



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

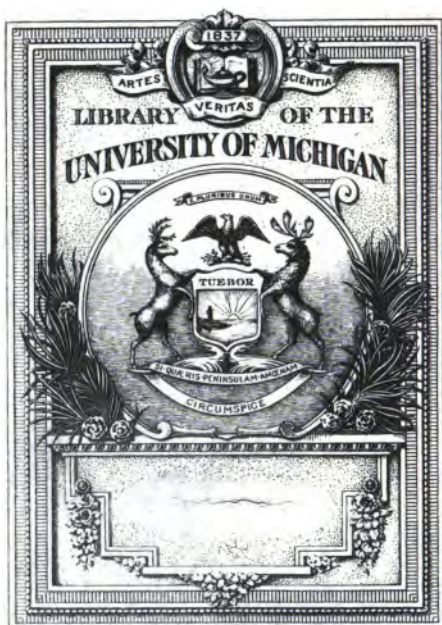
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

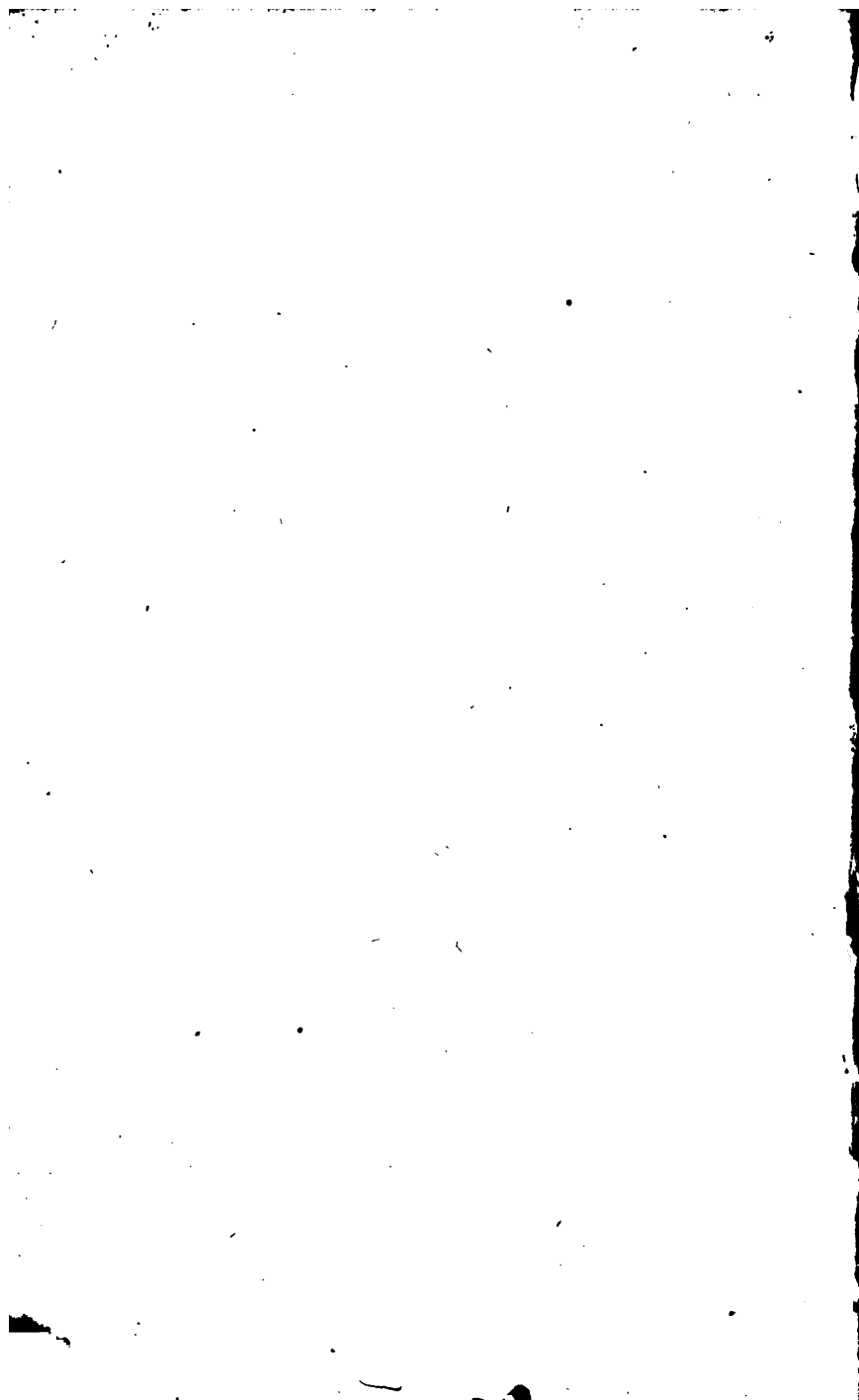
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

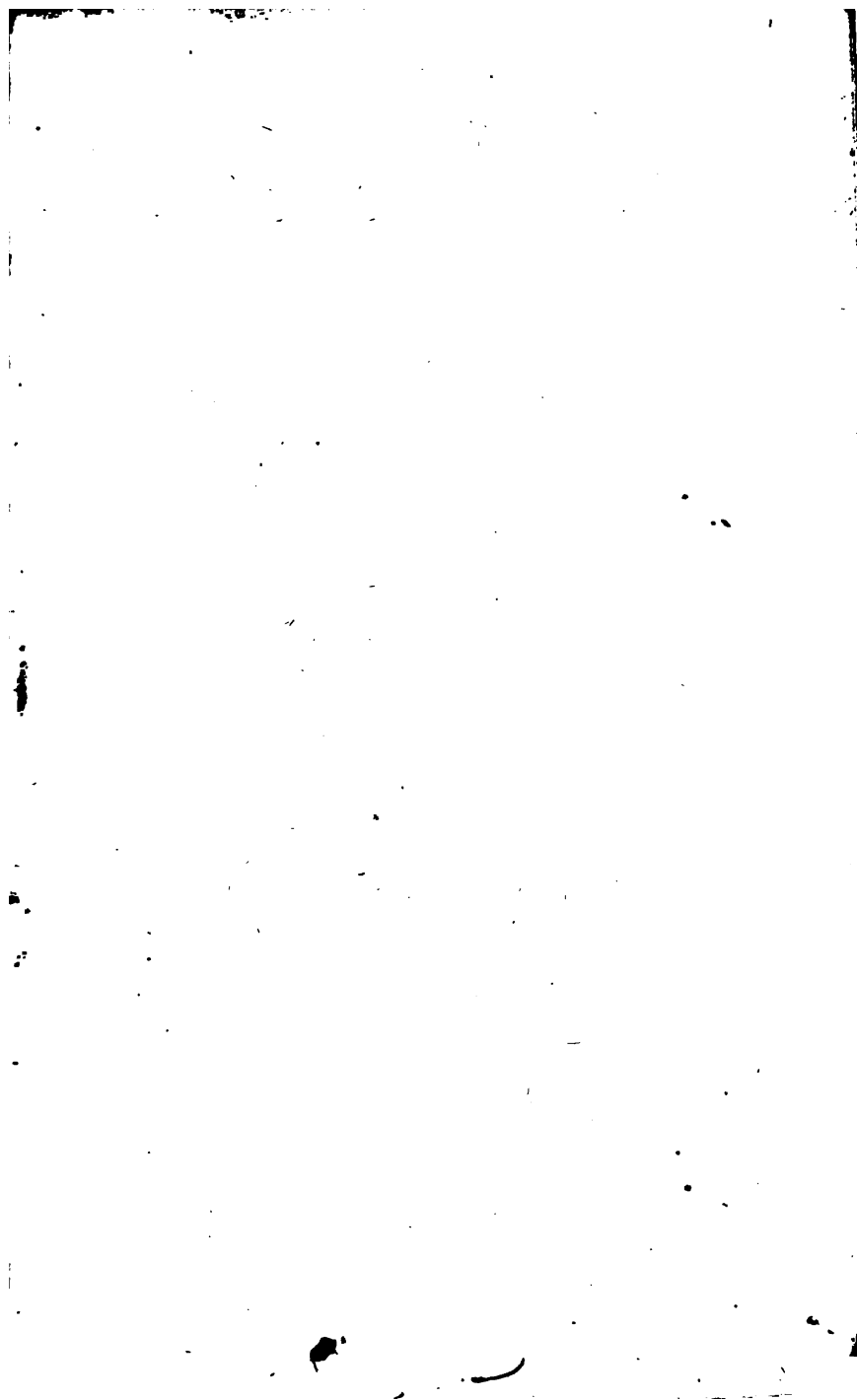
About Google Book Search

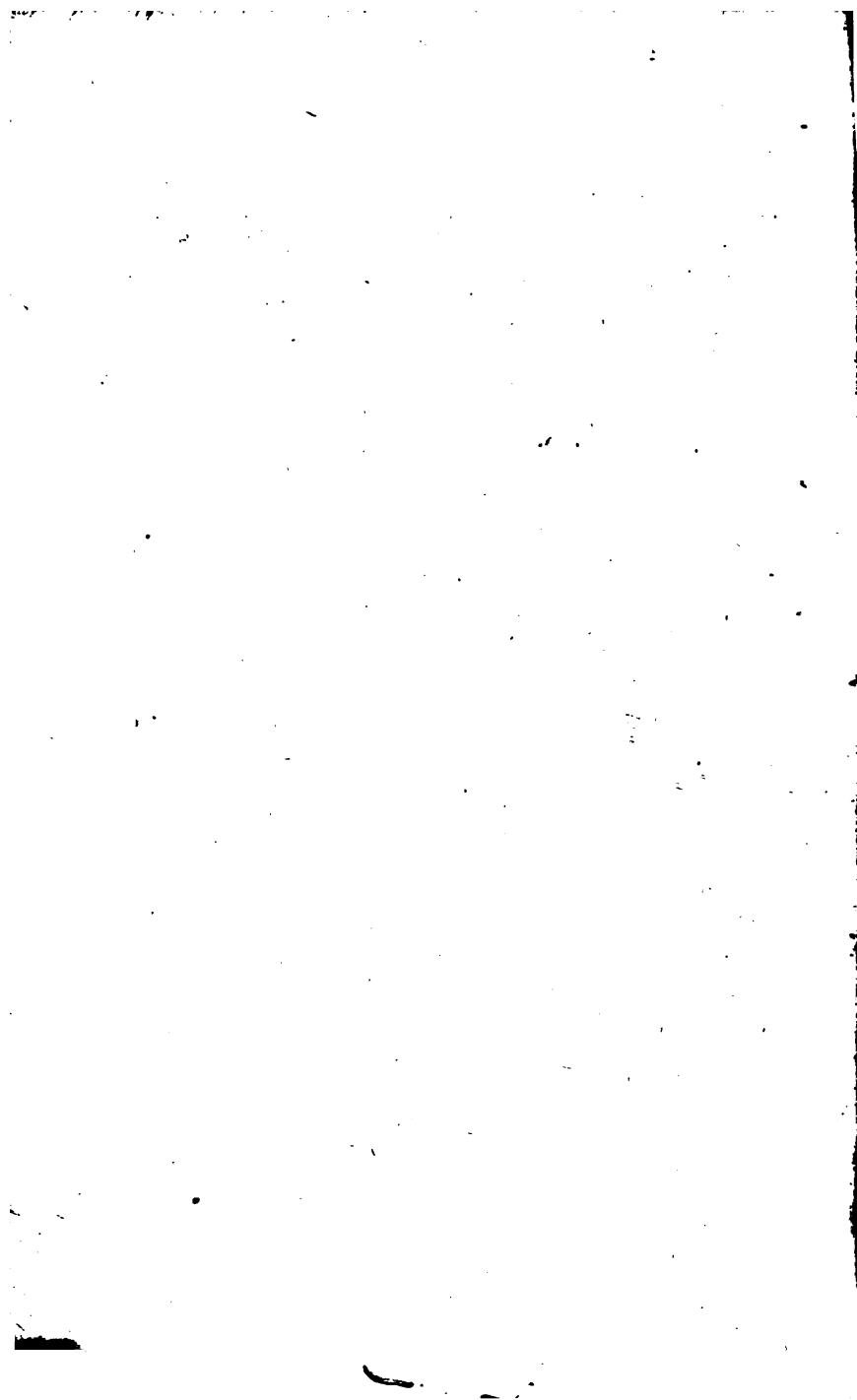
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



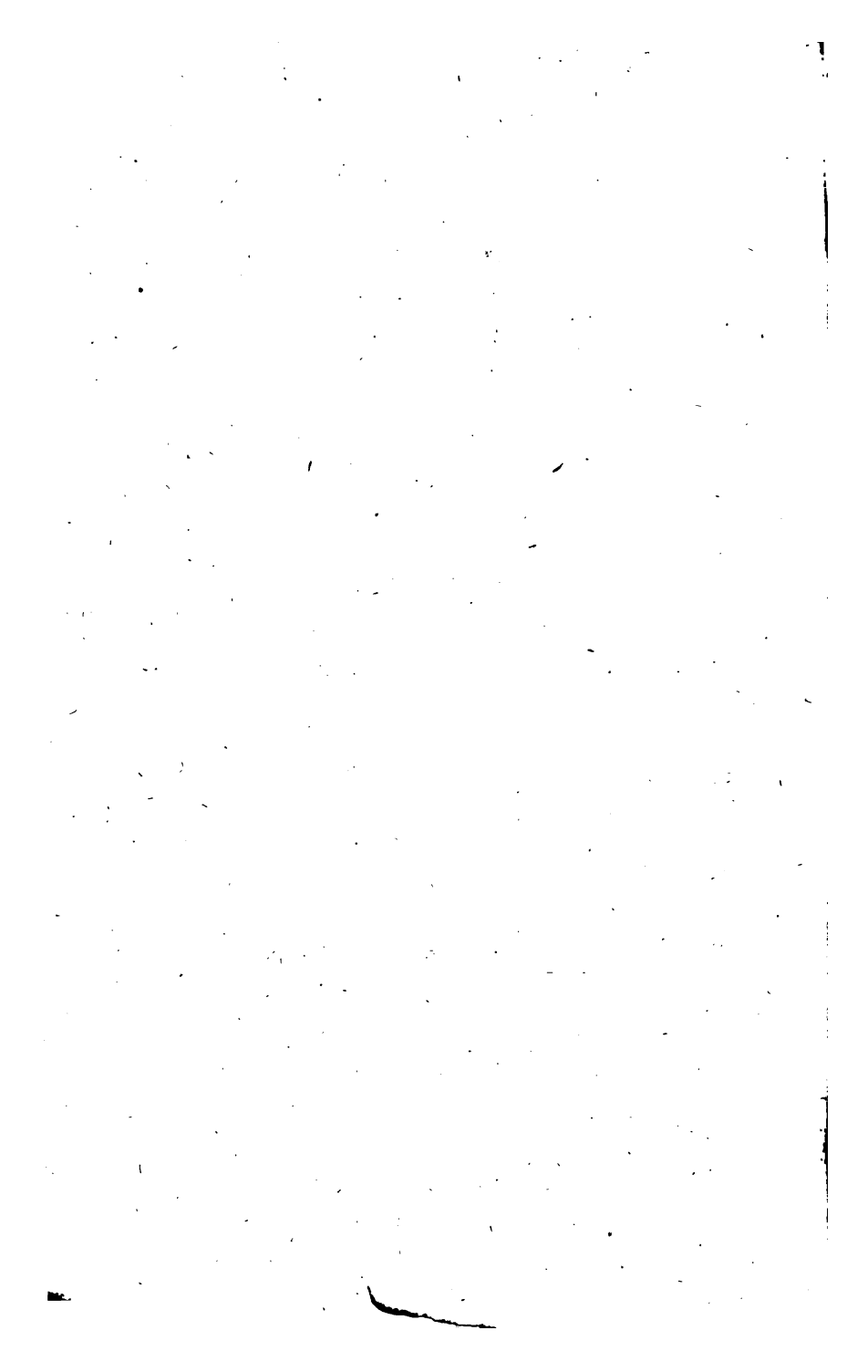
DA
490
H79











Bayer, Abel

THE
HISTORY
Of the REIGN of
Queen ANNE,
Digested into
ANNALS.
YEAR the EIGHTH.

CONTAINING

An exact and uninterrupted Relation of all Affairs, Civil and Military, both at Home and Abroad, during the Year 1709, as the *Advances* and *Negotiations* towards a General Peace; the Campaigns in the *Netherlands*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Piedmont*, and on the *Rhine*; the Great Successes of the *Muscovites*; the Changes in *Poland*, and War in the *North*; the Proceedings in the Parliament of *Ireland*; and chiefly those of the *British* Parliament, in Reference to the Impeachment of Dr. *Sacheverell*: Most particularly the Speeches of many of the Lords, upon the several Articles of the Impeachment, before their Lordships gave Judgment in *Westminster-Hall*; which are not taken Notice of in the Tryal, or in any other Book yet publish'd.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. Ward in the Inner-Temple-Lane, 1710.

English
Soth

10-13-29

18105

Q 10-24-28 57m

To the Right Honourable

Henry BENTINCK,

EARL OF

PORTLAND,

Viscount WOODSTOCK,

Baron of CIRENCESTER, &c.

My LORD,


IT is the general Topick
of Writers, in Applica-
tions of this kind, to
claim the Protection of the

A 3

Great

The Dedication.

Great, to shelter themselves against the dreaded Malice and Envy of *Criticks*, whom they look upon as their declared Enemies: But as I have, for these Eight Years past, publish'd these *Memoirs*, under the Banner of *Truth* and *Impartiality*, with the kind Acceptance of the *Unprejudic'd*, I shall wave that poor and ridiculous Pretence; For I think it no less *impertinent* in an Author to obtrude a Composure, of which he has himself a mean Opinion, to the Patronage of a *Nobleman*, than 'twould be for an *Obscure Plebeian* to desire a Person of *Birth* and *Distinction*, to be his
Second,



The Dedication.

Second, in a *Foolish Quarrel*.

But, *My LORD*, as it has been an allow'd Custom, in all Ages, for Men of Letters to dedicate their Works to Persons eminent for their Merit, or Knowledge in the Matter of which they treat; so I should have been unjust to the Memory of that *GREAT LORD*, to whom I intended to Address the *Annals of the last Year*, had I offer'd them to any but Your *LORDSHIP*, who, with his Fortune, inherits those illustrious Qualities that rendred him so *Useful* and so *Dear* to the *Two Nations*, which claim'd a Title to him;

The Dedication.

and so *Respected* even by those, who admired him for that *Sagacity* and *Penetration*, that had been so fatal to their Ambitious Projects.

For it is acknowledg'd on all Hands, That as there never was a Man more Faithful to his Prince and Country, and who promoted the Service of the One, and the Interest of the Other, with more Zeal and Affection; so never did Any better understand the *Politicks* and Views of the *Enemies* of Both; or, by his *Counsels* and *Ministry*, more effectually baffle their Designs.

The Dedication.

It is in all our Memories,
how well-pleas'd the Nations,
involv'd in the *Last War*, were,
when they heard the late Earl
of *PORTLAND* had the
Management of the *Peace*:
And 'twas not the least of his
Glorious Actions, that by his
Dexterity, a Nine Years War
was, in fewer Days, brought
to an Issue, in which all *Europe*
rejoyc'd: After all Her Mini-
sters had labour'd many Months
in Vain, to bring that Great
Work to Perfection.

What an Idea must this
have rais'd of any other *Politi-
cian*! But it must be confest,
it added but little to his Lord-
ship's

The Dedication.

ship's Character, whose Consummate Experience in such high Negotiations, was already so well known, that nothing less could have been expected from a Minister, who had the entire Confidence of so Wise a Prince, as the late King *WILLIAM*, of ever Glorious Memory; and who had been brought up in a Court, where the Business of the Christian World had, for an Age, been transacted.

YOUR LORDSHIP'S Piety to the Memory of so *Illustrious*, so *Dear* a Father, will pardon me, I hope, for laying hold on this Occasion to pay Homage

The Dedication.

mage to the Name of so Great a *Patriot*, by commemorating some of his Glorious Actions, and attempting a Sketch of his Noble Character, in that Part of these *Annals* wherein I take Notice of the Decease of Eminent Persons : But as I wanted both *Information* to trace all the Steps of a Life so crowded with *remarkable Events*; and *Ability* to give him the Commendations his Virtues deserv'd; so I must content my self with Furnishing *Abler Pens* with some *Hints* towards doing him *full Justice*. I shall only add, That those who contemplated Him, in his *Retirement*, found in him the Combined Image of those
Two

The Dedication.

Two Celebrated Romans, *Scipio* and *Lucullus* : But (to his Advantage) without the *Sullenness* of the One, or the *Extravagance* of the Other. Tho', in his Retreat, My Lord *Portland* was miss'd by every one, yet He miss'd nothing Himself : He carried with him that *Native Greatness* and *Generosity*, that it seem'd as if he only retired to exercise those Useful Virtues which he could not shew in a Busie, Publick Station ; and He distinguish'd Himself no less by his *Universal Charity*, *Humanity*, and *Hospitality*, in his *Solitude*, than He had done, in a Court, by his *Integrity* and *Wisdom*.

My

The Dedication.

My LORD,

I shall not make Your LORDSHIP uneasy by Attempting (according to the usual Strain of Dedications) a Panegyrick on Your shining Qualities and Accomplishments : For *fulsom Praise* is ever *Nauseous* to the *Praise-Worthy*. But thus much I will adventure to say, That the World expects from Your LORDSHIP all the Good which our Hopes can form in Favour of a *Young Nobleman*, from the singular Felicity of his *Birth*; *Natural Endowments*. and excellent *Education* : These Hopes are confirm'd, and, in some Measure, made good, by the
* Early

The Dedication.

Early Instances of Your
LORDSHIP'S Treading in
Your Father's Steps ; Your
LORDSHIP having always shewn
the same Zeal and Affection
for Your Queen and Coun-
try : For *England* is so by the
Dearest Ties. Your Mother's
Noble Blood, and Your La-
dy's, have ally'd You to the
most illustrious Families in
Great-Britain ; and Your whole
Posterity are *entirely English*.
From You, *My LORD*, and
from the *Fair Partner* of Your
Bed, all that's *Fair, Great,*
and *Noble*, will be derived to
them : And Heaven, to re-
ward the Virtue of the Father
and the Mother, will, no
Doubt, make Good the last
Pious

The Dedication.

Pious Wish of the *Best* of *Fa-*
thers, to *YOUR LORDSHIP*,
the *Best* of *Sons*, in the last
Moments of his Life; when
YOUR LORDSHIP receiving
that *Blessing* You had so well
deserv'd, He said, *May Your*
Son, My Lord, prove as Du-
tiful to You, as You have been to
Me: A Glorious Proof to
YOUR LORDSHIP with what
Ease He left the World, in
which he left so *Worthy* a *Suc-*
cessor. I shall no longer de-
tain *YOUR LORDSHIP* with
any Thing of Mine, but on-
ly beg You to accept of
My most humble Thanks for
Your Condescending to per-
mit Me, in this Publick Man-
ner, to profess My self, as
I

The Dedication.

I do with all imaginable Respect,

My LORD,

Your LORDSHIP's

London,
June 16,
1710.

Most Faithful,

and most Obedient

Devoted Servant,

A. BOYER.

THE

A. C.

1703

THE ANNALS OF *Queen ANNE's* Reign; YEAR the EIGHTH.

THE *French* having in the Beginning of the Year 1703. miscarried in their Attempt to carry the War into *Great-Britain*, and afterwards in their Design to recover, by Treachery and Surprize, the Cities and Towns they lost in *Brabant* and *Flanders*, by their Defeat at *Ramilies*; and, on the contrary, the Con-
 federate Arms having, that Year, been attended with great Successes, as the Conquest of *Lille*, in *Flanders*; of *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*, in *Dauphiné*; and of the Islands of *Sardinia* and *Minorca*, in the *Mediterranean*. At the same time, the *French* King's Coffers being almost entirely exhausted, and the most eminent Bankers of *Paris* and *Lions*, (whose Credit was closely twisted with that of his most Christian Majesty's Finances) were obliged to put off their usual Payments; which, with respect to Forreigners, was tantamount to a downright Bankruptcy, the Court of *France* began to entertain very serious Thoughts of Peace. Hereupon, about the beginning of the Year 1709. they sent the President *de Rouillé* to make private Overtures to the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, who, upon his Arrival at *Antwerp*, appointed Monsieur *Buys*, Pensionary of *Amsterdam*, and Monsieur *Vander Dussen*, Pensionary of *Gouda*, to have a Conference with him at *Moordyk*. Upon the Report of what pass'd in this Interview, their High Mighti-

The French enclin'd to Peace.

The President de Rouille comes into Holland.

Conferences with him.

The ANNALS of

A. C.

1709.

* He set out from the Hague the 20th of Jan. N. S. Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough come to the Hague.

nesses permitted that French Minister to come to *Woerden*, a Place between *Leyden* and *Utrecht*, that he might be nearer at hand for the intended Negotiation; and then the Deputies of the States had another Conference with him, wherein he made some loose Offers and Proposals towards a General Peace; which, however, he refus'd to deliver in Writing. The *States-General*, with their usual Prudence, being very shy of making any Steps in so important an Affair, without the Participation of their Allies, gave immediate Notice of these Advances to the Emperor, and Queen of *Great-Britain*: Whereupon Prince *Eugene*, who, some * time before, was gone to *Vienna*, to give the Emperor a Verbal Account of the last Campaign, and lay before him the Measures concerted with the *States-General* for the next, return'd from thence to *Brussels* on the 27th of March, N. S. with full Powers from his Imperial Majesty; and on the 8th of April came to the *Hague*, where the Duke of *Marlborough* arriv'd the next Day from *England*. Those two Princes, in a long Conference with the great Pensionary *Heinsius*, Messieurs *Buy* and *Vander-Dussen*, and other Deputies of the States, debated the Overtures made on the Part of France, which being thought insufficient to be the Ground of a Treaty of Peace, Orders were given for carrying on the Warlike Preparations with all possible Application and Diligence, in order to open the Campaign as soon as the Backwardness of the Season would permit, and pursue the late Advantages with the utmost Vigour: The Duke of *Marlborough*, as the Report went, having said on that Occasion, That the Peace was to be treated of in France the next Summer, by One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Plenipotentiaries.

French Overtures not Satisfactory.

The States Deputies having acquainted Monsieur *Rouillé*, That his Overtures were not Satisfactory, that Minister sent a Gentleman to *Versailles* for New Instructions; which did not a little puzzle the French Court. For, as on the one hand, they were resolv'd not to give up the whole Monarchy of *Spain*, which the Confederates insisted upon; so, on the other, the great Difficulties they labour'd under, which were much encreas'd by the general Scarcity of Corn, and other Provisions, occasion'd by the extraordinary Severity of the last Winter, made it necessary for them

Queen A N N E's Reign.

to buoy up the sinking Spirits of the People, with hopes of a speedy End of the War, thereby to suppress their loud tumultuous Clamours for **BREAD** and **PEACE**. Hereupon Mr. *Rouillé's* Express was immediately sent back with Directions to that Minister, to amuse the Allies, with a seeming Compliance with all their Demands; but not to sign any Thing that should be drawn up in Writing. The Great Pensionary having, by Order of the States, made a Report to the Duke of *Marlborough* of what pass'd at the Conference, which Messieurs *Buys* and *Vander-Dussen* had with the French Minister, since the return of the fore-mention'd Courier from *France*, his Grace resolv'd to return to *Great-Britain*, to inform the Queen of the Progress made in this important Negotiation. Accordingly, his Grace embark'd near the *Brill*, on the 30th of *April*, N. S. made *Margate* the next Night; and, on the 2d of *May*, arriv'd in *London*. A. C.
1709.
He arriv'd
at the
Hague,
April 18.

In the mean time, the French Court, to give their Artifices the greater Air of Sincerity, dispatch'd to *Holland* the Marquis de *Torcy*, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. Upon his Arrival at the *Hague*, he went to pay a Visit to the Great Pensionary, who told him, He could not confer with him, without leave of the States; but their High-Mightinesses having thought fit that the said Pensionary, and the Deputies who had been appointed to receive the Proposals of Monsieur *Rouillé*, should meet the Marquis de *Torcy*, and hear what he had to offer: They had, accordingly, an Interview with him the next Day. The Result thereof being communicated to the States of *Holland*, the great Pensionary acquainted that French Minister, That they could not return him any Answer, 'till they knew the Sentiments of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, by the return of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who, embarking at *Margate* on the 15th of *May*, N. S. in the Morning, met with contrary Winds, and did not reach the *Hague* 'till the 18th in the Morning. The first Thing his Grace did, was to confer with Prince *Eugene*, who, six Days before, arriv'd there from *Brussels*, whither he was gone to make the necessary Dispositions for the Opening of the Campaign; and upon his Return, in his Conferences with the great Pensionary, had the Satisfaction to receive new Assurances; That, upon any private Considerations whatever, the States The Duke of
Marlbo-
rough re-
turns to
England.
The Mar-
quis de
Torcy
comes to
the Hague.
May 6. N.S.
As does also
the Duke of
May 18.
And Prince
Eugene,
May 12.

A. C.
1709.

The Lord
Viscount
Town-
shend ap-
pointed His
Majesty's
Plenipo-
tentiary,
Visits and
Conferences
at the
Hague be-
tween the
Confederate
and
French
Ministers.

would never separate from the General Interest and Scope of the Grand Alliance.

The Duke of Marlborough, and the Lord Viscount Townshend, who went to Holland with his Grace, as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Queen of Great-Britain, having given immediate Notice of their Arrival to the President of the States (for the Week) and to the Grand Pensionary, those two Gentlemen went together to his Grace, to compliment him on the part of the States; and, at the same time, to confer with him, which they did for an hour and an half; and then they return'd to the Assembly of the States General. Towards the Evening the Marquis de Torcy went alone to the Duke of Marlborough's Lodgings, and had a Conference of above two Hours with his Grace and the Lord Townshend. The 19th in the Morning, this French Minister paid another Visit to the Duke of Marlborough, and both together went to Prince Eugene's Apartment, where they staid some time. In the Evening those two Princes went to the Grand Pensionary, who acquainted them with the Resolution of the States-General, not to accept the Offers made by the French Ministers, or to take one step further, but in concert with all the Allies. Their Highnesses were very well satisfied with this Determination; and on the 20th in the Morning, both those two Princes, and the Lord Viscount Townshend, return'd the Visit they had receiv'd from the Marquis de Torcy, who presented to them the President de Rouillé, who 'till then had been with no other Ministers, but Messieurs Van Buys and Vander-Dussen.

The Marquis de Torcy play'd his Game very dexterously, and held out some Days upon half Promises and faint Denials: But the Steadiness and good Harmony, with which Prince Eugene, the Duke of Marlborough, the Great Pensionary, and the other Confederate Ministers, acted in this Important Affair, put him off his Shifts and Changes. That Minister carried the Amusement so far, that the 20th in the Morning being appointed for a Conference, he went thither with Monsieur de Rouillé, and declared, That their Master consented to the Demolishing of Dunkirk; to let the Prince of Wales withdraw out of his Dominions, and other Articles insisted on by the British Plenipotentiaries; as likewise to renounce all

Pretensions to the *Spanish* Monarchy; and to yield such Places as should be thought necessary for the Barrier demanded by the *Dutch*, as *Furnes*, *Spres*, *Menin*, *Tournay*, *Lisle*, *Condé* and *Maugbeuge*. With respect to the Empire; the *French* Ministers offered to restore all Things as they were settled by the Treaty of *Refwick*, and to demolish the Fortifications of *Strasburgh*; but the Allies insisting on some other Articles, namely, the Restitution of *Upper* and *Lower Alsace* to the Empire, Monsieur *de Torcy* declared, He had no Power to make any farther Concessions; broke up the Conference, and sent to the Pensionary to desire Passes to return home. However, upon second Thoughts, and as they pretended, at the Desire of Monsieur *Petticum*, Resident of *Holstein*, the *French* Ministers consented to put off their Departure; and on the 21st Monsieur *de Torcy* went alone to the Great Pensionary, to agree about another Conference, which was held at Six of the Clock in the Evening; and notwithstanding the *French* Ministers had declared the Day before, That they could not enlarge their Offers, they proposed to surrender *Strasburgh*, in its present Condition. The Allies not being satisfied with the Proposals made in this Conference, another was appointed for the 22d in the Morning, which proved likewise unsuccessful: Whereupon the *French* declared, That they were resolved to go away. The better to persuade People that they were in earnest, they sent again to the Great Pensionary for Passes, and took their Leave of Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Ministers of Neutral Princes; but the States having the same Evening sent them their Passes, and the Great Pensionary intimated to them, by Order of their High Mightinesses, That they were not hereafter to expect any Passport for their Return to the *Hague*; and considering on the other hand how unconcern'd the Ministers of the Allies were at the Threats of their Departure, they were easily prevail'd with to stay, at the Desire, as they still pretended, of some Neutral Ministers; and the better to colour the Matter, they sent * an Ex- * May 23. press to the Court of *France* for new Instructions. N. S.

The 23d in the Morning, another Conference was held from Nine a Clock in the Morning 'till about two in the Afternoon, wherein they begun to set down some Articles in Writing, and agreed to meet again

A. C.
1709.

again about Six in the Evening. The same Afternoon, Count *de Zinzendorf*, the Emperor's Plenipotentiary, arrived at the *Hague*, and went immediately with Monsieur *Heems*, the Imperial Minister, to pay a Visit to Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough*, with whom, and the Great Pensionary, Count *Gallas*, and the Lord *Townshend*, the French Ministers had another Conference in relation to the Security of the Execution of the Points agreed upon; but tho' the same lasted from Six 'till Eleven of the Clock in the Evening, yet nothing was concluded in it. The Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and the Lord *Townshend*, did not continue there so long, but left it to the Deputies of the States to debate these Articles; and in the mean time they return'd Count *Zinzendorf's* Visit. The 24th in the Morning, the French Ministers had another Interview with the Deputies of the States, and as soon as it was over, the latter went to give an Account of what pass'd in it to the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, who having some other important Affairs to settle, could not assist at that Conference. The same Day in the Evening, there was another Meeting, wherein they resumed the Debate relating to the Security of the Performance of the Articles agreed on, particularly the Evacuation of the Spanish Dominions. For this the Allies demanded several cautionary Towns; but the French refus'd to give any, insisting, 'That the 'Engagement the Most Christian King enter'd into, 'to recal his Troops from *Spain*, and his Promise to 'give no manner of Assistance to King *Philip*, directly or indirectly, was a sufficient Security; and 'that King *Philip* being thus forsaken by his Grandfather, would be obliged to quit *Spain*, the rather 'because the Spaniards would then certainly declare 'for King *Charles*. This occasioned warm Debates; but at last it was agreed, That *France* should deliver some Places in the *Netherlands*, that were to be part of the Barrier, before they enter'd upon the general Negotiations of Peace. On the 25th and 26th, there was no Interview with the French Ministers; but the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and Count *Zinzendorf*, had several Conferences with the Great Pensionary, and the Deputies of the States, wherein they inform'd the new Imperial Plenipotentiary, of what had been transacted

A. C.
1709.

acted since the Beginning of this Negotiation; and agreed on the further Demands to be made to the French Ministers. A Conference being held the 27th in the Morning, at which Count Zinzendorf assisted for the first Time; the said Demands were communicated to Messieurs de Torcy and Rouille, who desir'd some time to consider the same; but the Duke of Marlborough having sent 'em Word, that he and Prince Eugene had determin'd to set out for Flanders within two Days, they promis'd to return an Answer at Six in the Evening, in another Conference, which was held, as usual, at the Great Pensionary's, and lasted 'till Two a-Clock in the Morning. After many Disputes, the French seem'd to comply with all the Preliminary * Articles insisted on by the Confederates; which being order'd to be fairly drawn in Writing, and afterwards examined in a Conference held the 28th, about Ten a-Clock in the Morning, another meeting was appointed in the Afternoon, in order to sign the said Articles.

* See the
Appendix
Numb. II.

During the course of this memorable Negotiation, France generally, nay, the Generality, were of Opinion, That France, press'd by the Necessity of their Affairs, and the Hand of Heaven, which visibly lay hard upon them, renounc'd their usual Artifices, and acted upon a sincere Bottom. The Enemy's Candour in yielding to such Terms of Peace, as the Allies insistd on, and which seem'd indispensably necessary to settle the Ballance, and future Tranquility of Europe, appear'd to be the more real, when the Marquis de Torcy (Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and a Person of a Fair Character and Solid Notions) was sent into Holland, under the plausible Pretext of being perfectly instructed in the secret Mind of the King his Master: So that it was the common Belief, that Christendom would soon be bless'd with Universal Peace. But such Politicians who reflected on the present Constitution of France, and the Stoddy Maxims on which their Monarch had so vastly enlarg'd his Dominions, could hardly be induc'd to believe, That his most Christian Majesty would abandon his Grandson; in which Opinion they were easily confirm'd, when they consider'd, that while a French Minister in Holland seem'd to agree to the Surrendering of the Spanish Monarchy, King Philip caus'd the Prince of Asturias, his Son, to be solemnly, April

neverally
thought to
act a sincere
Part.

A. C. the 7th N. S. acknowledged, as Presumptive Heir to the Crown, by the Deputies of the *Spanish* Provinces.

1709.

The Prince of Asturias acknowledged Heir to the Crown of Spain. K. Philip's Letter to the K. of France.

On the other hand, the *French* publish'd a Letter from King *Philip* to his Grandfather, importing, 'That he neither repin'd at, nor found fault with, his most Christian Majesty's Thoughts of abandoning him; considering the present Condition of his Affairs; and he would never forget the Obligations his Majesty had laid upon him in making his utmost Efforts, to settle and maintain him on the Throne of *Spain*: But that he desired his Majesty not to stipulate any thing concerning him in any Treaty; being firmly resolv'd, as long as there remain'd one *Spaniard* faithful to him, rather to perish than to relinquish a Monarchy to which he had so good a Title; concluding, That if his ill Fortune should ever reduce him to the Necessity of leaving *Spain*, he would embark himself with his Royal Consort and Children, and retire either to *Peru* or *Mexico*, from whence his Enemies would not find it an easie matter to drive him. At the same time, the *French* gave out, That their Monarch had order'd one of his Ministers to notify to the Court of St. *Germain's*, 'That he might, perhaps, be oblig'd to desire the (late) Queen of *England*, and the Prince her Son, to withdraw from his Dominions; but that to what Place soever they should retire, he would still continue to them, and even increase the Subsidies he had constantly given them.

But many suspect the Sincerity of France.

The Suspicion many entertain'd, That the Negotiation at the *Hague*, was only a politick Amusement on the Part of *France*, in order to create Jealousies and Divisions among the Allies, or to make them remiss in their Warlike Preparations, whilst the *French* carried on theirs, with all possible Diligence: Or, if neither of these could be effected, to let the *French* Nation see, that 'twas none of their Monarch's Fault, if they did not yet enjoy the Blessings of Peace: This Suspicion, I say, was not a little increas'd, when it was publicly known, that after the *Imperial, British, and Dutch* Plenipotentiaries had sign'd the Articles * Preliminary, the *French* Ministers refused to set their Hands to them, pretending they had no Directions to do it. However, to put still a Gloss upon the Matter, the Marquis de *Torcy* told the Allies, That he would immediately set out for *Paris*, to lay the whole

* See the Appendix Numb. II. The *French* Ministers refuse to sign the Preliminaries. Mr. de *Torcy* sets out for *Paris*, May 28. N. S.



whole Transaction before the most Christian King, and endeavour to procure his Ratification: With a Promise to Prince *Eugene*, That he would acquaint him with his Majesty's Resolution by the fourth of the next Month. With this Compliment he took his leave of the Confederate Ministers, and that very Afternoon left the *Hague*, where the President *de Rouillé*, who open'd the first Scene of this Mock-Negotiation, was to continue yet some time, in order to put off the Unravelling of the Plot, as long as the Sagaciousness of the Spectators would allow.

The wole French Legerdemain was soon after manifested: Tho' it must be own'd, that the Marquis *de Torcy* was punctual in his Promise to Prince *Eugene*, who having on the 30th of May, set out for *Brussels* receiv'd there, on the 4th of June, the following Letter from that Minister.

SIR,

ACcording to my Promise, That you should know, the 4th Instant at the farthest, the King's Resolution about the Project of Peace, concluded at the *Hague*, I give my self the Honour to tell you, That his Majesty having examin'd the same, finds it impossible for him to accept; it and therefore has sent Orders to the President *de Rouillé*, to notify the same to the Potentates engaged in this War. It is to be hop'd, that more favourable Times will present, for the establishing a Peace so necessary for all *Europe*, and consequently so much desired by every Body. Meantime, I have no Occasion to be sorry for my Journey, since it has procur'd me the Honour of your Acquaintance, and that I know personally, that your Reputation, which fills the World, is so justly due to you, being founded on true Merit,

His Letter to Prince Eugene. The K. of France refuses to ratify the Preliminaries agreed on at the Hague.

I am, &c.

Versailles, June 2. 1709,

The Messenger who brought this Letter to Prince *Eugene*, arriv'd the next Morning at the *Hague*, where People were in the height of Expectation of the French King's Ratification of the Preliminaries: But, to their great Disappointment, the President *de Rouillé* having, the * same day, had a Conference at the * June 5. Great Pensionary's, with the Imperial and British N.S. Plenipotentiaries, and the Deputies of the States, he

ac-

A. C.
1709.

*The King of
France Ex-
ceptions to
the Prelim-
inaries.*

*The Allies
insist upon
the same.*

acquainted them, 'That the most Christian King could not ratify some Articles agreed to in the Conferences held with Monsieur de Torcy; and concluded the 28th past; in particular excepted against the 10th, 11th, 28th, 29th, and 37th. That as to the 10th Article, his most Christian Majesty agreed to the same as far it concern'd the Possession of *Alsace*, according to the literal sense of the Treaty of *Munster*; but insisted, That *Landau* should be restor'd to him; and as an Equivalent offer'd *Old Brisac*: Both which Places were yielded up to *France* by the said Treaty of *Munster*. That the most Christian King could not consent to the demolishing of *Hunningen*, *New Brisac*, and *Fort Lewis*; but agreed to all the other Part of the 11th Article. That the 28th, relating to the Places yielded to the Duke of *Savoy*, was entirely excepted against, and referr'd to a farther Discussion. That his Majesty disliked also the whole 29th Article, whereby the Emperor's Proceedings against the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria* were approv'd; but would have the same referr'd to the Negotiations of a general Peace; With this Proviso, That the *Upper-Palatinate*, and the Dignity annex'd thereto, should not be confirm'd to the Elector *Palatine*; and that the Interests of the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, should be settled in the Preliminaries. And in the last Place, That his most Christian Majesty excepted also against the 37th Article, whereby Two Months only were allow'd for the delivering up of the *Spanish* Monarchy; which Term he would have enlarg'd; but consented to recall his own Troops from *Spain* within that time.' These Difficulties, started by the Court of *France*, having been communicated by Monsieur de *Rouillé*. Count *Zinzendorf*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and the Pensionary *Heinsius*, had, immediately after, a Conference among themselves, wherein it was resolv'd, That no Alteration could, or ought to be admitted in the Articles Preliminary, especially in those excepted against by *France*, which were the most essential: And, at the same time, it was agreed, to signify to Monsieur de *Rouillé* to depart in Four and Twenty Hours. But on the 6th of *June* (N. S.) in the Morning, that Minister made a Visit to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and propos'd another Conference, which was held that

Night,

A. C.
1709.

Night, and in which nothing material was transacted, except, that the Allies declar'd to *Montfaut de Rouille*, That they would not recede from any of the Articles agreed to; and that if his Master did not think fit to comply therewith, the Allies would not think themselves bound by the said Articles, or restrain their Pretensions to the Contents thereof, after the 15th of that Month, the Time allow'd by the said Articles. The French Minister said, He had no Orders to make any farther Declaration; whereupon he receiv'd a second Intimation, forthwith to depart the *Hague*. The same Evening, Mr. *Walpole*, Secretary to the British Plenipotentiaries, return'd to the *Hague*, with the Queen of Great Britain's Ratification of the Preliminaries.

The Great Pensionary having, on the 8th of June, (N. S.) reported to the Assembly of the States, *Montfaut de Rouille's* Declaration; That his Master could not accept the Preliminaries, and excepted chiefly against those before-mention'd, their High Mightinesses consider'd, That the said Articles were concerted with the Marquis de *Torcy* and Mr. de *Rouille*, put into writing with their Assent, and by the Marquis de *Torcy* himself carried to the King of France, in order to be sign'd, and ratified; That they were actually sign'd on the Part of the Emperor, Great Britain and Holland, and had been ratified by Her Britannick Majesty; and, That nothing short of these Preliminaries could obtain and secure the General Peace, and prevent a dangerous, expensive, and lingering War in Spain: Whereupon, with equal Firmness and Wisdom, they took the following Resolution:

It is thought fit to appoint the *Sieur Van Essen*, and other Deputies of their High Mightinesses for Foreign Affairs, to have a Conference with the Ministers of the High Allies residing here, and notify to them, That the *Sieur President Rouille* having receiv'd an Answer from the French Court on the Preliminary Articles concerted here with the *Sieurs* Marquis de *Torcy* and *Rouille* aforesaid, and set down in writing, to serve as a Foundation for a General Peace; he had thereupon communicated to the Ministers of the Emperor, the Queen of Great Britain and the States, That the King of France had not thought fit to accept and approve these Preliminaries, and made Difficulties, especially about the Articles

Resolution
of the
States General
thereon, dated
June, 8.
N. S.

A. C.
1709.

cles relating to *Alsace*, the Barrier between *France* and *Piedmont*, and the late Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, as also about the 37th Article, which is of the utmost Importance, and in which consists the whole Security of the Execution of the said Articles: That afterwards he had further declar'd, That they would recede from all those Difficulties, provided they would, on the side of the High Allies, so far alter the said 37th Article, as to be satisfy'd with the Promise of the King of *France*, That he will recal his Troops from *Spain*, and give no manner of Assistance to his Grandson; and that, in the mean time, the Cessation of Arms should continue till the Conclusion of the Treaties of Peace; but that it is notorious, that there can be no Alteration in the said 37th Article, without destroying the Aim and Scope of the whole Work, which is a Safe and General Peace; because the Allies should be thereby engaged to continue the War in *Spain* and other Countries belonging to that Crown, while *France* would enjoy the Advantages of Peace; and that this would be departing from the Foundation which has been laid at the first, before any Negotiations of Peace were set on foot, and which had been agreed to in the Beginning by *France* it self, viz. The Evacuation and delivering up of *Spain* to King *Charles* the Third. That the *Sieur de Ravillé* aforesaid, has further declared, That he is order'd to depart: That therefore there remaining nothing else to do, than to continue the War, the Troops in the *Netherlands* are all on their March to form the Army, and carry on the Campaign with all possible Vigour: That their High Mightinesses cannot doubt, but that the High Allies will be convinced, that *France* having refused to approve the Preliminary Articles, there is nothing to be done but to prosecute the War on all sides with all possible Vigour: That their High Mightinesses, on their part, will still go on to make their utmost Efforts with the like Zeal, expecting and promising themselves, that all the High Allies in general, and every one in particular, will make the same Efforts on their part: That the Ministers aforesaid shall be desired to promote the same by their good Offices; in order, that in all Parts the War may be prosecuted with the same Vigour, Firmness, and Activity against the Com-

mon Enemy, 'till he is, through the Blessing of God, reduced to a Condition to comply with Terms that may produce a safe and honourable Peace, wherein the High Allies in general, and each of them in particular, may find their own Security.

The same Night the President *de Rouillé* being press'd to declare, if he had any secret Orders tending to Peace, made answer, 'That if the Allies would content themselves with the Fifth Article of the Preliminaries, in relation to *Spain*, without insisting on the others relating to the Delivering up of the *Spanish* Monarchy, he thought the King, his Master, would be induced to depart from the other Exceptions, about *Alsace*, the Duke of *Savoy*, &c. But the Recovery of the *Spanish* Monarchy from the House of *Bourbon*, being the main Reason on which this War was enter'd into, and the only Means to restore and preserve the Balance of *Europe*, the Ministers of the Allies did not think fit to depart from any one of the Articles they had agreed on to secure the Evacuation of *Spain*; and so, the same

Evening, a Passport was sent to Monsieur *de Rouillé* for his safe Return home. Accordingly, on the 9th in the Morning, he set out from the *Hague* to embark at *Rotterdam* for *Antwerp*, from whence he continued his Journey to *Paris*. The same Morning, all the Ministers of the High Allies being desired to meet in a Congress, Monsieur *Van Essen*, President of the Secret Affairs, and the Great Pensionary, communicated to them the Resolution of the *States-General* before-mention'd; gave them a full Account of all the Steps that had been made in the Negotiations, particularly since the *French* King had refus'd to agree to the Preliminaries; and desir'd them to acquaint their Principals with these unfair Proceedings of *France*, and exhort them to join their best Efforts against an Enemy, who could never be brought to Reason but by Force. Count *Zinzendorf* took this Opportunity to tell the Deputies of the *States*, 'That the Empire, the Emperor, and King *Charles III.* would doubtless express their Satisfaction for the great Firmness and Constancy their High Mightinesses had manifested in the Course of these Negotiations. The Duke of *Marlbrough* gave the same Assurances on the part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, as did also the rest of the Ministers on the part of their respective Masters; and all signify'd to the

Mr. Rouillé sets out from the Hague, June 9. N.S. Congress of the Allies.

A. C. 1709. Great Pensionary, how much all the Allies were oblig'd to him, and satisfy'd with the Prudence and Wisdom he had express'd in the Negotiations; which, contrary to the Expectation of the Enemy, would prove a new Cement to the Grand Alliance, and an Argument to convince the Allies. That the War was to be prosecuted 'till France was reduc'd to the Necessity of submitting to any Terms that the Allies would prescribe. The States of *Holland* and *Westphalia* having met on the 12th, ratify'd the Preliminary Articles concluded with the Ministers of *France*, without Regard to their Master's having refus'd to sign them. After which the Assembly unanimously resolv'd to carry on the War with the utmost Vigour; and the *States-General* directed, that a second Edict should be publish'd, to prohibit the Transportation of Corn to the Enemies Country, and to regulate the manner of Conveying it to Places that were in Friendship with the State. While the Generality of People, both in *Great-Britain*, *Holland* and *Germany*, express'd their Resentment against the Insincerity and insidious Proceedings of *France*, that crafty Court made a politick Use of the very Articles Preliminary, which were made publick in several Languages by the Allies: For, in order both to raise among the People an Indignation against those exorbitant Demands, and encourage them to bear with less Impatience the Burden and Calamities of the War, the *French King* caus'd the following Circular Letter to be written to all the Governours of his Provinces.

The French King's Circular Letters to the Governours of his Provinces.

COUSIN,

THE Hopes of an Approaching Peace were so generally spread in my Kingdom, that out of Regard to the Loyalty my People have express'd during the whole Course of my Reign, I think myself oblig'd to give them the Comfort of acquainting them with the Reasons which still hinder their Enjoying the Repose I design'd to procure to them. In order to restore the same, I would have accepted Conditions very opposite to the Security of my Frontier Provinces; but the more Facility and Desire I have shewn to dissipate the Umbrages which my Enemies affect to preserve of my Power and Designs, the more have they multiplied their Pretensions;



' Pretensions; insomuch, that by Degrees, adding
 ' new Demands to the First, and making use either
 ' of the Duke of *Savoy's* Name, or of the Interest
 ' of the Princes of the Empire, they have at once
 ' let me see, That they had no other Intention than
 ' to increase, at the Expence of my Crown, the *States*
 ' bordering upon *France*, and to open to themselves
 ' easie Ways to penetrate into the Heart of my King-
 ' dom, as often as it would suit with their Interest
 ' to begin a new War. Nor would the War I now
 ' maintain, and was willing to have ended, have
 ' ceased, had I consented to the Proposals they have
 ' made to me; for they fixed within two Months the
 ' Term, wherein I was on my Part, to execute the
 ' Treaty; and, during that Interval, they pretended
 ' to oblige me to deliver up to them the Places they
 ' demanded of Me in the Low-Countries and *Alsace*,
 ' and to raze those; on the Demolishing whereof they
 ' insisted; refusing on their Part, to enter into any
 ' other Engagements, than the Suspension of all Acts
 ' of Hostility, 'till the First Day of *August*, and Re-
 ' serving to themselves the Liberty of Acting then
 ' by Force of Arms, in case the King of *Spain*, my
 ' Grand-Son, persisted in the Resolution of defending
 ' the Crown God has given him, and rather to po-
 ' rish than abandon faithful People, who for Nine
 ' Years, have acknowledg'd him as their Lawful
 ' King. Such a Suspension, more dangerous than
 ' War it self, would rather put off than forward
 ' Peace; for it would not only have been necessary
 ' to continue the same Expence for the Maintenance
 ' of my Armies; but as soon as the Term of the Sus-
 ' pension of Arms would have expir'd, my Enemies
 ' would have attack'd me with the new Advantages,
 ' they would have taken from the Towns, into which
 ' I should have introduc'd them my self, at the same
 ' time that I should have demolish'd those that are
 ' Bulwarks to some of the Frontier Provinces. I
 ' pass over in Silence the Proposals they have insinu-
 ' ated to me, of joining my Forces with those of the
 ' Confederates; and to compel my Grand-Son to de-
 ' scend the Throne, if he did not voluntarily consent
 ' to live for the future without Dominions, and to
 ' reduce himself to the Condition of a private Man.
 ' It is against Humanity to believe, that they had
 even

A. C.
1709.

even the Thought of engaging me in such an Alliance with them ; but altho' the Tenderness I have for my People be as hearty as for my own Children ; altho' I bear a Part in all the Ills which the War makes such faithful Subjects undergo ; and I have shewn to all *Europe*, that I sincerely desir'd to make 'em enjoy Peace, I am perswaded they would themselves oppose the Acceptance of it, on Conditions equally opposite to Justice, and to the Honour of the *French* Name.

It is therefore my Intention, That all those who, for so many Years past, give me Demonstrations of their Zeal, by contributing with their Labours, Fortunes and Blood, towards the Maintaining of so heavy a War, may know, That the only Value my Enemies pretended to set on the Offers I was willing to make to them, was a Suspension of Arms, which, being stinted to the Space of two Months, would have procur'd to 'em more considerable Advantages than they may expect from the Confidence they put in their Troops. As I repose mine in the Protection of God, hoping that the Purity of my Intentions will draw the Divine Blessing on my Arms ; so I write to the Archbishops and Bishops of my Kingdom, to excite again the Fervency of Prayers in their respective Dioceses ; and at the same time, I order you to acquaint my People within the Extent of your Government, That they would enjoy Peace, if it had been in my Power, as it was in my Will, to procure to them a Good they wish for with Reason, but which must be obtain'd by new Efforts, since the exorbitant Conditions I would have granted are useless towards the Restoring of the publick Tranquillity. I therefore leave it to your Prudence to make my Intentions known, in such a manner as you shall judge convenient : And so, *Cousin*, I pray God to have you in his Holy Keeping.

At the same time, the King of *France* wrote another Circular Letter to the Archbishop of *Paris*, and the other Prelates of his Kingdom, as follows :

Cousin,

C O U S I N,

Have look'd upon, as one of the principal Duties incumbent on me, the Care of procuring Repose to my People, at a time when the Calamities of the War are not the only Evils with which it has pleased God to afflict my Kingdom; but whatever Offers I have made to my Enemies, for the Restoring of the Publick Tranquillity, I have found by their Answers, that, confiding in their Troops, their Views are still opposite to the Contributing towards the Peace of Europe. Now, considering that the Events of this Campaign are to decide the Matter; that the same are entirely in God's Hands; that his Holy Religion is attack'd by my Enemies; and that his Concerns are abandon'd even by those who ought to maintain them, with the greatest Zeal, I have reason to hope, that he will be pleased to give me new Marks of his Divine Protection, since he knows the Purity of my Intentions, and the Sacrifices I was resolv'd to make for the Repose of so many Nations. We must, in the mean time, with no less Confidence than Humility, implore his Mercy, in order to obtain the Influence thereof. Wherefore, it is my Intention, that you still excite the Devotion of the People of your Diocese, by ordering new Prayers for the Prosperity of my Arms, and a happy Conclusion of the PEACE. And not doubting your Zeal on this Occasion, I pray God, *Cousin*, to have you in his Holy Keeping. Done at Versailles, the 12th of June, 1709.

Sign'd L E W I S,
and lower, Phelipeaux.

It is to be observ'd, that the breaking off of the Negotiations of Peace, was soon attended with the Disgrace of Monsieur de Chamillard, the King's Prime Minister, and even with some Coldness towards Madam de Maintenon, who were both said to have given larger Instructions to Monsieur de Rouille, and the Marquis de Torcy, than either his Most Christian Majesty intended, or was thought fitting by the young Princes of the Blood. It is also remarkable, that while the Terms of a General Peace were negotiating, the French were using all imaginable Endeavours

Mons. de Chamillard in Disgrace.

A. C. 1709. *Endeavours used by France to tempt the Duke of Savoy ineffectual.* deavours to tempt the Firmness of the Duke of Savoy, by very large Offers and Promises; and the Minister of that Prince at the Hague, communicated to those of the Allies; Copies of a Letter their Master had receiv'd from Rome, by which it appear'd, That the Pope left no Stone unturn'd to bring his Royal Highnesses over to King Philip's Interest; at the same time, that the Papal Court enter'd into solemn Engagements, to acknowledge King Charles's Title to the Crown of Spain. But the Minister of Savoy did, * by his Master's express Order, declare to the States Deputies, that he would not give the least heed to any Overtures or Advantages that might be propos'd to him, being entirely satisfied with what he had stipulated for himself, when he enter'd into the Grand Alliance; and that he would continue inviolably firm to the Allies, and exert his utmost Efforts against the common Enemy. This Discovery of the Endeavours of France to draw off the Duke of Savoy from the Grand Alliance, came very opportunely, to expose the ill Intentions of that Court; who had the Modesty to reject that Article of the Preliminaries by which the Allies stipulated a Barrier for the Duke of Savoy, only for the necessary Preservation of the Peace of Europe, on that side; and, at the very same time, were offering much greater Advantages to his Royal Highness, to induce him to leave the Peace of Europe at their Mercy: But their Artifices were defeated by the Penetration and Consummate Wisdom of the Ministers of the Allies; particularly of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough, whose Character shone brightest in this memorable Negotiation: For they treated the Peace as they managed the War; and let the French Ministers, as they did their Generals, rack their Brains, and disorder their Spirits, by keeping them in perpetual Hurry and Motion, upon this Stratagem, and t'other Device; whilst, with the coolest Temper and the openest Conduct, they pursued their Point, and carried it by the plain Force of Virtue. This was plainly the Case: The French, who cunningly propos'd to disunite the Allies, by setting on foot these Negotiations of Peace, were caught themselves in the Preliminaries; which were so contriv'd for the particular Satisfaction of each of the High Allies, and the common Security of them all, that they were

The Artifices of the French defeated by the Ministers of the Allies. Character of Pr. Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough.

were yet more firmly united by this very Trans-
action.

A. C.
1709.

On the other hand, the High Allies, justly provoked by the unfair Proceedings of France, resolv'd to improve their late Advantages by a vigorous Prosecution of the War. In order to that, the Duke of Marlborough left the Hague, the very day Monsieur de Rouille set out for thence, and lay that Night at Rotterdam, on board the *Peregrine-Gally*, in order to go by Water to Moerdyske, where he arrived about Eight a-Clock, the 10th in the Morning, and about Five in the Evening came to Antwerp. His Grace design'd to have gone from thence to Ghent, but receiving a Messenger from Prince Eugene, to desire he would come to Brussels, he immediately continued his Journey thither, and staid there the 11th.

The Duke of Marlborough sets out from the Hague, June 9. N. S. and arrives at Brussels, June 10.

Besides the dividing of the Allies, the French, it seems, had another Design in the late specious Negotiations, namely, to retard their Warlike Preparations: which was equally disappointed; the Campaign having begun in Flanders as soon as the backwardness of the Season would permit. The Field Deputies of the States General having, about the Middle of May, review'd the Dutch Forces, and given Orders for their March, the Count de Tilly, their General, arriv'd with those from the Rhine, on the 15th of May (N. S.) at Diegen, near Brussels, from whence they march'd the next day, to incamp along the Dender. The other Troops of the States form'd another Camp along the Scheldt, and the Imperialists, Prussians and Wirtemberghers march'd to join them.

Campaign in Flanders.

Prince Eugene being come to Brussels on the 1st of June (N. S.) and having, as was mention'd before, receiv'd an Account, That the King of France had refused to approve the Preliminaries settled at the Hague, his Highness gave immediate Orders for the Troops of the Allies, to form the Grand Army with all possible speed, between Menin and Oudenarde: Except the Flying Camp of Twelve Battalions, and as many Squadrons, which were order'd to continue about Alost, under the Command of Lieutenant-General Murray, and Major-General Chanclos, to cover Brussels and Brabant, and observe a small Body of the Enemy's Troops, that were assembling near Charleroy. At the same time, the Enemy's Forces were on their March from all Quarters, to form

Both Armies going to the Field.

A. C. 1709. *their Army in the Plain of Lens, under the Command of the Marechal de Villars, who was to retrieve the ancient Glory of the French Nation. It must be own'd, that their Troops, at their going in to the Field, made a very good Appearance; the Cavalry being well mounted; and the great Dearth and Want of Provisions having forc'd the poor Labouring People of France to list into the Service to find a Maintenance, whereby their Infantry was well recruited and compleat: But the French General not being over-confident in the Courage of his Men, he wisely began to cast up deep Intrenchments to cover his Army.*

The French entrench themselves at Lens.

The Duke of Marlborough and P. Eugene set out from Brussels, and come to Ghent, June 12. N.S. The Confederate Troops having form'd a Camp at *Synaerde* near *Ghent*, under the Command of General *Fagel*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Prince *Eugene*, set out the 12th of *June* (N. S.) from *Brussels*, attended by 200 Horse, and being inform'd, that a Party of the Enemy had placed themselves in *Amibush* in the Wood of *Likerque*, with a Design to fall upon them, they dispatch'd an Express to *Alost* for some Detachments to advance from thence along the *Causey*; upon Notice whereof the Enemy retired, and the Two Princes came safe to *Alost*. Their Highnesses intended to have gone to *Oudenarde*; but hearing at *Alost*, that the Roads cross the Country were almost impracticable, through the continual Rains, they took the Benefit of the *Causey*, and about Three in the Afternoon arriv'd at *Ghent*, where they were immediately complimented by the States of *Flanders*, and the Magistrates of that City, who, the next Day invited them to a splendid Entertainment in the Town House. The same * Morning, the Generals commanding the respecting Bodies, being order'd to attend their Highnesses, a Council of War was held, wherein it was unanimously agreed; That it was impossible for the Troops to make any Motion, till the Weather, which had been extremely wet, were more settled, without exposing them to the greatest Hardships; so that the March of the Garrison of *Ghent*, consisting of the *British* Troops, which was appointed for the 14th, was defer'd for Three or Four Days longer. On the 15th, their Highnesses went to *Nivelle*, where they review'd the *Prussian* Troops, in the Service of *Great Britain* and *Holland*, and dined with the Prince Royal of

* June 13. N. S.

Prussia.

Prussia, who was come into the *Netherlands* to make the Campaign. In the Evening, their Highnesses return'd to *Ghent*, from whence the *British* Troops march'd out the 17th; and the next day the Two Princes went to *Lisle*, accompanied by the Prince of *Auvergne*, the Earl of *Albemarle*, Count *Dhona*, and several other Officers.

A. C.
1709.

The Confederate Troops design'd for this Campaign, to the Number of above 110000 Men, being assembled about *Courtray* and *Menin*, form'd the Army the 21st of *June* (N. S.) near the last Place, and march'd the 22d towards *Lisle*, encamping between *Linselle*, *Turcoin*, and *Rabax*. The next Day, Prince *Eugene*, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, put themselves at the Head of the Army; the Right Wing whereof, under the Command of the first, pass'd the *Lower-Deule*, as did, at the same time, the Left, under his Grace, the *Mark*, and the Army encamp'd in the Plain of *Lisle*, on both sides the *Upper Deule*: The Duke of *Marlborough* taking his Quarters at the Abbey of *Looz*; Prince *Eugene* his in the Castle of *Lempre*; and Count *Tilly* his in *Renzain*. Orders were thereupon sent to the Field Artillery, which was left at *Menin*, to come to this Camp; and an Express dispatch'd, at the same time, to Lieutenant-General *Domprié*, who was left with a Flying-Camp near *Alost*, to join the Army with all speed. The 24th, upon Advice from *Arras*, that the *Mareschal de Villars* had positive Orders to venture a Battle, the Quarter-Masters General went out with 1200 Horse, to view the Ground between the Two Armies, and the Situation of the Enemies Camp; and, upon their Return, reported, that they were advantageously posted between *Pont-à-Wendin*, *Cambrain*, and *Beauvrain*; their Right and Left being cover'd by *Morasses*, made unpassable by the late continual Rains; and their Front by some Villages, which they had fortify'd, and that they were perfecting their Intrenchments with all possible Application. The next Day, Lieutenant-General *Dopff*, and Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* were sent out, with other Detachments, to take a narrower View of the Enemy; and upon their Report of the almost insuperable Difficulties that would attend the Attacking of the Enemy in their advantageous and fortify'd Camp, Prince *Eugene*, the

The Confederate
derates do
not think fit
to attack
the French
in their
strong
Duke Camp,

A. C.

1709.

Tournay
invested.
June 27.
N. S.

Duke of Marlborough, and the Field-Deputies; resolv'd to besiege the important Fortress of Tournay, the Garrison whereof, as well of several other neighbouring Towns, the Mareschal de Villars had very much weakned, to reinforce his Army, on the Approach of the Confederates. This Resolution was kept very private; and, the more to encrease the Enemy's Jealousy, the Artillery was sent for up the *Lys* to *Menin*; and a Council of War was held the 26th, to take as 'twas industriously given out, proper Measures to attack the French, and thereupon the Baggage was sent to *Lisle*: Which, in both Armies, fortify'd the Belief that there would be an Action. This Opinion continued among the Confederate Troops; when decamping about Nine in the Evening, from the Banks of the *Deule*, they march'd part of the Night without Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, towards the Enemy; but they were surpriz'd, when, on a sudden, they turn'd to the Left, and arriv'd the 27th in the Morning before Tournay, which was soon after invested: So that the Enemy having no Notice, nor so much as any Suspicion of this Design, (for which, however, Mareschal de Villars was reflected on, by those that envy'd his former Fortune) they had no time to re-inforce the Garrison, which consisted only of (a) Twelve weak Battalions, and Four Squadrons of Dragoons, under the (b) Command of Lieutenant-General de Surville. Upon the Confederate Army's coming up to the Town, the Prince of Nassau, Stadholder of *Freizeland*, was immediately detach'd with Thirty Squadrons and Ten Battalions, to take Possession at *St. Amand* and *Mortagne*, Two Posts necessary to cover the intended Siege; which Service his Highness perform'd with Success: The Garrison of St.

(a) Viz. 2 of Bourbon, 2 of Vendosme, 2 of St. Valier, 2 of Vexin, 1 of Vivarez, 1 of Villenraure, 1 of la Feille, and 1 of Artagnan; besides which, there were in the Place 12 Troops of Pourtiere's Dragoons, of 30 Men per Troop, 100 Invalids, 5 independent Companies, and 1 Company of Miners.

(b) Mr. de Megnin, ex Chief Ingenier, was Gouverneur of the Citadel.

St. Amand, retiring upon his Approach to Valenciennes; and that of Mortagne surrendring, the next day, Prisoners of War, alfoon as the Confederates had taken Sword in Hand, a Redoubt that defended the Bridge of that important Post, which is Situate in the Confluence of the Scarpe and the Scheld. Besides the Detachment under the Prince of Nassau, another of the like Number * of Horse and Foot, commanded by Lieutenant-General Lumley, was sent to join General Domprié, who having march'd the 26th from Alost, had taken Post near Tournay, between the Two Schelds, with Nine Squadrons and Five Battalions; and the Town was invest'd by the remaining Part of the Army on each side the Scheld: The Duke of Marlborough, who fix'd his Quarters at Willemannux, posting his Troops from Colonne, as far as the Cause-way of Douay; and Prince Eugene his from that Cause-way to Marquain, that Part of the Army being in a kind of Half-Moon, on the Lower-Scheld. The Governor of Tournay not a little surpriz'd to see the Confederate Troops in Motion to invest the Town, which was unprovided with Necessaries for a long Siege, rifled great Part of the Corn of the Inhabitants, and sent out a Party to fetch in the large Cattle out of the Neighbourhood: But the latter were cut off by the Confederates, and taken Prisoners, except Nine or Ten Dragoons, who made off, and passing through Perwels about Noon, got safe to Condé; and the Cattle was, by the Generals of the Allies, generously restor'd to the Peasants, The same * Day, Monsieur Damoiseau, one of the Enemy's Chief Engineers, coming from Condé, with a Passport, as Secretary to the Commissaries of Provisions, with design to get into Tournay, was taken Prisoner,

A. C.
1709.
The Allies take Possession of S. A. mand and Mortagne * 30 Squadrons and 10 Battal.

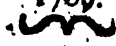
Disposition of the Confederate Troops. See the PLAN.

* June 27. N. S.

The 28th the Enemy open'd their Sluices at Valenciennes and Condé, whereupon such a Flood of Water came down, that the Communication between the Troops of the Allies was cut off; but Bridges being laid over Morasses and Inundations, the Communication was open'd again, that very Night. On the other hand, the Marechal de Villars, being sensible of his Mistake, in drawing Troops out of so important a Place, the Conquest of which 'twas reasonable to believe the Confederate Generals had in View, since it would cover the open Cities of Brabant, and secure the Way to farther Progress;

A. C.

1709.



*The French
miscarry
twice in
their Design
of reinforcing
the Garrison.*

*See the
Plan.*

would fain have retriev'd that Fault, by throwing Reinforcements into the Place. In order to that, Seven or Eight Hundred Horse from *Mons* and *Condé* advanc'd on the 29th to *Limoges*, hoping to get into *Tournay* by the great Road that leads from *Oudenarde* to it; But Six Squadrons, and as many Battalions, under the Command of Major-General *Kepel*, being sent over to the *Hainault* side of the *Scheld*, to reinforce those Posts, and secure some Intervals and Passages, the Enemy found themselves oblig'd to retire, without attempting any thing. The 30th, the Lines of Circumvallation were begun on the *Hainault* side of the *Scheld*, and that Night Messieurs *d'Aquavive* and *Pignatelli*, with a Detachment of above 1000 Horse and Dragoons, each Horse-man carrying a Foot-Soldier behind him, advanc'd with a Design to throw themselves into the Town; But the Lieutenants-Generals *Lumley* and *Dompré* observing their Approach, sent after them a Detachment which oblig'd them to retire to *Condé*. On the 1st of *July*, N. S. the Prince of *Nassau* having left a Thousand Men, under the Command of a Brigadier at *St. Amand*, and a Colonel, with 700 Men, at *St. Mortagne*, return'd to the Camp before *Tournay*, with the Earl of *Orkney*, General *Hompesch*, and the rest of their Troops. The next Day, Monsieur *de Villemaure*, a French Brigadier, and a Captain in his Regiment, were taken in the Confederate Camp, in the Habit of Peasants; and it was suppos'd they came to observe in what part it might be most penetrable to convey a Reinforcement into the Place, and that they were to have gone back to make their Report to the Chevalier *de Luxembourg*, who was sent with 12 Squadrons of Dragoons towards *Valenciennes*. On the 3d of *July*, N. S. all the Troops appointed for the Siege, having taken their Posts round the Town from *Cerq* above the Town, to the Castle of *Constantine* below it, at both which Places lay Bridges of Communication over the *Scheld*, the Generals made the following Disposition for the Attacks of the City and Citadel:

Dispositions made for the Attacks of the Town and Citadel of Tournay, July 3. N. S.

manded

'manded by General *Lottum*, against the Citadel,
'on the side of the Gate of *Valenciennes*; the Second
'by General *Fagel*, against the Gate of *Marville*;
'and the Third by General *Schuylenburgh*, against
'the Hornwork of the Gate of the Seven Foun-
'tains.

'Sixty Battalions are appointed for the Tren-
'ches, viz.

3 <i>Imperialists.</i>	23 <i>Dutch.</i>
7 <i>English.</i>	5 <i>Hannoverians.</i>
3 <i>Danes.</i>	3 <i>Palatines.</i>
7 <i>Prussians.</i>	4 <i>Hessians.</i>
3 <i>Saxons.</i>	2 <i>Wittenbergers.</i>

'And Sixty Squadrons of the Troops of the several
'Nations likewise, are to attend the usual Services
'of Horse in a Siege.

The General Officers at General Lottum's Attack.

'M. *Wishers*, *Fing*, and *Heyden*, Lieutenants-Ge-
'neral. Sir *Rich. Temple*, M. *Denhoff*, and *Vegelin*,
'Majors-General.

'At General *Fagel's*; M. *Dedem*, *Oxenstiern*, and
'*Spar*, Lieutenants-General. M. *Hamilton*, *Wassenaer*,
'and *Keppel*, Majors-General.

'At General *Schuylenburgh's*; The Duke of *Argyle*,
'M. *Wackerbaert*, and *Weeck*, Lieutenants-General.
'M. *Hondorff*, *Dalbergue*, and *Nassau-Woudenbourg*,
'Majors-General.

'There are also to be four Brigadiers at each At-
'tack, to be taken as they rise in Seniority. Of the
'*English*, M. *Primrose* and *Sabine*.

'Each General is to chuse the Major of the Tren-
'ches at his own Attack.

REGULATIONS for the Attacks.

1. 'Of the 60 Battalions, 10 shall enter the Tren-
'ches; out of which 10, and also of the 10 that are
'to mount next, no Detachment shall be made.
'But

A. C. ' But as for the other 40 Battalions, from 50 to 100
1709. ' Men of each Battalion shall be commanded out to
work.

2. ' The Generals and General Officers shall keep
' at their respective Attacks. But the Battalions
' shall relieve, and roll from one Attack to ano-
' ther. At each Attack, a Lieutenant General, a
' Major-General, and a Brigadier shall be in the
' Trenches every Night. At the Attack of the Ci-
' tadel, four Battalions are to be employ'd in the
' Trenches, and six Battalions at the other two At-
' tacks, with the Workmen, are necessary. The Bat-
' talions are to relieve according to the following
' Scheme. (A)

	1	2	3	4	5	6	Day and Night.
Imperialists ———	1	1	0	1	0	0	3
British ———	1	1	1	1	1	2	7
Danes ———	1	0	1	0	0	1	3
Prussians ———	1	1	1	1	2	1	7
Saxons ———	1	0	1	1	0	0	3
Dutch ———	2	4	3	3	6	5	23
Palatines ———	1	1	1	1	1	0	5
Hannoverians —	1	1	0	1	0	0	3
Hessians ———	1	1	1	1	0	1	4
Wirtemberghers—	0	1	1	0	0	0	2
	10	10	10	10	10	60	Battal.

(A) The Battalions appointed for the Siege consisted of, one of Dutch Guards, two of Sturler, one of Dhona, one of Walderen, one of Souteland, one of Juy, one of Fournier, one of Heyden, one of Vegelin, one of Keppel, one of Woudenbourgh, one of Beveren, one of Hufkel, one of Oxenstiern, one of Vanderbeck, one of Berckhoffer, one of Palandt : Of Prince Eugene's Army, one of Hercules, one of Castel, one of Elberfeldt, one of Wolfenbittel, one of Caris : Of British, one of Evans, one of Temple, one of Meredith, one of Pendergrafs, two of Orkney, one of Argile : Of Prussians, two of Leibregim, one of Croonprins, one of Prince Albert, one of the Prince of Hesse, one of Young Dhona, one of Schewerin : Of Hannoverians, one of Deneur, one of Tecklenburgh, one of Gauvin, one of de Breuil, and one of Goor : Of Imperialists, Danes, and Hessians, eighteen.

3. The Trenches shall usually be relieved at four in the Afternoon, to the end, That the General Officers who relieve, may have Day enough to view at Leisure the Works made, and to examine what is to be done in the Night, while they are there.

4. In extraordinary Attacks and Cases, the Grenadiers and detach'd Men out of all the 60 Battalions shall be employed.

5. If there be a Necessity to place a Reserve of some Battalions at the Entrance of the Trenches, they shall be such Battalions, as have been 24 Hours out of the Trenches.

6. According to the Situation of the Ground, Reserves of Cavalry (B) shall be posted behind the Epaulements at the Entrance of the Trenches, either on the Right or Left or on both Sides, as the General of the Attack shall judge convenient for Security and Service.

7. The three Majors of the Trenches shall be charg'd with all that is necessary for the Trenches, and shall take care that the General Officers who enter the Trenches, may find every thing ready for carrying on the Works as they shall be mark'd out by the Directors of the Approaches or Engineers.

8. The Directors of the Approaches shall every Morning draw up a List of what they shall want in the Evening; and shall give it to the Majors of the Trenches timely, before the Trenches are reliev'd, that there may be time to get all ready and at Hand.

9. The Fascines and Gabions shall be brought to the Entrance of the Trenches, by the Commissary of the Fascines; who for this Service is to be furnish'd with at least 100 Waggon, that the Horses and Carriages may be reliev'd.

10. The carrying the Fascines to the Head of the Trenches, shall be perform'd by the Workmen of the Trenches.

(B) Of the Squadrons of the States, were ordered two of Obdam, two of Tilly, two of Oostfrise, two of Domprié, one of Ofen, two of Lalleck, four of Vander-Nath, two of Sancy Heildburgh: The whole of the States 17 Squadrons. Forty three Squadrons were composed of other Nations, which included the Whole, consisted of sixty Squadrons.

A. C.

1709.

11. The Colonel and Officers of the Artillery, shall be charg'd with making the Batteries, after they are inform'd by the Generals and Directors of the Approaches what Works are to be attack'd, whether for ruining the Enemies Defences, or battering in Breach.

12. The Miners are to be well instructed in what manner to carry on their Works, to examine with their Spits the Grounds as they go on, and to be provided with Materials for supporting the Ground over them where that is requisite.

13. The Workmen at each Attack shall be commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel, with a Major, a Captain, a Lieutenant, an Ensign, four Serjeants, and 150 Men.

14. The Majors-General that are to relieve the Trenches, shall with the Majors of the Regiments, go in the Morning into the Trenches, to examine and inform themselves what Condition and Progress Things are in.

15. The Directors and Engineers belonging to the Trenches, shall be there likewise in the Morning when the Generals are there, to inform them of their Designs, that the Generals may the better make the proper Dispositions for advancing the Works, and for the Security of the Trenches.

On the 14th of July, the Lines of Circumvallation were begun on the left side of the *Scheld* towards *Menin* and *Lisle*; and the Troops in the mean time prepared great Numbers of Fascines and Gabions, to be made use of in the Approaches. The same Day, the two Armies made a small Movement, that commanded by Prince *Eugene*, encamping with the Right at *Luchin*, and the Left at *Espiechin*; and that under the Duke of *Marlborough* extending its Right to the Brook of *Espiechin*, where the two Armies might join in case of Necessity, and the Left to *Espain*. In the Afternoon, upon Advice that the *Marschal de Villars* had detach'd the Count d' *Artagnan*, Lieutenant-General, with 16 Battalions, four Squadrons of Horse, and nine of Dragoons, besides 2000 Men commanded out from *Ypres*, to attack *Warneton*, where the Allies had left a Garrison of 700 Men commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel and a Major; Lieutenant-General *Wilke* was immediately order'd to march to their Relief,

Relief, with 30 Squadrons of Horse and 2500 Grenadiers: But before he could come up, the French made themselves Masters of that unfortified Post, and took the Garrison Prisoners of War. They likewise endeavour'd to possess themselves of *Comines* and *Fort Rouge*, in the former of which was a Major with 150 Men, and in the latter a Captain with 50, who were twice attack'd with great Vigour; but they defended themselves so bravely, that the Confederate Troops coming up in time to their Relief, the Enemy retired with Precipitation, and abandon'd *Warneton*. The next Day, Monsieur *des Roques*, whom the States-General had advanc'd to the Post of Engonier-General, in Consideration of his Abilites, and eminent Services at the Siege of *Liste*, returning from General *Cadogan's* Quarters, had the Misfortune to break his Leg by a Fall from his Horse: Notwithstanding which unlucky Accident he was daily consulted with, and gave his Directions for the Attacks. On the 6th of July, (N. S.) the Lines of Circumvallation were perfected; and ten Squadrons and six Battalions were sent to *Deullement*, to relieve the Detachment order'd out upon the first Notice of the Enemies Appearing, before *Warneton*, and to observe their Motions on that side; and the same Evening Monsieur *de Saisan*, formerly Lieutenant Col. of the Regiment of *Sennterre*, was taken under the Glacis of the Town; as he was endeavouring to get into it, and sent to the Duke of *Marlborough's* Quarters. The 7th, between Ten and Eleven at Night, the Trenches were open'd at the three Attacks, and carried on with Success, with the Loss only of about 30 Men kill'd, and as many wounded. The next Day, the Trenches were reliev'd about Four in the Afternoon; but the violent Rains that fell in the Night, did very much incommode the Men, and retard the Works: Which, however, were carried on about 30 Paces, with the Loss of about 40 Men either killed or wounded. The same Day, Intelligence was brought to the Camp, that the Chevalier *de Luxemburg*, with a Detachment from the Marechal *de Villars's* Army, was encamp'd at *Cresspin*, near *St. Guislain*, where he expected to be join'd by the French Troops coming from *Alsace*, in order, afterwards, to make some Diversion in *Brabant*: But that to prevent any Surprize it was thought necessary to lay under Water, by means of

A. G.

1709.

War-
neton taken by the
French, and
the Garrison
made Pri-
soners of
War, July
4. N. S.

Mr. des
Roques
breaks his
Leg, July.
5. N. S.

The Tren-
ches open'd
before
Tournay,
July 7. N. S.

A. C.

1709.

of the *Siniers*, the *Avenues* to the *Anderlecht* Gate of *Brussels*; and other proper Measures were taken to frustrate any Design the Enemy might form on that side. The 9th, the Besiegers began to erect a Battery, and in the Evening, Advice was brought from *Lieutenant-General Doff*, That the *Scheldt*, about *Oudenarde*, being clear'd of some Boats sunk, and other Stoppages made in it by the French the last Campaign (when they seem'd resolv'd to oppose the Confederates passing that River) 30 Vessels laden with the heavy Artillery, pass'd easily the Day before, and the rest would follow that Night. The same Day, two French Officers, who attempted to get into the Town, were taken Prisoners; and in the Night the Trenches were carried on, notwithstanding the wet Weather, and the continual Fire of the Besieged, with the Loss of 26 or 27 Men kill'd or wounded. On the 10th, the Boats laden with the Artillery and Ammunition, arriv'd near the Bridges of Communication; whereupon, great Numbers of Men were set on work to unlade the Cannons, and bring it to the Batteries, which Service was attended with no small Difficulties. However, it was observ'd, that tho' the violent Rains retarded the Approaches, yet they prov'd of great Advantage to the Besiegers, in swelling the *Scheldt*; so that notwithstanding the Enemy had kept the Sluices shut at *Valenciennes*, *Condé*, and *Bouchain*, there was Water enough to bring up all the Artillery and Stores to the Camp; by which the Tedioufness, Expence, and Toil of Land-Carriage were prevented. The 10th, the Besieged made a Sally with 500 Men; but the Spanish Soldiers, who had the Van of the Party, crying out as they approached the Confederates, That they were Deserters, the rest ran back into the Place. The 12th at Night, they made another Sally, by the *Valenciennes* Gate; but General *Lottum* had establish'd such good Order at his Attack on that side, that they were presently driven in again with the Loss of 17 Men killed. The same day in the Afternoon, Prince *Eugene* view'd all the Attacks, and order'd some Alteration at that of General *Eagel*. The 13th, the Besiegers began at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, to fire from the two Batteries of 12 Pieces of Cannon each, with so much Success, that they soon dismounted the Guns of the Enemy on that side, and beat



beat down a Wind-mill, from which they much annoyed the Men in the Trenches. The next Day, they began at the same Attack to fire from another Battery, to break open the Sluices, as did the Batteries at the Attack of General *Fagel*, and those at the Attack of General *Schulemburgh*. The Enemy made a great Fire upon them; but upon an exact Enquiry, 'twas found that the Besiegers did not lose above 30 Men a day. They advanc'd within 10 Paces of the Counterscarp at the Attack of General *Fagel*; but the Left of the Attack of Count *Lottum* being against the Counterscarp of the Cittadel, which, as well as the Glacis, was countermin'd, they were oblig'd to proceed with the utmost Caution by the way of the Sap, in order to discover the Enemies Mines. The Day before, an unlucky Accident happen'd at the Place where the Men belonging to the Train were filling the Bombs, one of which taking Fire, blew up about Fifty more, kill'd Four Fire-workers, and about Twenty more; but did no Damage to the Magazines of Powder, tho' they were very near.

Notwithstanding the great Rain that fell the 15th, the Besiegers drew up a Line of Communication of 100 Paces, at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, from the Parrallel to the *Scheld*, and perfected a Battery for Twenty-two Pieces of Cannon. The Enemy having thrown up a double Intrenchment or Line, the better to cover their Sluices, and the Flank between the Cittadel and the *Scheld*, on the Right of that Attack, Count *Lottum* made the necessary Dispositions for attacking, that Night, the first of these Intrenchments: But upon the first Appearance of an advanc'd Party, the Men appointed for the Guard of that Work retired, except Two Soldiers, who took that Opportunity to desert. Hereupon, the Allies cast up immediately a Line of 100 Paces, parallel to that which they had taken, made a Lodgment thereon, and the same Night lodg'd themselves likewise on the Saillant Angle of the Hornwork on the Left of General *Schulemburgh*'s Attack. They also mounted, in the Night, Twenty-two Pieces of Cannon and Four Mortars on the Battery before mention'd, which began the 16th to batter the Wall of Communication between the Town and Cittadel. The same Day, they took the second Intrenchment, before that Wall, without any Opposition, and began to raise another Battery

A. C. Battery there; and, at Night, made a Lodgment upon the Salliant Angle of the Ravelin on the Right, at General *Fégl's* Attack, between the Gate of

Marville and the *Upper-Scheld*. The same Night (between the 16th and 17th) they lodg'd themselves on both sides of the Salliant Angle of the said Work, by means of the Sap; and drew up a Parallel of Eighty Paces at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, from the Foot of the Hill to the Water, and cast up a Line of Communication of 130 Paces. The 17th, at Night, they perfected those Works, augmented the Battery to make a Breach to Twenty-eight Pieces of Cannon; and took Prisoner Colonel *la Valiere*, whose Regiment was in the Town, as he was endeavouring to get into it. Whilst these things pass'd before *Tourinay*,

M. de Villars fortified the Mareschal *de Villars*, for the better Subistence of his Cavalry, caus'd them to separate and incamp in several Bodies between *Douay* and *Valenciennes*; gave Orders for the Fortifications of this last Place to be repair'd and augmented, with all possible Diligence; and summon'd great Numbers of Pioneers, to work on a Line from *Douay* to *Condé*.

To return to the Siege: The 18th of July (N. S.) at Night, the Allies cast up a Parallel of Eighty Paces at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, towards the Gate of *Valenciennes*, and the Miners continued Sapping in Nine different Places, to discover the Enemy's Mines. The 19th they carried on the Approaches, and intended to have push'd them as far as the Gate before-mention'd: But as they came out of the Parallel, they found themselves on the Wall of the old Counterscarp, which cou'd not be pierced through 'till the 20th in the Morning. However, they extended their Parallel on the Left above Seventy Paces, continu'd the Saps in Ten different Places, and made a brisk Fire from the great Battery, to enlarge the Breach in the Wall of the Town, between the Citadel and the *Scheld*. The Night between the 20th and 21st, they endeavour'd to make themselves Masters of the Work before the Gate of *Valenciennes*; but the Besieged having made a vigorous Salley, put the Workmen into great disorder, kill'd an Engineer call'd *Cavalier*, wounded Two others, kill'd or wounded above a Hundred Soldiers and Workmen; and tho' they were soon repuls'd by the Troops appointed to cover the latter, yet they carried their Point



Point so far, that the Besiegers were oblig'd to content themselves that Night, with extending their Line to Sixty Paces of the Gate before mention'd. The 21st, early in the Morning, Lieutenant General *Withers*, being in the Trenches, receiv'd a Contusion with a small Shot in his Breast; which, however, did him very little harm. That Night the Besiegers advanc'd their Sapping but Twenty-six Paces towards the Gate of *Valenciennes*, the Enemy having made Three vigorous Sallies, one after another, which put the Workmen into Disorder, notwithstanding the great Care that was taken to cover them. The Besieged were at last repuls'd, with the loss of several Men; not was that of the Allies inconsiderable; for besides 2 Subaltern Officers, and about 30 private Men kill'd, they had on Lieutenant Colonel, one Captain, five Subalterns, and about 50 common Soldiers wounded.

The Ditch of the Place, on the side of General *Faget's* Attack, being a Branch of the *Scheld*, and there fore not easily to be pass'd, and the Ground full of Stones, and very difficult, the Generals resolv'd to carry on that Attack no farther than to favour that of Count *Lottum*. However, they perfected the Works on that side, and, on the 19th in the Night, extended their Lodgments from the Angle of the Counterscarp of the Ravelin, to the first Place of Arms on the Left of that Ravelin. They also drew up a Line from the Glacis of the Counterscarp to the first Parallel, to cover a Battery of 12 Pieces of Cannon, design'd to enlarge the Breach at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, and into the Cover'd way, on the same side from the *Scheld* to the Citadel; and, the Night between the 21st and 22d, they made themselves Masters of the whole Counterscarp at the Attack of General *Faget*, and then began to fire from the Battery before-mentioned. The Attack of General *Schulenburg*, was likewise, by this time, very forward: For besides the two Batteries erected, the 18th, on the Counterscarp, they prepared another, which began to fire the 21st with so good Success, that the next Day the Breaches in the Horn-work, the Ravelin, and the Wall of the Town, were almost in a Condition to be mounted; and, at the same time, the Saps were carried to the Wall of the Ditch. This Attack advanc'd the faster, because the Besieged were, at present, possess'd with an Opinion, that it was a

A. C.
1709.

false one, design'd only to favour the other two, which made them somewhat careless and unattentive on that side. The 21st there was a great uproar in the Town, occasion'd by the Governor's giving Orders for all the Corn and Provisions, that were in it, to be carried into the Citadel: Whereupon, about 1800 Women rose with Spits, Forks, and other vulgar Weapons to oppose it; and the Governor being apprehensive of a general Insurrection, thought fit to allow the Burgers part of the Provisions for their Subsistence.

On the 20th of July, N. S. Prince Eugene went from the Army of Observation, encamp'd at *Willemeaux* to *St. Amand*, to view the Works that were making there, to put that Place in a posture of Defence, against a sudden Attempt; and the Abby, thereof being become vacant by the Abdication of the Cardinal de *Medicis*, who had married the Princess of *Guaftalla*, Prince Eugene recommended to the Chapter the *Sieur de Tiersay* to be elected in his Room. His Highness being return'd to the Camp, a Detachment of 2000 Men was sent to take Possession of *Marchienne*.

The French
cast up new
Lines.

on the *Scarpe*, between *St. Amand* and *Douay*, where they were order'd to intrench themselves, to facilitate the farther Designs of the Generals after the taking of *Tournay*; and the Duke of *Marlborough* order'd a Fort to be built at *Pont à Tressin*, for the Security of that Post. At the same time, the Enemy had above 20000 Pioneers at Work on their new Lines from *Douay* to *Honnay* on the other side of the *Scarpe*, near *Marchienne*, and from thence to the *Scheld* near *Conde*; their Cavalry continued in their several Camps, and their Infantry was thus dispos'd: Front *Douay* along the Canal of *Courrieres*, 26 Battalions; from *Courrieres* to the Morass of *Winge* on the said Canal 22 Battalions; from thence to the Morass of *Gambryn*, along the Intrenchment 62 Battalions; besides 12 others, which formed a second Line behind the former at *Annequin*. They had besides 24 Battalions and 12 Regiments of Horse and Dragoons along the *Lys*; under the Command of Monsieur de *Artagnan*, and another Body under the Command of M. de *Chignis* incamp'd by Platoons from *Douay* to *Valenciennes*, and the Troops under the Chevalier de *Luxembourg*, between *Quevraïn* and *Crispin* near *Conde*.

Disposition
of their
Army.

On

Queen A N N E's Reign.

35

On the 23^d a strong Detachment of the Enemies Army attack'd the Post of *Hafuon* near *St. Amand* on the *Scarpe*, wherein was *Monfieur Damitz*, a *Prussian* Captain, with 120 Men, who bravely defended that Post for a considerable time; but having lost 30 of his Men, and the Number of the Enemy increasing, he quitted it, and retired with the rest of his Men to *St. Amand*. The *French* had at this Attack a great Number of their Men kill'd, and among them Colonel *Albergotti*.

A. C.
1709.

The *Mareschal de Villars* being join'd by the *Mareschal de Villars* *quis d'Inceourt* with a Detachment of 14 Battalions, and 22 Squadrons from *Germany*, made a small Motion with his Army, and on the 24th of *July*, N. S. encamp'd near *Anchin*, where he took his Quarters, between *Douay* and *Valenciennes*, with the *Scarpe* before, and the *Scheld* behind him, leaving a flying Camp near *Lens*, under the Command of *Monfieur d'Artaignan*, for the Security of his Intrenchments there, and at *La Bassée*; for which purpose the *Militia* of *Picardy* and the *Boulounois*, were also order'd to march that way; and having sent his heavy Baggage to *Douay*, gave out, that he design'd to relieve *Tournay*. The next * Day, the *Mareschal de Villars* took his Quarters at *Denain* near *Valenciennes*: But notwithstanding these Motions, the Confederate Generals did not think fit to change their Camp, and contented themselves to reinforce the Garrison of *St. Amand* with 400 Men, and to put a Brigade between that Place and the Village of *St. Maurice*.

* July 25.
N. S.

To return to the Siege: Those in *Tournay* having found Means, by the help of their Sluices, to let a greater Quantity of Water into the Ditch of the Town, which hindred the Besiegers from giving the Assault so soon as they intended, the Pioneers were, in the mean time, at work, on bringing into a narrower compass, the Lines of Circumvallation, on the side of the Citadel, to cover the Troops to be employ'd in that Attack, after the taking, of the Town. On the 26th of *July*, N. S. the 3 Batteries were ordered to fire their Cannon, Mortars, and Hawitz; which continued with great fury, from 3 in the Afternoon 'till the Rising of the Moon, at which time 13 Men detach'd out of each Battalion, under the Command of *Lieutenant-General Wispers*, made an Attack on a Ravelin that covers the Gate of *Valenciennes*, and on the Cover'd

The Siege of
Tournay
carried on.

A. C.
1799.

way between that Gate and the Citadel. This was carried on with so great Bravery, that notwithstanding the vigorous Resistance of the Enemy, the Besiegers lodg'd themselves in the Cover'd-way that leads from the Gate of *Valenoiennes* to the *Scheld*, and extended themselves from that River to the next Bastion, and along the Ravelin that covers that Gate; But lost in this Attack, about 150 Men, and amongst others, three chief Engineers and four Captains. During this Action at Count *Lottum's* Attack, they who were employed at that of General *Schuylenburgh*, fill'd the Ditch of the Horn-work, three Fascines broad; with the loss of two Engineers and several common Soldiers, and the Magazine of that Battery blew up by the Enemies Fire. Notwithstanding this Disaster, the 27th in the Evening, the Besiegers attack'd the Horn-work on the Left of General *Schuylenburgh's* Attack, and the detach'd Bastion on the Right of that Horn-work, both which they carried with very little Opposition, the Enemy being still possess'd with an Opinion, that this was a false Attack. Being sensible of their Mistake, they drew their Force that way, and made a Sally upon the Men, who were lodging themselves on the Bastion; but the Duke of *Argyle*, who commanded this Attack, and receiv'd a slight Wound, bringing fresh Succours to them, repuls'd the Enemy with considerable Loss; and the Lodgment was finish'd. The 28th in the Morning, the Besieged made another Sally upon the same Bastion, but with no better Success, being vigorously repuls'd, and driven into the Town. Hereupon the Besiegers made the necessary Preparations for a General Storm, but were prevented by the Besieged, who, for some Nights past, having light Beacons, and made other Signals of Distress to no purpose, and fearing to be taken Sword in Hand, did, the same Day, about Six a Clock in the Evening, hang out White Colours at the three Attacks, beat the Chamade, and desired to capitulate for the Town; which was granted, upon Condition, that the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* would consent to it. Their Highnesses having confer'd with the *States* Deputies, it was agreed to grant the Garrison a Capitulation; whereupon, Hostages were exchange'd; and the Enemy having sent out Brigadier *du Metz*, to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Brigadier *Qüerry*, to Prince *Eugene*, Brigadier *Primrose* was sent

sent * from Count Lottum's Attack, and Brigadier A. C. Sabine from Schuylenburgh's, in their Room. After 1709: some Debates, the Capitulation, † consisting of 22 Articles propos'd by the Garrison, and four added by the Besiegers, was agreed upon between Nine and Ten in the Evening, and signed by the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene on the part of the Allies, and by Lieutenant General de Surville on the part of the Garrison. The Governor desir'd six Days time to send an Officer to the M. de Villars, and receive the French King's Orders, before he surrendered the Town; but that was refus'd him, and leave given only to dispatch one of his Officers, on the 30th, to the French General, to give him an Account of Matters, on Condition that he should return into the Citadel the first of August. Thus, after 21 Days of open Trenches, the Victorious Arms of the Allies carried a Place, which the French thought impregnable; as appears by the following lofty Inscription, which they had caus'd to be engraven * on one of the Half-moons.

The Town of Tour-nay capitulated, July 28. N. S.

† See the Appendix, Numb. IV, The Town surrendered July 30. N. S.

** See the History of the French Academy by M. de Pellisson.*

LUDOVICUS DECIMUS QUARTUS,
INCERTUM BELLO AN PACE MAJOR.
QUIBUS COPIIS, CONSILIIIS, ANIMO, CELE-
RITATE, FORTUNA,
ANNO M. DC. LXVII. NERVIOURUM URBEM
QUATRIDUO: CEPERAT;
IISDEM, NE UNQUAM POSTEA CAPERETUR,
INTER CETERA MUNIMENTA, HOC
QUOQUE.

DIEBUS VIX OCTO
AB AREA ET FUNDAMENTIS,
IPSE INSTANS OPERI,
VICTRICIBUS MILITUM MANIBUS EX-
TRUXIT, ANNO DOMINI M. DC. LXXI.

Which may be thus rendred in English.

LEWIS the FOURTEENTH,
Who, whether he be greater in Peace or War, is
uncertain:
With the same Power, Conduct, Courage, Activity,
and Fortune
With which he took the Town of Tournay in four
Days in the Year 1667.

Has,

A. C.

1709.



Has, that it may never be taken for the future,
Amongst other Works, erected This

In Eight Days,

From the Ground, and its Foundations,
By the Victorious Hands of His brave Soldiers.

Animated by His Presence,

In the Year of our Lord, 1671.

Loss of the
Allies at
the Siege of
the Town.

During this Siege, the Allies had only 3210 Men killed and wounded, viz: 849 at Count Lotum's Attack, 1300 at General Schuylenburgh's, and 1055 at General Fagel's: An inconsiderable Number for so important a Town, of which, according to the Capitulation, the French surrendred one Gate the 30th of July, N. S. The next Day, the Marquis de Surville was entertain'd at Dinner by Prince Eugene; and in the Afternoon retir'd into the Citadel, which his Garrison had already entred, to the Number of about 4000 Men: But a great Number of them conceal'd 'emselves in the Town, and 2 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, with about 150 Men, came to the Duke of Marlborough's Camp. At the same time, the Enemies Sick and Wounded, to the Number of 800, march'd out to be conducted to Douay,; and the Earl of Albemarle, who was appointed Governour of Tournay, took Possession of the Town with 12 Battalions. Things being thus settled, as soon as the Enemy had wholly evacuated the Place, the Allies began to make the necessary Dispositions for the Reduction of Tournay. the Citadel; for which purpose two Attacks were formed, the one under the Command of Count Lotum, the other under General Schuylenburgh. They had under them Lieutenants-General Dedem, Oxenstiern, Spaar, Vink, Withers, Wackerbaert, Heyden, and the Duke of Argyle; the Majors-General Denbaff, Hamilton, Waffenaer, Keppel, Vegelin, Woudenburg, Temple, Dalberge, and Hohendorff; the Brigadiers Gouvain, Grumkow, Borz, Primrose, Sabine, Sturler, Chamberrier, Malsburgh, Berckoffer, and Welderen. The Battalions employed in that Service were, 1 Imperialists, 4 Britissh, viz. Webb, North and Gray, How and Godfrey; 2 Danissh, 3 Prussians, 1 Saxons, 3 Lunnenburghers, 1 of Wirtemberg, 2 Hessian, 2 Munsterian, and 10 Dutch, including the Garrison. The French began the first Act of Hostility; for on the First of August, N. S. they fired with Cannon and small Shot upon Count

Count *Luttrell's* Trenches and Batteries, from which *A. C.*
 later they were immediately answer'd, and the Fire *1709.*
 continued very hot on both sides the whole Night.

The next * Day, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marl-*
borough, and the *States* Field-Deputies, were enter- *August*
 tain'd at Dinner by the Earl of *Albemarle* in *Tournay*, *a. N. S.*
 about which time the Batteries, which had discon-
 tinued firing for some time, began to play again on
 both sides. The same Day, the Troops appointed
 for the Siege of the Citadel, took the Posts assign'd
 them within the new Lines of Circumvallation, and
 carried on the Attacks with very good Success. The
 3d of *August*, a Bomb from the Battery of the Allies
 blew up one of the Enemies Magazines; and the
 Night, between the 4th and 5th, the Trenches were
 carried on to the Pallisadoes of the Salient Angle of
 the Counterscarp of the Queen's Bastion. The 5th,
 in the Afternoon, the Enemy made a Sally upon the
 Trenches, but were immediately beaten back again.

In the mean time, the Marquis *de Surville*, either
 finding himself not in a Condition to hold out long,
 or, as some pretend, that he might have an Oppor-
 tunity of sending an Officer of Trust to the French
 Court, for his Most Christian Majesty's Decision of a
 Difference between him and Monsieur *de Meffigny*,
 who challeng'd the chief Command in the Citadel;
 Desir'd the Confederate Generals to appoint a Person
 on their Part to treat with another he should name,
 about the Surrender of the Citadel; which being
 consented to, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough*
 nam'd the *Sieur de Lalo*, Brigadier in the *British* Troops,
 who having met with the Marquis *de Ravignan*, a
 Major-General, appointed by the Marquis *de Surville*,
 the following Articles were agreed upon:

* **T H A T** the Citadel of *Tournay* shall be evacu- *Articles a-*
 ated and deliver'd up to the Allies, on the 5th *greed on be-*
 of *September* next, at Noon: But in case the King's *tween Mes-*
 Army obliges the 30 Battalions and 10 Squadrons *sieurs de*
 (amounting to about 18000 Men) employ'd in the *Lalo and*
 Siege, to raise it, the Capitulation shall be void. *Ravignan,*
 * That the Garrison of the Citadel, as well Of *about the*
 ficers as Soldiers, shall march out with Arms and *Surrender*
 † Baggage, and the Honour of War, on the 5th of *of the Ci-*
 † *September* next, at Noon, and shall be conducted *tadel of*
 † in Safety by the shortest Way, to the nearest Town, *Tournay.*

The ANNALS of

or to the Army of France, at the Choice of the Marquis *de Surville*, or of the Person who shall command.

On the 8th of *August*, in case *Monf. de Ravignan* brings the Ratification of the Court, sufficient Hostages shall be given on both sides; and a Gate shall be deliver'd, after the Capitulation shall be sign'd by the fore-mention'd Principals, the 8th or 9th of *August*.

That the Guard which the Allies shall place at the said Gate of the Citadel, shall not exceed the Number of 300 Men; in the midst of which Gate a Barrier shall be made in the usual manner.

That Commissaries shall be appointed to see that the said 30 Battalions and 10 Squadrons shall remain before the said Citadel, till the Day stipulated, which is the 5th of the Month of *September* next, and that none of those Troops shall be employ'd otherwise than in investing the Citadel, or in keeping the Town of *Tournay*, till after the Time that the Citadel shall be evacuated and deliver'd up to the Allies.

That the Hostages given on the Part of the Allies shall be authoriz'd by the Marquis *de Surville*, to view the Magazines, Artillery, Ammunitions of War, Provisions, and other Things, that are to be left in the Citadel after the Evacuation, in the Condition they are in on the 8th of *August*: But 'tis understood, that Use shall be made of the Things necessary for the daily Subsistence of the Garrison, till the Day of the Evacuation; and the Marquis *de Surville* shall promise, That the Surplus of the said Ammunitions, &c. shall not be wasted, nor damag'd, during the time the Garrison shall remain in the Citadel.

That the 8th or 9th of *August* next the Gate shall be put into the Possession of the Allies; and from the signing of the Capitulation there shall be a Cessation of Arms on both sides.

Done and concluded in two Instruments of the same Tenour, the 4th of *August*, 1709. If one Word be alter'd in them, the Agreement to be null.

Sign'd,

L A L O,
R A V I G N A N.

Imme-

Immediately upon the signing of this Agreement, the Marquis de Ravignan was sent with it to the Court of France, to procure the Ratification of the King his Master; and that no Time might be lost by this Negotiation, the Trenches were carried on with the usual Application. On the other hand, General Farnoy having caus'd the Lines of Circumvallation before the Town of Tournay to be levell'd, pass'd the Scheldt, and join'd the Two Armies, which, on the 6th of August, march'd to the Camp of Orchies, as well to be nearer the Enemy for observing their Motions, as for the Conveniency of Forrage. That of the Prince of Savoy had its Right at Pont à Marque, and the Left at Watines; and that commanded by the Duke of Marlborough extended from the Right near Watines, to the Left at Rumegies, near the Brook Lannon: His Grace taking his Quarters at an Augustin Nunnery call'd, *Thermoulin*; Prince Eugene his at a Monastery under the Walls of Orchies; and the Field-Deputies fixing theirs in that very Town; which lies three Leagues from Tournay, the same distance from Douay, six Leagues from Valenciennes, and five from Lisle. All this while the Marechal de Villars continued encamp'd behind the Scarpe with his Forces, who having finish'd their Lines, planted Cannon on the same; and upon the first Notice of the March of the Confederate Army, which gave them an Apprehension of being attack'd, they work'd on new Lines behind those they had already erected. At the same time, the French General order'd the Chevalier de Luxemburgh, who commanded a separate Body between Valenciennes and Mons, to rejoin his Army.

The Conference derails Army makes a Motion, August 6. N. S.

On the 8th of August, N. S. the Day agreed on for the Return of the Marquis de Ravignan, the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene went in the Morning to Tournay, in Expectation of the French King's Approbation of the Agreement lately concluded: But, on this Occasion, the French gave a fresh Instance of their Unfincerity, and afforded just ground to suspect, that their Proposals for delivering the Citadel of Tournay were but an Artifice to gain Time, and if possible to amuse the Allies. For M. de Ravignan being come back, according to Promise, about Five a lock that Afternoon, reported, That the King, his Master, would not ratifie the said Agreement, unless nay.

The King of France resolves to ratify the Agreement for the Surrender of the Citadel of Tournay.

A. C.
1709.The Siege
carried on.The French
maintain
the Post of
Marchi-
enne.

unless the Cessation of Arms, mention'd in the same, were extended likewise to all the Operations of War in the Netherlands, till the 5th of September, N. S. which the Confederate Generals and the States Deputies did not think fit to consent to. Hereupon the Marquis de Revignan went into the Citadel, the Siege whereof was carried on with all possible Vigour, notwithstanding the great Difficulties the Allies met with, chiefly from the vast Number of the Mines which the Enemy sprung as the Besiegers advanc'd. The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene being return'd from Tournay to the Army, the 9th of August in the Morning, Lieutenant-General Cadogan was immediately detach'd with 2000 Grenadiers to dislodge the Enemy from the Abbey of Marchienne, on this side the Scarpe, wherein they had posted 600 Men; and which he found so well fortify'd, by a Ditch full of Water, and pallisado'd, that he desir'd a further Reinforcement: Whereupon 1000 Foot, with eight Pieces of Cannon, were order'd to join him. But the Garrison, which the Enemy had reforc'd with 300 Men, making a shew of defending themselves vigorously, the Confederate Generals did not think it proper to run the Hazard of losing a great Number of Men for the gaining so inconsiderable a Post: And thereupon Orders were sent to the Troops to withdraw, and return to their former Posts. The same Day, a Detachment of 200 Hussars and 100 Dragoons being sent out to get Intelligence of the Enemy, they encounter'd 400 Horse and 100 Grenadiers, routed them, and brought in a Major, 13 other Officers and 120 Men Prisoners, besides a Booty of 180 Horses. On the 10th, another Parry of 120 Hussars, under the Command of the Imperial Colonel Desoffy, met a Party of 100 Horse of the Enemy, whom he charg'd, kill'd most of them, and pursu'd the rest to the very Gates of Valenciennes, where two of his Men were kill'd by a Shot from the Walls. The same Day another small Party of Hussars cut in Pieces the greatest part of 60 of the Enemies Foot, and made the rest Prisoners. The 12th in the Morning, the Princes of Savoy and Marlborough went to view the Abbey of Piennes, near the Scarpe, between Douay and Marchienne; and in their Return their Convoy beat two of the Enemy's Parties, and brought in both the Par-

A. C.

1709.

Aug. 14.

N. S.

tisans, and several of the Men Prisoners. Two Days
* after, their Highnesses went to *Tournay*, din'd with
the Deputies of the *States-General*, and in the After-
noon went into the Trenches at General *Schuylen-*
burgh's Attack; the next Morning, they visited those
of Count *Lottum*, return'd the 19th to the Camp,
and the 20th began the Review of the Army. On
the 26th, M. *de Sudendunck*, Major of Pr. *Menzikoff's*
Regiment, arriv'd at the Confederate Camp from
Muscovy, with Letters of the 20th of July, N. S.
from that Prince to the Duke of *Marlborough*, noti-
fying to his Grace the Victory gain'd by the Czar
over the Swedes at *Pultowa*, the 8th of that Month.

In the mean time the Siege of the Citadel of *Tour-*
nay was carried on with all the Success and Expedi-
tion that could be expected from the cautious and
slow Method of Sapping, which the Allies were ob-
lig'd to use, to discover and avoid the Enemies
Mines. *The Siege of the Citadel of Tournay carried on.*

To omit tedious Particulars, on the 20th of *August*,
N. S. the latter discover'd, at the Attack of General
Schuylenburgh, a Mine that was directly under a Bat-
tery of Mortars, and took out the Powder and 18
Mortars lodg'd therein: But about three in the Af-
ternoon, the Besieged sprung a Mine between the
Trenches and the *Caponniere* they had in the Ditch,
with such an Effect, that part of the Wall from the
Town to the Citadel, two Branches of the Trenches,
a Parallel, two Saps, and two of the Besiegers Mines
were ruin'd, and a Captain, two Ensigns, and 19
Soldiers kill'd. At the same time, they sprung
another Mine at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, but
without doing the least Damage. The 22d, the Miners
of the Allies discover'd the Branch of another Mine;
and as they were busie in finding out the Mine it self,
they heard the Enemy working on a great Gallery;
whereupon, a Lieutenant and 16 Grenadiers were or-
der'd to dislodge them; but the Lieutenant being kill'd
at the first Onset, his Men were disheartn'd and retir'd.
Another Officer, with a fresh Detachment, was im-
mediately commanded to execute that Order; but the
Enemy throwing a great many Grenadoes, and mak-
ing a terrible Smoak, the Besiegers were forced to
retire, to prevent being suffocated. The 23d in the
Afternoon, the Miners, supported by a Lieutenant
and 12 Grenadiers, were at work to pierce through a
Traverse

A. C.
1709.

*Monsieur
Du Mey
mortally
wounded,
Aug. 28.
N. S.*

Traverse, cross the Gallery, they had discover'd; but could not proceed therein, because the Enemy threw in a great quantity of Straw, Hemp, and Powder; set the same on fire, and made such a Smoak, that the said Lieutenant and 8 Grenadiers were suffocated therewith. The same Day, the *French* sprung a large Mine at the Attack of Count *Lottum*; but the Men being timely withdrawn from that Place, except 4 Centinels, one of the latter only was blown up. All this while, the Miners of the Besiegers met often with those of the Enemy, and fought with them with Pistol and Bayonet; besides which, the Besieged threw into the Mines, discover'd by the Besiegers, artificial Fires and combustible Matter; all which retarded the Approaches. Nothing worth particular Notice happen'd till the 26th, when the Enemy blew up a Mine, which kill'd above 400 of the Besiegers, who, notwithstanding that Loss, and the prodigious Fire of the Besieged, lodg'd themselves that Night near the Pallisadoes, at the Attack of General *Schuylenburgh*; and their Miners carried on the Saps, tho' they were much annoy'd by the Water, the *French* found means to let into the same. On the 28th in the Morning, Monsieur *Du Mey*, one of the chief Enginiers, who had the Directions of General *Schuylenburgh*'s Attack, was mortally wounded in the Head, by one of the Stone Mortars of the Besiegers, and died soon after. The same Day, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* came to *Tournay*, from the Army; and the 29th in the Morning, went into the Trenches at that Attack, where a Lodgment was made two Days before upon the Salliant Angle of the Counterscarp. About Ten a Clock, the Enemy blew up a Mine between the two Attacks, with very little Execution; but in the Afternoon, they sprung the two other Mines at Count *Lottum*'s Attack, by which the Besiegers had two Officers kill'd, and several Men kill'd and wounded. That Day, and the 30th, the Allies made a most terrible Fire upon the Citadel, and threw a great many Bombs, which did all the Execution that could be desir'd; whereupon, the necessary Dispositions were order'd to be made for an Assault; which the Enemy prevented by beating the Chamade the 31st, about Six in the Morning, desiring to capitulate. An Exchange of Hostages being immediately agreed on,

Mon.

Monsieur Dolet, and the Marquis de Ravignan, both Majors-General, and four other Officers, came out of the Citadel; and Major-General Hondorff, with five Officers more on the side of the Confederates, were sent in. Monsieur Dolet and his Company were brought to the Earl of Albemarle's House, where the Duke of Marlborough and the Prince of Savoy being met to receive their Proposals, they offer'd to surrender the Place, and deliver'd a Project of a Capitulation, consisting of Eleven Articles, to the Effect following:

A. C.
1709.

The Garrison of the Citadel of Tournay desires to Capitulate, Aug. 31. N. S.

I. ' That the Chappel should not be made use of for the Exercise of any other Religion but the Roman Catholick, upon any Pretext whatsoever. Their Demands.

II. ' That the Marquis de Surville, Monsieur de Mesgrigny, and all the General-Officers and others, both Foot and Dragoons, should march out with Arms and Baggage, three Days after the signing of the Capitulation, to be conducted to some neighbouring Garrison.

III. ' That the Commissaries of War, and other such like Officers, with their Clerks, Papers, &c. should be conducted along with the Garrison.

IV. ' That they should have twelve Pieces of Cannon, six Mortars, with Ammunition for twenty Charges, and Horses and Waggons, and other Necessaries for that purpose, to be furnish'd by the Besiegers.

V. ' That the Garrison should march out, Drums beating, and Colours flying, with the other usual Marks of Honour.

VI. ' That they should have four cover'd Waggons.

VII. ' That the Prisoners should be return'd on each side, and no Deserters stop'd.

VIII. ' That Waggons, Horses, and all things requisite should be furnish'd for carrying the Garrison, together with their Baggage.

IX. ' That the General Officers, and all others of the Garrison, should have leave to remove their Effects, either in the Town or Citadel, in two Months after the Capitulation.

X. That the Sick and Wounded should be left in Tournay, to be taken Care of till their Recovery, and

A. C.
1709.

and then sent away to the nearest Towns in the French Dominions.

XI. That the Hostages on both sides should be return'd after the Execution of the Capitulation.

Refused.

Monsieur *Duler*, and the other French Hostages, having made these Offers, were desired to withdraw; and after some Consultation they were called in again, and received for Answer from the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince of *Savoy*, That they could allow no other Conditions, but that the Garrison should surrender themselves Prisoners of War. So they returned into the Citadel, and about Three a Clock in the Afternoon the Hostilities began again. Their Highnesses thought fit to insist on having the Garrison Prisoners of War, as well for the Honour of the Arms of the Allies, as in Return for the French King's having refus'd to agree to the former Capitulation; besides that, during the Cessation, the Advices they had before were confirm'd; the French Officers owning, That they were oblig'd to surrender chiefly for want of Provisions.

The Batteris of the Allies having began to play again very warmly on the Citadel, the Earl of *Albemarle* came the 2d of September, N. S. about Nine in the Evening, to the Confederate Camp at *Orebates*, to give the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* an Account, that soon after they left *Tournay*, that Morning, M. de *Surville* had desired Leave to speak to his Lordship; and that he having been accordingly in Conference with him, he had received the Proposals for the Surrender of the Citadel, and desired their Highnesses Orders. Hereupon his Lordship was sent back about Ten, and the next Morning about break of Day he sent Word back, That the Garrison was at last willing to surrender upon such Terms as should be allowed them; whereupon their Highnesses immediately came to him, and signed the Articles of Surrender with the Marquis de *Surville*, by which all the Officers and Soldiers were to retain only their Swords and Baggage, and leaving their Colours and Arms behind, were permitted to return to France, upon Condition that they should not serve until they were actually exchanged against the like Number of Officers and Soldiers of the Allies; and those whom the French surpris'd at *Warneton* at the beginning

beginning of the Campaign, were immediately to be sent back. According to the (A) said Capitulation, the Garrison

A. C. 1709.



(A) The said Capitulation was as follows:

ARTICLES propos'd by the Marquis de Surville, for the Surrender of the Citadel of Tournay.

I. That all the Officers and Soldiers shall be specified by Name, and the Besieged shall engage to make them good to the Allies, as if they were Prisoners of War.

Granted, On Condition that the Officers and Soldiers shall serve only when they are exchanged, and the Allies have actually received an Equivalent.

II. That the same Number of Officers and Soldiers as shall come out of the Citadel, shall be surrendered to the Allies, each according to his Degree.

Granted, as before.

III. The Exchange shall forthwith begin with delivering up to the Allies, those who were taken Prisoners at Warneton.

The French shall cause the Officers and Soldiers taken at Warneton to march forthwith from the Place they are in at present, in order to repair, by the shortest way to Tournay, within a Fortnight.

IV. The Marquis de Surville, and all the other Generals whom the Prince of Savoy, and my Lord Duke of Marlborough shall demand, shall remain as Hostages, until the Whole be perform'd.

The Marquis de Surville, and the other General Officers shall remain as Hostages, until the Execution of the present Treaty, and then if there be no Confederate Generals to exchange with them, Passports shall be given them to go to France, on Condition that they shall not serve till they are exchanged, as is beforemention'd.

V. 'Tis desir'd that the Officers and Soldiers may march out with some Marks of Honour.

The Officers and Soldiers shall march out with their Swords and Baggage, but shall leave them behind them, with their other Arms and Colours.

The Royal Gate towards the Town, shall be deliver'd to the Allies at Three a-Clock this Afternoon; and all the Magazines in the Citadel, shall be faithfully given up to Commissioners appointed for that purpose; and all the Mines shall, in like manner, be faithfully discover'd. The General Officers that are to remain as Hostages, according to the IVth Article, are the Marquis de Surville, Lieutenant-General; Monsieur de Mesgrigny also Lieutenant-General, the Marquis de Ravignan, and Monsieur Dolet, Majors-General; and Messieurs St. Pierre, Divergni, and Baudouin, Brigadiers-General. Done at Tournay the 3d of September, 1709.

Sign'd Eugene of Savoy.

Hautefort de
Surville.

The Prince and Duke of Marlborough.

A. C. Garrison delivered a Gate of the Citadel the 3d of September, in the Afternoon, and march'd out the 5th to be conducted to Condé, to the Number of about 3500 Men, besides the Sick and Wounded.

The Citadel of Tournay surrendered, Sept. 3. N. S.

After this important Conquest, the Confederate Generals resolv'd to lay Siege to Mons, the Capital City of the Province of Hainbault: In order to which, the same Day on which the Citadel of Tournay was surrendered, the Army under Prince Eugene, and that under the Duke of Marlborough, decamp'd from Orchies, pass'd the Scheld, join'd in their March, and encamp'd the 4th at Brisoul: The Hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel, who was detach'd the Day before in the Morning with 4000 Foot, and 60 Squadrons, encamping at some distance. The 5th, the Troops continu'd their March, notwithstanding a violent Rain; the Prince of Hesse pass'd the Haine in the Afternoon, and the Grand Army encamp'd at Sirdat, within a League of that River. The 6th in the Morning, the Army was again in motion, and in the March the Duke of Marlborough receiv'd Advice, That the Prince of Hesse having made the Disposition for attacking the French Lines from the Haine to the Sambre, three Regiments of Dragoons had abandon'd the same. The French design'd, it seems, to defend those Lines; for the Chevalier de Luxembourg, with a great Detachment arriv'd soon after, to sustain the Regiments of Dragoons before-mention'd, and was follow'd by the Marechal de Villars in Person: but seeing that their Troops had quitted their Post, they march'd back to Quievrain, whither the whole French Army mov'd from their Lines behind the Scarpe. On the other hand, the Prince of Hesse having taken Possession of the other Lines, already mention'd, encamp'd with his Right to Gemappe, and his Left to Tramiery, whereby Mons was, in a manner, block'd up; and the Army, under the Duke of Marlborough encamp'd at Flavre, and that under Prince Eugene at St. Denis.

On the 7th of September, the Marechal de Boufflers arriv'd at the French Camp, and by way of Compliment told the Marshal Villars, He came to serve him as his Aid de Camp. The same Day, the Duke of Marlborough receiv'd Advice, about Noon, That the French were marching to attack the Body under the Command of the Prince of Hesse; whereupon, Orders were

Motions of the French Army.

were given to the Army to decamp from *Havré*, and leave their Baggage behind, and their Tents standing. The Army having made a Halt on the Hills of *Belian*, where the Prince of *Hesse* had his Quarters, the Generals received there farther Intelligence, That the *French* had not pass'd the Defiles of *Wafme*, but were encamp'd between the same and *Quievrain*; whereupon the Confederate Army continu'd in that Camp the following Night, in Order of Battle. The Duke of *Marlborough* being inform'd that the Garrison of *Mons* consisted only of nine weak *Spanish* and two *Bavarian* Battalions, besides the Dragoons of *Pasteur*, conjectured, that *Mareschal de Villars*'s chief Design was to oblige the Confederates to draw all their Forces into the Plain between *Belian* and *Frameries*, that he might have an opportunity to throw Reinforcements into *Mons*; to prevent which, his Grace sent some Troops towards *St. Guislain*. The 8th, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Monsieur *Goslinga*, one of the Field-Deputies, taking with them several Squadrons, under the Command of the Prince of *Auvergne*, for a Guard, spent the whole Day in viewing the Ground, between the two Armies. The 9th in the Morning, the *French* made a Motion as if they intended to march towards *Bossu*; But the Confederate Generals being advanc'd to take a narrow view of their Army, they soon perceived that the Motion of their Left was only a Feint to cover the March of their Right, which filed off at the same time, and possess'd * themselves of the Woods of *Lagniere*, *La Merte*, *Taisniere*, and *Sart*, with the Hedges that encompass them, where they posted their Infantry; and possessing themselves likewise of the *Blareg-Hedges* of a Village call'd *Placquet*, or *Malplaquet*, posted their Horse in the Openings between these Woods. Hereupon the Confederate Generals order'd their Army to march by the Left, and face the Enemy, the Right extending to *Sart*, the Left to the Edge of the Wood of *Blagniere*; the Center being near *Bleron*, and the Head Quarters not far from thence at *Blaregnies*. By this Motion the Left of the Confederate Army came so near the Enemy a little after Two in the Afternoon, that both Parties cannonaded each other 'till the Evening: But there being too little Day-light left to attack the *French*, by reason the Right Wing of the Allies was too far off

* See the
Plan of the
Battle of
Blaregnies.

to come to their Ground in time, Prince Eugene, the Duke of Marlborough, and the Prince Royal of Prussia pass'd that Night with Monsieur Gossinga, that they might be ready if the Enemy should attempt any thing.

Great
Strength
of the
French
Camp. See
the Plan.

But tho' the French were much superior in Number, especially in Infantry, yet they were so far from entertaining the Thoughts of attacking the Allies, that on the contrary they began to fortify their Camp, tho' by Nature very strong and advantageous, with all the Diligence and Industry imaginable: For besides the thick Hedges that ran along the same like a Chain, they made deep Lines to cover their Foot; and on their Right cast up three Intrenchments one behind the other, the Access to which was rendered still more difficult, by a marshy Ground before them. Their Center was in a little Plain, secur'd also by several Intrenchments, defended in convenient Places, with a good Artillery; and, over and above all this, they fell'd abundance of Trees which they laid across to obstruct the Passage of the Confederate Horse, and cut down the Hedges behind their Lines, for the more easie marching of their Cavalry, to support their Infantry, where-ever Occasion should require; so that their Camp wanted little of the Strength of a Citadel regularly fortified. On the other hand, the Princes of Savoy and Marlborough, who, in concert with Monsieur Gossinga, had, on the 9th, resolv'd to attack the French, finding, on the 10th, that they had made use of the preceding Night in improving their advantageous Situation, without altering their Design, resolv'd only to put off the Execution thereof 'till they were reinforc'd by 18 Battalions that had been employ'd in the Siege of Tournay; to whom Orders were immediately dispatch'd to march with all Expedition to join the Grand Army, which they did according that very Night, under the Command of Count Lotrum, and Baron Schulenburg. The same Evening, Lieutenant-General Dedem, with a Detachment from the Blockade of Mons, took St. Guislain Sword in Hand, and made the Garrison, consisting of 200 Men, Prisoners of War.

St. Guislain taken
Sept. 10.

N. S.
Battle of
Blaregnies or
Malplaquette,

Sept. 11.
N. S.

See the
Plan.

As also the
Appendix.

Numb. V.

VI. and

VIII. from

Page 64 to

Page 97.

The Troops that came from Tournay, having on the 11th of September in the Morning, join'd the Right Wing, over-against the Wood by Sart, where the Enemies Left was posted, Prince Eugene, the Duke of

of *Marlborough* and the Field-Deputies, viz. *Messieurs Rantwyck, Hœft, and Goslina*, rode together along the Line, between the two Armies; and several Men were, in their Presence, kill'd by the Enemies Cannon-shot. A little after Eight a Clock, the Signal for the Attack being given by a Discharge of 50 Pieces of Cannon, and the Cannonading continuing very brisk on both sides, *Prince Eugene* advanc'd with his Right into the Wood of *Sart*; and 36 Battalions of that Wing, commanded by General *Schulenburg*, the Duke of *Argyle*, and other Generals, and 22 other Battalions, under the Command of Count *Lottum*, attack'd the Enemy with such Bravery. that notwithstanding the Barricadoes of fell'd Trees, and other Impediments, they met in their way, after an Hour's Resistance, they drove the *French* out of their Intrenchments in the Woods of *Sart* and *Taisniere*. General *Withers*, with 19 Battalions, attack'd the Enemy in another Intrenchment beyond the Woods of *Taisniere* and Great *Blagniere*, with the like Vigour and good Success. Thirty six *Dutch* Battalions, commanded by the Prince of *Nassau Friesland*, (or *Orange*) and Baron *Fagel*, who attack'd the Enemies Right, posted in the Wood of *La Merte*, and in an Opening, cover'd with three Intrenchments, met with greater Resistance, and lost abundance of Men before they could penetrate into the Intrenchment. As they were marching on to the second, they were charg'd with a great deal of Vivacity by the Enemy, and oblig'd to retire to their former Post; whereupon the Duke of *Marlborough* order'd Lieutenant-General *Withers* to march with the Body under his immediate Direction to sustain them; but upon farther Deliberation, and Notice that the Lieutenant-General was actually engag'd with the Enemy, and that all Things went well on the Right, his Grace thought fit rather to press on the Advantages there, than to hazard a new Motion towards the Left in the Heat of the Action. As soon as the Enemies Left began to retire, and draw off their Cannon, the Duke of *Marlborough* commanded the Earl of *Orkney*, with 15 Battalions, to attack their Intrenchments in the Plain, with Directions, if he succeeded, to post himself there, and cover the Horse as they should file off through the Woods into the Plain, in order to charge the Enemies Cavalry, which were there

A. C.

1709.



drawn up. This was executed with such Resolution and Success, that after a short Dispute, the Enemy quitted those Intrenchments; which gave the Horse an Opportunity to enter them: And tho' the first Squadrons led by the Prince of *Hesse*, had much ado to form themselves, and were put into some Disorder by the *French* King's Household Troops, yet being immediately rally'd by the Duke of *Marlborough*, and seconded by the Squadrons of Prince *Eugene's* Army, they advanc'd together into the Plain, and charg'd the Enemies Cavalry, who being soon broke and defeated, their whole Army fell into Disorder, and made off towards the Plain of *Bavay*, leaving some of their Cannon behind them. General *Vinck* having with the Horse surrounded several Battalions of the Enemies Right, summon'd them to surrender Prisoners of War; but the *French* being cover'd by a Morass, made their Retreat along the Edge of a Wood; Three Regiments of *Danish* Cavalry falling, at the same time, on the Enemy, made a terrible Slaughter among them, 'till having gain'd a second Wood, they found Means to escape. Eighteen Squadrons being detach'd to endeavour to disperse them in their Retreat towards *Quievrain*, met their whole Left Wing on this side the little River *Quaisneau*, consisting of about 100 Squadrons, commanded by *Mareschal de Boufflers* in Person; and perceiving only at first the Enemies Rear, posted at the Corner of a Wood, the Dragoons made up to them, and drove them without Resistance; but Col. *de la Lippe*, and a Cornet advancing so far, were taken, without being perceiv'd by their own Men. The Wood being forc'd, the 18 Squadrons advanc'd into the Plain; but perceiving before them the Enemies whole Left Wing, in three Columns, one of which retreated in good Order, the other two in some Confusion, they made a short Halt, and were somewhat surpriz'd to see the Enemy face about, and draw up in order of Battle. However this small Body of the Confederate Horse kept their Ground, and posted themselves upon a rising Ground, with the Wood of *Elonge* on their Right, expecting to be attack'd; but they immediately perceived that Enemy made a stand with no other Design than to pass a Gutter that was in their way to a Defilee leading to *Bavay*, which they gain'd before the Allies, who pursued them full Gallop, could come

come up with them. However, the latter follow'd the Chase as far as the Village of *Quievrain*, where the *French* having posted a Brigade of Foot, and at the same time, some of their Squadrons posting themselves on an advantageous Ground near the little River *Haisneau*, the Confederates thought fit to give over the Pursuit, and so the Enemy pass'd that Rivulet, and march'd unmolested to *Bavay*. The rest of their broken Army retired in great Confusion, some to *Maubeuge*, and *Valenciennes*, and others to *Condé*, leaving the Allies in possession of the Field of Battle, 16 of their Cannon, 20 Colours, 26 Standards, and other undisputable Marks of Victory; not to mention abundance of * Prisoners. Some of these were taken in the Action; others in the Pursuit; and the far greater Number the next Morning in *Bavay*, and other Neighbouring Places, either Weariness or their Wounds not permitting them to follow the Gros of their Army, which having that Night pass'd the Rivulet of *Renelle*, encamp'd with their Right at *Quesnoy*, extending their Left towards *Valenciennes*.

The Allies gain the Victory.

* See the Appendix, page 82.

When the Battle was over, the Confederate Generals, viewing the advantageous Posts from whence they had driven the Enemy, were themselves amaz'd to see what Difficulties they had surmounted; And indeed, all the Troops, Officers and Soldiers, shew'd in this obstinate Action, as great Resolution, Intrepidity and Firmness, as were ever known in these latter Times, or stand recorded in ancient Story. The *French*, either spirited by their Intrenchments, or animated by the Shame of their former Defeats, defended themselves with unexpected Bravery, from half an hour past 8 in the Morning, till half an hour past two in the Afternoon; But were, at last, forc'd to yield to the superior Courage and good Fortune of the Allies, whose Generals, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Count *Tilly*, and the Prince of *Nassau*, were, during the whole Fight, continually at the Head of the Troops in the hottest of the Fire, Monsieur *Gossinga*, one of the Field-Deputies, did also animate the Soldiers by his Example, and was so near danger, that he had a Horse shot under him and one of his Attendants wounded. Great Num-

A. C.
1709.



bers fell in this bloody Action. The Allies frankly owning, that they had above Eighteen (E) thousand Men either killed or wounded. Among the first were several Officers of Distinction, particularly General Count *Lottum*; General *Tettau*, of the *Prussians*; Count *Oxenstiern*, Lieutenant-General; the Lord *Tullibardine*, eldest Son to the Duke of *Arbol*, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the Service of the States. Among the Wounded were Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, slightly on the Head; as was also Brigadier *May* in the same Place; Lieutenants General *Spar*, *Wackerbaert*, and *Hamilton*, and the first mortally; Brigadier

(E) The full List of the Killed and Wounded of the Confederate Foot, at the Battle of Blaragnies or Tanniers.

Nations and Bodies.	Army.												Total of the Killed & Wound.	
	Batal.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.			
Imperialists.	7	0	3	1	1	0	0	2	6	4	11	183	307	518
Danes.	8	1	1	1	2	0	2	5	9	8	42	515	694	1284
Saxons.	7	1	1	1	2	0	2	3	6	7	22	184	477	709
Palatines.	7	0	0	0	2	1	2	1	9	1	7	83	253	359
Dutch.	12	2	0	2	1	1	2	7	23	16	44	683	818	1590
Hessians.	6	0	2	0	1	1	1	1	12	5	20	128	350	527
Wurtemberg.	3	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	2	11	15	120	273	422

Queen ANNE's Reign.

55

A. C.
1709.

gadier *Crofton*; Count *Oxfort*'s Adjutant, dangerously; and Monsieur *Duys*, Adjutant to the Prince of *Orange*, his Highness himself had two Horses kill'd under him, but escap'd unhurt; as did also the Duke of *Argyle*, tho' he receiv'd several Musket-shots thro' his Clothes and Periwig. To be more particular as to the *British* Troops; Brigadier *Lalo*, a *French* Refugee, in great Favour and Esteem with the Generals; Sir *Thomas Pendergrast*, Colonel of a

Regi.

(Nations and Bodies.	Cols. & Maj.		Capt.		Subalt.		Seri. and Com. Sol.							
	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.						
British.	19	4	2	4	3	0	3	13	26	13	61	541	541	1866
Prussians.	18	2	4	1	1	6	2	17	9	33	294	294	1203	
Hanoverians.	12	0	1	1	2	0	4	2	12	44	285	285	1417	
Dutch.	30	6	6	5	11	5	14	42	116	85	242	2238	2268	8463
Sum. total.	129	16	20	16	27	9	36	79	238	169	441	5258	5258	18352

A. C. 1709. Regiment of Foot; Colonel *Rivet* of the Guards; Colonel *Cranstone*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Arundel*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Bethel*, were reckon'd among the Slain. Lieutenant-General *Webb*, in the beginning of the Action, receiv'd a very dangerous Wound by a Musket-ball that lodg'd it self near the Groin; Lieutenant-Colonel *Ramsley*, Major *Lassley*, and Major *Rew*, dy'd of their Wounds; but Lieutenant-Colonel *Farmer*, Major *Chivers*, and (F) several other of inferior Rank survived theirs. The French were very industrious in lessening and concealing their Loss to the Publick: But some private Accounts from

(F) An Exact LIST of the British Officers killed and wounded at the Battle of Blaregnies.

CAPTAINS.

Of the Second Battalion of Guards.

	Kill'd,	Wounded.
	Captain Gould	Captain Stocker
	Captain Philips	Ensign Borret
Regiments	Kill'd,	Wounded,
Ld. Orkney's	* Captain Eyton	Captain Talbot
	Captain Smith	Captain Selwin
Argyle's	Captain Scott	Captain Greatson
	Captain Melvin	
Webb's		Captain Bathford
North's		
How's		
Godfrey's		Captain Ayloffs
Ingoldsby's		
Earle's		
Lalo's	Captain Monrew	Captain Montresor
	Captain Weyms	Captain Lawther
	Captain Farley	
		Sabine's

from their Army own'd, that they had about 540 Officers kill'd on the Spot, and 1068 wounded; besides 301 taken Prisoners; and the Number of their private Men killed, wounded, or taken, was modestly computed at 15000. Among their Slain were Me. *Loss of the*
fleurs de Courfiliou, de Chemerault, Palavacini, de Lantrec, French.
de Greberges, de Moret, and Sheldon, Lieutenants-Ge- See the
neral; Count de Benil, Messieurs de Roudeau, d'Roche- Appendix,
bonne, and de Tournesfort, Majors-General; Count Numb. V.
d' Agen-

	Killed.	Wounded.
Sabine's	{ _____	Captain Jeffro
	{ _____	Captain Brett
	{ _____	Captain Vincent
Primrose's	Captain Shaw	Captain Lawson
Preston's	{ Captain Twisden	Captain Cecil
Orrery's	{ _____	Captain Darby
	{ Captain Twisden	Captain Lieut. Brown
Temple's	{ _____	Captain Derom
	{ _____	Captain Roberts
Evans's	{ _____	Captain Mingle
Meredith's	{ _____	Capt. Lieut. Cropp
Pendergrafs's	{ _____	Captain Gibbons

LIEUTENANTS.

Regiments.	Killed.	Wounded.
1st Royal	{ Lieutenant Haley	Lieutenant Stratton
	{ _____	Lieutenant Dixon
2d Royal	{ _____	Lieutenant Stratton
Argyle's	{ Lieutenant Pine	Lieut. Bleffington
	{ * Lieutenant-Ledman	Lieutenant Wilfon
	{ _____	Lieut. Montgomery
Webb's	{ _____	Lieutenant Harwood
North's	{ _____	Lieut. Mackartney
	{ _____	Lieut. Hellows
How's	{ _____	Lieut. Eftcad

A. C.
1709.

d'Agennais, Messieurs de Cousquin, and de Stokenberg, Brigadiers; the Duke of St. Agnan; and Messieurs de Schawestein, de Salls, de Seignelay; the Chevalier de Croy, de Trégonde, de Molezun, Fitzgerald, de Barentin, St. Laurent, and the Duke of Charost. Among the Wounded was the Marshal de Villars himself, who in the Heat of the Battle receiving a Shot in the Knee, was oblig'd to leave the Command of the French Army to the Marshal de Boufflers; the Duke de Guiche; the Chevalier de St. Foris; Messieurs de Conflans, de Beaufremont, de Savigne, de Crausaf, de Mornefiers, de Opeide, de Refuge, d'Albergotti; the Princes de Lambesse, and de Nombafon; Messieurs de Brillac, de Tour-
nemine,

	Killed.	Wounded.
Godfrey's	_____	Lieut. Maccrath
	_____	Lieut. Whiting
	_____	Lieut. Lawther
	_____	Lieut. Routt
	_____	Lieut. Ross
	_____	Lieut. Constantine
Ingoldsby's	_____	Lieut. Dunn
	_____	Lieut. Knapper
	_____	Lieut. Hammond
	_____	Lieut. Jackson
	_____	Lieut. Skane
Sabine's	Lieutenant Bartley	Lieut. Price
	Lieut. Fullerton	Lieut. Powell
	Lieut. Parker	Lieut. Aspee
	_____	Lieut. Gordon
Primrose's	_____	_____
Presdon's	Lieut. Cockburn	Lieut. Simpson
	Lieut. Gargrave	Lieut. Chetwood
	Lieut. Norton	Lieut. Wade
Orrery's	Lieut. Bishopp	Lieut. Platt
	_____	Lieut. Maffey
	_____	Lieut. Gill
	Lieut. Aspin	Lieut. Strangeways
	_____	Lieut. Andrews
Temple's	_____	Lieut. Benham
	_____	Lieut. Churchill
	_____	Lieut. Smith
	_____	Lieut. Masterfon
	_____	Lieut. Curfey.
	_____	Evan's

nemine, de Renty, de Berville, d'Autel, and de St. Hilaire. Upon the whole Matter, those who judg'd impartially of this Battle were of Opinion, that all Things consider'd, the Allies gain'd, indeed, a very remarkable and glorious Victory, but paid too dear for it; and, on the other hand, that tho' the French were beaten from their fortified Camp, and lost the Field of Battle, yet they retriev'd part of their former Reputation: But then their not attempting afterwards to relieve Mons, as it expos'd their Impotence, so did it make it appear, that their Loss was much greater than they pretended. It was observ'd, that this Battle was fought the same Day on which Prince Eugene gain'd the famous Victory over the Turks at Zenta, on the River Tibiscus in Hungary, in the Year 1697. whereupon the Treaty of Carlowitz ensued.

A. C.
1709.
Judgment of this Battle.

The Action at Blavagnies being over, the Victorious Army was order'd. to encamp a little beyond the Field of Battle, which was covered with the Bodies of Men dead, dying, and wounded; and on the 12th of September (N. S.) they return'd to their old Camp at Belian.

	Kill'd.	Wounded.
Evan's	_____	Lieut. Cheshire
Meredith's	_____	Lieut. Chilcor
Pendergrafs's	_____	Lieut. Price

ENSIGNS.

Argyle's	{ _____	Ensign Barnes
Primrose's	{ _____	Ensign Rearne
Preston's	{ Ensign Inglish _____	Ensign Bonnefoy
	{ _____	Ensign Barnet
Orrery's	{ _____	Ensign Bailey
	{ _____	Ensign Symms
	{ Ensign Zone _____	Ensign Boyle
	{ _____	Ensign Lywood
Evans's	{ _____	Ensign Royston
Meredith's	Ensign Jones _____	Ensign Manlove

N. B. Those which have this Mark * before them, were not kill'd in the Battle, but died afterwards of their Wounds.

A. C.
1709.



at *Belian*, Prince *Eugene* taking his Quarters in the Village of *Quarignan*, the Duke of *Marlborough* his in the Abby of *Belian*, and Count *Tilly* his in the Village of *Port Quesoy*. The same Day, the Allies were busy in burying their Dead, and removing their wounded Men; and there having been a great many of the *French* Officers and Soldiers left wounded on the Field of Battle, and in the adjacent Houses, the Duke of *Marlborough* gave Notice to the *Marechals de Boufflers* and *Villars*, that he would permit them to send a Number of Waggons to fetch them off; and order Lieutenant General *Cadogan* with 200 Horse to meet at *Bavay* such a General Officer as they should send with a like Number to settle the manner, and take the Paroles of Honour of the Officers that they carried off, with the Number of the private Soldiers, to be afterwards accounted for, upon an Exchange. Accordingly, they sent the *Chevalier de Luxemburgh*, a Lieutenant General, with whom General *Cadogan* having concerted every thing, he return'd to the Camp, and left an Officer and Commissary to take a List of all that should be found; and two Days were allow'd the Enemy for burying the Dead and bringing off the Wounded, as they desired.

Thanksgiv-
ing and
Rejoycings
in the Con-
federate
Camp.

The 15th of September (N. S.) being appointed as a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God, for the late wonderful Victory, was observ'd very devoutly thro' the whole Confederate Army, and the Evening concluded with Salvoes of Artillery and Muskets, and other Military Rejoycings: And it is observable, that upon the first News of this Battle, and a fond Report that the *French* had the Advantage, they likewise made Rejoycings for it at *Charleroy*, *Namur*, and other Places; but they were soon undeceiv'd, and their Joy appall'd. On the 16th, Eighteen Battalions that had suffer'd most in the Action, being order'd to go and recruit themselves, some of them began their March towards the Places assign'd them; and their room was soon after supplied by Twenty four Battalions drawn out of the Garrisons, Twenty of which were *Dutch*, the other Four * *British*. The Confederate Generals having resolv'd to lay Siege to the important Town of *Mons*, the Capital City of *Heinbant*, and the late Residence of the Elector of *Bavaria*; Lieut. General *Cadogan*, with Monsieur *Vogelin*, one of the States Deputies, went, on the 18th, to

† Sept. 26.

* viz. Hill's
Strathnaver's,
Grant's,
and
Wyno's.

Brussels,

Brussels, to hasten the March of the Artillery and Ammunition-Waggons design'd for that Enterprize; a great Number of Horses were sent from the Army, to assist in bringing up the same to the Camp; and the 10th, the Duke of Marlborough remov'd his Quarters to the Castle of Havré. We may here take notice that Count Bergheyck, the chief Manager of King Philip's Affairs in the Netherlands, wrote some time before, the following Letter to his Grace.

A. C.

1709.

The Duke of Marlborough removes his Quarters to Havré, Sept. 19.

My Lord!

I Do my self the Honour to send to your Highness by a Drummer, a Letter which the Duke of Alba and I have, by Order from the King my Master, written to your Highness. 'Tis with the greatest Pleasure, my Lord, that I take this Opportunity to assure your Highness of my having for you all the Respect and Submission possible; and I take the Liberty to desire your Highness to give me Leave to add to the Letter which we both write, that if Her Majesty the Queen of Great-Britain, should, by Means the Good Offices of your Highness, think it for the Interest of the Nation to have Regard to it, I am provided with Powers from the King my Master to explain my self more particularly, to such Person and in such Place as your Highness will please to nominate, upon whatever may be most to the Satisfaction of Her Majesty, and for the Interest of the Nation; as also to the particular Satisfaction of your Highness. I have the Honour to be with all the most profound Respect,

Count Bergheyck's Letter to his Grace.

My Lord,

Your Highnesses most Humble

Mons, Aug. 21.

and most Obedient Servant,

1709.

The Count de Bergheyck.

His Grace did not think fit to have, at that time, any private Conference with that Minister; but as the latter happen'd to be in Mons when the Allies invested the Town, he was, on the 21st of September, permitted to have an Interview with his Grace, who granted him Pass-ports for several Ladies and Persons of Distinction that went out of Mons. His Grace and Prince Eugene having taken the necessary Measures to secure the March of the Artillery, and appointed the Generals that were to command in this Siege, under the Prince of Orange Nassau, the latter

Siege of Mons.

gave

A. C.

1709.



gave the following Account of the Dispositions made thereto, and the Progress thereof 'till the 27th, in these two Letters to the States General.

From the Camp before Mons, Sept. 23.

The Prince of Nassau's Letters to the States General about the Siege of Mons.

High and Mighty Lords,

I Receiv'd with due Respect, your High Mightinesses Letter of the 16th Instant, wherein your High Mightinesses express their Satisfaction of my Conduct, shewn in the Battle of *Tainieres*; and as this Declaration is very acceptable to me, so it shall animate me for the future not to regard any Pains nor Trouble, but ever to sacrifice my Life in the Service of your High Mightinesses, in hopes to deserve your Favour and Affection more and more.

The Siege of *Mons* being resolv'd upon, I have the Honour to command the same, and under me of the Infantry, the Lieutenants General *Pettendorf*, *Rantzau*, and *Dhona*; the Majors General *Lord North* and *Gray*, *Sacken*, *Els*, *Ammama*, and *Ivoy*; the Brigadiers *Evans*, *Earl of Orrery*, *Weecks*, *Horst*, *Rechtaren* and *Ockinga*. Of the Cavalry, Lieutenant General *Schuylenburgh*; the Majors General *Stair*, *Chanclos* and *Cheus*; the Brigadiers *Fabricius* and *Hunderbein*.

The most part of the 30 Battalions and 30 Squadrons appointed for the Siege being arrived in this Camp, I repair'd hither on the 20th Instant, and the Projects of the Directors of the Approaches, in respect to the Attacks, being approv'd on, it was, with the Advice of the Field Deputies of your High Mightinesses, and the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough*, resolv'd to open the Trenches to Morrow Night, if every thing requisite and necessary thereto be ready, in two several Places, viz. at the Gate of *Bertamont*, where the chief Attack will be, and the Gate of *Havré*. This Evening 100 Soldiers and 100 Workmen are order'd to possess themselves of a Mill on the *Trouille*, and thereby to cut off the Enemy's Provisions on that side. The *Sieur Drue de Castillon*, Captain of the Regiment of *Guethem*, and a Peasant, who offer'd himself voluntarily, have been order'd to drain the Inundations between *St. Guislain* and *Mons*; to execute which, 150 Pioneers, with a sufficient Guard, are commanded to support them,

A. C.

1709.

them, and they are to begin that Work tomorrow. Thirty Squadrons, under the Command of a Lieutenant General, two Majors General, and two Brigadiers, have been order'd to guard the Artillery hither, which is to break up from *Brussels* tomorrow; all the other Posts are, for their better Security, assign'd to the commanding Officer.

Mean time, nothing is omitted for making the necessary Preparations to continue this important Siege with a happy Success, &c.

Sign'd, J. W. F. Prince of Orange and Nassau.

The other Letter, dated September 26th, was as follows.

High and Mighty Lords,

ON the 23d, I had the Honour to give your High Mightinesses an Account of my Arrival in this Camp, and what had been done to that time in the Preparations towards the Prosecuting of this Siege.

The Persons who were order'd to drain the Inundations between *Condé* and *Mons*, did so happily execute their Orders, that the Water on one side is already fallen above 6 Foot.

The Design of cutting off the Mills on the *Trouille* has had also a good Success, the Garrison therein, consisting of 24 Men under the Command of an Officer, surrender'd Prisoners of War without any Resistance; whereupon a Beginning was made to draw off the Water on that side likewise. Last Night, at half an Hour after Nine, the Trenches were open'd at the Attack of *Bertamont* with all the Success imaginable. A Parallel of 550 Foot was drawn before the Hornwork of that Gate, with a Line of Communication from the Village of *Hyron* to the Parallel aforesaid, and another was begun from the Height of the Road of *Bavay*; but the Time falling too short, it could not be join'd to the other. We had on this Occasion 3 Men kill'd, and 1 Major, 1 Captain, 1 Subaltern, 1 Engineer, and 54 common Soldiers wounded. On the Attack of the Gate of *Havre*, *Ingénieur de Bœsse* run a Parallel along the Foot of the *Glacis*; but an unforeseen Accident incapacitated him to draw a Communication with his Line on the Rear, which was the

A. C.
1709.

the reason that it could not be certainly known what Number were kill'd and wounded on that side. I was only inform'd, that Lieutenant General Cadogan his *Aide du Camp*, another Officer, who advanced too near, was wounded.

The Engineer *Rieschkefeler*, with 300 Soldiers, 100 Pioneers, 4 Pieces of Cannon, and the necessary Ammunition and Fuzes were ordered to make themselves Masters of the Redoubts of *Nimy*; but the Men and other Requisites not being ready time enough last Night, that Design was deferr'd till to morrow Morning, &c.

Sign'd, *J. W. F.* Prince of *Orange and Nassau*.

P. S. After the concluding of these, I receiv'd Advice, that the Redoubt of *Nimy* had been forc'd this day, wherein were found two Pieces of Cannon, 25 Men, an Officer and a Subaltern. This Afternoon, the Enemy made a Salley upon our Trenches on the Attack of *Havré*, with 300 Men, on which Occasion the *English* Regiment of *Hill*, had about 60 Men kill'd and wounded; but that Regiment being sustain'd by that of Prince *Albert*, the Enemies were obliged to retire with some Loss.

The 27th of September, Lieutenant General *Wilks* join'd the Army with five Battalions and 10 Squadrons from *Deulemont*; and that Day, the 28th, and 29th, the Besiegers carry'd on their Approaches as much as the rainy Weather would permit; finish'd their Batteries; and another Convoy of Ammunition and Artillery being arriv'd the 30th, 32 Pieces of Cannon were brought to the Batteries at the Attack of *Bertamont* Gate, and 16 to that of *Havré* Gate. It is remarkable, that in this Siege the Allies made no Circumvallation.

* See the
Plan.

On the 1st of October, pursuant to the Disposition made the Night before, Major-General *Booy*, with a Detachment, advanc'd in the Morning to attack the Hornwork and Redoubt without the Park-Gate, which cover'd the Mills where the Besieged used to grind their Corn. In this Service, four Cannon and two Hawitzers were used, which had not fired above three Rounds, when the Enemy, seeing the Confederates, who had march'd a considerable way up to the Waste in Water, ready to make an Assault, yield-

ed

ed themselves Prisoners of War, to the Number of 54 Men, one Captain, and two Lieutenants; but the Officers were permitted to return into the Town. By the taking of these Works, wherein the Besiegers found 40 Sacks of Meal, two Pieces of Cannon, and some Ammunition, they became Masters of a Sluice, which was of great use for letting out the Water; and the same Day they began to fire from 26 Pieces of Cannon. The 2d, nothing pass'd of any moment. The 3d, the Weather being become fair, the Besiegers oblig'd the Enemy to quit a small Redoubt on the Right of the Gate of *Havré*, and continued their Approaches with very little Loss, at both Attacks the 5th, 6th and 7th, so that on the 8th they were not above 10 Paces from the Counterscarp of the Horn-work at the Gate of *Havré*, which they attack'd that Day, and after half an hour's Resistance, lodg'd themselves on the Cover'd-way, having had only 60 Men kill'd and wounded, and amongst the latter Colonel *Hara* of the *English* Artillery, and Captain *Peris* of the Guards. They perfected their Approaches, lodg'd themselves on the Cover'd-way of the Horn-work at the Gate of *Bertamont*, and begun to batter the Face of that Work from two Batteries, with 12 Pieces of Cannon each.

Nothing worth Notice happen'd from the 8th to the 16th, save only, that the Besiegers continued to bombard the Place, and that Day in the Morning, 400 Grenadiers, sustained by 500 Fuziliers, and 700 Workmen attack'd the second Counterscarp of the Hornwork at the Gate of *Havré*, which the Enemy quitted, after a short Resistance; whereupon the Allies made a good Lodgment, and removed their Batteries to the Pallisadoes, to batter in Breach the Horn-work aforesaid. At seven in the Morning, they began with a great Discharge of Bombs and Grenadoes, to attack the Hornwork of *Bertamont*, whereby the Enemy were so much annoy'd, that when the Besiegers had mounted the Breach, they found, to their great surprize, that the Besieged had quitted both the Ravelin and Hornwork, wherein they lodged themselves with very little Loss. They took at the same time a little Outwork on the Right of the Hornwork, without losing one Man, and in it a Lieutenant and 15 Soldiers Prisoners. The 18th, they began at the Attack of *Bertamont* to remove the Batteries into the

A. C.

1709.



The Garrison of Mons capitulates
Q. 20.
N. S.

Hornwork, in order to batter the Bastions, and continued to work on them with all possible Diligence. The 19th in the Morning, their Batteries began to fire upon the Face of the Hornwork, at the Gate of *Havré*, and continued to do so with very good success till the 20th about Noon, when the Breaches being almost practicable, and the Besiegers making Preparations for an Attack, they were prevented by the Enemies beating a Parley, and hanging White Flags at both Attacks, to signify their Desire to capitulate. Upon this, Hostages were exchanged, and the Enemy having sent out Monsieur de *Soumgar*, Major-General; Monsieur *Grimaldi*, a Brigadier; and Monsieur *Lellier*: The Allies sent into the Town Major-General *Wranck*, Brigadier *Ockinga*, and Colonel *Alberti*. The French Hostages having dined with the Prince of *Nassau* near the *Bertamont* Attack, came in the Afternoon to the Duke of *Marlborough's* Quarters, where Prince *Eugene* was at the same time, and having delivered in their Proposals, consisting of 22 Articles, return'd into the Town about Eight in the Evening, with their Highnesses Answer. They came out again the next Morning; and after some Debates, accepted such Terms as the Confederate Generals thought fit to grant them. The most material Articles, with their Highnesses Answers, were as follow:

Articles granted to them.

Eight Days shall be allow'd to the Garrison to expect Relief; and if within that time they receive no Succours, they shall then surrender the Town to the Allies.

The Garrison shall deliver up the Nimy Gate this Day (the 21st) and march out the 23d at Eight a Clock in the Morning, to be conducted, the French to *Maubeuge*, and the Spaniards and Bavarians to *Namur*.

The Garrison shall march out with all the Marks of Honour; as Drums beating, Trumpets sounding, Colours flying, &c. 10 Pieces of Cannon, and 4 Mortars, with 12 Charges for each Piece, and 20 Charges for every Soldier.

The Garrison shall march out with the usual Marks of Honour; but without either Cannon or Mortars, and six Charges only shall be allow'd to each Man.

The necessary Waggons for Transportation of the Sick and Wounded, and the Baggage of the Officers, shall be furnish'd by the Allies.

Granted: At the Expence of the Besieged.

Ten cover'd Waggons shall be allow'd the Garrison, which shall not be searched, upon any Pretence whatsoever.

Granted, Four Covered Waggons only: But none that have deserted from the Confederate Troops to be suffered to pass with the Garrison.

The Prisoners taken during the Siege, shall be restor'd on both sides: In which Number shall be included those who were taken endeavouring to throw themselves into the Town, since it was invested.

The first Part of this Article granted, the last refused.

When the Garrison march out, they shall be allowed to tak out of the Magazines Provisions for five Days.

Granted, Five Days Provisions to those who march to Namur, and two Days Allowance only to those who go to Maubeuge.

ARTICLES demanded by the Besiegers, and Agreed to by the Garrison.

UPON the Delivery of the Nimy Gate, all the Magazines of Provisions and Ammunition shall be faithfully given up to the Commissaries appointed for that purpose, without any Imbezlement.

Monsieur de Brouchhoven, Intendant of the Treasury, Monsieur de la Forge, Receiver General, and Don Antonio Satello, a Spanish Brigadier, shall remain as Hostages, for the Payment of the Debts of the Garrison, and other just Demands of the Town and the County of Hainault, on the Crown of Spain.

The Count de Bergheyck shall be responsible for all his Engagements, and satisfy the same within the space of three Months, as likewise those made by Monsieur de Brouchhoven to the Town of Ghent, the Country of Waes, and that Neighbourhood, within the said time: On Failure whereof, the said Count shall surrender himself at Ghent, within 10 Days after he shall be required so to do by the High Allies.

About Ten at Night these Articles were sign'd at Prince Eugene's Quarters by that Prince, the Duke of

A. C.

1739.

The Town
of Mons.
surrendered
Oct. 21.
N. S.

Marlborough, and the Deputies of the States-General on One part, and General *Grimaldi*, Governour of the Town, on the Other: And immediately after 500 Men took Possession of the Gate of *Nimi*. The Reduction of this important Place, after the memorable and bloody Battle of *Blaregnies*, was a plain Demonstration, that the Allies obtain'd in it something more Substantial than the Name of a *Victory*, since the Enemy, who had hazarded an Engagement, to prevent the Siege of this Town, made not the least Motion to relieve it: Notwithstanding the Assurances given by Marshal *de Boufflers*, to the *French King*, that his Majesty would not lose an Inch of Ground by that Action: and his boasting of marching towards the Confederate Army, if his Majesty's Service required it. On the 23d of *October*, the Garrison march'd out with all the Marks of Honour allow'd them by the Articles; besides which, the Confederate Generals granted them two Pieces of Cannon, and one Mortar, by way of Compliment. The Whole did not exceed 1900 Men, the rest being either sick or wounded, and a great Number of *Walloons*, and others, having stay'd behind in the Town, to list themselves in the Service of the Allies. Count *Dhona*, who was appointed to command in that Place, march'd in at the same time with a Detachment of Troops which were to be in Garrison during the Winter. Of the *British* Troops employ'd in this Siege, Colonel *Hill* receiv'd a Hurt in his Side, Colonel *Clayton* was dangerously wounded in the Eye, and Colonel *Foxton* and Major *Mortimer* were killed.

The Confederate Army separated and goes in to Winter Quarters.

The Season being so far advanced, as not to admit of any farther Enterprize, the Winter Quarters were settled; and the 26th, the Army pass'd the *Haine*, came to *Thieuries*, and there continued the 27th, which Day was celebrated as a Thanksgiving to Almighty God for the taking of *Mons*; and the 28th, the Troops separated to march to their respective Winter Quarters; the *British* for *Ghent*, the *Danes* for *Bruges*, the *Prussians* for the *Maex*, and the rest for *Brussels*, *Louvain* and other Parts. Hereupon the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* set out for *Brussels*, and went from thence to the *Hague*; but to prevent any Surprize from the *French* during the Winter, the following Generals were order'd to stay in *Flanders* and the adjacent Countries, viz. In the Conquests in

Flanders

Flanders; the General Earl of *Albermarle*, Lieutenant-General *Murray* and Major-General *Chonclos*. At *Brussels* the Lieutenants-General *Dompré*, Prince *William of Hesse*, Prince *d'Auvergne*, *Villate* and *Vander Beck*; the Major-Generals *Keppel*, *Ranck*, *Schmettau* and Quarter-master General *Ivry*; at *Mons*, Lieutenant-General *Dhona*, and the Major-Generals *Els* and *Hamilton*; at *Liege*, General Count *Tilly*, the Lieutenant-Generals *Dopff*, *la Letz* and *Heyde*, and the Major-Generals *du Portail* and the Prince of *Wirtemberg*; at *Malines*, the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel* General, the Lieutenant-General Earl of *Athlone*; at *Louvain*, Lieutenant-General *Hompesch* and Major-General *Slippenbach*; at *Mazeick*, Lieutenant-General *Wittinghoff*.

A. C.
1709.

Generals
appointed
to command
in the Ne-
therlands

The Duke of *Marlborough* having written to the States General to congratulate them on the taking of *Mons*, and acquaint them that the Season did not permit to besiege *Maubeuge*, as it was intended, their High Mightinesses return'd the following Answer, dated from the *Hague*, Oct. 27, 1709.

S I R,

' *Altho'* we were already inform'd by our Deputies of the taking of *Mons*, and the Reduction of the Province of *Hainault*, the Letter whereby your Highness congratulates us on that happy Success, has not been for all that less acceptable to us. We look upon this Conquest as one of the Fruits of the last Victory, and of your Labours; and we rejoyce the more at it, because (besides its own Importance) it must convince all the World, that the Advantage as well as the Glory of the last battle remain on the Side of the Allies. We congratulate with all our Heart your Highness thereupon. If the Season permitted to go as far as your good Will, we might surely promise our selves, that the Valour of your Highness would procure us new Advantages before the end of the Campaign; but seeing the Season of the Year does not allow of any farther Action, this must be referr'd to next Spring, unless the Enemy prefer Peace to War, upon more equitable Conditions, than they have hitherto expressed. We are with much Esteem, and truly, &c.

The States
General
Letter to
the Duke of
Marlbo-
rough.

A. C.
1709.Campaign
on the
Rhine.

The Confederate Arms were not this Year attended every where with the like Success as in the *Netherlands*. The Campaign on the *Upper-Rhine* began very late, and the Army of the Empire being, as usual, very weak, and unprovided with Necessaries, General *Thungen*, who commanded it when it was first assembled at *Muhlberg*, was not in Condition, either to carry on the Project of invading *Burgundy*, which was timely discovered and disappointed by the *French*; or to undertake any thing else. Nor was the Elector of *Hannover* afterwards more fortunate: His Electoral Highness took upon him the Command of the Army on the 8th of *August*, N. S. and the same Day pass'd the *Rhine* over the Bridge of *Philipsburgh*, encamp'd at *Langencandel*; caus'd a Bridge of Communication to be laid over that River at *Schreck*, and a Fort to be built for its Defence; and designing not only to act offensively against the *Mareschal d'Harcourt*, who commanded the *French* Army within the Lines of *Lauterburgh*, but also to give the Enemy a Diversion by a separate Body, concerted the proper Measures for this end, with Count *de Merci*; and having furnish'd him with Pontons, and as many Troops as were thought requisite, ordered him forthwith to march towards the *Black-Forest*, and then pass the *Rhine* and invade *Alsace*.

That General having accordingly pass'd the *Rhine* at *Rhinefeldt*, advanc'd through the Territories of the Canton of *Bazil* into *Upper Alsace*; which gave no small Alarm to that Country, where they had seen no Enemy for a long time. Hereupon the *French* assembled the few Troops they had in those Parts at *Ormarsheim*, where they seem'd resolv'd to make a stand, and give time to Count *du Bourg* to come to their Assistance. with a strong Body detach'd from the *Mareschal d'Harcourt's* Army; but the *Imperialists* forcing them to quit that Post, the Count *du Bourg* was oblig'd to retire under the Cannon of *New-Brisac*, where he was join'd by several Detachments, Count *Merci* took Post at *Newenburgh*, and the Generals *Breuner* and *Weichersheim*, being at the same time arriv'd on the other side of the *Rhine*, laid a Bridge over that River, pass'd the same, and reinforc'd Count *Merci*. The *Imperialists* cast up immediately some Intrenchments to secure their Bridge; which necessary Precaution taking up two or three Days,

A. C.
1709.



Days, the Enemy had time to assemble all their Troops; and Count *Merc* depending too slightly on the Intelligence he had from Deserters about their Numbers, resolv'd, contrary to the Opinion of some other Officers under him, to attack them before they were farther reinforce'd. Accordingly, on the 26th of August, N. S. having left four Battalions to guard the Bridge at *Newenburgh*, he march'd up to the French, who were likewise advancing towards him; attack'd them near *Rumersheim*, with a great deal of Vigour, and put their Left Wing into Confusion: But the Enemy bringing up fresh Troops, and the *Swabian Regiment* of *Newburgh* giving ground, put the rest of the *Germans* into Disorder; notwithstanding Baron *de Stein*, their Colonel, us'd his utmost Endeavours to rally them, and was taken Prisoner. Count *Merc* had a Horse shot under him, was himself wounded; and seeing the Impossibility of rallying his Troops, bethought himself of making a Retreat; sent over the Bridges at *Newenburgh* the Battalions he had left to secure it; and retir'd by the way of *Rhinefelds* to *Friburgh*. If the French Account of this Action may be depended on: 'Of all the German Infantry, there escap'd not above 300 Men; who took to the Hodges and Houses; and several were taken, or came and yielded themselves to avoid falling into the Hands of the Peasants; as for the Horse, except five Squadrons, who charg'd the Regiment of *Renepont*, and afterward made off to the great Forrest of *Nidder-Hart*, very few escap'd. The nimblest of them got to the Bridge, but flying in Disorder, and mingling with the Foot left in the Island to guard it, the Weight of their great Number broke it, and most of them were drown'd; and those remaining in the Island begg'd Quarter. The rest of the Cavalry were pursued so close, that they crowded headlong into the *Rhine*, where above 800 were drown'd; besides which, 15 or 1800 Men fell in the Field of Battle, and above 2500 were taken Prisoners, with all their Cannon, Colours, Kettledrums, and most of their Standards, and all Count *Merc*'s Papers; Count *Breuner* was kill'd, and most of the Officers either kill'd or taken. As for their own Loss the French pretended it did not exceed 300 Men.

Count
Merci
defeated by
Count du
Bourg.
Aug. 26.
N. S.

French
Account of
this Action.

A. G.
1709.



To favour Count *Merci's* Irruption into *Upper-Alsace*, the Elector of *Hannover* march'd, the 22^d of *August*, from *Langencandle* towards the *French Lines*; and on the 24th in the Morning, went with the Generals und: him to take so narrow View of the same, that one of his Servants was wounded by a small Shot, near his Person. His Electoral Highness, and the other Generals, finding the Lines to be very strong, and both Spies and Deserters agreeing in their Accounts, that the *Mareschal d'Harcourt* had made but a small Detachment, and was much stronger than it was reported, they returned to the Camp, where they had Intelligence, that Count *Merci* was arriv'd at *Newenburgh*. Hereupon a Council of War was immediately held, and the Generals having consider'd the dangerous Consequences of being repuls'd in the Attack of the Lines; and, on the other hand, how advantageous it would be to support Count *Merci*; it was unanimously resolv'd to repass the *Rhine*, which they did, the 27th, near *Daxland*. The 28th, the Army continued their March; but one of their Parties having defeated one of the *French* near *Radstat*, and brought several Prisoners, a Letter was found in the Pocket of one of them, with an Account of Count *Merci's* Defeat. Nevertheless they continued their March; but that News being confirm'd in the Evening, and his Electoral Highness having Advice, that the *Mareschal d'Harcourt* was in motion, thought fit to give Orders to the Army, which was already advanc'd to *Ost*, beyond *Radstadt*, to return to *Meckensturm*, where he receiv'd the following Letter from Count *Merci*.

Count
Mercy's
Letter to
the Elector
of Han-
nover.

Having receiv'd certain Intelligence, that the Enemy was advancing towards me with a strong Body of Troops, which they had assembled about *Brisac*, I march'd, the 26th Instant, with two *Imperial* Regiments, 200 *Hussars*, and the Cavalry, besides five Battalions, viz. of *Guttsstein*, *Arndt*, *De Went*, and two others formed out of the Troops under my Command, which I did for fear of being surrounded. This occasioned a Battle, which was fought with such Vigour, that the same is not to be express'd, and General *Breuner* was kill'd in the first Discharge. The Baron *de Stein*, Colonel of the Regiment of *Newburgh*, at the Head of a



Squadron of the same, posted on the Right Wing, behaved himself bravely; but the rest of the said Regiment betook themselves immediately to flight, which brought the said Wing into Disorder. Colonel *La Marque*, at the Head of a Regiment of *Brauner* on the Left Wing, fought with so much Bravery, that the Right Wing of the Enemy was put into Disorder, and three Regiments thereof totally ruined; but my Right being in Confusion, and intormix'd with the Enemy, insomuch that it was impossible to rally them, tho' I attempted it several times, I was at last oblig'd to retire. My Infantry sustained the greater Loss, because those who were not kill'd, were taken Prisoners, notwithstanding I had taken the Precaution to leave General *Weichersheim* with four Battalions to secure the Head of the Bridge, and plac'd the Battalion of *Hildesheim* in the Island for defending that Post. The Enemy attack'd that Battalion, which retir'd after the first Discharge; and the French having possess'd that Island, General *Weichersheim* thought fit to retire with the Battalions under his Command, and some rally'd Horse, and broke down the Bridge; and I with the remainder of the Left Wing and six Companies of the Regiment of *Brauner* repass'd the *Rhine* at *Rhinsfield*. I have put into *Friburg* the like Number of Forces I had withdrawn from the same, and I will continue some days in the Neighbourhood thereof, as well to give some rest to the Horses which are very much fatigu'd, as to expect the further Orders of your Electoral Highness. The List of the killed and wounded I shall send by an Officer, who shall give your Electoral Highness a verbal Account of what has happen'd. I am, &c.

Sign'd,

M E R C I.

The Baron *de Stein*, who was carried Prisoner to *Brisac*, and had leave given him by Count *du Bourg* to write to the Elector of *Hannover*, assured his Electoral Highness, 'That if the Regiment of *Newburgh*, under his Command, had done their Duty, the Imperialists would have gain'd a compleat Victory; that the Enemies Loss in the Action was more considerable than that of the Germans, seeing the latter had but 400 Men killed, and 1800 taken Prisoners; whereas the French had

A. C.

1709.



had, at least, that whole Number kill'd and wounded. However, the undeniable Advantage the French had gain'd, did not a little revive the drooping Spirits of their People and Soldiers: On the other hand, the Emperor was highly dissatisfy'd with his Generals, some of whom being charg'd with having fail'd in point of Conduct, as much as part of the Troops in point of Courage; and the Elector of Hanover making pressing Instances, that this Affair might be narrowly enquir'd into, Count Merxi, in his own Justification, wrote the following Letter to his Electoral Highness.

Count
Merxi's
2d Letter
to the Ele-
ctor of Han-
nover.

A According to the Orders of your Electoral Highness, I set out the 18th of August from Willingen, having upon my own Credit made the necessary Dispositions that were wanting as well in respect to Provisions and Ammunition, besides what I had agreed for with General Harsch, and which I could not have from Friburgh; and with three Battalions of Guttenslein, Arnau and Went, two Battalions of Hildesheim, and one of Salzburgh, the two Regiments of Horse of Newburgh and Biennen, and 200 Hussars, arriv'd the same day at Newstadt, while a Detachment of 200 Men of the Regiments of Oettingen, and the Hereditary Prince of Wirtemberg's 100 Hussars and 300 Foot detach'd from the Battalions aforesaid, were sent to guard the Materials for a Bridge, and join Count Brenner, who was sent before to Friburgh, to get all in a readiness, and assemble another Battalion of Salzburgh, and two of Neysbach and Ensburgh. The 19th, I march'd to Allesried; but seeing the Infantry could not march with the requisite Expedition, I left the same under the Command of General Weichersheim, with Orders to continue their March the 20th, by Ganders, and join Count Brenner at Newenburgh. Having continued my March thro' Switzerland, I arriv'd the 21st at 10 of the Clock in the Morning at Oermersheim, as it had been projected, and according to what I had the Honour to write to your Electoral Highness from Willingen. The taking of a Post at Boaresfeldt, wherein the French had some Men under a Lieutenant Colonel, gave the Alarm to the Enemy, who retir'd with three Battalions and five Squadrons to Briesen, under the Cannon of the two Briesen, and left only



some Boors in several Redoubts, which they immediately abandon'd, as well as the Island of *Newenburgh*, seeing I was preparing to attack them, and we took some few Prisoners. As Count *Breuner* could not arrive till late in the Night, the same was employ'd in unlading our Boats or Pontoons, and put them into the Water; and the next day, being the 22d, we went about to lay our Bridge, but through the Rapidity of the Stream, the too great Lightness of the Boats, and the Difficulty of fixing the Anchors, it could not be perfected till the 23d about Noon; but in the mean time, we work'd with all possible diligence to fortifie the Heads of the said Bridge on both sides the River, tho' the Works on the side of *Brisgau* were carried on but slowly, because of the Difficulty and Extent of the Ground we were oblig'd to take for possessing the rising Grounds about the same. The rest of the day was spent in securing such Redoubts as were judg'd necessary for the Security of the Bridge; and I took a View of the Country for a Camp, which I mark'd in a pretty good Situation, but of too great extent for the Troops I had with me. The 24th, we continued our Works, and to view the Country; but being inform'd in the Evening, that the Count *du Bourg* had been reinforced, I caus'd the Troops to be upon their Guard all the Night, and sent Spies and Parties abroad to get Intelligence of the Enemy. They confirm'd the Account I had receiv'd with this Addition, that Monsieur *d'Imme-court* was marching with further Reinforcements, his Infantry being carried in Waggons, in order to attack me on the side of *Newenburgh*, while the Count *du Bourg* was marching directly towards me with 20 Squadrons, 6 Battalions, 5 Companies of Grenadiers, and a Detachment of 10 Men per Company of the Garrison of *Brisac*.

Seeing all these Preparations to fall upon me, I resolv'd narrowly to observe the Enemy, and attack the first Body that should advance. Count *du Bourg* march'd the 26th, of which I was immediately inform'd by the Parties who observ'd him; whereupon, I order'd Count *Breuner* to join me with four Pieces of Cannon, 600 Foot and 180 Horse, and 60 Hussars, leaving General *Weikersheim* to secure our Bridge and the Islands, with four Pieces

of

of Cannon. and the Regiments of *Salzburg*,
Reyschack and *Ensberg*, with Three Hundred Hussars,
 besides Two Parties that were patrolling between
Brisac and *Huningeh*, and also a Battalion of *Hil-*
desheim, which was left in the Islands, and in the
 Works at the Head of the Bridge, which we had
 not time to finish. I sent the Equipages into the
 Islands, and having passed a Rivulet, I drew up
 in Order of Battle to march to the Enemy upon
 Two Lines; the Regiment of Horse of *Newburgh*
 on my Right, that of *Bruner* on the Left, the In-
 fantry in the Center, and the Detachment afore-
 said making my Body of Reserve. The Hussars
 were sent before to observe the Motions of the
 Enemy. After an Hour's march, we discover'd
 them on the Hill, where is a Farm belonging to
 the Jesuits, into which they put some Infantry. I
 continued to advance, and that Farm being in my
 Center. I ordered the Body of Reserve to come
 into the Lines, whereby I made a Front pretty
 equal to the Enemy, and order'd to attack them
 on all sides at the same time. I put my self at
 the Head of the Regiment of *Newburgh* on my
 Right, but was immediately abandoned by the
 same, except by the Colonel and two Troops,
 which having charg'd the Enemy, were soon bea-
 ten. I endeavour'd to rejoin my Infantry, which
 had put that of the Enemy into some disorder, but
 found it impossible, the same being surrounded by
 the Enemy, and I narrowly escap'd being taken.
 I join'd the Regiment of *Breuner*, but found that
 the General of that Name had been kill'd in the
 beginning of the Action, and that part of them
 had been broke, the Flight of the Regiment of
Newburgh having given the Enemy an Opportunity
 to take them in Flank. A Captain call'd *Helmeyer*
 rallied some few Troopers, and with them I en-
 deavour'd to join six other Troops of the same
 Regiment, which had forc'd part of the Right of
 the *French* to give way, and pursued them so far,
 that I could not join them, and they could not
 neither return to the Bridge. I endeavour'd to
 force my way to the same, but having with me on-
 ly the Major of *Newburgh*, the Captain of *Breuner*
 aforesaid, and 14 or 15 Troopers, we could not
 open a Passage through nine Squadrons, drawn up



in good Order. One of them advanc'd to charge us, but was repuls'd: Things being in that disorder, I had no other way to take than to retreat thro' *Switzerland*, as did also the 6 Troops of *Brabant*, which pass'd the *Hurt*, that they might not be cut off in their Retreat to *Rhinfeldt*. I went directly to *Newenburgh*, but was inform'd that General *Weiskersheim* had abandon'd the Islands, the Bridge, and part of the Equipages before he was attack'd, tho' I had order'd him to defend the same to the last Extremity: I return'd thereupon to *Friburgh*, where the Remains of our Troops met again, and found 26000 Men missing, either kill'd, wounded, or Prisoners. The French own, that they had 1500 Men wounded, and near 500 killed on the Spot; and 'tis certain that they would have been beaten, had the Regiment of *Newburgh* behav'd themselves as I expected; and the Enemy do not disown it. We have taken two Standards from them, and they have taken three from us, with the Kettle Drums of *Newburgh*. This is a Genuine Account of the Action; but as your Electoral Highness desires to know the Reasons which oblig'd me to march to the Enemy, instead of expecting them in my Camp, I must in the first place take Notice, that the Enemy intending to attack me on two sides; I should have been penn'd up in a Corner, from whence I could neither advance nor retreat, and where our two Flanks would have been expos'd to their Cannon. I had besides put some Men in three Redoubts, from whence it would have been easie to ruin our Bridge, which I could not sustain without marching out of my Camp. Had I retired into the Islands, it would have been impossible for me to retreat after the ruin of my Bridge, and so I had remained at the Discretion of the Enemy. I had therefore no other way left than to fall upon the first Body of the Enemy that should advance against me, or else to retire to *Friburgh*, seeing that having abandon'd the first Arm of the *Rhine*, I was unable to return into *Alsace*. As your Electoral Highness intended to maintain that Post, through some other Reasons, which there is no need to alledge here, and that I could not do it, without fighting, I march'd to attack them in a Ground, of which I had taken a View, and where I had reason to promise my self the Victory,

A. C.

1709.



Story; if the Regiment of *Newburgh* had seconded my Intentions; and follow'd the Dispositions I had made, according to the Plan I have sent to your Electoral Highness. I hope that the Situation of the Enemy, and the Reasons aforesaid, will persuade your Electoral Highness, that I was necessitated to fight. I have this Comfort in my Misfortune, that I have nothing to reproach my self with; al, but I had not the Secret to preserve People from Fear. I have lost in this unfortunate Action, all my Equipage, and I have preserved nothing but my Orders, and a Letter from your Electoral Highness, dated the 18th of *August*. I had 6000 Men in all, whereof 4200 Men were concern'd in the Action, and 8 Pieces of Cannon, whereof four were lost, and the other four were brought back to this Place. As to the Bridge, the Islands, and what was therein, General *Weikerstein*, who is gone before to wait upon your Electoral Highness, will doubtless give a particular Account thereof, which I wish may be satisfactory. As for me, I could not be in the Fight, and at the Bridge, at the same time; and it was not becoming for me to be one of the first who retired thither. I did whatever was in my Power to re-establish an Affair which was put into disorder merely thro' the Pannick Fear of the Regiment of *Newburgh*; but I will not trouble your Electoral Highness with any farther Arguments on the Cause of my Misfortune, which I impute to my ill Star. I wish it had prov'd more fortunate for the Satisfaction of your Electoral Highness, and remain with respect, &c.

Friburgh, Sept. 7.

Sign'd,

1709.

The Count de *Merci*.

General
Thungen
dies.

By this time, the Army of the Empire came to encamp near *Spire*, from whence the Elector of *Hannover* set out for the Place of his Residence about the beginning of *October*, leaving the Command with General *Thungen*, who dying suddenly of an Apoplexy, General *La Four* commanding in chief during the Absence of General *Gronsfeld*, on whose Arrival about the latter end of *October*, the Troops were dispos'd into Winter-Quarters.

The Germans having pass'd through the Territories of *Basil* to invade *Alsace*, the Regency of that Country

ton



on complain'd to the Imperial Ambassador of the Violation of their Neutrality: But that Minister declared, That he knew nothing of that March, and was confident the Emperor, his Master, was not privy to it; and therefore they must apply themselves either to General Merzi, or to the Ministers of Great Britain and Holland, who would be able to give them a better Information of that Affair. This Answer very much surpriz'd the Deputies of Basil, who were at the same time under no small Apprehension of the Resentment of the French King, whose Ambassador being come to Baden, while the General Diet of the Swiss Cantons was there assembled, he made to them the following Speech:

Magnificent Lords,

ALL Europe knows that the King my Master, in granting to the Laudable Helvetic Body, a Neutrality for the Forrest Towns, and the Counties mention'd in the Declaration concluded in the Year 1702. had no other design in view than to shew you, in a most sensible manner, how much he has at Heart the Tranquillity of your Country, which he has prefer'd to his own private Advantages, without any regard to the Damage his Troops would suffer thereby, and his excessive Expences he has been put to, upon that account. 'Tis therefore to you, *Magnificent-Lords*, the Preservation of those Towns and Countries is owing, seeing his Majesty only out of regard to you, has most religiously observ'd a Neutrality so prejudicial to his own Interest. Could he give you more essential Proofs of his Cordial Friendship, and of the Regard he has always for you? The King treated with the Emperor; he has not relied on the Word of his Enemies, but only upon your own; I did also entirely rely upon it my self, when on the 7th and 17th of August last past, you had positively assured me in Writing, that your Frontiers should be carefully guarded, and I inform'd the King and his Generals therewith. You see, *Magnificent Lords*, what has happened since, and you know that it is thro' the fault of one of your Members, that your laudable Republick has been shamefully affronted. I could wish with all my Heart, for your Reputation's sake, that the Box

(Cassette)

The French Ambassador's Speech to the Diet of the Swiss Cantons, Sept. 7. N. S.

A. C.

1709.



(Cassette) of Count *Merci*, had not brought to Light some Things, which I should be glad my self not to know: But I cannot forbear to tell you, That your Conduct in this Affair, will shew whether or no you have deserved that the Enemy should think you capable of *Corruption* and *Infidelity*. I do not pretend, *Magnificent Lords*, to confute the Reasons alledged by certain Ministers, to endeavour to justify, by Chymical Instances, the Violation of your Territory; for the Letter you took the Pains to write to me the 22^d past, saves me the trouble of answering those Suppositions, which fall of themselves. If you are truly dispos'd to revenge the Affront offer'd to you, the King has in your Neighbourhood an Army as strong as that of the Enemy, commanded by a General, whose Wisdom, Experience and Valour you are entirely acquainted with. But if your Glory induces you to use your own Forces for a just Reparation, I shall not presume to offer any Advice to so wise and prudent an Assembly. I come therefore, *Magnificent Lords*, to ask you what Measures you intend to take, to give the King a suitable Satisfaction; to procure the Reparation of an Injury, which does equally prove the Contempt the Enemy have for your Nation, and the little Care they take to keep their Word; and to guard better for the future your Passes, as you are so solemnly engaged to do. The Defeat of the *Imperialists* at *Rurnersheim*, has not cured them of the desire of attempting a new Infraction; and your Interest as well as Honour, requires that you should oppose it; for it would be a dishonourable Reflection upon you, if the Count *de Bourg* was oblig'd a second Time to make them repent their Imprudence. I am oblig'd to tell you, That the King's Army is to regulate their Motions according to your own. I wish, *Magnificent Lords*, that your Resolutions give me Cause to use, with his Majesty, my good Offices, referring my self for the rest, to the Letters I sent to you since the 20th of *August*.

Baden, Sept. 7. 1709.

Besides

A. C.
1709.

The Swiss
Deputies
Answer.

Besides this Memorial, the French Ambassador used many Arguments with the several Deputies of the Canton, to inflame them against the Imperial Court, for the Violation of the Neutrality of the Canton of Bazil; the Intrigues of Count Trautmansdorf in relation to the Differences of Tockenburgh, and the new Pretensions of the Bishop of Constance; but the Deputies convinc'd him by their prudent Answer, That they were not to be influenced by his Rhetorick, in an Affair of such Consequence. They told him, amongst other things, ' That tho' they had Cause to resent the Proceedings of the Imperialists, yet they were of Opinion, France had no Reason to raise such Clamours about the Passage of the Imperial Troops through their Territories, since he (the French Ambassador) had timely Notice of their Designs; but had not required the Helvetican Body to send any Forces to defend the Passes, at the Charge of the Most Christian King, according to the very Terms of the Convention made in 1702, concluding, That if he made that Step, and that the Cantons had refused or delay'd to send their Troops, he might indeed pretend a Satisfaction; whereas he had no Colour or Pretence to insist on any by Virtue of the said Convention. However, That Minister did so far engage the Popish Cantons in the Interest of France, that in the Draught of the Expostulatory Letter, which the Diet resolv'd to send to the Emperor, their Deputies inserted some violent Expressions, which would certainly have given great Offence to the Imperial Court; but the Protestant Deputies oppos'd the same, and the Letter was written in a more moderate Style. The Ambassador return'd to Solothurn somewhat pacified: But the French having, about this Time, assembled a Body of Troops within a Mile of Bazil, and making great Preparations at Hunningen, as if they design'd to bombard that City, the other Cantons sent thither a good Number of Troops to their Assistance; and took such Measures for the Security of their Frontiers, that the French did not think this a proper Juncture to express any further Resentment, than to seiz: upon the Corn and Revenues belonging to those of Bazil in Alsace.

The Campaign in Piedmont and Dauphins fell this Year, much short of Expectation. On the 22d of May, N. S. Count Thaur arriv'd at Turin from Milan, to concert Measures with the Duke of Savoy for the Military Operations; but he soon found, that the whole Weight would fall on himself, his Royal Highness refusing to go into the Field, by reason the Imperial Court started some Difficulties about Vigevano, and other Dependencies of the

Differences
between the
Courts of
Vienna
and Turin

A. C.
1709.



Milanese, yielded up to his Royal Highness. The Court of *Vienna* insisted to have this Difference adjusted by Commissaries, but this was oppos'd by the Duke of *Savoy*, who pretended, there was no need of such a lingering Negotiation, to find out the Literal Sense of the Treaty concluded with him by the Emperor; and thereupon made pressing Instances with the Queen of *Great Britain* and the States General, the Guarantees of that Treaty, for the punctual Performance of it. The Maritime Powers, considering with what Firmness and Constancy the Duke of *Savoy* had adhered to the Grand Alliance, when reduced to the last Extremity: and what Zeal for the Common Cause he had lately shewn, in rejecting the advantageous Offers that were made him on the Part of *France*, to allure him to a separate Peace, espous'd his Royal Highness's Interest with Warmth; and thereupon the Queen of *Great Britain* sent Major-General *Palmes* to *Vienna*, to press that Court to put an End to a Difference, which might prove of dangerous Consequence to the Confederacy, and to the House of *Austria* in particular. That Gentleman being come to *Vienna*, presented the following Memorial to his Imperial Majesty:

Major-Gen.
Palmes's
Memorial
to the Em-
peror.

HER Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain* and their High Mightinesses the States General, having very much at Heart, whatever may contribute to carry on a vigorous Campaign, in order to procure an honourable and lasting Peace; the said two Powers have commanded me, to lay before your Majesty the Scheme and Projects of the War, as also the great Charges the Allies have been at, to enable the Army of the Duke of *Savoy* to act offensively. They have likewise order'd me, to represent to your Imperial Majesty the Necessity of giving Satisfaction to his Royal Highness some way or other, before the opening of the Campaign, that he may be encourag'd to push on the said Projects. And since the Treaty, which has been concluded between your Imperial Majesty and his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, is not yet entirely perform'd: The said two Maritime Powers hope and expect, that your Imperial Majesty will be pleas'd to give to his Royal Highness the Country of *Nigerano*, or an Equivalent for the same; but seeing that several Differences have already risen about the Latter, they are of Opinion, that the best Means, to bring this Matter to a Conclusion, will be, to yield him the said Country of *Nigerano*. The Two Powers aforesaid, being sensible of the great Services,

vices, the said Prince has done to the most August House of *Austria* in particular, and the Common Cause in general; and that he will be in a Condition to perform greater Services now, than heretofore, recommend to your Imperial Majesty very earnestly, to use all possible Means, by which his Royal Highness may be more and more engaged in the Interest of the most August House of *Austria*, and as to what concerns what is due to him the said Powers aforesaid with, that your Imperial Majesty would accept one of the Expedients proposed by that Prince. And because his Royal Highness has caused to be imparted to me here, that he has intimated to the two Maritime Powers his Resolution, not to go into the Field in Person, in case the Treaty, relating to his Demands was not executed one way or other; I leave it to your Imperial Majesty to consider what Uneasiness such Proceedings will create in *England* and *Holland*, especially in the present difficult Circumstances of Affairs. Her Majesty the Queen having commanded me to be at *Turin*, before the opening of the Campaign, if possible, it would be very acceptable to Her, to hear, before that Time, that all the Hindrances, which may obstruct the Execution of Projects so well concerted, are remov'd. I humbly intreat your Imperial Majesty to cause an Answer, upon the above-mentioned Articles to be given me, as soon as possible may be.

A few Days after, Major-Gen. *Palmer* presented another Memorial to the Emperor, which was as follows:

HAVING received fresh Orders from Her Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain*, my Sovereign Mistress, I find my self obliged to represent to your Imperial Majesty the Uneasiness She is in, upon advice, That, notwithstanding all the Intercessions and Offices of the two Maritime Powers, there is yet little reason to hope, that the Treaty concluded with his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, of which they are Guarantees, shall be fully executed, which however they most earnestly wish, to see accomplish'd; That his Royal Highness may be encourag'd, to use all possible means, at the Head of his Army, to improve this Opportunity of the Ill-Condition of the Affairs of the Common Enemy to the Advantage of the Common Cause. To make an end of this Matter, and prevent the ill Consequences, which the Resolution of that Prince of not acting in Person might effect in the *Netherlands* in this nice Juncture, Her Majesty, the Queen, has commanded me to offer Her good

Another Memorial from the same to the same.

1769.

Offices as Mediator; as well in relation to the Expedients proposed for the Payment of the Debts due to his Royal Highness, as also to what relates to all other Differences and Matters, not yet adjusted, hoping, that the same will be acceptable to your Imperial Majesty, Her Majesty being of Opinion, that nothing can be too much, to bind and engage his Royal Highness in the Interest of your most August House, and the Common Cause, as well for the present as future Time; which Two Articles and Concerns she is pleased to command me to assure your Imperial Majesty, She will always have much at Heart. I have the Honour to subscribe my self, with profound Respect,

*Your Imperial Majesty's most Obedient,
and most humble Servant,*

FRANCIS PALMES.

To these Memorials the Emperor caus'd the following Answer to be given.

The Emperor's Answer to Major General Palmes's Memorial.

HIS Sacred Imperial Majesty, our most Gracious Lord, having consider'd the Two Memorials of Major-Gen. *Francis Palmes*, the *British* Envoy-Extraordinary, wherein, in the Name of the most Serene Queen of *Great Britain*, and of the States-General of the *United Provinces*, he demands, That the Treaty concluded with the said Duke be fully executed, has graciously order'd, to be signify'd to him, That as his Sacred Imperial Majesty did ever, on all other Occasions, justly set a high Value on the Friendly Offices of the most Serene Queen, and of the States-General, so, in particular, on those which the said Envoy-Extraordinary has now interpos'd: And that he never denied any just Demands of his Royal Highness: Of which may be a most certain Proof, the ready Execution of the Treaty, in the most important Points, which done, none can or ought, with any Reason, to doubt, but that he would perform, with the like Readiness, the remaining Articles of lesser Moment, if it depended on him alone. Wherefore, as his Sacred Imperial Majesty owns himself bound, by virtue of the Treaty, to yield to his Royal Highness, either the Lordship of *Nigevano*, or an Equivalent for the same; so he has lately, as he does at present, express his Inclination to surrender the said Lordship to his Royal Highness, provided the Meaning of the Agreement be first discuss'd and settled, as it is explain'd, more at large, in the Answer to Count *de Tarini*, the Envoy of *Swiss*, hereunto annex'd;

annex'd ; On which his Sacred Imperial Majesty does still insist, since it is inconsistent with Equity, the Manner of Treating, and the very Tenor of the Treaty, That his Royal Highness should enjoy all the Benefit of the Concessions, either before the Time, or in an simpler Manner ; when on the other hand, he would do nothing more for his Sacred Imperial Majesty, than either to raise preposterous Disputes, or leave only the meer Liberty of Demanding. This being the true Case, his Sacred Imperial Majesty entertains a sure Hope, That both the most Serene Queen, and the States-General, will, according to their wonted Moderation, now, at last, acknowledge, That 'tis his Royal Highness's Fault, if he does not forthwith enjoy the Lordship of *Vergamo* ; which he will do, as soon as the controverted Points shall be explain'd by the Commissaries that shall be sent back to *Milan* ; and that, according to the Custom receiv'd among Princes, the matter shall be fully examin'd, and settled, and all Occasion of further Debates and Disputes taken away ; which is the surest and most solid Method to confirm, for the future, a perpetual Friendship between his Sacred Imperial Majesty and his Royal Highness. As for the rest, it may appear what great Confidence his Sacred Imperial Majesty reposes not only in his Cause, but also in the Equity of the High Allies, by his free accepting, in the Answer to the said Envoy of *Savoy*, as he does again now, the Mediation of the most most Serene Queen and the States General for the clearing of Accounts, and by his Readiness to admit their good Offices, as to the Settling the Terms of Payment. And his Sacred Imperial Majesty reposing a special Trust in the said *British* Envoy, does not doubt, but that as soon as he arrives at *Turin*, he will represent these Things to his Royal Highness, in a gentle, but effectual manner, as the Importance of the Case requires ; and will move him consonant to his wonted Prudence, and Zeal for the Common Cause, to wave his former Design, and not to introduce such a Way of Treating, as hitherto was never used even between Enemies, much less among Friends, such especially who are united by several Ties. As for the rest, his Sacred Imperial Majesty most graciously confirms his Imperial Favour to the Envoy Extraordinary. Done at Vienna, and seal'd with the Signet of his said most August Sacred Imperial Majesty, the 27th Day of May, 1709.

A. C.

1709.

The Emperor's Answer to Count de Tarini's Memorial, was as follows.

The Emperor's Answer to the Duke of Savoy's Envoy's Memorial.

HIS most Sacred Imperial Majesty, our most Gracious Lord, has been pleas'd to order this Answer to be return'd to the Memorial of *Francis Victor, Count de Tarini, Envoy of Savoy*, That both Parties having thought fit to send, the last Year, Commissioners to *Milan*, both to agree upon an Equivalent for the Province of *Vigeuano*, and to discuss the other Points which remain to be perform'd on both Sides, pursuant to the Treaty of Alliance, his Sacred Imperial Majesty cannot by any means approve his Royal Highness's recalling his Plenipotentiaries from thence so suddenly and so unseasonably; nor his refusing to send them thither again, before he should understand, That no Controversy should be started about the Places situate between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, and those which he pretends to belong to the Lordship of *Alexandria*; and that no other Matter should be there debated, but the said Equivalent: Since such a Method of Treating, wherein the Pretensions of One Party only are granted, and the Other's rejected, is inconsistent with Equity, and with the Nature of the mutual Obligations that result from the Treaty of Alliance itself. His Sacred Imperial Majesty does not deny that *Alexandria* has been yielded to the most Serene Duke of *Savoy*, with all the Lands thereunto belonging; and therefore he will not resume the Territories of *Amone, Trevisano, Rifrancore, Cassine, and Pasturano*, if the same be found to be situate in the Province of *Alexandria*. He will also surrender and yield to his Royal Highness the Four Places lying between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, viz. *Bassignano, Preda, Pecetto, and Rivarone*, if they be found to be so intermix'd with, and enclosed in the Provinces that are yielded up, as it is expressly mention'd in the Treaty; for what is asserted in the Memorial about the Cession of any Territories situate between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, must be cleared by the Words and Sense of the Treaty, and Agreements. Nor will his Sacred Imperial Majesty refuse to give entire Satisfaction to his Royal Highness, about what has been agreed on in the Treaty, concerning Justice and the Exercise of the same, belonging to the State of *Milan*. But whereas, at the Time of the Conclusion of the Treaty, the Imperial Ministers acquainted those of *Savoy*, That they had not the necessary Informations about the said Justice

rice and Administration thereof; and afterwards it was not only declar'd to his Excellency the Earl of *Manchester*, Ambassador Extraordinary of the Most Serene Queen of Great Britain, that the Execution of that Article depended on a farther Examination; but it was also expressly agreed with *Monf. de Melaredé*, the Duke of *Savoy's* Counsellor, That the Investiture touching the said Justice and Exercise thereof was not to be understood or yielded, otherwise than as the same should appear to Commissaries to be deputed on both Sides, to suit with the Constitution of the Duchy of *Milan*: His Sacred Imperial Majesty does not see how his Royal Highness can decline such a Discussion and Examination, especially, since not only his Sacred Imperial Majesty's Commissioners at *Milan* do constantly deny, That any thing concerning this Matter was ever mention'd in their Conferences with those of *Savoy*, or that they deliver'd to them any Documents; but also considering that some Imperial Feudataries complain, That such Rights are usurp'd in Name of his Royal Highness, as the Dukes of *Milqu* never claim'd.

Wherefore, since these and other Points are no less to be discuss'd than that about *Vigevano*, or an Equivalent for the same, his Imperial Majesty does, with Justice, adhere to his former Declarations, to wit, That the Conferences at *Milan* ought to be resumed; for which Purpose he will put at the Head of his Commissaries already there, *Lieopold Joseph Schlick*, Count de *Paslon* and *Weiskirchen* his Privy-Counsellor, Commissary-General of War, and General of Horse, who will forthwith be sent thither; and who, upon a full Examination of all things, will shew, in Reality, That his Sacred Imperial Majesty has nothing more at Heart, than to give just Satisfaction to the most Serene Duke of *Savoy* about Things of less Moment, with the same Integrity with which he has perform'd the Treaty, as to the most principal and important Points, even before the End of the present War, and has deliver'd up to him the Duchy of *Monferrat*, with the other five Provinces yielded out of the Duchy of *Milan*. As for the rest, his Sacred Imperial Majesty is assured, That his Royal Highness, according to his Equity and Moderation, will conform himself to this Resolution: The rather, because his Sacred Imperial Majesty does now promise him, That if, after the clearing of these Doubts and Difficulties, the Equivalent does not appear to be adequate, he will yield and surrender to him, without any Delay, the Province of *Vigevano* It self.

As

A. C.

1709.



'As to what concerns the Money and Subsistence, which his Royal Highness has furnished to the Imperial Troops, his Sacred Imperial Majesty thought, That his Royal Highness would put off the Demand of the Payment of the same to another Time, in Consideration both of the heavy Burdens which the Hereditary Provinces have born so long, and of the immense Expences his Sacred Imperial Majesty is now at to extend the Frontiers of the Duke of Savoy, when by Virtue of both Treaties, he might prefer the Conquest of *Sicily*. However, if this should seem too hard to his Royal Highness, his Sacred Imperial Majesty consents, That the Account of that Debt be forthwith clear'd and stated; and that the same may be done with the greater Ease and Dispatch, he will readily accept the Offices and Mediation of the Maritime Powers. As for the rest, his Sacred Imperial Majesty most graciously confirms his Imperial Favour to the said Envoy. Done at *Vienna*, and seal'd with the Signet of his most August Sacred Imperial Majesty, the 23d Day of *May* 1709.

100000
Pistoles

The Emperor insisting on a Reference to Commissaries, the Duke of *Savoy* persisted in his Resolution, not to go into the Field; and left the Command of the Confederate Army in *Piedmont* to Velt Marechal *Thaun*, who return'd to *Milan* to hasten the March of the Imperialists, and to borrow a considerable Sum for their Subsistence. General *Palmei*, who arriv'd at *Turin* the 12th of *June* N. S. gave the Duke of *Savoy* an Account of his Negotiation at *Vienna*; and endeavour'd to persuade his Royal Highness to take upon him the Command of his Army, but could not prevail: Nor had the Emperor's appointing the Bishop of *Five-Churches* his Plenipotentiary, to settle the Duke of *Savoy's* Pretensions, as thinking that Minister much more acceptable to his Royal Highness, than Count *Schlick*, any better Effect, for the present.

Campaign
in Savoy
and Dau-
phine.

This unlucky Difference between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin* did not a little retard the Preparations, which, in the beginning of the Spring, the Duke of *Savoy* seem'd to make for a vigorous Campaign: Insomuch, that tho' Count *Thaun* return'd to *Turin* the 19th of *June*, yet the whole Army was not assembled at *Orbassan* and *Rivoli*, till the 4th or 5th of *July*; nor did that General set out from *Turin* till the 7th, when he went to *Susa*; and the same Day, made the necessary Dispositions for marching over Mount. *Cenis*, towards



wards which the Army mov'd the 9th, and the 11th advanc'd to *Lanebourg*. On the other hand, the Duke of *Berwick*, who commanded the *French Army* in *Dauphiné*, had, by this Time, with great Activity and Vigilance, caus'd strong Intrenchments to be cast up about the Heights near *Briançon* and *Valsoire*, a Place overagainst *St. Michael*, on the other side the River *Arc*; and others near *St. Maurice*, along the River *Verceiz*, to defend the Passes into the *Tarentaise*, through Mount *St. Bernard*. Nine Battalions were posted in these last Intrenchments, and Ten Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Thouy*, placed on their Rear to maintain a Communication with *Monstiers*.

Count *Thaun* march'd the 13th of July, N. S. from *Lanebourg* to *Aussais* on the Upper *Maurienne*, from whence he detach'd back to *Termignon*, the Count *de la Roque*, General of the Duke of *Savoy's* Infantry; with 5000 Foot, with Orders to march through the Mountains to *St. Maurice*, and in concert with General *Schuylenburgh*, attack the Enemy's Intrenchments on that side; and then advance to *Monstiers*, in order to rejoin the Army; with which he design'd not to advance further than *St. Andrew*, till the Enemy were driven out of the *Tarentaise*, for fear of having his Communication with Mount *Cenis* cut off. Count *de la Roque's* Detachment met with great Difficulties in climbing up the Mountains, but their Motion towards *St. Maurice* had that good Effect, that upon General *Schuylenburgh's* advancing that way, the Enemy abandon'd their Intrenchments, whereby the Confederates became Masters of The Part of the *Tarentaise*. Monsieur *de Thouy* drew Part of the Troops, that were on those Intrenchments to oppose Count *de la Roque* at *Monstiers*; and broke down Two Stone Bridges on the *Ixère*, which runs through the middle of that Town; so that the *Piedmontese* General took only that Part of it, which stands on the South-East of the River. After some Skirmishes, Monsieur *de Thouy* retired towards *Fessons*: But on his March he receiv'd Orders from the Duke of *Berwick* to attempt the Recovery of the Posts he had quitted; which being impracticable, he retired to *Fessons* and *Cevin*, where he threw up Intrenchments for his Infantry at the Foot of the Mountain, and posted his Cavalry in a small neighbouring Plain. By this Time, the Count *de la Roque* having repair'd the Bridges of *Monstiers*, pass'd the *Ixère*, being follow'd by Count *Thaun*, who left some Troops in Upper *Maurienne*, and on the 27th of

July

A. C.

1709

The Piedmontese force the French Lines at Follons; and defeat them at Conflans.

July in the Evening arriv'd at the Enemy's Intrenchments. Both Parties cannonaded each other till Night, when their Fire ceased: But on the 28th in the Morning, the Piedmontese attack'd the Enemy's Lines, which they carried after a long and vigorous Dispute, in which about Twelve Hundred Men were kill'd on each side. The French, after their Defeat, retired to Conflans, where Monsieur de Thauvy had left 7 or 800 Men, most of whom were slain or made Prisoners of War. During these Transactions, the Marschal de Berwick gave Orders to throw up Intrenchments from Fretereville to the River Isère; but upon Advice of the Retreat of Monsieur de Thauvy, he assembled all the French Forces at Montmélian, where they marked out Lines for an Intrenchment, to extend from the Foot of the neighbouring Mountain to the Works of the Castle, and continue from these Works to the Isère, to cover Chamberry and Barrevaux. On the other Hand, Count de Thauvy came on the 30th of July, with the Confederate Army to St. Peter d'Albignin, where he continu'd some Time, expecting Reinforcements of Horse and Dragoons from Piedmont. At the same Time, that General renew'd his pressing Instances with the Duke of Savoy, That he would be pleas'd to put himself at the Head of the Army; but his Royal Highness remain'd fix'd in his Resolution Not to take the Field, before he had receiv'd full Satisfaction from the Emperor; and so spent most part of the Summer at his fine Country Seat call'd La Venerie, where he erected some new Buildings, and added other Embellishments. On the 7th of August, M. S. General Thauvy was join'd by Two Regiments of Imperial Carabiers, who were follow'd by several other Regiments of Horse and Dragoons; but notwithstanding these Reinforcements, seeing the Impossibility of attacking the Duke of Berwick in his advantageous Posts, with any Probability of Success, he sent a Detachment to secure Annecy, which they did, without any Loss. For, upon their Approach, the Chevalier de Valiere abandon'd the Town, and after a Siege of Two Days, surrendered the Castle, he and his Garrison, of about 160 Men, being made Prisoners of War. The Duke of Berwick being apprehensive, that the Confederates intended to pass the Rhône, detach'd Five Regiments of Dragoons towards Seissle, to guard the Passes, and the Militia of Bresse and Bugey, with 1200 Foot, were likewise drawn up along that River, for the same Purpose. These Precautions, together with the Want of Provisions, blind'd the Confederates.

The Allies take Annecy.

federate Generals both from attempting the penetrating into the French Territories, and from maintaining themselves in Savoy; so that towards the End of September, the Army repass'd the Alps; march'd into Piedmont; and was some Weeks after dispos'd into Winter-Quarters. It is to be observ'd, That the Duke of Berwick gain'd the more Glory in disappointing the Designs of the Allies, in that, at this very Time, Part of his Troops were employ'd in suppressing in the Vivarezze an Insurrection of the Camisars and other Malecontents, who, on the 19th of August, N. S. maintain'd a sharp Encounter with the French King's Troops; but Vivarezze on the 23d of the same Month were entirely defeated within some Leagues of Vernoux; and 50 of them, with their chief Leader, call'd Abraham, being taken Prisoners, the latter was broke alive upon the Wheel; 23 others hang'd at several Places; 6 or 7 condemn'd to the Gallies; and the rest sent Prisoners to Montpelier.

A. E.
1709.
The Confederates repass the Alps.

Insurrection in the Vivarezze.

The Spanish Army in Estremadura commanded by the Marquis de Bay; and that of Portugal, with their Auxiliaries, under the Command of the Earl of Galway and the Marquis de Fronteira, having taken the Field about the End of April, many Days did not pass before they came to an Engagement. On the 7th of May, N. S. both Armies being encamp'd on each side the River Caya; the Marquis de Bay, leaving his Foot under the Canon of Badajoz, made a Motion with all his Cavalry (to the Number of about 5000) towards Campo-Mayor, with design either to insult the Confederate Army, or forage the adjacent Country. The Portuguese Generals bearing this Ravado with Impatience, agreed among themselves to pass the River; and tho' the Earl of Galway was of Opinion, that this must necessarily bring on a general Action, upon unequal Terms; and offer'd many Reasons against the hazarding a Battle at that Juncture, yet the Marquis de Fronteira persisted in the contrary Resolution. Hereupon, all the Portuguese Horse, and a Body of Foot, had Orders immediately to march with Five Field-pieces, while the rest of the Army moved after with all proper Expedition. As soon as the Allies had pass'd the River and form'd themselves, the Cannon began to play on the Enemy with good Execution; but the Marquis de Bay advancing with his Horse to attack the Right Wing of the Portuguese Cavalry, the latter wheel'd about and betook themselves to flight, without standing the first Encounter, or firing one Shot.

Battle on the Caya, May 7. N. S.

The Portuguese Horse betook themselves to flight.

This

A. C.
1709.

Pierce's
Brigade
taken Pri-
soners.

This gave the *Spaniards* an Opportunity to possess themselves of the Five Pieces of Cannon before-mention'd, which they turn'd against the Confederate Foot, who repuls'd the Enemy's Horse in Three vigorous Charges, with great Order and Resolution, and then began to move off towards *Campo-Mayer*. To favour their Retreat, the Earl of *Galway*, brought up himself *Pierce's* Brigade of Foot, consisting of the *British* Regiments of *Barrimore* and *Stanwick*, and his own lately raised, and made up of *Spaniards*, which charg'd the Enemy with such Bravery, that they recover'd the Cannon; but pressing too far, and not being supported by some Brigades of *Portuguese* Horse of the Left Wing, who instead of performing their Orders, follow'd the Example of the Cavalry of the Right, those Three Regiments were cut off from the main Body, surrounded, and oblig'd to surrender (a) Prisoners of War; and amongst them Major-General *Sankey*, the Earl of *Barrimore*, and Brigadier *Pierce*. The rest of the *British* Infantry, commanded by the Marquis de *Montandre*, tho' weaken'd by this Loss, and deserted by the Horse, receiv'd the Enemy's Fire on both Flanks, as well as in Front; but made such bold Stands and Charges, that they secur'd the Retreat of the *Portuguese* Foot, and retired themselves in very good Order, with the Loss only of about 150 Men kill'd. The *Portuguese* did hardly loose as many: So that, excepting the Prisoners, and the Marks of Victory, as the taking of Five Pieces of Cannon, and some Baggage, which the *Spaniards* had on their Side, the Loss was pretty equal on both. Among the Prisoners was also

(a) A List of the Prisoners taken by the Enemy: Major-General *Sankey*; Earl of *Barrimore*, Brigadier-General; *Thomas Pierce*, Brigadier; the Conde de *San Juan*; Lord *Henry Pawlet*, *Aid-de-Camp* to the Earl of *Galway*, *Andrew Ribardie*, *Aid-de-Camp* to Major-General *Sankey*; the Lord *Galway's* Two Pages; *Mr. St. Amour*, Gentleman of the Horse to the Earl of *Galway*; *St. Granad*, *Aid-de-Camp* to Major-General *Carles*; *Lewis Peter*, Surgeon. Earl of *BARRIMORE's* Regiment, 4 Captains; 8 Lieutenants; 8 Ensigns; 3 *Voluntiers*. Col. *STANWICK's* Regiment, Lieutenant-Col. *Henry Meredith*; 6 Captains; 8 Lieutenants; 7 Ensigns. Earl of *GALWAY's* Regiment of *Spaniards*, Second Colonel, *James Layes*; Major *Tho. Gordon*; 7 Captains; 8 Lieutenants; 7 Ensigns; Private Men about 600.



to the Conde de San Juan, a Portuguese General. The Earl of Galway, who had a Horse shot under him, narrowly escap'd the same Fate; but having found Means to get away from the Enemy, with Major Blaken, his Secretary, and Captain Durel, he rode Three or Four Leagues about, till at last, he joyn'd the Portuguese Army, which that Night came to *Aranches*, where they rested the next Day; and, on the 9th of May, march'd to *Elvas*. The Action on the *Caya* gave the Portuguese a great Idea of the Capacity and Courage of the Earl of Galway, against whose Advice they enter'd upon that unfortunate Affair, and whose Conduct prevented the fatal Consequences of the Flight of their Horse. Great Rejoycings were made at *Madrid*, upon the Gaining of this Advantage, which King Philip communicated to the Elector of *Bavaria* in the following Letter:

Brother and Cousin,

THE signal Marks, which you have always given me of your steady Friendship, leave me no room to doubt of the Share you have in all my Concerns. With Joy, therefore, I take this Opportunity, to let you know, That on the 7th Instant, my Army gain'd a Victory over the Portuguese. I cannot tell you all the Particulars; but must assure you, That the Enemy, tho' Superiour to us in Foot, were defeated; That Three English Battalions, and several of the Enemy's Generals, are taken Prisoners; and that they have lost their Canon and Baggage. I heartily Congratulate you upon this important Victory, and conclude, with assuring you, that I have all the Kindness and Respect for you that may be serviceable to you.

The Marquis de Bay having refresh'd his Troops for some Days, march'd from the Neighbourhood of *Badajoz*, with Design to attack once more the Portuguese Army; but the Earl of Galway posted himself so advantageously, first near the Castle of *Juramenia*, and afterwards at *Torreah-Allagada*, along the *Guadiana*, that the Spaniards did not think fit to attempt, either the passing of that River, or the Siege of *Olivenza*; into which Place the British General found Means to throw a Supply of Provisions. The Heats coming on, both Armies went into Quarters of Refreshment: Nor did any Thing worth Notice happen, on that side, in the *Spanish Campaign*.

The

A. G.

1709.



The great
Mine before
the Castle
of Alicant
blown up,
March 4.
N. S.

The Garrison of the Castle of Alicant, which was block'd up about the beginning of December 1708: held out, with great Resolution all the Winter, notwithstanding the Severity of the Weather, the Scarcity of Provisions, and the Disturbance they receiv'd from the Enemy's Bombs. The Spaniards finding all other Means ineffectual to reduce that important Fortrels, resolv'd to blow it up, by a great Mine, the several Chambers whereof being prepared with incredible Labour and Industry, the Chevalier d'Husfeldt caused 1200 Barrels of Powder to be lodg'd in the same; then Summon'd the Governor to surrender, and the better to determine him to it, propos'd that the said Governor should send out Two of his Officers, to see the Condition of the Mine. This was readily agreed to: But upon the Report of Mr. Pages an Engineer, who, with another Officer was appointed to view the Mine, Major-General Richards the Governor held a Council of War, wherein it was resolv'd not to surrender: Hereupon the Enemy sprung their Mine, with more Noise than Effect, since only a small part of a Bastion was blown up, and a Cistern spoil'd. However, it unfortunately happen'd, that Major-General Richards, and Colonel Syburgh, out of a fond Curiosity, going to a Place nearest the Mine, at the very Time they knew it was to be sprung (contrary to the Advice of some Officers, who yet follow'd them to avoid the Imputation of Fear,) were blown up and buried in the Ruines, with Lieutenant Colonel Thornicroft, Major Vignolles, and 29 or 30 other Officers or Private Men. Notwithstanding this Accident, Lieutenant Colonel d'Albon, of Syburgh's Regiment, being the surviving Commander, resolv'd to hold out, as long as he had any Provisions, and to make these last the longer, reduc'd his Men to half Allowance. By this Time, King Charles being inform'd, That the Garrison was reduc'd to great Extremities, a Council of War was held at Barcelona, to consider of the most proper means to relieve that Place; the Result whereof was, That Lieutenant General Stanhope should embark for Port Mahon, to confer with Sir George Bing, on that Subject. That General being return'd the 12th of March, N. S. to Barcelona, embark'd again on the 18th, on Board Sir Edward Whitaker, who was arriv'd there with 3500 Men from Naples, that were order'd to go upon this Expedition; then sailing for Port Mahon, they took there on Board 400 Men more; and on the 11th of April sail'd for Alicant: But a strong Easterly Wind forc'd them to anchor in the Bay of Denia; whereupon the Enemy,

Lieut. Gen.
Stanhope
endeavours
to relieve
the Castle
of Alicant.

suspecting their Design, assembled all their Troops about *Alicant* to prevent its Execution. On the 15th, the Fleet arrived in sight of *Alicant*; but the Weather continued so Tempestuous, that the Ships could not come near the Shore; and besides *Don Pedro de Ronquillo* had by that Time, assembled 7000 Men, cast up Intrenchments, and erected Batteries, to oppose the Landing of the Confederate Troops. However, some Men of War were order'd to get as near the Shore as possible, and fire upon the Enemy's Intrenchments, which they did with some Execution; but were much annoy'd by the Enemy's Batteries, especially by one of Four 42 Pounders, which kill'd some Men, and did some other Damage on Board the *Dunkirk*. The General and Admirals seeing the Impossibility of relieving the Castle, resolv'd, in a Council of War, to endeavour to save the Garrison from being made Prisoners of War: And accordingly, General *Spanhope* sent a Boat on Shore with a Flag of Truce, and therein an Officer with a Letter for *Don Pedro de Ronquillo*, offering to surrender the Castle of *Alicant* upon honourable Terms. This Proposal being accepted, and Hostages exchange'd, the following Articles, were demanded and agreed on.

I. THAT there shall be a Suspension of Arms.

Articles for the Surrender of the Castle of *Alicant* concluded, April 17. N. S.

II. That a Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel shall by each Party be given for Hostages.

III. That the Besiegers shall furnish the necessary Carriage for the Baggage, and Sick of the Garrison, down to the Beach.

IV. That they shall likewise furnish Horses for drawing to the Beach six Pieces of Canon and Two Mortars.

V. That the Castle shall be evacuated by the 19th or 20th, and that the Garrison shall march out to *Arrabal Rox*, there to embark.

VI. That the Garrison shall march out with all Marks of Honour.

VII. That at the Garrison's marching out, no Injury shall be offered to any Soldier; but all Assistance shall be given them with Respect to their Embarkation.

VIII. That in Case the Garrison cannot embark by Reason of the Roughness of the Sea, they shall continue in the Castle till it be fair Weather.

IX. That

A. C.
1709.

IX. That all these Articles shall be faithfully performed.

To which General Caetano added.

- I. **T**HAT all the Effects carried out of the City into the Castle shall be restor'd.
- II. That the Garrison shall pay the Debts they contracted before the Siege of the Castle.
- III. That the Commissaries shall deliver an exact List of the Stores of Ammunition and Provisions.
- IV. That all Prisoners shall be exchang'd.
- V. That the Besieged shall discover all the Mines.

*Sign'd,**Don Francisco de Caetano, y Arragon.*

STANHOPE.

Pursuant to this Capitulation, the Garrison, consisting of about 500 Men, march'd out the 18th of April N. S. with Two Pieces of Canon, and all other Marks of Honour, began to embark the same Day on Board the Fleet, and sail'd the 20th for *Minorca*, where the Men were landed to refresh themselves.

The Rejoycings that were made at *Madrid* upon this Conquest, and the easie Victory gain'd by the Marquis de Bay in *Espremadura*, were somewhat appal'd by the French King's signifying to his Grandson, that the Necessity of his Affairs would oblige him to recall his Troops from *Spain*, immediately after the Campaign: Which Declaration, to all outward Appearance (for wise Politicians suspected a Juggling in the Case) very much surpriz'd King Philip's Council: and put 'em upon considering how to maintain their Master and themselves, in Case they were abandon'd by his Most Christian Majesty, whose Ministers at the *Hague* seem'd, at last, to agree to that Preliminary. On this occasion many of the Grandees, and several Corporations of *Spain* renew'd their Assurances of Fidelity and Affection to King Philip, whose Court was soon after overjoy'd upon a double Score, that is, the sudden breaking off of the Negotiations of Peace, and the Birth of a second Prince, of whom his Royal Consort was deliver'd

*A Second
Son born to
K. Philip.
July 3.
N. S.*

liver'd the Night between the 3d and 4th of July, N. S. and who seem'd to establish his Father's Throne, by securing the Succession: It being natural enough for the *Spaniards*, (and indeed for any Nation) rather to adhere to a Prince who has Issue, than to his Childless Competitor, upon whose Death they must expect to be involv'd in new Distractions. However the Joy and Expectation rais'd by the Birth of this Prince, was but short-ly'd; since he died on the 8th of the same Month, Four Days and some Hours after he was born. Four Days before, King *Phillip* publish'd the following *Manifesto*, or Circular Letter, directed to the several Cities, Courts, &c. of the Kingdom, about the late Negotiations of Peace.

And dies,
July 8th.

THE Surprise and noble Emotion which I observ'd in my Subjects, (on Occasion of the Reports which my Enemies have artfully and maliciously spread, of a Negotiation of Peace equally Injurious to me and my Kingdoms, and which they gave out was on the Point of being concluded,) have determin'd me to answerably to their Zeal; by personally assuring them of my Acknowledgment of their generous Concern, and by communicating to them the Proceedings in that Negotiation, as also the Condition in which it now stands.

King Philip's
Manifesto
dated
July 4. N. S.

The first Rumours of a general Peace were very acceptable to me for the Sake of the Publick Tranquillity which ought to be the Aim of it: But being inform'd that this Negotiation was push'd on violently, I declar'd first of all in good and due Form, that nothing could be treated without my Participation and Concurrence, nor any Thing wherein I am concern'd be offer'd or transfer'd validly without my Consent: and that I would lose my Life at the Head of the last Squadron of *Spaniards* who should adhere to me, rather than agree to a Treaty which was dishonourable to my Person, or to my Nation of *Spaniards*.

Afterwards, the Signs of a private Negotiation becoming more apparent, I judg'd it necessary to make my Intentions publick: And as the most proper Means for that, was to nominate Plenipotentiaries who should concur on my Part to the Treaties, I made that Nomination to the end that none might in any wise doubt, either of my Disposition to Peace, or of my firm Resolution not to Consent to any Thing, which under that Denomination might be really prejudicial or injurious to my Royal Dignity; and to the *Spanish* Nation.

I was careful likewise to chuse a First Plenipotentiary, who had at once Birth. Authority, Reputation, Zeal, Prudence,

Prudence and other Advantages necessary for sustaining worthily the Weight of so important a Negotiation. Qualities that center all in the Person of the Duke of *Alva*.

I sent him such Instructions, that without blemishing the Honour and Reputation of my Kingdoms, he might satisfy the Enemy, by granting them Advantages, which 'tis true, would have exceeded all that Reason and my Interest could require or allow; but which the unhappy Situation of my Affairs, the Necessity of restoring Peace to *Europe*, and the Obligation lying upon me to deliver my Subjects from the Evils they suffer by War, would have render'd excusable.

I was in this Disposition, and had taken these Measures when one of the Principal Ministers whom the King my Grand-father had sent to the *Hague* (there to make known the sincere Desire he had to concur to the Re-establishment of the Tranquility of *Europe*, and to receive the Enemy's Proposals) return'd to Paris.

At the Sight of their exorbitant, unjust, and haughty Pretensions, the Mind of his most Christian Majesty was mov'd with Horrour. He broke off the Negotiation, and order'd his Ministers to come away from the *Hague*: Declaring, that all the Propositions and Offers made on his Part, and which were very considerable, should be and remain entirely revok'd, so that no Pretence should be left for ever renewing the Conferences on a like Foundation.

The Enemy made no Scruple of Publishing in an insulting Manner the same Articles they had propos'd: They printed them in *Holland* in divers Languages, forgetting the Moderation and Modesty that are the proper Virtues of *Common-wealths*, and which the *Dutch* affect so much to observe in all their Actions, and in all their Writings.

I pass over such Things as do not directly affect the Honour of my Person, and of my Kingdoms, that I may speak only of those which inferably injure both me and them. The *English* and *Dutch* forget that they have solemnly and formally acknowledg'd me, by their Letters and by their Ministers, when I succeeded to the Possession of the whole Monarchy, by Virtue of the undeniable Rights which God was pleas'd to transmit into my Royal Veins; and they even affect in their Printed Articles, not to give me the Title of King, which they have allow'd me among themselves in their most reserv'd Treaties of Alliance.

Queen ANNE's Reign.

99

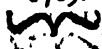
A. C.

1709.



As for the intire Body and Members of the Monarchy they do not agree among themselves, unless in this, that they would have me quit the Whole: And tho' they insist loudly on this Point in Favour of the House of *Austria*, which they will not acknowledge otherwise than in the Two *Males* now remaining of it; yet they desire that Point in favour of the Duke of *Savoy*, of *Portugal*, and of *Holland*, for whom they expressly reserve, not only what had been already stipulated among themselves, but likewise what shall be stipulated hereafter: Inasmuch that they agree, without Diffimulation or Precaution, that the *Dutch* shall remain Masters, under the Title of a Barrier, of divers and considerable Places, which they pretend to have been yielded to them by the King my Grand-father in the *Netherlands*. 'Tis sufficiently known, what considerable Parts of the State of *Milan* are at present in the Possession and under the Power of the Duke of *Savoy*. All those which the Enemy have, or hope for, in *Flanders*, are less in the Power of him, whose Name serves to Colour their Usurpation, than abandon'd to the Discretion, Possession, and Government of them all. They have promis'd likewise to *Portugal*, to give him Slips or Parcels of *Bremadura*, *Castile*, *Gallicia*, and the *Indies*; tho' 'tis not yet known exactly what they are. In short, there wanted but one Thing more, that no Enemy of the *Spanish* Name, and of the true Religion, might go without some Portion of that ideal Devastation of my Monarchy: That is, they should have stipulated something new for the *Moors*: but they seem to content themselves at present with having facilitated by Perfidiousness their possessing themselves of *Oran*, and with having done what they could to put them in Possession of *Centa*, likewise, by insisting the *Moors* to continue the Siege, and by hindering the Place from being Succour'd. These are the Proofs the Enemies of my Monarchy give, of the Singularity of their Endeavours to preserve it intire for the House of *Austria*.

They artfully affect to speak in general Terms, declaring that the rest of the Monarchy, which has not been promis'd to the Duke of *Savoy*, to *Holland*, or to *Portugal*, shall remain to the House of *Austria*. But those who know how much the Court of *Vienna* delight in the Provinces (which belong to *Spain*) in *Italy*, and by whom the Kingdom of *Naples* and the Duchy of *Milan* are govern'd, will presently see what Dignity and what Authority would be kept there by the unfortunate Prince, whom the Allies pretend to confine in Banishment,

A. C.
1709.

'ment, under a pompous but empty Title, in a little Corner of *Spain*. 'Tis easie to comprehend, that the King of the *Romans* will not fail, as eldest Brother, by favour of his Neighbourhood, and under the stale Pretext of unlimited Rights of the Empire, to retain for himself not only the said Provinces in *Italy*, which he is actually ruining, but whatever else his Ambition may suggest to him; alledging, that to satisfie the Treaty, 'tis sufficient that those Provinces remain in the House of *Austria*. By this Means he will keep what he pleases; and for all Amends, will leave to those who imprudently hope otherwise, the fruitless Regret only of having deceiv'd themselves.

'Not Content with the Exorbitancy of their Pretensions, they went so far as to propose for a fundamental Article, that the King my Grand-father should joyn his Forces to theirs, to the End, that if within the Term of Two Months I did not voluntarily evacuate *Spain*, I should be compell'd by Force to do it. A rash and scandalous Proposition; but yet the only One in which they shew'd some Remains of their Knowledge and Esteem of my Constancy, and of the Fidelity and Valour of my Couragious *Spaniards*; seeing they therein confess'd that so great Powers united, left uncertain the Success which they would make sure of.

'Their Prints in *Holland* leave no room to doubt of this; for to prevent in some Measure the Execration which such a Proposition would raise in the Soul of Persons who make any Account of Justice, Honour, and Humanity, they affirm openly, that without this Condition, the most difficult and most burthensome Part of the War, which is that of *Spain*, would remain upon their Hands.

'These are the pernicious and proud Designs of our Enemies, who by taking from us the Hopes of Peace, have thrown us back into War. But tho' the Injury done to my Person, and to the Honour of my Kingdoms, sufficiently incite me to prosecute it with the greatest Vigour, yet this is not the Principal Motive that animates me. What touches me the most sensibly, and what ought to inflame us all with a holy Rage, is the Interest of the *Catholic Religion*, attack'd and prejudic'd by our Enemies; in which they find themselves encuprag'd by the Disposition of their Affairs, and by the Authority they have acquired by the Two Marragies, of the King of the *Romans* and of the Arch-duke his Brother, with Princess born and brought up in the Bosom of Heresie: Alliances by which they have procur'd

in

in the Course of this War, the deplorable Advantages which all the World knows. From this Cause, and for these Reasons it is, that the Disposition of the holy Altars is left to the *Hereticks*; hence it is, that the first Thing we learn when the *Allies* take any Place in *Flanders*, is that they are to have Churches in them for the Exercise of their false Doctrine; and the Preaching of it is stipulated in the very Articles propos'd for Preliminaries, even with the subtle Reservation of extending them further by a future Agreement with the Archduke. Who being beholden to them for all his Royalty both Name and Thing, they well know, and they take good Order about it, will not be in a Condition to refuse them any Thing.

This is the true and principal Motive which urges me to return into the Fire of the War, stedfastly resolv'd to share all the Dangers of it with my Subjects, and always to be the Foremost, fighting at their Head, in firm Confidence that God will protect the Justice of my Cause, and bless their courageous Efforts. And if my Sins are such, that the Divine Benediction shall be withheld from me, at least I will fight to the last drop of my Blood, with which may this most beloved *Spanish* Ground be dy'd in the Sight of my Subjects: Contented, if the Wrath of Heaven being appeas'd by my Chastisements, the Princes my Children, born in the Arms of my faithful Subjects, may enjoy a firm and quiet Throne, and if in Breathing my last, I may flatter my self with having blunted the Shafts of adverse Fortune so that those Royal Innocents, by whom God has been pleas'd to establish and Comfort my Monarchy, may at last reap the sweet Fruits of Peace.

For this Purpose, 'tis necessary that my Subjects contribute to my Design, with their natural and renown'd Fidelity; and with their generous Efforts; that they unite with each other by sincere Christian Charity and mutual Affection; and that we have recourse to God, and to the holy Virgin *Mary*, the particular Protectress of Me and of my Kingdoms, by fervent and continual Prayers; applying ourselves to the rooting out of our Minds all Vices, which often stop the Effects of the Divine Mercy. And thus being all well united, we will fight for our Honour, and for our Native Country, under the Influence of the Eternal Decrees of Divine Providence, against the blasphemous Pride of those who rashly arrogate to themselves a Power to divide Empires, to dispose of them, and to transfer them

*Differences
between the
Courts of
Rome and
Madrid.*

The Treaty concluded at Rome, on the 25th of January 1709. N. S. between Cardinal *Pasqucci*, and the Marquis *de Bré*, which for some time was kept secret, having at last been made publick, was so much resented in Spain, that King *Philip* thought fit to give solemn Marks of his Displeasure to the Pope, and thereunto order'd the Seat of his Nuncio to be taken away from the *Chappel Royal*. That Minister endeavour'd, in a long Memorial, to justify his Master's Proceedings, which he ascrib'd to unavoidable Necessity: But the Court of *Madrid* not being satisfied with his Reasons, he was on the 5th of April, N. S. order'd to depart Spain, on which occasion the Duke of *Medina Sidonia* deliver'd to him a Letter to this Effect.

*The Duke of
Medina Si-
donia's Let-
ter to Signi-
or Zanzer-
di, the Pope's
Nuncio or-
dering him
to depart
Spain.*

BY the King's Order, the Marquess *de Mejerada* tells me, in a Letter this Day, That the Accommodation, which his Holiness has enter'd into, and which his Holiness has declar'd with his own Mouth, in the Hearing of the Ambassadors and Ministers of the two Crowns, is so far unbecoming his Holiness and the See of Rome, as it has concern'd, and does still, to his great Grief, concern his Majesty, who is a devoted and obedient Son, of the Church, and zealous for its Glory and Prosperity, As to the Articles agreed upon in Favour of the Arch-Duke, they are injurious, scandalous, and incompatible with the Person and Dignity of the King and the whole Monarchy, the Nullity and Illegality of those Proceedings are so self-evident, that his Holiness's Judgment and the Expressions he himself made use of against them, are sufficient to shew, That they are repugnant both to Reason and Conscience. These Things being done, with Freedom and Premeditation, by one Prince against another, are so prejudicial, that the Dissembling thereof would amount to no less than the Renouncing of the Obligation which God lays upon Princes, at the same Time that he gives them the Crown; namely, to labour hard in the setting forth his Honour and Glory, the Extirpating of Vice, and advancement of Perfection; which, without incurring the Guilt of injustice, and trading one's self unworthy the World cannot be neglected. If it is pretended, That these Facts were done against the Will and without the Military Execution, contrary to his Holiness's own Judgment; and that Tyranny alone requir'd the Submission of one under Oppression: And

if this Fear takes from the Malignity of the Instruments which do the Injury, yet the Sufferer has still the same Reason and Obligation to revenge it. Be that as it will, whether his Holiness's Actions be look'd upon as done freely, and with Design, or attributed to the indispensable Necessity he lay under of striking to the Superior Power and Will of his Enemies, the King, reflecting upon his Glory and Security, and being sensible of the Scandal he should bring upon his Duty, his Conscience, and his Honour, if he should connive at such Proceedings, which can neither be justify'd in the sight of God, nor good Men, has the same Right, and lies under the same Obligation, to do his utmost to preserve his Rights and Dignity. The King being a devoted, obedient, and dutiful Son of the Church, and loving, honouring and esteeming his Holiness's Person; tho' highly sensible of their pernicious Drift, will not look upon these Wrongs and Injuries as the Effect of his Holiness's Free-will; but, as an obedient Son, he desires to find such Reasons, in the Oppression of the Holy Father, as may render his Proceedings less Injurious. Moreover as a Proof of his Obedience, and for the Honour of his Prudence, he believes, That his Holiness is sensible (as, except he equivocated, he has e'er now declar'd) that he is oppressed; That he is even become a Slave; That he acknowledges what he has done, to the Prejudice of the Two Crowns, who have render'd most Service to the Church, to be null and unjust, and owing purely to the Violence of the Two Princes, who have done him and his Territories most Disservice, and set at naught his Spiritual and Temporal Jurisdiction; forgetting how much he favour'd 'em in their unjust War in *Italy*, against the Interest of his two faithful and suffering Sons: and God knows their Repentance upon this Score. This is what the King, as his Holiness's dutiful Son, endeavours to persuade himself; and he hopes, that he shall hereafter receive the Satisfaction, which is his Due; Nevertheless, he thinks it necessary to provide for his own Security, by preventing domestick Troubles and foreign Tyranny. And since tis not convenient to treat with a Prince, who, to flatter another, must endeavour to clear himself, by saying, That he acts with Freedom, and at the same Time, stoop to the Commands of the most Barbarous and reprobate Men, (as his Holiness calls such as make him a Subject) and since his Majesty has order'd his Ambassador and Ministers to leave Rome; it is convenient, that your Highness should also depart these Kingdoms: For there is no Treating

with the Minister of a Prince, who acknowledges and confesses himself to be at the entire Disposal of the Enemy. This Resolution has the King taken, mov'd there-to, by all the Reasons which could oblige him so to do, together with the great Grief and Repentment which the Inevitableness of the Matter could raise in him. He desires, That the same may be done with the greatest Speed, and with all the Convenience and Dignity becoming your Highness's Character and according to the Esteem which the King has for your Person. For this End he has order'd, That your Highness shall set out in a Coach, accompany'd to the Frontiers of *France*, by some of his Troops of Horse, and his Majesty's first Master of the Court, by the most commodious and fit Roads to *Italy*; Moreover, That the Quarter-Master of the King's Household shall provide Lodgings, to the end that every Body may see, with what filial Reverence his Majesty acts in this ungrateful Affair, and the Regard he has to use all possible Distinction in this unavoidable Resolution. His Majesty having order'd me to wait upon you, I have executed those Orders, designing to resolve with you, upon the Day and Hour when you shall depart this Court; and I deliver into your Hands, by the King's Order, the included Copy of the Protest which has been enter'd at *Rome*, in the usual Form, and which I am commanded to notify to, and lay before your Highness, It imports, that the King not only protests against, and holds for Null and Void, whatever is done by his Holiness in the Accommodation with the *Germans*; but that he also protests against, says, and declares for Null, all that shall be done or executed for the Future, after the Date hereof; as also, all that is or shall be done at the Court of *Rome*, as long as the *Germans* do or shall bear sway in *Italy*; protesting, lastly, against a Pope who is a slave and Dependent, till the said Pope shall be at Liberty and Independent. His Majesty being apprehensive, that some Accidents might fall out, upon your Journey, contrary to his Safety and Authority, desires, That your Highness may be accompanied by 12 or 15 Troopers, commanded by the King's Great Master of the Court. All that is herein contain'd, I had in Command from his Majesty to acquaint you with, and I remain with real Affection, always obedient to you, as your Highness shall find to be true, as often as you give me Opportunities of doing your Service. I beseech God to keep your Highness many Years, under his Protection.

Made at Madrid, April 5. 1709. The Duke of Medina-Sidonia.
H The

The Nuncio could not obtain leave to continue in Spain, till he had receiv'd an Answer from Rome: and thereupon he set out the 10th of April, N. S. for France, attended by a Guard to protect him against all Insults; or at least to make him believe, That the Spaniards did so highly resent the Proceedings of the Pope, that his Person was not safe amongst them. Some Time after, King Philip prohibited all Correspondence with Rome for any Ecclesiastical Affair; and thereupon wrote the following Letter to Cardinal Portocarrero.

A.C.
1709.

The Pope's Nuncio leaves Spain.

King Philip forbids all Correspondence with the Court of Rome.

Don P H I L I P, by the Grace of God, King of Spain, Sicily, Jerusalem, &c. To the most venerable Father Cardinal Portocarrero.

I Have thought good to communicate to the Council the Motives which induc'd me to cause the Papers of the Archives of the Court of the Nunciature, as also those of the Collectors of Ecclesiastical Dues, to be seiz'd: I also acquainted the Council in what Manner I had resolv'd those Offices should be manag'd for the future; and that the Auditor, the Secretary, the Piscal, and others of those Offices, who are Forreigners and not our Subjects should be expell'd this Court and Kingdom; in Consequence of the Proceedings (for known and just Causes) against the Nuncio himself. And whereas 'tis convenient, that the Court of the Nunciature being shut up, Ecclesiastical Affairs should be put upon the same Foot as they were anciently, when there was no Nuncio residing in this Kingdom; and that during the Prohibition of all Correspondence with the Court of Rome, there should be a diligent Administration of certain urgent Affairs, as well of Justice as of Favour; the Bishops shall act suitably to the Authority vested in them, as long as Recourse to a higher Jurisdiction might occasion some Delays, &c.

His Letter to Cardinal Portocarrero about it.

But seeing 'tis not contrary to my Office and Rights, as Sovereign, Defender of Canonical Dispositions, Patron-General of the Churches of my Kingdom, and Founder of most of those Churches, &c. to enjoin the Bishops to do their Duty; I signified to the Council, that they should Issue necessary Orders to that Purpose, and at the same Time I commanded the said Council to cause the Prohibition of all Correspondence with the said Court of Rome to be publish'd and executed; to the End that henceforward the said Correspondence may cease; and that Money may not in any Manner be collected and sent to Rome, on the most severe and rigorous Penalties to those who shall offend herein.

And for establishing, during this Prohibition of Correspondence,

A.E.
1709.

correspondence, the Methods to be observ'd with Respect to the Revenues when Bishops Sees become vacant, the Fifths, and all other Fees and Taxes which Custom allows to the Apostolical Chamber I have likewise order'd, that the Council shall signify to the Corregidores and ordinary Courts of Justice, to take an Inventory of the said Fees and Duties within their respective Jurisdictions, and keep the same faithfully and safely.

Particularly, as to the Revenues and Rents of a vacant See, the Fifths, and other Revenues which are accustomed to be paid to the Apostolical Chamber; I have order'd the Clergy of the Churches to nominate on their Part some Ecclesiastical Person in whom they can most confide, who, with an Ecclesiastick whom I will choose in each District, shall receive and keep them faithfully; to which end I have order'd the Prelates of Ecclesiastical Orders and Communities, to conform themselves thereto, &c. And that during the Prohibition of Correspondence with the Court of Rome, the said Prelates and Superiors of Orders shall in their Districts Practice what they know to have been usually done when the Country is possess'd by an Enemy.

I acquaint you with these Particulars, to the End that knowing my Resolution, you may on your Part Act as becomes you. And I desire that no use may be made in any Manner of any Briefs or Orders which you, or those who depend on you, may receive from Rome; but that being put into your Hands, you may forthwith transmit them to ours, that we may thereupon give such Directions as may be for the publick Good, &c.

The Pope acknowledges King Charles III. June 26. N. S.

These Proceedings of the Court of Madrid, together with the Marguis de Prie's repeated Instances and Menaces, at last determin'd the Pope to acknowledge King Charles III, which he had put off from Time to Time, upon various Pretences.

Campaign in Catalonia.

Count Starembergh passes the Segra.

Not many Weeks after, the Court of Madrid receiv'd another signal Mortification: For both Armies on the Frontiers of Arragon and Catalonia, having for some Time continued on the Banks of the Segra, Count Starembergh, who commanded King Charles's Forces, did, in the Night between the 26th and 27th of August, N. S. pass that River, without Opposition; the Marechal de Bezons, and the Conde d'Aguilar, who commanded the Army of the two Crowns, having had no Notice of it till the 27th, when all the Confederate Troops had pass'd. Those Generals march'd immediately to attack the Allies, in their March to Balaguer, but being come within a League of them, the Marechal de Bezons alter'd his Mind, and would

would not second the Conde d'Aquilar, and repass'd the
Nogera, Hereupon, Count Staremberg encamp'd near
Balaguer, and made a Detachment to attack that Place;
but, after some Resistance, the Garrison consisting of three
Battalions (making in all about 900 Men) surrend'rd Pri-
soners of War: After which Count Staremberg took al-
so Possession of the Town of Ager. Upon Advice of the
Motions of the Allies, King Philip set out from Ma-
drid, and being displeas'd with the Marechal de Bezons's
Conduet wrote to him the following Letter:

A. G.
1709.

And takes
Balaguer
and Ager.

C O U S I N,

I Must acquaint you, That I was surpriz'd to hear
of your Management and Conduet in the Sight of
the Enemy the 17th of last Month. I judg'd it entire-
ly unbecoming the Honour of the Two Nations, and
ill-suited my Interest: And 'tis on the News of it,
that I have this Morning set out from Madrid, with De-
sign to put my self at the Head of my Army, to which
I am hastening with the greatest Expedition. I com-
mand you, above all Things, to take care that 40 Battali-
ons and 60 Squadrons be ready for me against my Arrival.
I am satisfied, 'tis in your Power to have them in a
Readiness: The maintaining the Honour of France and
Spain depends upon it; and you may well judge, that
my Intention in coming to the Army, is to do some-
thing worthy of my Person. I am perswaded that you
would not willingly lose my Esteem, but that you will
take Occasion to do all that may tend to preserve it.
And so I recommend you, Cousin, to God's Holy Pro-
tection. *Guadalajara, September 2. 1709.*

King Philip's
Letter to the
Marechal
de Bezons.

That Prince being arriv'd in his Army at Alguaya on
the 11th of September, Monsier de Bezons easily justify'd
himself, producing an Order from the French King, where-
by he was forbidde to venture his Troops. The same
Day King Philip held a Council of War, with that Ma-
reschal and other Generals; took on the 12th a Review
of his Army: And some Days after made a Motion, as
if he design'd to attack Count Staremberg: But that Ge-
neral being advantageously posted near Balaguer, King
Philip did not think fit to venter upon the Attempt:
And so return'd to Madrid, where Cardinal Portocarrero,
Archbishop of Toledo, died the 14th of the same Month to
the great Regret of that Prince and his Partizans. Not long
after Count Staremberg having left a strong Garrison in
Balaguer, repass'd the Segra for want of Provisions and
Forrage, and so both Armies went into Winter-Quarters:
Some Time before, General Stanhope having laid a De-
sign

Cardinal
Portocarre-
ro dies, Septe-
14. N. S.

A. C.

1709.

General Stanhope's design against Cadiz.

Which mis-carries by Reason he was not join'd by the Troops expected from England. He comes to England.

Rear Admiral Baker sails for Catalonia with several British Regiments. The Earl of Galway gives Reasons for it to the Court of Portugal.

sign to surprize *Cadiz*, either as 'twas then reported, by means of a secret Correspondence he had in the Place, or only upon the Encouragement of the weakness of the Garrison; concerted Measures for that Purpose with Sir George Bing, on Board whose Squadron he embark'd at *Port-Mahon*, with Two Regiments of Foot; and, about the middle of *August*, sail'd for *Gibraltar*. Here he expected to be join'd by the Forces which about the same Time embark'd at *Portsmouth*, on Board a Squadron commanded by Rear Admiral Baker, consisting of one Battalion of Scotch Guards, the Regiments of Foot of the Lord Tyrrawly; Brigadier *Whetham*, Colonel *Gore*, Colonel *Boles*, Colonel *Lepel*, Colonel *Munden*, and Colonel *Cormer*; and the Earl of *Rockford's* Dragoons: But this Squadron being long detain'd on the Coast of *England* by contrary Winds, insomuch, that they did not make the Coast of *Portugal*, till the beginning of *October*; the Spaniards, in the mean Time, being apprehensive of General Stanhope's Design, made Derachments from *Estremadura* for the Security of the Coast of *Andalusia*, and the Season being too far advanc'd to undertake any Thing on that side, that General return'd to *Port-Mahon*; thence to *Barcelona*; and not long after sail'd for *Italy*, from whence he came over to *England* by the way of *Germany* and *Holland*. On the other Hand, Admiral Baker having on the 10th of *October* sent a Man of War to *Lisbon*, for Orders, the Earl of *Galway* gave him Directions to sail directly for *Barcelona*, with the Forces he had on Board. The Court of *Portugal*, who expected these Troops would have staid in that Kingdom; expostulating with that Earl, about their being sent to *Catalonia*, his Lordship took that Opportunity to complain of the ill Provision, that was made for the Subsistence and Accommodation of the British Regiments in *Portugal*; said, that nevertheless Her Britannick Majesty would take care to recruit those Forces; and if the Court of *Portugal* would be as diligent in raising the Men for the Six Regiments (a) of Dragoons, in the Pay of Great Britain,

(a) The Field-Officers, of the Six Regiments of Dragoons then raising in Portugal, were as follows.

Colonels.	Lieut. Colls.	Majors.
1. Don Diego de Nerogna, Son to the Conde de Villaverde.	de Feijac.	Adier.
2. The Conde de Prados, Grandson to the Marquis das Minas		
3. Don Pedro Antonio.	de Maguy and Dupuy, Galby.	Desbordes.
4. Don Luis de Gama.		
5. Don Emanuel Melo.		
6. The Marquis de Montandre.		
	Trapaud.	Burton.
	Sarkande.	Brassard.
	Durel.	D'Anteill.
		Piercival.



tain, which Levies were, at last resolv'd upon, the Portuguese Army would then be in a Condition to act offensively. He added, that the Forces on Board Rear-Admiral Baker, would be of far greater Service in Catalonia, even with respect to Portugal itself, by giving a strong Diversi- on to the Enemy; which Argument had certainly a great weight with it: For the Portuguese were sensible, that General Stanhope's bare coming to Gibraltar with Two Re- giments, had occasion'd the weakning of the Spanish Forces in Estremadura, and disabled them from undertaking any Thing on that side, in the Autumn Campaign.

While these Things pass among the Princes and States in the Grand Alliance against France, the Northern Potentates of Europe were not idle. The King of Denmark, The King of Denmark's Journey.

having about the beginning of the Year 1709. taken a Journey incognito, to Italy, enjoy'd the Diversions of the Carnival at Venice, where he was magnificently entertain'd by that Republick; was receiv'd with all Demonstrations of Respect at Ferrara and Bologna, by Order of the Pope; at Florence, by the Grand Duke of Tuscany himself; at Pisa, Leghorn, Lucca, &c. by the Magistrates of those Places; and then return'd homeward by the way of Verona and Tirol. About the latter end of May, his Danish Majesty arriv'd at Dresden, where he was receiv'd with

all possible Marks of Friendship by King Augustus, but de- clin'd the Pageantry of a Publick Entry, which was de- sign'd for him. Those Two Princes and the King of Prussia, having agreed to have a Conference together, their Danish and Polish Majesties repair'd to Potsdam, on the 2d of July (N. S.) in the Evening, and were received with

Comes to Dresden, May 26. N. S.

the following Ceremonies; First came 24 Couriers fol-

July 2. N. S.

lowed by 50 Huntsmen; then a Kettle-drummer and 12 Trumpeters of the King of Prussia, who march'd immediately before the Marechal of the Court, who was followed by a great many Gentlemen, Chamberlains and Generalson Horse-back; next came the Three Mark-

Solemn In- terview be- tween him, King Au- gustus, and the King of Prussia.

graves Brothers to his Prussian Majesty, and the Velt- Marechal, and immediately after One of his Majesties Coaches drawn by 8 fine Horses, and therein sat his Danish Majesty on the Right, and King Augustus on the Left. Two Troops of Life-guards closed the March.

As soon as their Majesties came near the great Bridge, they fired 36 Pieces of Cannon, which were planted in the Garden along the River side, and there was a Salvo made at the same Time from the Magnificent Yacht of his Prussian Majesty, which was there at an Anchor. When they had passed the Bridge, there was another Salvo, and they came into the Castle by the great Court,

A. C.

1709.



on the Left Side of which was drawn up a Battalion of Grenadiers commanded by the Great Master Monsieur de Kammeke. On the Right was a Company of Grenadiers, and the 200 *Switzers*, and the Troops of Life-Guards posted themselves there. His *Prussian* Majesty received the Two Kings as they came out of the Coach, under another Salvo of the Artillery, and conducted them up Stairs. They went first into the Apartment prepared for the King of *Denmark*, and the Three Kings spoke for some time together, all standing, in the Presence of the whole Court, which was very numerous and magnificent. They left his *Danish* Majesty there, and the King of *Prussia* conducted King *Augustus* to the Apartment designed for him, over against that of the King of *Denmark*; and having been a little while with him retired into his own. Two Hours after their Arrival, the Two Kings went together to wait on the Queen; her Majesty met them half way of her Anti-chamber, the King of *Denmark* led her in, and soon after, his *Prussian* Majesty came to them. They went from thence to Supper, the Queen being led by his Majesty of *Denmark*, and the Two other Kings walking just before them. The great Hall was adorned on this Occasion with great Magnificence. Four armed Chairs were placed at the Table; both the Kings offered Place to the Queen, which being refused, the King of *Denmark* sat on the Right-hand of King *Augustus*, and his *Prussian* Majesty on the Right of the King of *Denmark*, and besides the Markgraves, their Majesties did the Honour to the Count de Revenslau, Minister of his *Danish* Majesty, and Count Fleming, Minister of King *Augustus*, to admit them at their Table. Every Time the King and Queen drank they fired Six Guns, and only Three for the rest of the Company. They continued at Table till half an Hour past Ten, when their Majesties retired into their several Apartments. The King of *Denmark* had that Day the Right of King *Augustus*, but the latter took it the next, and so they did alternate every Day, as long as they continued in the *Prussian* Court.

July 3. N. S.

The next Morning, the Lord Raby, the *British* Ambassador went to make his Compliments to his *Danish* Majesty; but it being too early for Admittance, his Excellency went to the Apartment of King *Augustus*, who was to take Place that Day. As soon as his Grand Marshal, Monsieur Flug, had told him the *British* Ambassador was come to wait on his Majesty, the King received his Excellency at the Door of his Bed-chamber, and conferred with him for a considerable Time. When the Ambassa-

dos.

Queen ANNE's Reign.

III

dor had taken his Leave of that Prince, he was met by Monsieur *Rosenkrantz*, Marshal of the Court of the King of Denmark, who acquainted him that the King his Master waited with Impatience to see him, having heard he had been at his Apartment. The Marshal conducted his Excellency to the King, by whom he was received with great Distinction.

A. C.

1709.



The King of *Prussia* having the same Morning receiv'd Advice, that the Prince's Royal, his Daughter-in-Law, had the Day before been safely deliver'd of a Princess, and receiv'd the Compliments of the Two Kings, and of the Four Courts thereupon; went himself that Night to *Berlin*, to congratulate with her Royal Highness; and the next Day return'd to *Potsdam*, where he entertain'd his Royal Guest with Comedies, and all the Diversions the Season of the Year could allow. On the 9th of July,

The Princess Royal of Prussia delivered of a Princess, July 2. N. S.

N. S. the Three Monarchs went to *Oranienburg*, and the Queen, attended by all her Court, and the Foreign Ministers, return'd to *Berlin*. Two Days after, the Kings dined at *Charlottenburg*; supped at *Reuleben*; and the next Morning went all Three in the King of *Prussia's* Coach to *Berlin*. The same Day, the King of *Denmark* and King *Augustus* stood God-fathers to a Son of the Velt-Marshall; during which Ceremony the King of *Prussia* receiv'd the Compliments of the Court and the Foreign Ministers, it being his Birth-Day. Their Majesties dined that Day in the Hall of Knights, and after Dinner they all stood as God-fathers to the Daughter of the Prince's Royal, the Queen of *Prussia* being God-mother; and the young Princess was named *Frederica* from the Three Kings, *Sophia* from the Queen, and *Wilhelmina* from the Prince Royal: When these Ceremonies were ended, they went to pay their Compliments to the Prince's-Royal on this Occasion.

July 12. N. S.

The Three Kings stood God-fathers, and the Q. of Prussia God-mother. July 12. N. S.

The King of *Denmark* designed to set out the same Day; but at the earnest Request of the King of *Prussia*, he put off his Departure 'till the 16th. when he took his Leave of the other Kings, and set out for his own Dominions, highly well satisfied with his Reception and Entertainment at the *Prussian* Court; and King *Augustus* went away for *Dresden*, some Hours after his Danish Majesty. The Interview of these Three Kings, occasion'd a World of Speculations; and as the *Saxon* Ministers immediately after divulged, that their Master intended to return into *Poland*, it was natural to Conjecture, that that Prince had made an Alliance with their Danish and *Prussian* Majesties on that Subject.

The King of Denmark sets out for Copenhagen and King Augustus for Dresden.

The entire Defeat of the Swedes by the Muscovites, that happen'd during the Interview of the Three Kings, did

The King of Sweden totally defeated at Poltava, July 8. not N. S.

A. C.
1709.

not a little encourage King *Augustus* to vindicate his claim to the Crown of *Poland*. The first Account of this memorable Event, which gave so great a Turn to the Affairs of the *North*, was contain'd in the following Letter from the *Czar* himself to General *Goltz*.

From the Camp at Poltawa, June 27. O. S. 1709.

*The Czar's
Letter to Ge-
neral Goltz:*

THIS brings you an Account of the great Victory which, by God's Assistance, and the Bravery of our Troops, we have obtain'd over the Enemy with very little Loss on our side, in the following Manner: The Enemy having this Morning attacked our Cavalry with their whole Army, obliged them, after a vigorous Defence, to retire: After this the Enemy drew up in order of Battel before our Camp; we observing their Disposition, ordered our Infantry to advance toward them, and posted our Horse on the Right and Left of our Line. The Enemy began the Attack; but in a very little Time were entirely routed. We have taken several Standards and Cannon; and the Generals *Rheinschild*, *Slippenback*, *Stakelberg*, *Hamilton* and *Rosen* are taken Prisoners, besides several Thousand others, as well Officers as private Soldiers: Count *Piper*, the Chief Minister, and Two Secretaries of State, *Hermelin* and *Cederhielm*, are also taken. We shall give you the Particulars of this Victory as soon as possible, being in very great haste at present. In a Word; the whole Army of the Enemy have met with the Fate of *Phaeton*; but we hear nothing of the King, whether he be with us, or with our Fathers. The Lieutenant-Generals *Gallizin* and *Bauer* are commanded to pursue the Enemy in their Flight. We thought fit to advise you of this great Victory, and congratulate you upon it.

Peter.

P. S. This Moment the Prince *de Wirtemberg*; a Kinsman of his *Swedish* Majesty, is brought in Prisoner.

Tho' this Letter was immediately communicated to King *Augustus*, and by the Lator to the King of *Prussia*, and afterwards made Publick in all the Courts of *Christendom*, yet many suspended their Belief, till *Monsieur de Matuseof*, the *Muscovite* Ambassador at the *Hague*, communicated the following Relation to the States-General.

*Aug. 28.
N. S.*

*A Relation
of the Battle
of Poltawa
viz. June,
O. S.*

HAVING on the 20th Instant pass'd the River *Worcla*, with our whole Army, we came and encamp'd within a League of the Enemy, till the 24th of the same Month;



Month; on which Day, we pursu'd our March, and halted within a League of the Enemy's Army, where we pitch'd our Camp, having cast up an Intrenchment before it, to secure the same against any Surprise. Our Cavalry was posted in Coppices, cover'd with Redoubts, well furnish'd, with Cannon and Men: But tho' in the mean Time, his *Czarish* Majesty gave his Orders to put all Things in a Readiness to attack the Enemy, yet the latter, according to their usual Temerity, prevented us. For Yesterday, the 27th of June, O. S. very early in the Morning, and whilst 'twas yet dark, the Enemy came out of their Defiles, in which they had remain'd all Night under Arms, and so vigorously attack'd our Cavalry, with their Horse and Foot, that altho' they were several Times repuls'd, and dislodg'd, with great Loss from the Redoubts, they assaulted, yet our Horse, not being sustain'd in Time by the Foot, were oblig'd to shrink towards the Intrenchment; but immediately after they return'd to the Charge, entirely defeated the Enemy's Right Wing, and took Prisoner General *Slippenbach*, their Commander. Hereupon, his *Czarish* Majesty detach'd his Highness Prince *Menzikoff*. General in chief of the Army, and Lieutenant General *de Rentzel*, with some Horse and Foot towards *Pultawa*, both to cut off the Troops, that were coming up to the Enemy's Assistance, and to attack those that remain'd in the Trenches, under the Command of the *Swedish* General *Rosen*; and, by that means, raise the Blockade of that Place which was immediately attended with Success: For his said Highness having, in his March, met with the Enemy's Body of Reserve, to the Number of 3000 Men, which was posted near the Woods, and cover'd the Flank of their Right Wing, he entirely routed them, after some Resistance, put some to the Sword, gave Quarter to the rest, and then return'd to the main Army, leaving General *Rentzel* to pursue his March towards *Pultawa*. Upon his Arrival, the *Swedish* Major-General *Rosen* immediately retir'd with the Regiments under him, into the Intrenchments they had cast up there; in which advantageous Post our General attack'd him, and after some Defence, oblig'd him to surrender at Discretion, with all his Men.

On the other Hand, the *Swedish* Horse having, as they retreated, join'd their Infantry, the whole Enemy's Army drew up in order of Battle, in Front of ours, there being about a quarter of a Leagues Distance between both. In the mean Time, his *Czarish* Majesty caus'd Two Lines of his Infantry to come out of the Intrenchment,

A.C.
1709.



ment, leaving the Third for the Guard of the Camp, and form'd his Army in such a manner, that the Foot made up the Center, and the Horse the Two Wings; the Right whereof was commanded by Lieutenant General *Bauer*, in the room of Lieutenant General *Ronne*, who, while he exerted his Valour and Conduct, receiv'd a Wound in the Side, in the first Engagement. The Left was commanded by his Highness Prince *Menzikoff*, whose Presence was more necessary there: And the Center had the Honour of being under the immediate Command of his *Czarish Majesty's* sacred Person. *Velt-Mareschal de Szameretoff*, the Prince of *Repin*, and the *Sieur Hallard*, Generals of Foot, and Lieutenant *Belling*, took their respective Posts; and the Artillery was serv'd under the Command of Lieutenant General *de Brou*.

Our Army, thus dispos'd, no sooner moved towards the Enemy, than, contrary to all Expectation, after their former Repulse, they had still the Boldness to advance towards us. About Nine a Clock in the Morning, the Engagement, and great Firing began on both Sides; and our Troops maintain'd the Fight with such Bravery, that in half an Hour (which is chiefly to be admir'd they defeated and overthrew the Enemy, and put to Flight both their Horse and Foot; nor durst the latter make a stand, or the least Opposition, so that they were constantly driven, like a Herd of Cattle, with our Swords, Bayonets, and Pikes in their Backs, as far as the Wood.

Major Gen. *Stakelberg* was in the first Place taken Prisoner, and afterwards General *Hamilton*, *Velt-Mareschal Rheinschild*, the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, the King's Cousin; many Colonels and Subaltern Officers, and some Thousands of Horse and Foot, a great Number of whom voluntarily surrendered themselves, with their Horses & Arms.

Our Cavalry did likewise pursue the flying Enemy above half an Hour, full speed, till their Horses were out of Breath; so that the Fields and Groves, for the Space of Three Leagues round *Pultawa*, were strew'd with the Enemy's dead Bodies, which are computed to amount to between 8 and 10000.

The (A) List here annex'd, besides the Prisoners, shews the

(A) A LIST of the Prisoners, and of what was taken from the Swedes, as far as we can inform our selves in the first Two Days.

Count *Piper*, first Minister to the King, his Privy Counsellor, and Great-Mareschal Count *Rheinschild*, Field-Marshal and Privy Counsellor. The Majors-General *Slippenbach*, *Stakelberg*, *Rozen* and *Hamilton*. The Prince of *Wirtemberg*, Prince *Applegreen*, Prince *Horn*, and Prince *Rheinschild*, Six Lieutenant-Colonels; Four Majors; Two Captains of Horse, 20 of Foot; one Lieutenant of Horse; Two of the King's Life-Guards; one of the King's Quarter-Masters; Three Quarter-Masters

'the Standards, Colours, Cannon, and Kettle-Drums taken from the Enemy, as far as the same are hitherto come to our Knowledge. The other Particulars with our Loss, of Kill'd and Wounded, will be afterwards declar'd.

A. C.

1709.

53 Lieutenants of Foot; Three Adjutants; one Trumpeter; Four Surgeons; Three Clerks of Regiments; 201 Under Officers of Foot and Horse; 2528 Horse and Foot Soldiers; Twelve Maitboys; Four Surgeon's Mates; 24 Drums of the Chancery are Prisoners, the Private Secretary Cederhielm; Secretary Dieben; Two Writers in the Chancery; the King's Chaplain, and M. Norbergh, Prisoners in all 2972. Taken from the Enemy the following Trophies, 14 Standards of Horse; 29 of Drums; 93 Colours, of which six are of the Regiment of Guards; in all 137 Standards and Colours. In this Battle, only Four Cannon were taken, because the Enemy brought no more into the Action. One Pair of Kettle-Drums of Silver, belonging to the Regiment of Guards; Three Pair of Copper.

'Thus, by the Favour of Almighty G.O D, we have gain'd over our haughty Enemy a compleat and almost unexampled Victory, with inconsiderable Loss, by the Conquering Arms, and under the August Command of his Caesarish Majesty, whose Valour and Military Experience have shun'd in the highest Degree, amidst the most eminent Dangers, his Majesty having had his Hat shot thro' by a Musket-Ball.

'His Highness Prince Menzikoff, who likewise signaliz'd his Bravery, had Three Horses wounded under him: And it is worth Observation, that 'twas only a Line of 10000 Foot which defeated the Enemy's Infantry, and that the other did not engage.

'We know not yet what's become of the King of Sweden: But the Calamity in which he was, by Reason of the Wound he receiv'd on the Hill, was found all bruis'd in pieces so that General Rheinschild entertains melancholly Thoughts about his present Condition. The Prince of Galitz, Lieutennant-General of the Horse-Guards, with the Regiments of Foot of Ingermerland and Astracan, riding behind, and Lieutennant General Baver, at the Head of 10 Regiments of Horse, were immediately detach'd in pursuit of the flying Enemy, of whom we expect a good Account every Moment.

'Count Piper, and some other Secretaries of State, seeing no means to escape, came of their own Accord, to Pultawa, and surrendred themselves Prisoners of War.

'In short, most of the Infantry are kill'd, and few of the Horse escaped. We shall soon know whether they are retir'd.

'This Day, (the 28th) Prince Menzikoff went also in pursuit of the Enemy, and will be follow'd by some Regiments of Foot.

'We have receiv'd Advice, that our Troops are not far from the Enemy, so that they will infallibly come up with them.

A. C.
1709.

‘ Those who have been detach’d to bury the Dead Bodies, report that they have counted above 8000 of the Enemies on the Field of Battle, besides others that fell in the pursuit which they have buried up and down, We have also an Account, that the Enemy are still flying, and have abandon’d above 3000 Waggon to our Men, and that they put their own Wounded to the Sword, leaving them extended on the Roads.

Prince *Menzikoff*, who march’d the 28th in Pursuit of the Enemy, could not overtake them ’till the 30th, notwithstanding all the Expedition he made; for they retir’d precipitately, leaving behind them the greatest Part of their Baggage. That Day his Highness discovered them, posted very advantageously near the small Town *Perevolozna*, at the Foot of a Mountain on the Bank of the *Borysthene*s; and was inform’d by the Quarter-Master of a Regiment, and some *Walachians*, who were taken Prisoners, That the King of Sweden had pass’d the *Borysthene*s by swimming, with Majors-General *Sparr* and *Lagercrum*, and 300 of the best mounted Troopers, about Three Hours before; and had left on this side the Remains of his Army under the Command of General *Lewenhaupt*. Hereupon his Highness caus’d his Body of Men, which did not exceed 9000, to advance against the Enemy; but the Prisoners having added, That they believ’d they might be dispos’d to surrender themselves on Terms of Capitulation, his Highness summon’d them to yield; intimating to them, That they were depriv’d of all Means of escaping by a Retreat and that if they reject’d his offer they were not to hope for Quarter, but should all be put to the Sword. Hereupon, the Swedes sent Major-General *Creutz*, Collonel *Ducker*, Lieutennant-Collonel *Trautsetter*, and Adjutant General Count *Douglass*, to Capitulate, and an Agreement was presently made and sign’d by Prince *Menzikoff* and General *Lewenhaupt*; pursuant to which the Swedes, to the Number of Sixteen Thousand two Hundred Eighty Seven Men, yielded themselves Prisoners of War; laid down their Arms, and surrendered to Lieutenant-Gen. *Bauer*, together with the Camp Chest or Treasure, the Military Chancery, and all their Colours, Standards, and Kettle-Drums.

The King of Sweden, shew’d no small Reluctancy to leave his Army, expressing his Resolution to stand his Ground as long as he had one Man left, and to die fighting: But being, at last, prevail’d with to consult his own Safety, in which that of his Subjects, was in a great Measure wrapt up; and considering besides, that his Men had neither Provisions to subsist, nor Ammunition to defend themselves; nor yet Boats to cross the *Borysthene*s; he assembled his Generals and Officers, and made to them the following Speech: *Chil-*

See the Appendix.

The Remains of the Swedish Army surrendered themselves Prisoners of War.

Children and Fellow-Soldiers,

T I S with Extreme Sorrow I find my self obliged to abandon you to the Mercy of a Victorious Enemy. *The King of Sweden's Speech to his Army.*
 If in this our common Danger, the Sacrifice of my Person were able to save you, I should expose it the more cheerfully; being sensible that all my Blood were not sufficient to reward the Zeal, Fidelity and Valour of so many Faithful Subjects and Brave Soldiers: But I think it rather suits with the Interest of our dear Country, that I should go, and endeavour to find out Means to rescue you as soon as possible, from the Captivity into which I foresee you must fall. In this Necessity, wherein I am forced to leave you, I command General *Leuenhaupt* not to Expose you to the Fury of the Conqueror, but to preserve Lives which I value as much, nay, above my Crown; hoping from his Ability, and the Affection he has for you, that he will procure you the best Treatment you can expect in such unfortunate a Conjunction.

All the Officers and Soldiers melting into Tears at this affecting Speech, besought his Majesty to lose no Time in securing his Sacred Person from Danger: After which reciprocal Endearments, the King cross'd the *Borysthene*s in a Boat made of Two Canows tack together, for want of other Conveniencies. Most of the Persons that attended him, pass'd that great River on Leathern Portmantles, also tack'd together; but part of those who ventur'd to cross it swimming on Horle-back, were drown'd in sight of the King who shed Tears at that sad Spectacle. The *Muscovites* being inform'd of his Majesty's Escape immediately pursued him with some Hundreds of Horse and would infallibly have come up with him, had they not lost their way, so that they did not reach the Banks of the *Bug*, till his Majesty had happily cross'd that River with most of his followers, and got safe to *Ozzakow*, the Chief City of the *Tartars* of that Name, not far from the *Black-Sea*. *He retreats first to Ozzakow, and then to Bender.*
 Having continued there for some Days, to refresh himself and be cured of a dangerous Wound he receiv'd in the Foot at the Battle of *Polsawa*, his Majesty retreated farther into the *Turkish* Territories, and came to *Bender*, where he was receiv'd and entertain'd with all the Honour and Respect due to his Royal Dignity, by express Orders of the Grand Signior, who sent to assure him, That he would inviolably observe the Laws of Nations and Hospitality, both with respect to his Sacred Person, and the meanest of his Followers. The King of *Sweden* by his Minister at *Constantinople*, endeavour'd to engage the *Ottoman* Port in a

A. C.
1709.

Reflection on
his forlorn
Condition,

Rupture with the *Czar of Muscovy*, hoping that such a Diversion would afford him an Opportunity to retrieve his Affairs; but tho' the *Turks* made some Warlike Preparations, which look'd at first as if they intended openly to espouse his *Swedish Majesty's* Quarrel: Yet in the End, they thought it more their Interest to remain quiet, and to renew with the *Muscovites*, the Truce concluded at *Carlowitz*, for 21 Years longer. Thus, by the fatal Battle of *Pultawa* the King of *Sweden* not only lost his whole Army, and the Fruits, if not the Glory of his former Victories; but was forc'd to fly for Refuge to the sworn Enemy of *Christianity*, where he still continu'd in the beginning of this Year 1710; anxious and perplex'd, how he should return into his own Dominions, from which he was divided by so vast a Tract of Land. A tremendous Example of the Lubricity of Humane Affairs, and at the same Time a visible Instance of the just Dispensations of Heaven; which ought to be a Caution to Princes not to gratifie too far either Ambition or Revenge. As long as that Monarch pursu'd only a reasonable Satisfaction for the Invasion of his Territories, Providence seem'd to lead him by the Hand, and bless'd all his Enterprizes; but when puff'd up with Success, he carry'd his Resentment beyond equal Bounds, and aspir'd at nothing less than the Dethroning the *Czar of Muscovy*, as he had dethron'd his Ally, King *Augustus*, his Affairs began to dwindle, till he was at last, reduc'd to the lowest Ebb of Fortune.

The *Czar of Muscovy* lost no Time in improving his Victory: But leaving a good Body of Troops in *Ukrania* to awe the *Tartars*; who under their General *Mazeppa*, had with some *Cossacks*, assisted the King of *Sweden*; he sent a good Army to conquer *Livenia*, and another Body to reinforce General *Goltz*, and assist King *Augustus*, who upon the confirm'd Advice of the real Defeat of the *Swedes*, put out a Manifesto, asserting his Right to the Crown of *Poland*, and a few Days after set out for that Kingdom. Upon his Arrival at *Thorn*, several Senators and other Persons of Note, declar'd for that Prince, and abandon'd King *Stanislaus*, who with a small Number of Troops, join'd a great Body of *Swedes* commanded by General *Crasau*, with whom he design'd to return to *Swedish Pomerania*; but the King of *Prussia* refus'd to grant the *Swedes* Passage thro' his Territories, unless King *Stanislaus* should dismiss the *Poles*, to which Condition that Prince and General *Crasau* submitted. All this while besides the Calamities of War, *Poland*, and the neighbouring Countries were afflicted with a Violent Plague, that rag'd most fiercely at *Dantzick*, where for several Months, above 1500 Persons a Week were swept away.

On

Aug. 8. N.S.
See the Ap-
pendix,

King Augustus
returns
to Poland.

King Stanislaus
returns
to Pomerania.

The Plague
rages in Po-
land, parti-
cularly at
Dantzick.

On the 8th of October, N. S. The Czar of Muscovy and King Augustus had an interview near Thorn, and reciprocal Congratulations being passed on his Czarish Majesty's late Victory, and King Augustus's return into his Dominions they went both to that City; where the Czar stay'd a few Days, to concert some Matters with the King of Poland, and then proceeded to Marienwerder to confer with the King of Prussia. Not long after, the Czar having given his Orders for the Siege, or rather Blockade of Riga, set out with his Court for Moscow, where on the First Day of January, he made his Publick Entry, with great Pomp and Magnificence, in which the Swedish Prisoners were led in Triumph. On the other Hand, King Augustus having continued some Time near Thorn with his Army, and summon'd a General Diet to meet at Warsaw about the Beginning of February, for the Pacification of Poland; he left that Kingdom on a sudden, and on the 24th of November arriv'd unexpectedly at Dresden; and about the Beginning of January, had another interview with the King of Prussia, who with his whole Court was come to see the Fair of Leipfick.

Interview between the Czar and King Augustus.

And with the King of Prussia, Oct. 25. N. S.

His Triumphant Entry in Moscow.

King Augustus returns into Saxony; and has an interview with the King of Prussia,

at Leipfick.

King Augustus was not the only Prince, who resolv'd to take Advantage of the late entire Defeat of the Swedes: For the King of Denmark, without doubt, in concert with that Prince, and the Czar, having made great Warlike Preparations, publish'd the following Manifesto.

WE ER E D E R I C K, by the Grace of God, King of Denmark, Norway, the Vandals and Goths; Duke of Sleswick, Holstein, Stormar, Dithmarsh; Count of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst, &c. make known, and it is but too notorious, how these Northern Kingdoms, and the adjacent Countries have of late Years been involved in cruel Disorders by the King of Sweden's inveterate Hatred and Obstinacy, which have always been prejudicial to our self and Neighbours; and not only occasioned the unnecessary Spilling of abundance of innocent Blood, but even brought about the dreadful and miserable Oppression of whole Provinces and their Inhabitants.

The King of Denmark's Manifesto.

Experience has likewise sufficiently convinced us, that the Swedes have of old, made it their continual Practice, when Fortune turn'd against 'em, and the Issue of their rash Designs did not Answer their Expectations, contrary to Equity, Treaties, and all that is accounted most Sacred among other Nations, to seek their amends at the Expence of their Neighbours, sometimes of this, sometimes of the other. And it can be proved by infinite Examples, as well of this as of the last Age, that they have,

A. C.
1709.

have, under divers Pretences, carry'd the Plague of War into all Places, and pursu'd it at their Pleasure, without once relenting, sometimes in our Kingdoms, States and Provinces; and sometimes in those of another.

Moreover, We are sufficiently inform'd of the ill Design of *Sweden* against us, and our State, not only by Letters sign'd by the King's own Hand, and confirm'd by several sharp Expressions, for which there were no other grounds than ridiculous Pride and Arrogance; but also by the continual Endeavours of his Ministers at Foreign Courts, to thwart all our Concerns, and to put false Constructions upon our equitable Conduct, Orders and Designs; with no other end than to render us suspected by our Friends and Allies, and if possible, odious to all the World; as is sufficiently known to, and fresh in the Memory of, several Potentates, with whom the *Swedish* Ministers have used such Artifice. So that if regard be had thereto, and to the repeated, manifest, and premeditated Infringements of the Treaties which are between us, which we have frequently borne with Patience, to preserve the Peace of the *North*, for the Good of the Publick: And if we consider the innate Malice and Revenge of the King of *Sweden*, who, not to mention the grievous and unaccountable Oppression of his own Subjects, had no less in view, than the Ruin of his Neighbours; to pass over in silence the Haughty, and, as to Posterity, almost incredible Expressions, concerning the Dethroning of Crown'd Heads, which was already look'd upon as done, and was design'd to be done; with all the dreadful Consequences, which proceed from such Beginnings. When I say, we reflect on all this. We cannot according to right Reason, entertain any other Opinion, than that if *Sweden* has not hitherto been able to put his ill Designs against us in Execution, he has only wanted the Power, and Opportunity, and not the Will. And as it can neither be reasonable from Us; nor can We answer it to Posterity, that We, who are the next Neighbours, and most exposed, should tamely sit still, and expect the Evils with which we are threatened, the Consequence whereof would be a vain, and too late Repentance; the Prudence which sound Reason has taught Us, and indispensable Necessity oblige us to take such Measures, as may prevent the dangerous and dreadful Effects of the unbounded and wicked Designs of *Sweden*; secure the Tranquility of our Kingdoms and States; and by the Means which Almighty God has put into our Hands, protect them against imminent Dangers, and against the continual Attacks of so dangerous a Neighbour.

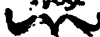
To

' To be particular in all the Complaints we might make, would take up too much Time: Mean while, that the whole World, and all such as will be pleased to judge of Things impartially, may see and know, that what is here alledged, in general, both as to the King of Sweden's Desire of Revenge, and his Violation of Treaties and Alliances, is well grounded; we have caused some few Instances to be here inserted, with respect only to the ill Conduct of Sweden against us; after which every Man will be able to form a Judgment of the rest.

I. ' In a Letter written by the King of Sweden to the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, dated at Printz in Lithuania, May 25. 1706. concerning the famous Affair of Eutin, or the Coadjutorship of Lubeck; what dishonourable Expressions, and unworthy even of a private Person, did he therein make use of, to thwart the Lawful Election of our dearly beloved Brother Prince Charles? The Words are these; *We don't deny, but that we have always had a more watchful Eye upon this Dispute, which seems to be rais'd with Design; in that we could not but perceive, that we should be attack'd thro' the sides of the House of Holstein; and it is for no other Reason, that we could not but take it amiss that thro' the Connivance or Neglect of those who are oblig'd, as well as we, to preserve the Treaty of Travendal inviolate, the contrary Party have push'd Things with so much Audaciousness, that by their taking Possession of the Episcopal See, not only the Rights of the House of Holstein, are at stake; but they violate a Peace Confirmed by the Authority of so many powerful Princes and States.*

' But to be brief, the Matter of this Letter is as false as the Expressions of it are injurious and intolerble. For, it is notorious, and in spite of all the subtle Insinuations of the Swedes, every one shall be acquainted, That the Treaty of Travendal, which was, with great difficulty, agreed upon here, does by no means oblige the Chapter of Lubeck; because, as long as the *Laws of Nations* are in force, and not intirely abrogated, as Sweden wishes, by reason they clash with their Designs, the said Treaty and all the former, however the Swedes wind and turn the Matter, are and remain as an Affair, about which Two Parties have agreed, and which can do no Manner of Prejudice to the Right of a Third. Besides every one knows, that it was not by Verue of the Treaty of Travendal groundlessly concluded here; but only upon the Interposition of the Queen of Great Britain and the States General, and upon certain

Con.

A. C.
1709.

Conditions, that our Well-beloved Brother made overt to the Duke and Administrator of *Sleswick Holstein Gottorp*, the Right which he had lawfully receiv'd, by the Majority of Voices of the Chapter, and the Possession which he had taken of *Eutin*, the Place of the Bishop's Residence. So that that Difference being compos'd, not by Vertue of any Treaty, but by an amicable Agreement, we cannot look upon this haughty, indecent, and ill-grounded manner of Writing otherwise than as a premeditated Design against us.

II. There is also a Bold and Insolent Writing, no less injurious to Us, which nevertheless was printed at *Stockholm*, bearing Date the 20th of December 1706. the Author whereof, who styles himself *Magnus Rannau*, has the blind Confidence to arrogate and give to the King of Sweden a Title no ways belonging to him, to our great Prejudice. which without taking the Trouble of perusing the said Libel, may be seen by the very bare Title, which runs thus,

Hercules Genuinus Carolus, Magnæ Scandinaviæ Imperator; Holmiæ, Die 10 (20.) Decembris 1706. Magnus Rannau, (That is, The True Hercules Charles. Emperor of Great Scandinavia, &c.) Nevertheless 'tis notorious to all Men, that the Great Scandinavia comprehends the 3 Northern Kingdoms of Denmark, Norway and Sweden: So that the said Title of Emperor of Great Scandinavia could be used with no other intent, than to put a Publick Affront upon Us. For 'tis easie to prove from History, tho' not very ancient, That the Two first mention'd Crowns have by God's Blessing, had the Advantage to be posselt of the Third; Whereas the Reverse can never be made out in favour of Sweden. In the mean Time it generally happens, that those who venture little, are the more ambitious to push on their Fortune. And 'tis manifest, that the Swedes use all imaginable Means directly and indirectly, to make us despicable to our Posterity: And the said Author does not blush to contrive and publish the greatest Falsties to gain his End.

III. We might bring in numberless Instances of the dishonesty of the Swedes, in relation to our Tolls in the *Zund*, which have often been prov'd to have been defrauded, contrary to the Rights, Preheminences and Prerogatives of our Royal Ancestors; as also of their perfidious violating the Treaties concluded between us and Sweden, tho' to the great Advantage of the latter: Which defrauding of our Tolls in the *Zund*, and Violation of Treaties, having frequently happen'd by means of false Certificates of the Magistrates of Swedish Cities, and Sea-Passes

Passes given by the King of Sweden's Commissioners of Trade, to the Inhabitants and Merchants of *Lubeck*, *Hamburg*, *Bremen*, and others, who have no common Concern with *Sweden*. It may likewise be prov'd, that such Certificates and Passes were to be sold publickly; and that without the least regard to the Treaties and Agreements, the Exportation of prohibited Goods has been openly abetted. Of all which, as was said before, we might give many Instances, but shall content our selves with one.

Upon the Representations which *Bolle Lundorf*, First Secretary and Councillor of State to the King, our Royal Father, of Glorious Memory, then Envoy Extraordinary at *Stockholm* (where he died in 1698) made on that occasion, and to shew that such false Certificates and Passes were to be had in *Sweden*, the *Sieur Christian Simonzen*, Assessor and Counsellor of our City of *Copenhagen*, who was then also at *Stockholm*, procur'd, for the Sum of 300 *Rindollars*, a Certificate, dated at *Stockholm*, the 28th of April 1697. And besides, a Pass from the King, dated the 4th of May of the same Year, for a Ship call'd *The Flying Horse*, Captain *Gerard Gorta*, Master tho' there was neither such Ship nor Captain in the World; neither did any Body make Oath, pursuant to the Treaties, in the Town House of *Stockholm*, in the Name of the Proprietors, &c. who were only mention'd for a Pretence: And it was afterwards fully prov'd before the King of *Sweden* and the whole Senate, That the said Certificate, and the Royal Pass obtain'd thereupon, were altogether false. And because our above mention'd Subject and Sworn Servant had detected the like Frauds hatch'd in *Sweden*, by means of false Certificates; out of meer Spite and Revenge, and without any colourable Pretence, a criminal Process was some time after, (*viz.* in 1702) begun against the said *Christian Simonzen*, who was sentenc'd to be beheaded; and would certainly have been executed, had not we powerfully interpos'd in his Favour, as a good Subject deserv'd, and obtain'd his Liberty.

Such Frauds and Exportation of prohibited Goods, did, at last, go so far, that even Foreign Powers could no longer endure that unlawful Practice; insomuch that a whole *Swedish* Merchant-Fleet was brought into *Plymouth* by Sir *George Rook*, then Admiral of *England*, whereby their Frauds, both in the *Zond*, and elsewhere, were fully manifested and prov'd upon them, as appears by their own Letters to their Correspondents, inserted in a Paper printed in *England*, upon occasion of the seizing of the said Fleet, &c.



The ANNALS of

IV. 'It is undeniably notorious, with what Rigour and Violence the *Swedes* treated the Inhabitants of the Provinces they had conquer'd, at such Junctures as were not favourable to *Denmark*; on which occasions they have likewise violated the firm Treaties, and deprived themselves of the Advantages they reap'd from them, since by their dreadful great *Swedish* Oppressions, contrary to the Treaties, with unheard of and unusal Violence, they have endeavour'd to take away, and have partly seiz'd the Peoples Estates, under pretence that the same belong'd to the Crown; altho' in the Treaties and Agreements, particularly in the last Treaty of Peace of *Lunden*, it was expressly stipulated, that the before-mention'd Subjects should, for the Future, be stedfastly preserv'd and maintain'd in their Possessions, Rights and Priviledges, in the same manner as they enjoy'd them under the Kings of *Denmark*, and before the last War, which ended by the said Peace of *Lunden*; and therefore the said Subjects have often earnestly begg'd our Protection, for the Execution of the said Treaty, against the Violence of the *Swedes*; which may be proved by several Memorials that have been presented to Us, and are still in our *Chancery*.

'Nor have the Inhabitants of those Provinces only been exposed to such hard and intolerable Violences; for even the Subjects and Substantial Inhabitants of our Kingdoms and Dominions, who have any Estates in the *Swedish* Provinces, are oblig'd to undergo the same Treatment: Which, without fetching an infinite number of other Instances, may be demonstrated by one of the King's Decrees, about the Alum-Manufacture, wherein our Subjects had a share. This Decree, which was made shortly after the Peace of *Lunden*, in 1681. was protested against the 11th of May 1687. in the Royal Senate at *Stocholm*. but without any Effect, or any Regard shewn, on the part of the *Swedes*, to the Treaties, Reason, or Equity. The very Words of the King's Decree are these: *The Project concerning the Alum-Manufacture, and the raising of the Tolls to one Rixdoller and a half per Tun, is intirely approved by his Majesty, in regard of the great Profit that Manufacture affords with little Charge. 2. By reason of the Advantage which is expected from it, viz. That by these Duties the Danish Proprietors will get the less, and so may yield their Share in the Alum-Manufacture to his Majesty or his Subjects.*

'From this Decree every one may see, that according to the Expressions of the Senate, these Words, Reason and Equity, mean chiefly, to make the Goods of another Potentate's Subjects to fall into the Hands of the King of Sweden,

A. C.
1709.

to his Subjects; even in the Time of Peace, and against the Treaties and Alliances: So that all the Princes who love Justice, will have great Reason, not only to abhor such unjust Attempts, but also to unite their Power for the greater Security of their Subjects against such Designs.

We shall not mention with what Greediness the Swedes endeavour to spread themselves in *Finland*; and by Degrees to make themselves Masters of great Part of the Countries that did of old belong to us, about which we continually receive Complaints from our Magistrates and Inhabitants in those Parts. It would be tedious to enumerate all the manifest and notorious Enormities committed by the Swedes against us and our Subjects; and which, at last, have made us take the Resolution, once for all, to procure a sufficient Security for ourselves and all our Subjects.

And for the more speedy & effectual performing thereof, we find our selves oblig'd to declare, as we do by this present *Manifesto*, declare our Enemies, all Territories, Subjects, or Goods, belonging to *Sweden*, except the *Swedish* Provinces in *Germany*, as long as on Hostilities shall be committed on that side against us and our Subjects; as also the Subjects of *Sweden* who shall come over to us from the other *Swedish* Provinces, to betake themselves into our Royal Protection, to which we admit them and their Goods from this Time; and by Virtue of these Presents secure them against all Oppression and Violence.

And we do herein expressly except the *Swedish* Provinces in *Germany*, as long as the Swedes shall maintain the Peace on that side, and shall begin no Hostilities against us, that every one may observe, that we do not design, in any Manner, to disturb the publick Repose, or to kindle a War in *Germany*, much less in the Electorate of *Lower Saxony*; but only by humbling the exorbitant Power of *Sweden*, to settle an equal Ballance in the *North*, and by that means, as far as possible, to procure and maintain a good and lasting Peace for the future: All which we have caus'd to be publish'd, that all our Subjects, and all those whom it may Concern, may take special Notice of it. Given at our Palace at *Copenhagen*, the 28th Day of *October*, 1709. Under our Royal Hand and Seal,

Sign'd F R E D E R I C K R.

Not many Days after the Date of this Declaration of The King of War, his Danish Majesty invaded the Province of *Schonen*. Denmark invaded *Schonen*. Having found no resistance at his Landing near *Helsingburgh*, he took Possession of that City, and fix'd his Headquarters there; but the Cold Weather not permitting him

Denmark invaded
Schonen, Nov.
12. N. S.

A. C.
1709.



The Danes
defeated,
March 10.
1710. N. S.

They aban-
don Schonon.

Sir Philip
Medows re-
turns home
from Vienna.

(a) See his
Memorial in
the Appen-
dix.

him to undertake the Siege either of *Landscron* or *Malmoe*, he dispos'd his Troops into Winter Quarters, and on the 4th of *December* return'd to *Copenhagen*, Some Time after, the *Danes* having taken the Field, made some Progress in *Schonon*; but the Regency of *Stockholm*, having, by this Time, sent a good Body of Troops into that Province, the *Swedes* oblig'd the Enemy to retire under the Cannon of *Helsingburgh*, where, on the 10th of *March*, N. S. 1710, they attack'd them with so much Bravery and Fierceness, that the *Danes* were almost totally Defeated; and not being able to maintain themselves at *Helsingburgh*, abandon'd that City the Night between the 15th and 16th of that Month; embark'd themselves, and sail'd for *Elsmore*; leaving behind them their Horses, and some Provisions and Baggage, which they had not either Time, or Conveniences to carry off.

Sir Philip Medows the Queen of Great Britain's Envoy Extraordinary at *Vienna*, having honourably discharg'd that Employment, for some Years, took his Audience of Leave of the Emperor, on the 23d of *July* N. S. and soon after, set out for *Holland*, in his Way homewards; with some Mortification, that his endeavours (a) in Favour of the Protestants of *Silesia*, had still proved unsuccessful, The British Ministers at *Hamburg* were more successful in their Meditation to compose the Troubles of that City, as appears by the following Letter, from Her Majesty to the Magistrates.

The Queen's
Letter to the
Magistrates
of Ham-
burgh,
Dated
March 15.
O. S. 1709.

Y Our Letter of the 15th of *March* informs us, to our great Satisfaction, that our Affectionate Offices in your Behalf have been acceptable, and giv'n you a certain Prospect of Relief in your present Circumstances. We are no less pleas'd that our Ministers, residing in your Town, have not only remov'd all the Difficulties that obstructed the Imperial Commission, but have also procured an Abatement of the great Expences and heavy Burthens impos'd upon you, which is a plain Demonstration how much we take to Heart the Welfare of your Republick. We study your Peace and Prosperity, and for that blessed End we omit no Office of Friendship and Authority, to re-establish a lasting Concord between the Senate and the Burghers. In the mean Time we rest assur'd, that you will readily contribute all that is in your Power towards so good a Work, to the End that our good Wishes and Endeavours may not be in vain, and that nothing may be wanting on your Part to facilitate the Success of the Imperial Commission. For this purpose we admonish you to contrive such proper Expedients as may remove the Foreign Troops out of your City, restore your own Garrison,

son, and settle you again in Peace and Safety: But we judge it needless at present to re-mind you any farther of this, because our Ministers are sufficiently informed of our Intention. We recommend you and your Republick to God's Protection.

A. C.

1709.

Your good Friend,

ANNA REGINA.

H. Boyle.

Sign'd underneath,

The Duke of Marlborough having settled the Repartition of the Winter-Quarters, set out from Brussels on the 11th of December, for the Hague, where he arriv'd Two Days after, as did Prince Eugene on the 7th of the same Month, accompanied by the Earl of Albemarle. On the 12th their Highnesses had a long Conference with several Deputies of the States, wherein Prince Eugene who spoke first, represented among other Things, 'That tho' there was Reason to hope, that the Glorious Victory and other great Advantages obtain'd the last Campaign, would induce the Enemy to comply next Winter to such Terms as might secure a good and sure Peace, to prevent thereby the Continuation of the War, and save the great Charges they must be at, to bring their Army into the Field the next Campaign; yet as this was still uncertain, there was an absolute Necessary to take in Time; and without any delay, the necessary Measures for being early in the Field the next Spring, in order to act with more Vigour than ever. That above all Things it was necessary to make sufficient Magazines of Forage, Corn, Meat, and other Necessaries in the most convenient Frontier Places; that the Troops might be assembled, subsisted, and put in a Condition to act even before there was Grass on the Ground; and that a sufficient number of Waggon, be provided for transporting to the Army Bread and other Necessaries; the Troops having been more than once, in great Straights the last Campaign, and having for some Days been without Bread for want of Waggon of which the Field Deputies of their High Mightinesses had been Witnesses. That Magazines were indispensably necessary to prevent the Enemy's being in the Field before them in the Spring, and to take such advantageous Posts, as might enable the Allies to penetrate into the French Territories, without being put to the necessity to hazard a dangerous Battle, and attack them in their strong Intrenchments. That it was also necessary to have double the number of Waggon they had before, for transporting Bread and other Necessaries from the Frontier Places to the Army, because otherwise, they could not advance at any Distance from the said Frontiers, and

Conferences at the Hague
Nov. 12.
N. S.

Prince Eugene's Speech

A. C.

1709.



and penetrate into the Dominions of *France*, how fair an opportunity soever they had for it; and less still at present than before, because the Enemy's Territories afforded no Provisions to subsist an Army. That therefore he earnestly recommended these two Articles of *Magazines* and *Waggons*, as two Things without which they could not promise to themselves to obtain the Advantages that might be expected from the next Campaign, in case they were oblig'd to continue the War: Concluding with desiring them, that the Contracts for furnishing the *Imperial* and *Palatine* Troops with Bread and Forage, might be perform'd and executed without delay, for preventing all Inconveniences and Disorders. The Duke of Marlborough spoke next, on the same Heads, and recommended with the utmost earnestness the Articles relating to the *Magazines* and *Waggons*; adding, that being oblig'd to go for *England*, he left there General *Cadogan*, who was empower'd to settle with the Council of State the Contracts for the subsistence of the *Imperial* and *Palatine* Troops, and other Affairs, which were to be regulated in concert between *Great Britain* and the *States*: His Grace represented afterwards, the absolute necessity of recruiting and re-establishing the Forces with all possible speed, and renewing the Capitulations with such Troops, which without a new Agreement could not continue their Service; concluding that it was also highly necessary to regulate in Time the Rout of the *Hessian* Troops, that were marching into their own Country, that they might return without any delay, as soon as occasion should require: This Conference having been reported to the *States-Gen.* their High Mightinesses resolv'd to concur in every Thing that was or should be propos'd, for making the utmost Efforts the next Campaign, in order to bring the War to the desired Conclusion. The Confederate Ministers had several other Conferences together, wherein it was warmly insisted on the Part of *Great Britain* and *Holland*, that since the Empire made such great Demands upon *France*, (as the Restoration of the Three Bishopricks of *Mets*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, and all *Alsace* and *Franche Comté*) its Members ought to furnish their full Quota's towards this necessary War: To which Prince *Eugene* answer'd, ' That the Emperor thought the Thing so reasonable, that he would readily take any Measures, in concert with his Allies, to compel the respective States and Princes of the Empire to the punctual Performance of their Duty and Engagements; it being well known to all the World, that his *Imperial* Majesty was not wanting in setting them an Example; since he furnish'd several thousand Men, and considerable Sums of Money, more than his Quota.

They

They also consulted together about proper Means to extinguish the War in the North ; or, at least, to prevent its spreading into the Empire, and any ways affecting the Grand Alliance

As soon as the Campaign in the *Netherlands* was at an End, the *French* Court thought fit to make new Advances, towards the setting again on Foot, a Negotiation of Peace : In order to which, Signior *Foscarini*, the *Venetian* Ambassador, who about this time, came to *Holland*, took a turn, *incognito*, to *Amsterdam*, to feel the Pulse of the *Burgo-masters* of that City. On the other-hand, Monsieur *Pettecum*, Resident of the Duke of *Holstein*, at the *Hague*, who had been, under-hand, employ'd the last Winter, in the Negotiation of Peace ; and had since continu'd to hold a Correspondence with the *Marquis de Torcy*, made some new Overtures, on the Part of *France*, and desired Passes for their Commissioners to come to the *Hague* ; which having been taken into Consideration by the Imperial, *British* and *Dutch* Ministers, and the Report of their Conferences Communicated to the States-General, their High-Mightinesses refused the Passes, but consented, that Monsieur *de Pettecum* should go to the *French* Court, pursuant to their Desire, to know what farther Offers they had to make. Accordingly, that Minister set out for *Paris*, about the middle of *November* ; as did, not many days after, the Duke of *Marlborough* for *London* ; and Prince *Eugene* for *Vienna*.

New Advances

made by France

words of Negotiation of Peace.

Monsieur de Pettecum

sets out for France.

The Duke of Marlborough

rough goes to England

and Prince Eugene to Vienna.

Monsieur *Pettecum* was receiv'd at the *French* Court with more Respect than is usally paid to a Minister of such an inferior Rank ; and with an affected Parade, and Ostentation, to make their famish'd and murmuring People believe, that Peace was at Hand ; not without some vain Insinuations, That the Allies themselves had sent him to make Proposals towards it, tho' 'tis certain he had no such Power, or Direction from the Allies. After he had for some Days conferr'd with the *Marquis de Torcy*, and the other *French* Ministers, and receiv'd a Present for the Trouble and Charge of his Journey, he was sent back * to the *Hague* with the following Answer :

Monsieur Pettecum

returns to the Hague

* Dec. 7.

A. C.

1709.

Wednesday, November 27. at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The Answer
he brought
from the
French
Court.

MONsieur Pottecum returning to the Hague, is desired to acquaint Monsieur the Pensionary, that it would be impossible for the King, to execute the 37th Article of the Preliminaries, even altho' his Majesty might resolve to sign the same.

'That without entering upon the Observations that may be made on the Expressions and Form of the other Articles, it is evident that they were proposed by the Allies Six Months ago, upon no other view, than for preventing, by a Suspension of Arms, the Events of the Campaign, which was then ready to begin; for it being possible, that the Operations of War might change the Dispositions that appeared then, towards a near Conclusion of the Peace, Prudence required to prevent the same.

'That that Reason is now over, and does not subsist at this time, because the Winter-Season does Naturally establish a Suspension of Arms, without any Agreement in Writing.

'That therefore, without speaking any more of Preliminary Articles, the Three Months of this Winter might be employ'd for treating definitively of Peace.

'That Suppressing the Form of those Articles, the King would preserve the Substance thereof, and that they should treat on the part of his Majesty, and that of the Allies, on the Foundation of the Conditions, to which the King was pleased to Consent for the Satisfaction of the Emperor, the Empire, England, Holland, and their Allies; tho' his said Majesty had declared, that those Conditions should be void and of no effect, if they were not accepted during the time of the Conferences held at the Hague.

'That his said Majesty is ready to resume the Negotiations on the same Foot, name Plenipotentiaries in order thereunto, and send them to such a Place as shall be agreed upon, to begin to confer with those of the Allies on the first Day of January next.

If



If it be consented to enter upon Negotiations, the
 • *Sieur Pottecum* might forthwith return for settling the
 • *Passes*, and other Formalities, for the Place and man-
 • ner of Meeting.

A Week † after, the States General, came to the † *sat Dec.*
 following Resolution :

14.
*The States
 General's
 Resolution
 thereupon.*

• **T**HE *Sieur Van Welderen*, and other Deputies of
 • their High Mightinesses for Foreign Affairs
 • having, according to their Commission of the 9th
 • instant, examined the Answer brought from *France*
 • by the *Sieur Resident Pottecum*, which he has de-
 • livered in writing, such as it was communicated to
 • him by the *Sieur Marquis de Tracy*, Secretary of State.

• The said Deputies have reported to the Assem-
 • bly, That having seriously weighed and considered
 • the Contents of the Answer aforesaid ; it has im-
 • mediately appeared to them, that in the said An-
 • swer they entirely recede and depart from the
 • Foundations that have been hitherto laid, and on
 • which the Negotiations for grounding those of a
 • General Peace, were begun, and have been hither-
 • to continued ; for it is evident that the Negotiations
 • were at first begun, to adjust and settle certain Pre-
 • liminary Articles, which when agreed upon, might
 • serve for a Foundation to enter upon the Negotia-
 • tion of a General Peace ; from which Negotiations,
 • People could not expect any good Success, and
 • therefore would not be induced to begin the same,
 • till certain Preliminary Points were adjusted and
 • agreed upon for the Foundation thereof. That it
 • was upon these Grounds, that the President *de*
 • *Rouille*, in the first Place, and the *Marquis de Torcy*,
 • after him, being come hither, Preliminary Arti-
 • cles were adjusted with them, which Preliminaries
 • were sign'd the 28th of *May*, this present Year,
 • by the Plenipotentiaries of his Imperial Majesty,
 • those of her Majesty the Queen of *Great-Britain*,
 • and those of their High-Mightinesses, and which
 • were immediately ratify'd on the part of her said
 • Majesty of *Great-Britain*, and of this State.

• That his most Christian Majesty, having not
 • thought fit to approve the said Preliminaries, by
 • Reason only of the 37th Article thereof, and the
 • Negotiations breaking off thereupon ; yet upon

new Inducements and Advances made on this part, the said Negotiations were resumed by Letters, for endeavouring to remove the Difficulties about the 37th Article aforesaid, by an Equivalent, or any other Expedient, which has been the only Subject of the new Negotiations that have ensued thereupon; Assurances being given, in the mean Time, on the part of *France*, That their King approved all the other Articles, and would ratify the same as soon as they could agree upon the 37th Article aforesaid: That this was the only Subject of the Journey of the *Sieur Pettecum*; for seeing this Point could not be agreed upon by Letters, they made on the part of *France*, repeated Instances, that the said *Sieur Pettecum* might go thither, to see whether his Presence at the *French* Court might help towards finding an Expedient for overcoming and removing the Difficulties about the 37th Article aforesaid: But seeing by the Answer they have returned, that they recede entirely from the Preliminaries aforesaid, that the same are wholly subverted, and that they talk of entering upon Negotiations of Peace, without making any further mention of Preliminaries, whereby the Foundation that was laid at first, is rejected and subverted, as well as the Aim and Design that was built thereupon, *viz.* That they might be assured on the side of the Allies of certain Points, before they enter'd upon any formal Negotiations of Peace, and of the due Execution of the said Points, during the said Negotiations, and before the Conclusion of the Peace; which two Points and Articles being receded from by the said Answer, the said Deputies are therefore of Opinion, That it ought to be insisted on this side, on the Foundations that have been laid in Concert, and with the Approbation of the Allies; and that it ought to be declared with the like Concert, That, for the Reasons aforesaid, the Answer brought by the *Sieur Pettecum*, is not satisfactory; and that the said Preliminary Article ought to be insisted upon, on which Articles there being no Difficulty raised on the part of *France*, but only upon the 37th and your High-Mightinesses, and your Allies, having been of Opinion, that an Expedient might be sought

' fought, for to the Satisfaction of all Parties, they
' persist still in the said Sentiment.

A.C.

1709.

' And it being taken into Consideration there-
' upon, That although all the Lords-Deputies of
' the respective Provinces, are unanimously of Opi-
' nion, that upon the good and fundamental Rea-
' sons alledged, their Advice and Sentiments ought
' to be followed in all its Parts; yet it is thought it
' will be of a greater Force and Efficacy, if it be
' corroborated by an unanimous Resolution of all
' the Members of the Union: Therefore it is
' thought fit and resolved, That Notice hereof shall
' be given by Letters to the Lords-States of the re-
' spective Provinces, and that it shall be represented
' to them: That the *Sieur Pettecum*, who, at the
' Desire, and upon the repeated Instances of *France*,
' was permitted, with the Consent and Knowledge
' of the High-Allies, to go for *France*, to see if any
' Expedient could be found out for removing the
' Difficulties about the 37th Article of the Pre-
' liminaries, is, contrary to all Expectation, re-
' turned, not only without bringing any such Ex-
' pedient with him, but with an Answer, in which
' there is not the least mention made of the Propo-
' sals that were made here sometime ago, and in
' which they recede entirely from the Foundations,
' which were agreed to with a common Consent, as
' it has been said before, and with a Proposal to en-
' ter into a formal Negotiation of Peace, without
' settling and adjusting any thing before-hand: A
' Proposal, which in all Times before, has been
' judged dangerous, and not to be admitted by the
' Allies, and is, contrary to the Declaration, which
' has been always made on the part of *France*, after
' the adjusting of the Preliminaries, and even by
' the last Letters, *viz.* That all the Preliminary Ar-
' ticles should remain firm as they were settled, only
' with such Alterations in the Terms of the Execu-
' tion, which the Course of Time had render'd
' necessary, except only the 37th Article: That
' from this way of Proceeding nothing can be con-
' cluded, *but that the Enemy is not sincerely disposed to*
' *agree to a good and safe Peace, and that little Regard*
' *is to be had to the Assurances of their good Intention*
' *and Inclination in that Respect, seeing the Effects*

The ANNALS of

agree so little with their Words; but rather that all is concerted and designed to sow, if possible, Mistrusts and Jealousies between the Allies and this State, while they are resolved to continue the War, as it appears by all publick Advices, and otherwise, and must be necessarily concluded from the Preparations they make every where with greater Zeal and Application than before. That it follows necessarily from thence, that Prudence and Precaution require, that they should not be, on the part of the Allies, misled by general Assurances and Protestations made by the Enemy of their Inclinations to Peace, and by any faint Appearance tending that way, not suffer themselves to be diverted from the necessary Care that is to be taken of all that is requisite for carrying on and prosecuting this War, in hopes of the further Favour and Assistance of God: But that in the present Conjunction, more than ever, the Respective Members of the Union, go Hand in Hand with Unanimity, Courage and Constancy, for making the necessary Preparations for prosecuting a War, in which God has in so wonderful a manner, blessed the Arms of the Allies with great and marvellous Successes, and bringing the same to a good End and Conclusion, and not to let slip out of their Hands, and lose the Conquests and Advantages that have been obtained with so many Dangers, and at the Expence of so much Blood and Treasure. That, above all Things, it will be necessary, that the utmost Efforts be made without the least Delay or Loss of Time to get in a Readiness all that is requisite, for beginning early the next Campaign, before the Enemy are in a Condition to take the Field, and pushing on the same with Vigour. That therefore the Lords States of the respective Provinces shall be desired (where they have not yet given a full Consent to the General Petition and State of the War) speedily to consent to the Petition for erecting Magazines of Forage, recruiting of Forces, extraordinary Armaments by Sea, and other Charges, and to furnish actually, and in Time, the Sums they have consented to, that the High Allies seeing the Unanimity, Zeal, Sincerity and Courage of the State for preserving and promoting the good



'good of the Common Cause, may be encouraged
'and induced, not only to do the like on their
'part, but also according to their Power, to make
'greater Efforts; and that the Exhortations which
'your High-Mightinesses will think fit to make
'to them, may make a greater Impression, and be
'more favourably received: And likewise that the
'Enemy seeing the Firmness, Constancy, Unani-
'mity and Resolution of the State, and their High
'Allies, for continuing the War, and prosecuting
'the same, even with more Vigour than before,
'may be brought to shew no longer with Words,
'but by deeds, their Inclination to Peace; and so
'those Efforts to be made, and the Preparations for
'the next Campaign will have a good Effect, if
'the Enemy can be brought thereby to more rea-
'sonable Thoughts, and will be unavoidably ne-
'cessary, if they prefer War before Peace: That
'their High-Mightinesses know very well that the
'Expences of War are very burthensome; but they
'consider that this War, which was begun for pre-
'serving so dear and precious Pledges, as those of
'Liberty and Religion, ought not, after so many Suc-
'cesses, be ended and concluded before the said Li-
'berty and Religion are, through the Blessing of God,
'settled upon a safe and lasting Foundation; and ra-
'ther the more, because it appears that the War is
'no less burthensome to the Enemy, who begun, and
'have continued the same only for gratifying their
'Ambition.

'That moreover it shall be represented to the
'High-Allies in the most earnest and effectual Man-
'ner, That seeing it appears by the Answer brought
'by the *Sieur Pettecum*, that the Common Enemy
'has not any Inclination to Peace; and that they
'are resolved to continue the War, making great
'Preparations, to make the next Year extraordi-
'nary Efforts, it will be unavoidably and absolutely
'necessary, That the High-Allies in general, and
'every one of them in particular, exert them-
'selves in an extraordinary manner, and make in
'time, the necessary Preparations for prosecuting
'with Vigour and hopes of Success in the next
'Campaign, the Advantages obtain'd in the former:
'That every body knows the great Efforts

A. C.
1709.

the State has made since the beginning of this War; how great Charges they have, out of Zeal for the publick Cause, taken upon themselves, and how they have upon that Consideration from Year to Year, augmented the same: That nevertheless, their High-Mightinesses are willing and ready, according to their utmost Power, to continue the same, and still to exert all that depends on them for prosecuting and promoting the Common Good; but that they promise themselves, and expect, that the High-Allies, and every one of them in particular, in proportion to their Power, will not only continue to contribute what they have hitherto furnished for this Common War, but will also augment their Forces for the next Campaign, especially such amongst the said Allies, who are most able to do it, because it appears plainly from the Preparations of the Enemy, that their Intention is, as they divulge it every where, to take the Field, and act with more numerous Forces the next Campaign, than in the last; and consequently it will be absolutely necessary on the part of the Allies, to bring greater Armies into the Field, for prosecuting the War, with hopes of Success, and bring the Enemy to such a Condition, as shall be thought necessary by the Allies for their Safety and Security. That therefore the High-Allies aforesaid, shall be desired and exhorted, to take in time, the necessary Measures for carrying on the War with Vigour, the next Campaign, and hold in a readiness, all that is requisite for beginning the Operations of War early in the Spring; and chiefly, that every one, according to his Ability, may augment their Forces. The *Sieur van Welderen*, and other Deputies of their High-Mightinesses for foreign Affairs, are for that purpose appointed to confer with the Ministers of the High-Allies residing here, and report what shall be done in the said Conferences.

And for the End and the Purpose aforesaid, Letters shall be written to the Emperor, the Diet of the Empire at *Ratisbonne*, the confederated Circles, as also to the Electors and Princes of the Empire, and likewise to her Majesty of Great-Britain, and the Duke of *Savoy*. And their Majesties



“ *jesties* the Emperor, and the Queen of *Great-Bri-*
“ *tain*, shall be desired, that Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*,
“ and the Prince and Duke of *Marlborough*, may
“ come hither very early in the Spring, before the
“ end of *February*, to confer about the Operations of
“ War, and concert, in time, the necessary Measures
“ for the Campaign.

According to their vigorous Resolution, the States-
General wrote Letters to all their Allies; particularly
the following to the Queen of *Great-Britain*.

MADAM,

“ **A**FTER the last Campaign, which has been
“ no less Glorious than advantageous to the
“ Arms of the High-Allies, we conceiv'd some
“ Hopes, that the Enemies would seriously turn
“ their Thoughts towards Peace, by Reason of the
“ Instances they made, that the *Sieur Pettecum* might
“ go to the *French Court*; but from the Answer he
“ has brought from thence, we must conclude, that
“ their Inclinations to Peace is not very great nor
“ sincere, and even that they are resolved to conti-
“ nue the War, of which the great Preparations they
“ make for the next Campaign, are a manifest Proof.
“ It will be therefore absolutely necessary, that on
“ the part of the High-Allies, they should prepare
“ themselves, without any Loss of Time, for vigo-
“ rously carrying on the War the next Campaign
“ and prosecuting the Advantages which God has
“ hitherto given us over our Enemies, in Hopes that
“ he will continue to bless our just Cause. There is
“ no need to tell your Majesty what great Efforts we
“ have made since the beginning of the present War,
“ and how we have yearly augmented the same, out
“ of Zeal for the publick Good; but we assure your
“ Majesty, That we are ready and resolved to exert
“ all our Power, and do what is humanly possible
“ for us, for promoting the Common Cause for the
“ future, as we have done heretofore; having that
“ firm trust and confidence, that all the Allies in
“ general, and every one in particular, in propor-
“ tion to their respective Powers, will not only con-
“ tinue to make the same Efforts they have made
“ heretofore, and contribute for the next Campaign
“ what

*Their Let-
ter to the
Queen of
Great-
Britain.*

A. C.

1709.



what they furnished in the last, but also that such of them, who are able to do it, will augment their Troops, or otherwise will contribute more than they have done in the preceeding Years; so that in the next Spring the Allies may be every where in a Condition to carry on the War with Success, in order, through the Divine Assistance, to compel the Enemies to make Peace, upon such Conditions as all the Allies, and every one of them, think necessary for their Security, and the Tranquility of *Europe*. It would be to no purpose, and perhaps unseasonable, that we should offer to exhort and encourage your Majesty to make greater Efforts. What your Majesty has done during the whole Course of your Glorious Reign, is a sufficient Pledge of what your Majesty will do for the future, and we have daily Proofs of the great Zeal, whereby your Majesty is acted for the good of the Common Cause, and in which you are happily seconded by your People; so that we cannot doubt but your Majesty will continue, and even augment those Efforts against the Common Enemy, as much as it will be possible. We therefore, only desire your Majesty, that at the same Time you give in this Particular so good an Example to others, and go as far therein as you can, you will be pleased to join with us in order to persuade the other Allies, to make every one in particular, greater Efforts than they have done hitherto; seeing that the Enemies making extraordinary Preparations to bring more numerous Armies into the Field the next Campaign, as they give out every where; it is necessary that the Allies should do the like, that they may not lose the Superiority and other advantages God has been pleased to bless us with. We have another Request to add to our former, that is, That your Majesty would be pleased to send hither the Prince and Duke of *Marlborough* betimes, and if possible, before the End of *February*, that we may have the Benefit of the wise Councils of that great General, in concerting in a due Time, the Operations for the next Campaign, as well as reap the Advantages of his incomparable Valour in the Execution thereof, We remain, &c.

It being manifest, that the *French* Court designed once more to gain Time, and amuse the Allies with a specious Negotiation, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, resolved likewise, to exhort all her Allies to a vigorous Prosecution of the War; particularly those who during the whole Course of it, had been most backward, in seconding her Majesty's extraordinary Efforts. Hereupon, Her Majesty wrote the following Letter to the General Diet of the Empire, assembled at *Ratisbone*.

A. C.
1709.



Most Illustrious and Wise Men, our dear Friends, The Queen's Letter to the Diet of the Empire.
WE have formerly exhorted you several Times, so to order Matters, that the War, which was so justly begun, and so successfully carried on hitherto, might still be continued in all Parts, against the Common Enemy, with so much Vigour, that we might the sooner and the more effectually attain the End which we proposed to our selves, for so many Years past: But we think it convenient at this Time, to renew our Sollicitations in the most pressing Terms, with all the Confederate Princes and States: And we instantly desire you, seriously to take this our Letter into Consideration, and not to suffer it to be altogether fruitless and ineffectual. We have to deal with an Enemy equally *Crafty* and *Vigilant*, who lets no Occasion slip, wherein he may hurt us or our Allies, either by Cunning or Force of Arms. We see how obstinate, and of what irreconcilable Spirit he is; and that nothing is farther from his Thoughts than Peace, which he pretended to the last Spring with so much Deceit. We find, there is neither Honesty nor Sincerity in him; which plainly appears by the Artifices with which he endeavours to amuse the Allies; and by the Answer he lately made to Monsieur de *Pettecum*, Resident of *Holstein*. We also take notice that he raises Recruits with all possible Diligence; that he considerably augments his Forces, and that he erects great Magazines of Ammunition and Provisions. Wherefore, since Peace is not to be obtained but by the Continuation of the War, there is a Necessity incumbent on the Allies, to make their utmost Efforts, to have on Foot a much greater Number of Troops, than for the Time past,

A.C.
1709.

past; in order, as far as it lies in our Power, to prevent the Enemy's Designs. It would be needless to shew at large, with how much Trouble, Vigilance and Care we have endeavour'd to promote the Good of the Common Cause; and how we have not neglected, as often as the publick Welfare seemed to require it, both to augment our Troops beyond our Quota, and to expend vast Sums of Money. And now, when we are like to enjoy the Fruits of the Victories formerly gain'd over the common Enemy, we are still ready to augment our Forces to the utmost of our Power; that the other Allies being awaken'd by our Example, may likewise augment their Troops beyond what they have done hitherto. Wherefore we renew our repeated Instances with you, as being the illustrious Council of the whole Empire; That by your Credit, Advice and Encouragement, you may exhort all the Electors, Princes and States to make great Efforts; so that the Army of the Empire may be early in the Field, more numerous than heretofore, and well supply'd with Provisions and Money. It were superfluous to represent to you, how much it concerns the Allies, that there be on the *Upper-Rhine*, a powerful Army against the Enemy, not only to cover the Frontiers of the Empire, but likewise to extend the same: That by retaking from *France* the Territories that Crown has usurp'd, she may not be in a condition either to carry the whole Weight of the War into *Flanders*, or to gain some Advantage over you, and in some manner retrieve her Affairs by the great Number of her Troops, on which she relies. You cannot but observe, with how many Dangers, Inconveniencies and Difficulties we are threatned from the Disunion and Negligence of the Allies: Whereas, if every one should furnish his Quota in time, as he ought, and is able, the Confederate Forces would be so considerable and numerous, that there's no reason to doubt, that, with God's Blessing, we shall gull down the Spirit of that proud Enemy, and force him at last to consent, even against his Will, to the Peace which he has hitherto so haughtily rejected, upon such Conditions as may forever secure the Repose and Tranquility of *Europe*.

As

As for the rest, We heartily pray God to take you in-
to his Holy Protection. Given at our Palace of St.
James's, the 26th of December, 1709. O. S.

A. C.
1709.

Your Good Friend,

ANNE, R.

And lower,

H. Boyle.

We have, in our last Year's Annals, taken Notice
of the publick Affront offer'd in London, to Monsieur
de Matuas, the *Muscovite* Ambassader; and of the
Methods that were us'd to give him, the Czar, his
Master, and, indeed, all foreign Princes, Satisfac-
tion; but that Minister seeing with Impatience the
Slowness of our Judicial Proceedings, and having
written several pressing Letters to Mr. Secretary Boyle,
the latter, on the 11th of January, 1708-9, O. S. re-
turn'd him the following Answer:

SIR,

I Did not think fit to return a speedy Answer to *Mr. Secre-*
the Two Letters, of the 27th of November and *tary*
4th of December last, N. S. with which your Ex- *Boyle's*
cellency was pleas'd to honour me; because I could *Letter to*
not inform you what Satisfaction our Laws would *the Mus-*
afford, against those who put that grievous Af- *covite*
front upon your Excellency's Person: But being *Ambassa-*
apprehensive, that too long a Silence may be ta- *dor.*
ken for a Want of due Respect for your Excellen-
cy; or that I have not been sufficiently solicitous
to put in Execution every thing that is incumbent
upon the Queen's Majesty, in order to procure the
promis'd Reparation; I could no longer forbear
making Answer to your Excellency, to assure you,
That the Resentment you express of the said out-
ragious Affront (particularly in your Letter of the
27th of November, *ult.*) cannot be greater than the
Indignation which her Majesty has conceiv'd upon
that Account: And I doubt not but Mr. *d' Ayrolle*,
according to the Instructions he has receiv'd, has
already notify'd to your Excellency, That the in-
dispensable Forms of the Laws of this Kingdom
cannot admit of a final Determination of that Af-
fair

A. C.

1709.

fair, till the next Sessions of our Courts of Judicature; which is so well known, and so firmly regulated here, that in order to punish any Malefactor for the most enormous Crimes, even Treason against her Majesty's sacred Person, he must be brought to his Trial according to the usual Forms establish'd in this Country. I am persuaded, that your Excellency's Sagacity and Equitableness will induce you ever to distinguish between the Insolence and Brutishness of some particular senseless Men, and the Marks of a very particular Esteem and Respect, which you have upon all Occasions receiv'd, as well from the Queen as from Persons employ'd in the highest Offices of the Government; and that your Excellency will be so just as to believe, that they would not have fail'd to give you the most ample Satisfaction long ago, if the Means of doing it were as ready at Hand and practicable, as the Queen's Inclination is forward to satisfy his Czarish Majesty thereupon.

Therefore, I hope your Excellency will represent the State of this Affair to his said Czarish Majesty, after the most favourable Manner, assuring him, That nothing has been neglected by, and that nothing for the future shall be omitted, which tends to procure all the Reparation that the utmost Rigour of the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom can afford. And farther, if this be not found sufficient, and any Thing else can be suggested, that be in the Queen's Power, whereby she may express her high Displeasure against those who committed so notorious an Insult, which may contribute to the Maintaining of Amity and good Correspondence between her and his Czarish Majesty, she will not fail, on her Part, to be always ready to do it. Upon that Account, I lately propos'd, by the Queen's special Order, to the Parliament of Great-Britain, that a BILL might be brought in for Establishing and Securing the Privileges of Ambassadors, and other foreign Ministers, as well to prevent the like Outrages for the future, as to notify, at the same Time, to the whole World, how far Her Majesty, and the whole British Nation, detest the Violence that was offer'd to your Excellency's Person and Character: But, foras-

much

' much as her Majesty is desirous of nothing more
' than to be in a Capacity of giving sufficient Satis-
' faction in this Affair, and she is absolutely dispos'd
' to do all that lies in her Power, for that purpose ;
' we are perswaded that his Czarish Majesty will not
' forbear having so just a Regard to the Queen's
' Friendship, and the ancient Alliances between the
' Two Crowns, that he will not insist upon her at-
' tempting Impossibilities ; and that he will not un-
' dertake any Thing which may in any wise be pre-
' judical to the good Correspondence, that has been
' hitherto maintain'd between both their Majesties,
' and which (as I hope) will continue for ever.

' I have the Satisfaction to inform your Excel-
' lency, That the Queen had no sooner Notice that
' two young *Muscovite* Princes, the Relations of his
' Majesty, were arriv'd in this Kingdom, but she
' forthwith gave Orders for their Reception and En-
' tertainment, with that particular Distinction and
' Respect which is due to their high Birth. As for
' what Concern I my self may have in executing the
' Queen's Orders on this Emergency, I shall dis-
' charge my Duty with a great deal of Delight ; and
' I can assure your Excellency, at the same Time,
' that no Person in the World can be more forward
' in expressing to you, upon all Opportunities which
' shall offer themselves, with how great Esteem and
' Respect I am,

S I R,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd,

H. BOYLE.

To this Letter the Ambassador of Muscovy wrote the fol-
lowing Answer at the Hague, the ²⁵ Jan. O. S. ₅ Feb. N. S. 1709.

S I R,

' I Had the Honour to receive your Letter, dated *The Mus-*
' from *Whitehall*, the 11th instant, O. S. and I *covite*
' and therein many Declarations and Promises for *Ambassa-*
' the future, as to what relates to the Reparation of *dor's An-*
' the unparallel'd Assault made upon me by the Rab- *swar, dated*
' ble ; which Promises are directed to his Czarish *Hague,*
' Majesty, O. S. 170^o. *Jan. 25.*

A. C.

1709.



‘ Majesty, my Master, on the part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*: But for the rest, all that I can observe most considerable, is the Proposal you have tender’d to the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, by the Queen’s Instructions, in order to get a Law enacted for the Security and Maintenance of the sacred Privileges of Ambassadors, and other foreign Ministers residing in her Majesty’s Court. Indeed this is a very proper Means to dissipate the Fears with which they were seiz’d since the Insult that was made on a Minister of the first Rank: However, give me Leave to tell you farther, That nothing carries less Appearance of the Satisfaction which his Czarish Majesty requires; since the definitive Resolution is still wanting, and he is refer’d to the particular Laws of the Country; so that the Business is protracted, by putting it of from Time to Time, and from one Delay to another. If it were in the Queen’s Power to consult the Parliament about the enacting of a new Law, touching the Immunity of foreign Ministers, and to prevent the Outrages which might be hereafter offer’d to them; could not due Measures have been taken, at the same Time, for the Reparation of the pass’d Affront, which (according to your Letter) is detested by the Queen, and the whole *British* Nation? Certainly ’tis a very easy Matter to do it, in Case her Majesty has the least Inclination to hold an amicable Correspondence with his Czarish Majesty, as his Czarish Majesty is dispos’d to do with her, and to maintain the Law of Nations in its Vigour, as the whole Universe does; which ought to be the rather expected from the Queen, since she has formerly contributed very much to the Preservation of the same, by firmly demanding of the Republick of *Venice*, Satisfaction for the Violence offer’d to the Earl of *Manchester*, her Ambassador; altho’ the Insult was only made upon his Barque and Domestick Servants: So that the Senate, notwithstanding the most ancient Laws of the Republick, was prevail’d upon to follow the Law of Nations, by satisfying the Ambassador after the Manner he desir’d and demanded.

Sir, ‘ You desire by the same Letter, that I should acquaint his Czarish Majesty with the Delay of your Courts of Judicature, which hinders this Affair from being brought to an Issue, altho’ it might have been very conveniently adjusted in the space of six Months, since which Time the Accident happen’d. But forasmuch as your Letter contains nothing definitive, with respect to the Satisfaction, I am extremely concern’d that it is not in my Power to comply with your Desires in that Particular. And I am so much the more incapable of doing it, in regard that I have
‘ receiv’d

A. C.
1709.

receiv'd his Czarish Majesty's positive Resolution upon the Business, as also latter Orders earnestly to press for the Queen's Answer to my Master's Letter, and a categorical Determination, whether the Law of Nations, with respect to other Powers, will be observed or not? Therefore, pursuant to the said Orders, which I have newly receiv'd, I would entreat you, Sir, to honour me with an Answer to the above-mention'd Articles, after you have shewn the Contents to the Queen, to the end that this Affair may be no longer deferr'd; for the Delay occasion'd by your Laws cannot give any manner of Satisfaction to his Czarish Majesty.

As to the Honours that have been lately done by the Queen's special Command, to Two young Noblemen who are taken for Muscovite Princes, related to his Czarish Majesty, and are now at London, I can assure you, That his Majesty reckons none but the Imperial Hereditary Prince within the Verge of his August House. They are Two young Lords of illustrious Birth, who have the Honour of being a-Kin to him, and are travelling incognito to see the World. His Czarish Majesty does not desire that they should be defray'd by any Power they have wherewithal to bear their own Charges; and if, without their Masters Order, they think fit to accept of Lodging, or any Thing else of that Nature they are to be accountable for the same. It only remains, that I return you Thanks for the Kindness and good Will you profess to have for me; of the future Continuance of which you are also pleas'd to assure me; offering you my reciprocal Readiness to express to you the particular Esteem, and unlimited Affection, wherewith I am,

S I R, &c.

Sign'd,

DE MATUEOF.

Some Time after, Mr. d' Ayrolle, Secreary of the Queen of Great-Britain, in Holland, wrote the following Letter to the Ambassador of Muscovy, dated, from the Hague, the 10th Day of March, N. S. 1709.

My Lord,

Yesterday, in the Evening came in five Posts from England; whereupon being informed that your Excellency will not be here till the end of the Week, I would not fail to give you an Account, without Delay, according to my Promise, and for the due Execution of my Orders, of what has happen'd last of all in England, concerning your Affair.

For the better Understanding of the

I

I shall therefore acquaint your Excellency, that on the 14th-15th of the last Month, the Persons engag'd in arresting your Excellency, appear'd before the Lord-Chief-Justice *Holt*, in the Court which we call the *Queen's Bench*. Her Majesty's Two Secretaries of State, the Lord *Sunderland*, and Mr. *Boyle*, were present there, with a great Number of other Persons of Note, who were no less desirous of seeing the Criminals brought to condign Punishment, than they were concerned at the Insult offered to your Excellency. The Indictment was laid against *Thomas Morton*, and other Creditors of your Excellency; as also against one *Bensom*, an Attorney, employed in taking out the executory Orders for arresting your Excellency, and the two Bailiffs who actually arrested you. The Parties being heard, after a long and considerable Plea made by the Queen's Attorney-General, Solicitor-General, and other Persons learned in the Law, acting for her Majesty; the Jury, consisting of Gentlemen of Distinction, and plentiful Estates in the County, more especially chosen upon that Occasion, declared the Persons mentioned in the Indictment (except one named *Young*, against whom no evidence appeared) to be convicted of having conspired and conspired together to arrest your Excellency's Person, notwithstanding they knew the same to be invested with the Character of an Ambassador; as also of having by that Means occasioned a Misunderstanding betwixt the Queen and his Czarish Majesty; and of having assaulted, arrested, imprison'd, and abused the said Person of your Excellency. The Jury having thus given in their Verdict, and the Case being so extraordinary, of very great Importance, altogether new, and without Precedent in our Courts of *England*, the Lord Chief-Justice could not take upon him to determine it, but referred the Point relating to the Privileges of Ambassadors, that is to say, how far the Laws of the Realm may reach for the punishing of those who violate them, to a Scrutiny, which is to be made the next Term, before him, assisted by the other Judges of the Kingdom.

This is the present State of the Business. It is not absolutely decided; but, the indicted Persons are found guilty of the Fact, and the Punishment will be solemnly debated, before all the Judges of the Kingdom; the Case having never been before, known in our Law. Therefore, (if you please) it is requisite that your Excellency have a little more Patience, to see the final Determination of this Process, and content your self in waiting, with your wonted Prudence and



and Moderation, for the Issue of the Queen's Efforts in prosecuting the Criminals; since her Majesty has omitted nothing on her Part, for that purpose. For if our Formalities of Justice appear slow and tedious, 'tis what cannot, in any wise, be remedy'd it being part of our Constitution, to which every individual Person in the Kingdom is oblig'd to submit. I have already had the Honour to treat with your Excellency so often upon this Subject, that I hope you are sensible thereof, and of the Queen's, most sincere Intentions to do every Thing that lies in her Majesty's Power for repairing the Injury done to your Person and Character. I doubt not but the Whole will terminate in the common Satisfaction. I am, with profound Respect,

My LORD,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd,

J. A. D'AYROLLE.

The Ambassador's Answer, written at Amsterdam, the 11th of March, N. S. was as follows:

SIR,

I Could wish that your Letter, which came to my Hands yesterday, had brought me a more definitive Answer than is contain'd therein. However, *The Ambassadors Answer* waiting for an Opportunity to receive from you a full Information of the Matter by Word of Mouth, which will be as soon as I shall arrive at the Hague; I would entreat you to write again, this Day, to your Court, That I desire an Answer to the Letter which his Czarish Majesty, my Master, sent to the Queen of Great-Britain, and to that which I wrote last of all to Mr. Boyle, her Secretary of State, according to my Instructions. I have reason to apprehend, that this Business having follow'd the Course of former Negotiations, will also come to the same Issue. I am, with a great deal of Respect, Sir, &c.

Sign'd,

DE MATUEOE.

A. C. Mr. d' Ayrolle having transmitted this Answer to England,
1709. Mr. Secretary Boyle wrote the following Letter to the Am-
bassador.

Mr. Secre-
tary
Boyle's
Letter to
the same;
dated from
White-hall,
March the
29th, O. S.
1709.

S I R,

For as much as M. d' Ayrolle has had Orders from
Time to Time, to notify to your Excellency
what has happened with Respect to the Trial of those
Persons who put the outrageous Affront upon your
Excellency, I looked upon it as needless, to trouble
your Excellency with any Letters about that Affair;
but since I perceive by the Honour of your last,
that you press for an Answer to his Czarish Majesty's
Letter, with a great deal of Earnestness, I can no longer
exempt my self from acquainting your Excellency,
That the Queen, on her side, is very desirous of
being in a Capacity to answer the said Letter after
such a manner as is requisite: But forasmuch as the
Trial cannot as yet be brought to a Conclusion, by
reason of the indispensable Formalities of our Laws,
it is evident, that an Answer must needs be very im-
perfect before a final Determination of this Case.
This is the only Reason for which it has been judg'd
expedient to defer the Answer; and I doubt not but
your Excellency will do so much Justice to the
Queen, as to make convenient Excuses thereupon;
to the end that his Czarish Majesty may be certify'd
that this Stop put to the Business does not proceed
from any affected Procrastination, but from an insu-
perable Necessity; And I ought to assure your Ex-
cellency, That when the said Cause comes to be deter-
mined her Majesty will not fail to answer his Czarish
Majesty's Letter in such Terms, as that he'll clearly
perceive the Queen is sollicitious of nothing more,
than to give the most ample Satisfaction which can be
made for the said Indignity.

I likewise do my self the Honour to inform your
Excellency, That the Bill for maintaining the Privile-
ges of Ambassadors is ready to pass in the House of
Lords: so that in a short Time the Queen will give
her Royal Assent thereto, and then your Excellency
will see how much the British Nation is concerned at
what has so unfortunately befallen you, since it is
therein expressed at large, that the said Outrage was
the only Motive which induced them to make such an
Act. And farther, I cannot forbear acquainting your
Excellency, That forasmuch as the Two Muscovite
Princes have lately signify'd that their Business obliges
them to pass over into Holland, the Queen, who has
confer'd

conferr'd extraordinary Favours upon them, by reason of the Honour they have in being nearly related to the August House of his Czarish Majesty, has given them to understand, That they are at full Liberty to set out on their Voyage, when, and in what manner they shall think most expedient; and that her Majesty will endeavour to render their Departure as agreeable as she has hitherto made their Residence in these Parts easy and delightful. I have so often assur'd your Excellency of my particular Inclination for your Service, that it were needless to add any Thing else but a Repetition of the Esteem and Respect with which I have the Honour to be,

SIR,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd

H. BOYLE.

The Ambassador's Answer, written at the Hague, the 24th of May, was as follows:

SIR,

I Have deferr'd till now the returning an Answer to the Letter with which you honour'd me, dated the 29th Day of March, O. S. because my Lord Duke of Marlborough, and M. d'Ayrolle, Secretary of the Queen of Great-Britain, have several Times assur'd me, they were ready to bring to pass the just Reparation that his Czarish Majesty, my Master, requires of the unheard of Insult made upon me, and the Satisfaction which is due to my Honour, and for the great Damages I have sustain'd. I waited for the Issue thereof with so much the greater Complacency, in regard that, by your Letter, you confirm'd to me the same Assurances of the sincere Intention and paticular Care taken for that Purpose; and you even promis'd me a speedy Resolution therein: But forasmuch as the Letters from England, of the 17th instant, O. S. do not express that from the 11th, which was the beginning of the Term, to the said 17th Day, any Progress has been made in the Courts of Judicature, in order to obtain the Sentence which ought to be pronounc'd against those Wretches who assaulted me, nor even that the Affair has been debated; it appears to me, That the Application of the Court does not concur so much as the sincere Friendship betwixt his Czarish Majesty and the Queen of Great-Britain requires, in order to put an end to those Delays and means of Demurring,

150

A.C.

1709.



The ANNALS of

which have caus'd the Business to be protracted for the space almost of a whole Year. Therefore, not seeing at this very instant any apparent Effect of the said Promises which have been made to me, and finding my self oblig'd to obey the Orders I have receiv'd from his *Czarish* Majesty; I again, once more, demand, Whether it be the Queen's Pleasure to give a Satisfaction proportionable to the Outragiousness of the Affront, such as his Majesty my Master requires, and to answer his Letter: I would also entreat you to send me forthwith an Answer in Writing, which I impatiently expect, to the end that I may send it to the Court, conformably to my Orders.

As to the Notification you have thought fit to make to me, concerning the Act newly made, upon the Occasion of the late Assault on my Person, for maintaining the Privileges of Ambassadors, of which Act *M. d'Arrolle* afterwards deliver'd a Copy to me, by your Order; I do my self the Honour to tell you, That I cannot conceive it contributes in any wise to the Satisfaction now in Debate; because the sacred Characters of Ambassadors have been in all Times accounted inviolable among all the Powers, before that Declaration, which being but a particular Law, can only serve to justify the Honour of your Nation, and prevent, for the future, all Inconveniences which may happen to Foreign Ministers in *Great-Britain*, as well as to those of your Crown, in the other Courts. It is very much against my Will that my Memory is celebrated after such a manner in your Constitution, and that the Example is transmitted to Posterity; whereas there being nothing blame-worthy in my Conduct, during my Residence at *London*, I had reason to hope I should not be thus expos'd to the deadly Affront put upon the Character of an Ambassador, with which I am invested. For the rest, being persuaded of your particular Friendship, and that you are desirous to give me farther Marks thereof upon this Occasion, I would entreat you to believe, That I am, as I have formerly had the Honour to be, with a most perfect Esteem and sincere Affection,

SIR, &c,

Sign'd

DE MATUEOF.

Queen ANN E's Reign.

151

A. C.

1709.

It having been found impracticable in *England*, to inflict any legal Punishment on those who had offer'd the Affront to the Ambassador, it was at last resolv'd, and agreed between the *Muscovite* and *British* Courts; that Her *Britannick* Majesty, by way of Satisfaction, should make solemn Excuses for the Insufficiency of our former Laws, in that behalf. In order to that, Mr. *Charles Whitworth*, Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the *Czar*, was, on this occasion, vested with the Character of Her Ambassador Extraordinary, Commissioner, and Plenipotentiary; and being, on the 8th of February, (O. S.) 1709, introduc'd to his publick Audience, with great Solemnity, he made the following Speech to the *Czar*:

Satisfaction given to the *Czar*, Feb. 8. 1709-10. O. S.

Most HIGH and Most POTENT Emperor,

I T is with most sensible Sorrow I find my self obliged to mention to your Imperial Majesty, the Affront which was lately offer'd to your Ambassador in *Great-Britain*. But I should be more deeply affected with it, were I not provided with express Orders and full Powers, to declare with how much Care her Majesty, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, my most Gracious Mistress, has endeavour'd to procure sufficient Satisfaction for the same; answerable both to her Equity and Magnanimity; and such as may be an evident Testimony of the constant Friendship she ever had for your Imperial Majesty; and which she heartily desires inviolably to continue.

Mr Whitworth's Speech to the *Czar*.

The first Advice of this Accident had no sooner reach'd the Court, than the Criminals felt the Effects of her Royal Indignation: They were immediately apprehended, examin'd before her Majesty the Queen and Council, committed to Prison, and prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of our Laws: And although these were not found extensive enough, they were nevertheless declar'd Infamous, with the unanimous Consent of the whole Nation in Parliament assembled; who have testified to the Universe, by a publick Act, how much they abhor the Indignity of the Fact, and have taken necessary Precautions to prevent the like Insolencies for the future. Nor was this all; for those criminal Persons were since declar'd unworthy of any Favour or Protection; and excluded out of the General Pardon, which her Majesty the Queen, has caus'd to be publish'd to all her Subjects, even to those who in the most enormous manner might have conspir'd against her Sacred Person: And whereas other Criminals do actually enjoy the Benefit of this

Pardon



The ANNALS of

' Pardon, these are still under her Majesty's high Displeasure.

' And to the end that her Royal Equity and Amity may reach further, and become the more shining in the World, her Majesty has graciously been pleas'd to honour me with the high Character of her Ambassador Extraordinary, Commissary and Plenipotentiary, and to give me the Power to represent her Royal Person, as if her self were present: In the first Place to testify the Sorrow, and the just and high Abhorrence she has for that rash Deed, perpetrated against a Publick Minister, especially against such a one as her Majesty the Queen has a most particular Esteem for; and afterwards to beg Excuse for the Defect and Insufficiency of our ancient Constitution, in the Case of so extraordinary a Violation of the Laws of Nations, for which the Criminals should, with Justice, have been punish'd with the utmost Rigour, according to your Imperial Majesty's Desire: And, in the last place, to assure your Imperial Majesty, in the most sincere manner, how much her Majesty, the Queen, is inclin'd to maintain the ancient Friendship and good Correspondence, which for so long a time have been between the Two Crowns; of which your Imperial Majesty may please to take further notice in this her Letter; which is a Testimony of the great Affection and high Esteem her Majesty the Queen has for your Imperial Majesty.

' Wherefore I most instantly desire, in the Name of her Majesty the Queen, that your Imperial Majesty may vouchsafe to accept the aforesaid Excuse with the usual Fraternal Affection, and not to impute either to her Majesty the Queen, or the *British* Nation, an Action, of which some disorderly Persons are the Authors; But that entirely putting the same in Oblivion, your Imperial Majesty may again generously continue your high Affection to the Queen my Mistress, and her Subjects.

' For my own part, I shall esteem my self most happy, if I may any way contribute towards so great a Work, so advantageous to both the Crowns, and so necessary to the present State of *Europe*.

' Several great Benefits and marks of Favour, which I have already receiv'd during the Discharge of my former Employment, of which I shall ever retain a thankful Remembrance, make me hope for the same favourable Reception during the remainder of my stay here, in the Exercise of my new Commission as often as I shall have the Honour to make any new Pro-

' Proposals to your Imperial Majesty's Court, by Order
' of my most Gracious Queen.

A, C,
1709.

' In the Conclusion, I beg leave to recommend the Bri-
' tish Subjects, who live in this Country, to your Im-
' perial Majesty's high Protection, with respect to the
' Free Trade, which their Ancestors began first, by the
' way of *Archangel*, with great Expence, and Loss of
' abundance of Men.

Signed,

CHARLES WHITWORTH.

After this Speech, made in *English*, and the Reading
of two Translations thereof, one in the *German*, the
other in the *Russian* Language, the Ambassador deli-
ver'd to the Czar the following Letter from the
Queen :

' WE have already written to your Imperial Ma- The Queen's
' jesty, to declare to you the great Grief we Lester to
' conceiv'd, for the unhappy Affront which was offer'd the Czar.
' to your Ambassador, before he left our Court. We
' have since receiv'd the Letter which your Imperial
' Majesty wrote to us upon that Subject; and we can
' assure your Imperial Majesty, that we were touch'd
' with true Sorrow, when we saw how highly you re-
' sented the Violence which had been offer'd to your
' Imperial Majesty's own Person, in the Character of
' your Imperial Majesty; and we were the more
' griev'd on this Occasion, when we reflected on the
' *Insufficiency of our Laws*, to give as ample a Satisfaction
' as we desir'd to make, as well for the just Sense We
' ourself had of the Indignity which had been offer'd,
' as to convince your Imperial Majesty how much we
' were inclin'd to make a suitable Reparation of the
' Injury done so good a Friend and Ally. But we must
' confess, that at the same time we had a singular Plea-
' sure, in observing your Imperial Majesty's Desire to
' prevent the Misunderstanding which might arise
' therefrom; and the great Esteem you shew'd for our
' Friendship; as well as the Care you express'd to pre-
' serve and cultivate it by reciprocal Marks of Friend-
' ship and Affection.

' Wherefore, we promise our self from your Good-
' ness, that upon the Representations which from time
' to time have been made to you in our Name, by our
' Envoy-Extraordinary at your Imperial Court, your
' Imperial Majesty will be pleas'd to examine into the
' Nature of this Affair; where your Imperial Majesty
' will

A. C.
1709.

will see, that we have not the least Inclination to favour the Criminals, nor to screen 'em from Justice; but that there are insuperable Difficulties, with respect to the Ancient and Fundamental Laws of the Government of our People; which, we fear, do not permit so severe and rigorous a Sentence to be given, as your Imperial Majesty first seem'd to expect in this Case: And we persuade ourself, that your Imperial Majesty, who are a Prince equally famous for Clemency, and for exact Justice, will not require us, who are the Guardian and Protectress of the Laws, to inflict a Punishment upon our Subjects, which the Law does not empower us to do.

Nevertheless, we have not been wanting, at the same time, to use all the Means which we judg'd most effectual, to persuade your Imperial Majesty, and the whole World, of the Sincerity of our Intentions, and of our Endeavours in this Affair. And to the end the Guilty might be punish'd so far as the Laws and Constitutions of our Kingdom, which were then in Force, would permit; we gave express and repeated Orders to our Officers of Justice, and to our Ministers, to prosecute them with the utmost Severity.

That Prosecution has been long continued, with very great Diligence, and nothing has been omitted to bring it to as speedy a Conclusion as possible. But after all, the Matter is such, that we find ourself obliged to inform your Imperial Majesty, that as well because of the different Pleadings in favour of the Criminals; the slow, but Indispensable Manners of Proceeding in a Law-suit of so great Importance; as of the Case it self, which is of an extraordinary Nature, against which, no sufficient Provision is made in the Ancient Statutes of these Kingdoms; it has not hitherto been in the Power of our Council learned in the Law, to obtain a Sentence, nor a final Decision of this Affair.

Wherefore, considering all these Inconveniencies, and foreseeing the Delays which might probably happen in the ordinary Course of Law; and desiring, at the same time, to give you signal Marks of our Sorrow, as also to shew you the Indignation of all our Subjects on this Occasion, We have pass'd an Act of Parliament made in the most solemn manner, by the Great Council and Assembly of our Kingdom of Great-Britain, wherein is made a Declaration as Authentick as possible, of the just Horror which our Subjects in general have against this violent Infract; and all the Acts and Proceedings, which relate to the Arrest

Arrest of the Person of your Imperial Majesty's Ambassador, are annul'd, and raz'd out of the Registers of our Courts of Justice and those who had a share therein, are branded as infamous Criminals, and obnoxious to the Laws which were then in Force. And if any Person hereafter durst commit the like Offence, or, any ways violate the Privileges of Ambassadors, and other Foreign Ministers, they will be liable to the most severe Penalties and Punishments, which the Arbitrary Power of the Judges shall think fit to inflict upon them, and to which no Bounds are given in this new Act. So that all Insults of this Nature will be prevented for the future, and the Security which all Princes Ministers ought to enjoy, will be firmly establish'd and preserv'd by this famous Law. And this will remain as a Monument to all Posterity, of the Deference which has been shew'd to your Imperial Majesty; and all the Ministers which shall come for the future, will be indebted for this extraordinary Act for their Protection, to the particular Consideration which We, and our People have had for your Imperial Majesty's Honour. As, therefore, your Imperial Majesty, cannot but see, that we have us'd our utmost Endeavours in prosecuting the Criminals, and in causing them to be punish'd, tho' not with the Success we could have wish'd: And since we have procur'd an Act to be made by the Representatives of all our Subjects of Great-Britain, as well for Reparation of what has been done, as to prevent the like Insolences for the future; We instantly pray your Imperial Majesty, to accept of all that we have done on our side, as the most we could do here for your Satisfaction; whereby your Imperial Majesty will give us the strongest Proof that can be, of your constant Affection towards us; and you may be assur'd, that we shall not fail, on our side, to do all that lies in our Power, on all Occasions, to shew you our Gratitude by our firm Friendship and Esteem.

And to the end that nothing may be omitted, which is in our Power to do farther, by way of suitable Reparation, We have thought fit to make Choice of some worthy and able Person, to declare to your Imperial Majesty, in the most publick and solemn manner, the indignation we conceiv'd at the Affront offer'd, and our Concern, that it is not in our Power, to cause the Criminals to be punish'd according to their Deserts. And as our Trusty and Well-beloved Mr. Charles Whitworth, has merited our Royal Approbation, by his Ability and Experience in all the Affairs

A.C.

1709.



'airs which have been entrusted with him, as also by his good Conduct at your Imperial Majesty's Court, for several Years past; we have, therefore given him a special Power and Commission, to represent our Person, as our Ambassador Extraordinary upon this Occasion, and to make such Excuses and Declarations in our Name, as will we hope, give your Imperial Majesty entire Satisfaction. And we do hereby desire your Imperial Majesty to be pleas'd to admit and receive the said Mr. *Charles Whitworth*, as our Ambassador-Extraordinary for this End; and to give entire Credit to all that he shall say to you in our Royal Name, as if we were present to do it in Person. We will only add, as a Mark of our Esteem for your Ambassador himself, who suffer'd this Insult, that as we were sensible of his Personal Virtues and great Qualities, during his Residence at our Court, so we were more particularly concern'd, that such an Injury should be offer'd to a Gentleman, of so great Merit and Consideration, being besides, the Ambassador of so great a Prince, and so good an Ally. And so praying that the great Dispenser of all good things, will vouchsafe to pour forth his heavenly Benedictions upon the Person and Kingdom of your Imperial Majesty, we recommend you to his holy Protection.

Given at our Palace at *Windſor*, the day of
Auguſt, 1709.

Your Imperial Majesty's

Moſt Affectionate Siſter,

ANNE R.

His Czarish Majesty having receiv'd this Letter from the Hands of the Ambassador, deliver'd it to the Count *de Goleſkin*, Great Chamberlain of his Empire, and was pleas'd to make the following Answer in his own Tongue.

*The Czar's
Answer.*

'IT was but requisite, that her Majesty the Queen, should have given Us Satisfaction, by punishing the Criminals conformably to our Demands, in the most rigorous Manner, as is the Custom in such Cases throughout the Universe: But seeing her Majesty has order'd you to make Excuses in the Quality of her Ambassador Extraordinary, conferr'd upon you expressly for this purpose, and to remonstrate that her
Maje-

‘ Majesty could not inflict such a Punishment upon A. C.
 ‘ them, because of the Defect, in that Particular, of the 1709.
 ‘ former establish’d Constitutions of her Kingdom; and
 ‘ that with the unanimous Consent of the Parliament,
 ‘ her Majesty has caus’d a new Act to be pas’d to serve
 ‘ as a Law therein for the future: We accept all this for
 ‘ a Proof of the Affection her Majesty has for Us, and for
 ‘ sufficient Satisfaction; and We will give Orders to
 ‘ our Ministers, to settle intirely this Affair with you in
 ‘ a Conference.

The next Day the Ambassador came to the House of Agreement.
 Count *de Golefsin*, great Chancellor of the Empire, and made be-
 there had a Conference with him and other Ministers tween the
 of his Czarish Majesty; in which this troublesome British Ambassa-
 Affair was terminated to the mutual Satisfaction of der and
 the Two Potentates; the Differences which had been the Czar’s
 occasion’d by so ill an Accident, were compos’d; and Ministers.
 the ancient Friendship and good Correspondence be-
 tween the Two Crowns renew’d, on condition that
 the following Articles which were stipulated, should be
 perform’d; the Ambassador of her *Britannick* Maje-
 sty engaging to procure the Execution of the last, but
 one.

‘ T Hat his Czarish Majesty, Emperor of Great
 ‘ *Russia*, will send Order to M. *de Matuef*, his
 ‘ Ambassador, Plenipotentiary at the *Hague*, to notify,
 ‘ provisionally, by a Letter to her Majesty, the Queen
 ‘ of Great Britain, that Mr *Charles Whitworth*, being
 ‘ vested with the Character of her Ambassador Extra-
 ‘ ordinary, Commissioner, and Plenipotentiary, ex-
 ‘ pressly and purposely to make Excuses on occasion of
 ‘ the Affront in Question has performed that Com-
 ‘ mission; and that his Majesty having regard to the
 ‘ Instances of her Majesty the Queen, has been pleas’d
 ‘ to accept the said Excuses made in her Name, for
 ‘ Satisfaction of the Outrage done at *London* to the
 ‘ Ambassador of his Czarish Majesty; with an Intention
 ‘ thereby to shew the high Value he puts upon the
 ‘ Friendship of her *Britannick* Majesty, and on the Con-
 ‘ tinuance of that Friendship, and in hope of the like
 ‘ Return on her part, on Occasions wherein his
 ‘ Czarish Majesty may be concerned; and that in
 ‘ consequence hereof, his Czarish Majesty is willing
 ‘ to forget the Criminal Proceedings of the Au-
 ‘ thors and Accomplices of the said Affront, and
 ‘ desires her Majesty the Queen, to be pleas’d to
 ‘ order them to be, discharged from the Process
 ‘ issued against them, and from the Sentence pro-
 ‘ nounc’d

A. C. solemniz'd, the Penalties to which they are condemn'd for the said Insult.

His *Czarish* Majesty having a just Regard to the faithful and signal Services which his said Ambassador, who was insulted, has performed, and in a gracious Remembrance of the laudable Zeal of his deceased Father, his Excellency M. *Artemon Sergiewicz de Matueoff*, first Minister and Boyarin, in the Reign of his *Czarish* Majesty's Father and Grand-father, of glorious Memory, who in exhorting Rebels to Obedience, crowned his faithful and important Services with his Blood shed by the Mutineers: He cannot, but (in token of his Favour, and of his great Good-Will towards him,) demand, after his own Satisfaction, the particular Satisfaction of his Minister, namely the Reparation of his Honour, and that of his Family, by the Expedient of a Letter from her Majesty the Queen; and the Reimbursement of all the Costs and Damages which he has been obliged to be at, and to suffer, on Account of the said Affront.

His *Czarish* Majesty will give Order to his said Ambassador, to demand his Letter of Re-credence, which he refus'd to accept when he left London, as well as the usual Present, and the Yacht which her Majesty caus'd to be offer'd to him, and this because of the aforesaid Affront.

All that is above-specified, being executed, his *Czarish* Majesty will acquaint her Majesty the Queen, that he is content with the foresaid Satisfaction, by a Letter which shall be delivered to the Ambassador, Mr. *Whitworth*.

Having taken a view of all the most material Transactions Abroad, during the Year, 1709. Let us now attend the principal Domestick Occurrences, in the same space of Time. On the 13th of March, the following Order was made at the Court at St. James's, the Queen being present in Council:

UPON Reading this Day at the Board divers Informations and Affidavits, taken at *Ipswich*, in the County of *Suffolk*, giving an Account, that while the Bailiffs of the Town of *Ipswich* aforesaid, together with divers other Commissioners for putting in Execution an Act of this present Parliament, made for the speedy and effectual Recruiting Her Majesty's Land-Forces and Marines, were actually assembled at *Ipswich* aforesaid, and were putting the said Act in Execution; *Leicester Martin*, *Orlando Bridgeman*,
Deve-

Order of
 Council for
 Prosecuting
 several Per-
 sons who
 discounte-
 nanc'd the
 Raising of
 Recruits
 March 13.

Deputy Edgar, and Miles Edgar, Esqrs; and Dr. John Dade did come amongst them in a disorderly and riotous manner, and did publickly abuse them with reproachful Words, and did threaten the said Commissioners to assemble and did declare their Proceedings unlawful and took up them to discharge several Persons who were taken up for Recruits by the Warrants of the said Commissioners, and encouraged them to bring Actions against the said Commissions, to the Scandal and great Discouragement of the said Commissioners who were in the Performance of their Duty, and the Discountenancing of the Patriotic Officers, and to the Disappointment of her Majesty's Service, by obstructing and defeating the Ends of the said Act. Her Majesty being highly sensible of the Prejudice which such an Example might be to the Publick Service at this Time, in case such Offenders should go unpunish'd, has thought fit to order; as it is hereby ordered, That the Right Honourable the Lord High-Chancellor of Great Britain do forthwith put the Persons aforesaid out of the Commission of the Peace; and that Sir James Montague, Kt. Her Majesty's Attorney-General, do prosecute, according to Law the said several Persons for such their Misdemeanours.

William Blathwayt.

The Danish
Envoy has
his Audi-
ence of
Leave.
March 21
Order of
Council a-
bout Mour-
ning.

On the 21st of the same Month, the Baron de Rantzau, Envoy Extraordinary from the King of Denmark, had his Private Audience of Leave of her Majesty; And on the 27th the following order was made in Council:

THE Bailiffs, Wardens, and Assistance of the Company of Silk-Weavers, London, and the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Silk-Weavers in Canterbury, having, by their several Petitions to her Majesty in Council, humbly represented the deplorable Condition to which they are reduced, by reason of the General Mourning, for the continuance whereof, no Time is limited in the Order published by the Earl-Marshal; their Stock lying dead, and their Trade entirely at a stand, whereby they have been enforced to Discharge great Numbers of the poor Workmen depending upon them, and shall be soon brought to a Necessity of dismissing all the rest of them; and thereby many thousand Persons will be reduced to the most extreme Want and Misery, and the Silk-Manufacture in danger to be lost to the Kingdom; they humbly besought her Majesty to take the said Condition of the poor Manufactures of Silk into her Royal Consideration. Her Majesty having Compassion for so many Families who are likely

A. C.
1709.

likely to fall into Want, is graciously pleased hereby to declare, That she does not require or expect that any of her Subjects (except only her own Servants, and such as have Access to her Royal Person) should continue to observe the present Mourning.

William Blathwayr.

Sir John
Holland
made Com-
ptroller of
the House-
hold.

About the latter end of this Month, the Queen was pleased to appoint Sir John Holland, Baronet, Comptroller of her Majesty's Household, in the room of Sir Thomas Felton, Baronet, deceased; and on the 16th of April, Charles Earl of Carlisle, was sworn of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. Three Days after, Don Joseph Diaz, Ambassador Extraordinary from the Emperor of Morocco, had a private Audience of her Majesty, at St. James's.

Order for
stopping
Neutral
Ships laden
with Corn.
April 28.

On the 28th of the same Month, the Queen in Council, was pleased to Order, 'That the Lord High-Admiral of Great-Britain should forthwith cause an Additional Instruction to be sent to the Commanders of her Majesty's Men of War and Privateers for stopping all Neutral Ships and Vessels whatsoever, that should be laden with Corn, and bound to France or the Enemy's Country, and to bring them into some of her Majesty's Ports, until her Majesty's Pleasure should be further known therein. The same Day a Proclamation was ordered to be published, *strictly enjoining the proprietors of May-Fair, in Great-Brook-field, in the Parish of St. Martin's, That they should not suffer any Booth to be erected, or Stalls to be made use of, during such Time as the said Fair should be holden, for any Plays, Shows, Gaming, Musick-Meetings, or other disorderly Assemblies.*

Proclama-
tion about
May-Fair.

Engagement
at Sea be-
tween the
Lord Dur-
sley, and
Monsieur
du Gay
Trouin.

On the 14th of May, Advice was brought to the Admiralty-Office, That the Lord Dursley, Vice-Admiral of the White, sailing with the Squadron under his command from Plymouth, the 9th Day of April last, and with him the Fleet of Merchant Ships bound to Lisbon, and other parts, and their Convoys, some Days after his Lordship had parted with the said Trade, he got sight of two French Ships of War, about 118 Leagues from Scilly, to which he gave Chace, and recovered from them her Majesty's Ship the Bristol of 50 Guns, commanded by Captain Gore, which they had just taken in her Passage from Plymouth to Lisbon; but that by an unfortunate Shot that she had received from the Enemy in her Bread-room, she sunk within two or three Hours after her Recapture; That his Lordship left two of the Ships of his Squadron, to lie by her, which preserved the Men (except 20) and continuing his Chace



These after the Enemies Two Ships, which were the *Achilles* commanded by Monsieur *Du Gue Trouin*, and the *Gloire*, who found the former out-failed him, but that he gained on the latter; insomuch, that the *Chester*, a Ship of 50 Guns, commanded by Captain *Matthews*, got within Gun-shot of her; and between 11 and 12 at Night she surrendered, after engaging the *Chester* a little while, having 44 Guns mounted, and 312 Men. That his Lordship took also on the 26th of April. Two Merchant Ships, one laden with Oil from *Cádiz*, bound to *Rochel*, the other from *Brest*, bound to *St. Domingo*; and on the 7th of this Month, he took a Privateer of 14 Guns and 100 Men. And that the *Brissol* had a very warm Dispute with the aforesaid Two Ships of the Enemy, wherein about 70 of her Men were killed and wounded.

On the 15th of May, Count *Bergami*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Modena*; and the next Day, Monsieur *de Sand*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Mecklenburgh*, had their respective Audiences of Leave of Her Majesty: And on the 19th, the British Parliament being met, according to their last Prorogation, were further prorogued to the 23d of June next. The same Day, the Two following Orders were made in Council:

The Envoy's

of Modena

and Meck-

lenburgh

have their

Audiences

of Leave.

The British

Parliament

further pro-

rogued.

Order of the

Council a-

gainst sup-

plying France

with Corn.

Whereas the Enemy are in great Distress for want of Corn, and do use all possible Means to get themselves supplied from Her Majesty's Dominions; and that there is reason to believe that they have received Corn by way of *Spain*; to prevent therefore a Practice, which so visibly tends to the Support of the Enemy, more especially at this time, and to the Prejudice of the whole Alliance; her Majesty is pleased in Council to declare, That all sorts of Corn, which shall be bound in any Ships whatsoever to the Enemies Country is and shall be deemed Contraband; and does hereby strictly prohibit all her loving Subjects from Exporting the same to any Ports or Places whatsoever, within the Dominions of Her declared Enemies.

Edward Southwell.

UPON reading this Day at the Board a Report from Mr. Attorney-General, upon the Petition of the Master Wardens and Assistants and Brethren of the *Trinity-House* of *Deptford-Strand*, praying that an Order of Council made in 1665, may be renewed, for Exempting them from serving in the *Militia*, (the Lieutenancies having of late summoned them

Another Or-

der about

Trinity-

House of

Deptford-

Strand.

A. C.

1709.



‘ them to serve in the Militia, and for refusing so to do, have fined some of them as Defaulters) which was taken into Consideration; and it appearing, by divers Charters granted by her Majesty’s Royal Predecessors, that for these Hundred Years and more, they have been Exempted from serving in the Militia, or being Contributory thereto, by reason the Petitioners with their Ships and Servants, are at an Hour’s warning to be commanded out to Sea, for Defence of her Majesty’s Kingdoms; and also, in Cases of Necessity, are to serve in the Militia, provided they be thereunto required by Warrant from Six of Her Majesty’s Privy-Council, whereof the Lord High-Admiral to be one, as by their Charter more at large appears. Her Majesty thereupon, with the Advice of Her Privy-Council, was pleased to Order, and it is hereby accordingly Ordered, that the said Master, Wardens, Assistants and Brethren of *Trinity-House*, of *Deptford-Strond*, shall enjoy their ancient Privileges, and that they, and every of them, be Exempt and Freed from all manner of Duties and Services to be perform’d in the Militia; or any Tax to be paid thereunto, as to their Persons, their Offices, or any House or Houses belonging to their Offices (except they shall be thereunto commanded by Warrant from this Board) and from all Fines and Penalties to be impos’d upon them, or any of them for the same; whereof Her Majesty’s Lieutenants, and their Deputies, and all others whom it may concern, are required to take notice, and conform to this Signification.

Edward Southwell.

*Account of a
Sea Engage-
ment.*

On the 24th of May, the following Account was brought to the Admiralty-Office. ‘ Her Majesty’s Ship ‘ the *Falmouth*, of 50 Guns, commanded by Capt. *Walter Ryddell*, in her Passage from *New-England*, with some ‘ Ships laden with Masts, and others under her Con- ‘ voy, was, on the 18th of this Month, attacked by a ‘ French Ship of War of 60 Guns, about 24 Leagues ‘ from *Scilly*; and Captain *Ryddell* perceiving that the ‘ Enemy did intend to board him, he filled his Head- ‘ sails, and laid her on Board under her Boltspriet, ‘ directly athwart her Hawse, and raked her fore and ‘ aft with his Cannon. The Enemy continued in this ‘ Posture about an hour and a half; during which ‘ time, he entered many Men, but they were repulsed; ‘ however the Number of Men on Board her being ‘ much greater than those in the *Falmouth*, it occasioned ‘ various Turns, but at length he thought fit to retire, ‘ having first cut all the Land-yards of the *Falmouth*’s ‘ fore



Fore and Mizzen Shrowds, believing it might prevent her following to rescue the Convoys which the Enemy stood after; notwithstanding which, Captain Ryddell did with such Diligence follow him, as enabled him to preserve them, and to bring them into *Plymouth*. In this Action, the *Falmouth* had 13 Men killed and 56 wounded, the Captain himself receiv'd a Wound in his Right-Leg, and several other Hurts; and the Second Lieutenant, and Mr. *Lawrence*, one of the Volunteers, were shot thro' the Body. The *Falmouth* had on Board her 10000l. of *New-England* Money, at the time of the Engagement.

About this Time, application being made to his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, acquainting him, That Two small *French* Privateers had come into the Bay of *Bantry*, and surpriz'd and taken a *West-India* Ship called the *Ruth* of *London*, valued at 25000 Pounds; his Excellency immediately sent Orders to one of the Men of War in *Kinsale*, to put to Sea, and endeavour to retake her; whereupon Captain *Camock*, in the *Speedwell*, made the best of his way to *Beer-haven*, and upon his entrance into the Harbour, met the Prize, and one of the Privateers, making their way to *France*. The Captain immediately gave Chace, and came up and retook the Prize, and having mann'd her with his Lieutenant and 40 Men, set sail after the Privateer, but lost her in the Night. The next Morning he went up into the Bay of *Bantry*, where he met and took the other Privateer, being a Sloop with 4 Guns and 30 Men, several of whom were *Irish* Papists, whom he sent to *Cork-Goal*, to be tried for Treason according to Law.

Capt. Camock in the *Speedwell*, retakes the *Ruth*, an *East India* Ship.

On the 30th of May, *John Charles*, Count of *Cusstein*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Emperor, had a publick Audience of Her Majesty, to condole the Death of his Royal Highness, Prince *George* of *Denmark*; and on the 2d of June, Major-General *Haguen*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Wolfenbuttle*, had a private Audience of Her Majesty, on the same Occasion. Six Days after, the following Account was brought to the Admiralty-Office: Captain *Hutchins*, Commander of her Majesty's Ship the *Portland*, of Fifty Guns being sent on the Coast of *Hispaniola* from *Jamaica*, by Rear-Admiral *Wager*, with the Trading Sloops, and arriving off of the *Bastimentos* near *Porto-Bello* the 15th of April last, had Advice, that there were four Ships at Anchor there. He stood in the next Morning, upon which they drew into a Line, and hoisted *French* Colours, and he judged two of them to be about 50 Guns each, and the other two about 30. He dis-

Count Cusstein, the Imperial Envoy, has a publick Audience; and Maj. G. Haguen, a private. Another Account of a Sea Engagement in the West-Indies.

A.C.
1709.

patch'd a Canoe to gain Intelligence what these Ships were, and had Advice by her, the 22d, that the two biggest Ships were the *Coventry*, (formerly taken from us) and the *Mignon*, both from *Guiney*; one of the other a *French* Trader of 36 Guns, and the fourth a *Dutch* Ship which they had taken at the *Bastimentoes*; and that the two *Guiney* Ships were ready to sail. The 25th, Captain *Hutchins* sailed from the *Sambles* and the 27th anchored at the *Bastimentoes*; and having Advice by his Boat, the 1st of *May*, that the Two *Guiney* Ships were sailed the Night before, he weighed and stood Northward; and on the 3d, about Noon, they both being to the Windward, bore down to him, and as they past gave him some Guns, and then wore as if they intended to engage that Evening. About six he tacked, and keeping sight of them all Night, between 7 and 8 in the Morning, he came up within half Pistol-shot of the *Mignon*; but was obliged to engage her to Leeward, by reason he could not carry out his Lee-Guns, tho' both of them did. After he had been very warmly engaged with the *Mignon*, the *Coventry* got on his Lee-Row, and fired at his Masts very briskly; but Capt. *Hutchins* finding he had the better of the *Mignon*, he play'd her very warmly, till his Main-top-sail-Yard was shot in two, and then they got a head of him; however he spliced his Rigging, and repaired the Damages as fast as he could, and followed them with all possible Diligence; and about Three in the Morning perceived that Boats passed very often between the Two Ships. By reason of Calms he could not come up with them till the 6th, and by Seven that Morning was close up with the *Coventry*, and then he engaged her, the *Mignon* firing at a distance, which did little or no Damage. Between Ten and Eleven, he brought the *Coventry*'s Main-mast by the Board, and then the Enemies Fire decreasing, she struck at half an Hour after Twelve. Her first Captain was killed, and the second wounded, and about 70 Men killed in both of the Enemies Ships; the *Mignon*'s Men being put into the *Coventry*, and no more left in her, than to carry her into the first safe Port. The first Captain of the *Mignon* was aboard the *Coventry*, having receiv'd many Wounds aboard his own Ship, which was so much disabled, that they judged she could not proceed to *France*, having not 20 Men on Board her, besides Negroes, which was the Cause they removed the Money which was on Board her, into the *Coventry*. In this handsome Action, Captain *Hutchins* had no more than 9 Men killed, and 12 wounded, having not



'not above 220 on Board, Servants included, besides
'12 Negroes, when he attacked the Enemy; and, he
'says, that the Money which was come to hand in the
'Prize, at the date of his Letter, amounted to about
'20000 Pieces of Eight, a great Part whereof, was
'found about the *French* Seamen; and Rear-Admiral
'*Wager* gives an Account, that he is in hopes the Ships
'he sent to join Captain *Hutchins*, on the Coast of *Hisp-*
'*niola*, will meet with the disabled Ship the *Mignon*, and
'very much assist Captain *Hutchins* in bringing his Prize
'to *Jamaica*.

About the latter end of *May*, Sir *John Leake* was con-
stituted Rear-Admiral of *Great-Britain*: And on the
11th of *June*, Sir *John Holland*, Comptroller of Her
Majesty's Household, was sworn of Her Majesty's
Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board accor-
dingly. Two Days * before, a Proclamation was or-
dered to be published, for suspending and stopping the
further Execution of the *Act*, for the effectual Recruiting
the Land-Forces and Marines: And on the 13th of the
same Month. Count *Kufftein*, Envoy-Extraordinary
from the Emperor, had his Audience of Leave of Her
Majesty; as had also the 19th, Major-General *Ha-*
gum, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Wolfem-*
butle.

Sir John
Leake,
made Rear-
Admiral of
Great-
Britain.
Proclama-
tion for su-
spending
the *Act* for
raising Re-
cruits,
* June 9.
Audiences
of Leave.

The Young Marquis *du Quesne*, Son to Monsieur
du Quesne, Envoy from the Protestant Cantons of *Swis-*
serland, to the States General, being sent hither, with
recommendatory Letters from the King of *Prussia*, the
Electors of *Hannover*, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, to sol-
licit Her Majesty's powerful Interposition, in favour
of the Protestants of *France*, in the ensuing Treaty;
had, on the 12th of *June*, his first Audience of Her
Majesty, being introduced by the Earl of *Sunderland*,
one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.
He was very graciously received by her Majesty who,
after he had made his Compliment, was pleas'd to tell
him, That she had already given particular Instructions
to Her Plenipotentiaries about the Matter yet she would be
glad to receive and countenance ** any Memorials he should
think

Monf. du
Quesne
has Audience
of the Queen,
who expres-
ses herself in
Favour of
the French
Protestants.

** Accordingly, the Marquis *du Quesne*, presented three Memo-
rials; the first of which shew'd, both from History, and the Laws
of Nations, That a Sovereign Prince or State may interpose, as
to Matters of Religion, in another Prince's Dominions: The se-
cond proved, That all Protestant Princes are particularly oblig'd
to espouse the Cause of the Reformed in the Kingdom of *France*:
And the third was to beg her Majesty's Recommendatory Letter
to the States-General in favour of the *French* Protestants which
her Majesty was graciously pleas'd to grant.

A. C.
1709.

think fit to present, relating thereto. Some Days after, the Earl of Sunderland, presented to the Queen, the following Address of the French Churches in London :

*Address of
the French
Churches in
London.*

M A D A M,

IT is three Years since Your Majesty was graciously pleased to declare, in Answer to an humble Address from us, That you were sensibly touch'd with the unhappy Circumstances of the persecuted Protestants of France, and would have it in your Royal Thoughts to take Effectual Measures, in Conjunction with your Allies, to redress that Calamity.

We do not presume to approach the Throne of your Sacred Majesty, as diffident or forgetful of a Promise so worthy a great and a Protestant Queen.

Those Expressions of your Majesty's Goodness are deeply imprinted in our Hearts; in them we have ever since placed all our Joy and Hope; they have been the Comfort of our Brethren that are Prisoners in Dungeons, of our Confessors who are Slaves in the Gallies, and of all who suffer for a good Conscience under an oppressive Government.

Our Brethren in Foreign Nations send Deputies to beseech your Majesty's Protection: but we approach, at this Time, your Majesty, only to return our Thanks, and express our Gratitude in the most respectful manner.

Your Majesty's great Piety has prevented any present Petition from us, your Majesty having, in Imitation of Providence, whose Instrument you are, granted before we have asked; and without an Application from us, in behalf of the Reformed of the French Nation, we receive the joyful Account that this has been most particularly recommended by your Majesty, to your Ministers in the Treaty of Peace.

May Heaven continue to bless your Arms, favour your great Designs, and long preserve your Person for the Tranquility of the Church, the Happiness of Europe, and the Joy of your People.

Poor Palatines and other Germans come over in great Numbers.

By this Time another sort of Refugees, did more immediately employ her Majesty's Compassion, and bespeak her Royal Beneficence, and the Charity of the Nation: for about the Beginning of the Month of May, great Numbers of poor Palatines, Swabians, and other Germans, most of them Protestants, being driven from their Habitations, either by the oppressive Exactions of the French, or the Desolation of their Country, occasioned by the Calamities of the War, began to come over into this Kingdom of Great-Britain; inso-

much

much that by the middle of *June*, they were increased to *A. C.*
 Six Thousand, Five Hundred, and Twenty, *viz.* Men, 1709.
 having Families, One thousand two hundred seventy eight; Wives, One thousand two hundred thirty four;
 Widows, Eighty nine; unmarried Men, Three hundred eighty four; unmarried Women, One hundred and six;
 Boys above 14 Years old, Three hundred seventy nine;
 Girls above 14 Years old, Three hundred seventy four
 Boys under 14 Years old, One thousand three hundred sixty seven; Girls under 14 Years, One thousand three hundred and nine.

Of these there were Husbandmen and Vinedressers, One thousand eighty three; Schoolmasters, Ten; Herdsmen, Four, Wheelwrights, Thirteen; Smiths, Forty six; Cloth and Linnen-Weavers, Sixty six; Carpenters, Ninety; Bakers Thirty two; Malons, Forty eight; Coopers and Brewers, Forty eight; Joiners, Twenty; Shoemakers, Forty; Taylors, Fifty eight; Butchers, Fifteen; Millers, Twenty seven; Sadlers; seven; Stocking-Weavers, Five; Tanners, Seven; Miners, Three; Brickmakers, Six; Potters, Three; Hunters, Five; Turners, Six; Surgeons, Three; Locksmiths, Two; Hatters, Three; Silversmiths, Two, Bricklayers, Four; Glaziers, Two; Cook, One; Student, One; Carvers, Two. These People being destitute of all Necessaries, they must have perished, had not the Queen, out of her Royal Bounty, first ordered a daily Allowance to be distributed to them; and at the same Time, a sufficient Number of Tents to be delivered out of the Tower, for their Encamping on *Black-Heath*, near *Greenwich*; and in a large Field near *Camberwell* (to which Places Multitudes of *Lob-domers* repaired to see them) And afterwards, upon the * Petition of the Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, granted † a Brief for the Collection of the Charity of all well disposed Persons, within the said County. Not many * Days after her Majesty ordered, that this Brief be extended to, and put in Execution, within the whole Kingdom of *Great-Britain*; and, at the same Time, appointed several Persons, in the most eminent Stations, to be Trustees and Commissioners, for Collecting, Receiving, and Disposing of the Moneys to be collected by virtue of the said Brief, for the Subsistence and Settlement of the Poor *Palatines*. The Kind Reception and Entertainment which these distressed Refugees found here, having been noised abroad, and Encouraged many other *Germans* to leave their desolate Habitations, in order to follow their Country-men, whereby the Numbers of the said *Palatines* encreased so fast, that the Commissioners were

*They encamp on Black-heath and near Camberwell. * See the Appendix, Num p. 34. and Seq. a Brief for their Relief granted June 16. June 23.*

A. C.

1709.

The German Papists
sent back.

The Palatines dispo-
sed of.

Parliament
further pro-
rogued. Sher-
iffs elected,
June 24.
The Queen
removes to
Windsor
June 30.
The Mar-
quis du
Quefne has
his Audience
of Leave.
The Genoese
Envoy has
his private
Audience
The Earl of
Dorset in-
stalls Con-
stable of
Dover-
Castle, &c.

puzzled either how to subsist, or Dispose of them; Her Majesty's Secretary at the *Hague*; was directed to put a stop to their coming over; And, because a considerable Number of German Roman-Catholics, had come along with the Protestants, such of them as did not think fit voluntarily to change their Religion, were at the Queen's Expence sent down to *Holland*, where, thro' unexampled Generosity, her Majesty ordered a Sum of Money to be distributed to them, towards their Charges in their Journey homewards. As for the *Palatines* who staid behind in *Great-Britain*, some of them were entertained in private Families; others disposed of to several Parishes, who were allowed a certain Sum for each of them; Others sent to *Ireland*; Others to *Carolina*; and the greatest Part of those who survived the Hardships they underwent, to *New-York*, under the Direction of the Commissary *Dupré* who, with them, sailed for that Country: about the beginning of *April* 1710. together with Colonel *Hunter*, Governor of that Country.

On the 23d of *June*, the *British* Parliament met, according to the last Prorogation, and were, by Commission further prorogued to the 6th Day of *October*. The next Day, Sir *Richard Hoare*, Knight and Alderman, and *Thomas Dunk*, Esquire; were elected to serve as Sheriffs of the City of *London*, and County of *Middlesex*, for the Year ensuing, on the 30th of the same Month, the Queen dined at *Kensington*, after which her Majesty, with the Court, removed to *Windsor*; where, on the 3d of *July*, the Marquis du *Quefne*, Agent for the *French* Refugees, had his Audience of Leave of Her Majesty. Not many Days after, *Francis Manning*, Esq; Secretary to Mr. *Stanian*, her Majesty's Envoy-Extraordinary to the Cantons of *Switzerland*, was appointed Her Majesty's Secretary to the Republick of the *Grisons*.

On the 16th of *July*, the Marquis *Viali*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Republick of *Genoa*, had his private Audience of Leave of Her Majesty at *Windsor*; And the same Day, the Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, Constable of *Dover* Castle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports, took Possession of that Office, with the following Solemnity. His Lordship having heard a Sermon preached by his Chaplain to the Ports at *St. Mary's* Church at *Dover*, he was attended to the Castle by several Barons of the Ports, and the principal Gentry of the Country, where he was received with a triple Discharge of the Cannon. His Lordship was conducted from thence to a Place called *Bradenstone-Hill*, in the following manner; the Out-guard Men, belonging to the Castle of *Dover*, marching two and two, with their



their Swords drawn, and led by one of the Captains of the Forts, began the Procession; after them came the Governors and Deputy-Governors of the several Forts and Castles, within the Cinque-Ports; in the next place the Mayors, Bailiffs, Jurats and Members of their respective Ports in their Gowns; the Marshal of *Dover-Castle*, with the Truncheon, bareheaded, marched alone; after him the Serjeant of the Admiralty, with the Silver-Oar, and Serjeant at Arms with the Mace, bareheaded; the Proctors in their Gowns; the Register in his Gown, with his Lordship's Secretary; the Judge of the Courts in Chancery and Admiralty, in his Robes; the Deputy-Lieutenant of *Dover-Castle*; the Gentleman of the Horse to the Lieutenant of *Dover-Castle*, and led Horses; the Lieutenant of *Dover-Castle*, with his Footmen attending him; the Gentlemen of the Horse to the Lord-Warden, and led Horses; the Trumpets and Hautboys; then the Lord Warden, with his Footmen on each side; then followed the Gentlemen and others, who came to attend his Lordship at this Solemnity, all on Horseback. His Lordship being come to the Place where he was to be sworn, he went into a Tent set up for this purpose; and the Court of Shipway being set, his Lordship took the Oath of Lord-Warden; after which, the Speaker of the Ports made a Present to his Lordship, with the accustomed Ceremonies; then the Judge of the Chancery and Admiralty-Courts, made a Speech, Congratulating his Lordship, expressing the great Satisfaction of the Ports at his Lordship's being made Lord-Warden, opening to his Lordship the Antiquity, Rights, and Privileges of the Ports, and concluding, with recommending them to his Lordship's Care and Protection; That done the Court was adjourned in the usual form; and his Lordship having invited the Company to the Castle, they returned in the same Order thither, where his Lordship gave them a splendid Entertainment: And her Majesty's Health was drank with a Discharge of the Cannon, and all demonstrations of Joy, suitable to the Occasion, there being a numerous appearance of Persons of all Ranks, who expressed their Satisfaction in her Majesty's Choice.

On the 4th of *April*, his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, set out for that Kingdom, taking in his Way his Seat at *Winchinton* in *Buckinghamshire*; and on the 16th of the same Month, arrived at *Chester*, with his Lady, having been met, several Miles from the Town, by great Numbers of the principal Gentlemen of this City and Country, on Horseback. At his Excellency's coming into the City, the Guns were fir'd

The Earl of
Wharton's
Journey to
Ireland.

A. C.
1709.

*His Reception at
Chester.*

*He arrives
at Dublin,
April 21.*

*Parliament
further pro-
rogued.*

fir'd from the Castle; the Mayor Recorder, and Aldermen in their Formalities, attended his Excellency's Arrival, in a Place built for that purpose; where the Recorder, in a handsom Speech, complimented his Excellency in the Name of the Corporation. The Streets were lin'd on each side with the several Companies of the Citiziens, who were drawn up under their respective Banners. The same Evening, his Excellency was treated, at a very splendid Banquet, by the Mayor and Corporation, in the Town-house, and the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral waited on his Excellency, to congratulate him upon his Arrival. The next Day, being Sunday, his Excellency was at Divine Service in the Morning and Afternoon, being receiv'd, at his entering into the Church, by the Dean, and conducted to the same Place at his going out. On the 19th, his Excellency went to *Neston*, where embarking for *Ireland*, he arrived at *Dublin* the 21st, about 6 in the Morning; went immediately with great Solemnity, to the Council-Chamber; where his Commission being read, and the usual Oaths administred, he proceeded to the Castle, attended by the Privy-Council, the Nobility, and other Persons of Distinction. The next Day, his Excellency order'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, for further proroguing the Parliament of that Kingdom, from the 28th Day of that Month of *April*, to the 5th of *May* following declaring that the same should then sit, for the Dispatch of Business,

On the 25th of *April*, the Lord-Mayor and Corporation of the City of *Dublin* attended the Lord-Lieutenant, and the Recorder in their Name, made the following Speech to his Excellency :

*The Recorder's
Speech to the Lord-
Lieutenant.*

May it please your Excellency,
THIS City begs Leave to pay its most dutiful Respects to your Excellency, and to congratulate your happy Accession to the Government of this Kingdom. We are highly sensible of the many Obligations we have received from her Majesty's tender Concern for this Nation, during the whole Course of her auspicious Reign, and we esteem it amongst the most valuable Pledges of her Royal Favour, that she has been pleas'd to commit our common Safety and Interest to the Government of a Person so eminently qualify'd to promote them. Your Excellency did early appear with a Zeal becoming a true Patriot of the Liberties of his Country, in the late glorious Revolution; your unwearied Application ever since that Time, in confirming that happy Foundation both of our Religion and Liberties, and defeating the Designs
of.



of such Persons as would weaken or overthrow it, gives you the justest Claim to the Esteem of all those who wish well to the Protestant Interest of these Kingdoms, and to the Succession of the Crown, as by Act of Parliament settled. We have an entire Confidence in your Excellency's consummate Wisdom; your long Experience in publick Affairs, your known Abilities, and inflexible Resolution, which no Difficulties can withstand. These Endowments of Mind make you formidable to the Enemies of our Constitution, and leave them no room to hope for a Juncture to favour their Designs, under the prudent Administration of so wise and vigilant a Governor; and we humbly beg Leave to assure your Excellency, that our cheerful Compliance with your Excellency's Commands, shall be the constant Evidence we'll give of our hearty Affection to your Person and Government, that nothing may be wanting on our part, to make your Excellency's Administration prosperous; That as her Majesty triumphs over her Enemies Abroad, thro' the singular Conduct and Bravery of a General, who has added new Lustre to the *British Arms*; so by the prudent Administration of your Excellency here, she may rule over the Hearts and Affections of her Subjects that she may be Lov'd as well as Obey'd, and her Reign may prove equally Glorious, both in Peace and War.

The same Day, the Lord-Lieutennant received the Compliments and Congratulations of the University of *Dublin*; of the *French* Protestant-Clergy; and of the Dissenting Ministers, in the Name of which last, Mr. *Dubois* made the following Speech:

May it please your Excellency,

WE, in the Name of the Protestant-Dissenting-
Ministers, in the City of *Dublin*, and South-
of *Ireland*, humbly presume to congratulate your Ex-
cellency's safe Arrival in this Kingdom, and happy Ac-
cession to the Government of it.

Speech of
Mr. Du-
bois at the
Head of the
Dissenting
Ministers to
his Excel-
lency.

We esteem it my Lord, as a most sensible Proof of
her Majesty's tender Care for the Welfare of this King-
dom, that she has put the Sword into your Excellency's
Hand, who have so true a Heart to wield it for the pub-
lick Good.

Your Excellency's early Appearance to join the late
King *William* of immortal Memory in his glorious
Design of rescuing these Kingdoms from Popery and
Slavery; your steady Adherence to the Principles of
the late happy Revolution; your eminent and active
Zeal

A. C.
1709.

Zeal for the Interest and Service of her present Majesty, and for the Continuance of the Succession in the Protestant Line, and for the late happy Union of *Great-Britain*: the Courage and Vigour wherewith you have, in our publick Councils, and on all other Occasions, espoused the Cause of the Reformed Religion and *British* Liberty, have raised your Character high in the Opinion of all that are unbiass'd Judges of true and Distinguishing Merit. And when we add thereto your consummate Wisdom, your vast Abilities, and inflexible Integrity, we may reasonably hope to see this impoverished Kingdom recovered to a more flourishing State, under your Excellency's Administration, especially when we have already found the happy Effects of your extensive Interest and Influence for the Good of it.

And we gladly embrace this Occasion to beg, that your Excellency would be pleased to represent to her Majesty, That as we are deeply sensible of our Obligations to her Royal Favour and Indulgence, for the Religious Liberty we enjoy, under her sacred Protection, so both Conscience and Gratitude shall always prompt us to pay the most dutiful Respect possible to her Person and Government. And for those of our Persuasion tho' they have of late been put under the same Disabilities with *Irish* Papists, without being conscious of having done any Thing to deserve it; yet we are well assur'd, that they are all inspir'd with the sincerest Zeal to serve her Majesty, and the Kingdoms true Interest, against all Pretenders whatsoever.

We all of us, my Lord, rejoice in that Series of astonishing Successes, wherewith it has pleased the most High God to bless her Majesty's Councils at Home, and her Arms Abroad. We behold her with great Satisfaction, at the Head of that powerful Confederacy, that has already reduced an ambitious Monarch to the Necessity of suing for Peace; and we wish and hope to see her Majesty made the chief Instrument of establishing such a Peace as may secure the Tranquillity and Happiness of her own Dominions, restore the Liberties of *Europe*, relieve the Reformed Churches abroad from their long continued Oppression, and crown all the other Glories of her auspicious Reign.

And now, That your Excellency's Government here may be successful, to unite and strengthen the Protestant Interest in this Kingdom to advance true Piety
and

and Virtue in it, and to retrieve the declining Prosperity of it, shall be always the ardent Prayer of,

A. C.

1709.



May it please your Excellency,

Your Excellency's most Obedient.

Humble Servant.

The Parliament being met on the 5th of May, according to their last Prorogation, the Lord-Lieutenant went to the House of Peers with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons attending, his Excellency made the following Speech to both Houses:

The Parliament meets May 5.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

HAVING the Honour to be sent hither by the Queen, our Sovereign, and having receiv'd her Majesty's Commands to open to you, her Parliament, the Causes of your present Meeting; I cannot but think it worth Observation, that notwithstanding the many weighty and glorious Affairs on which her Royal Mind is continually employ'd; and that it now seems as if Heaven had put under her immediate Care, the Fate and the Liberties of the whole Christian World; her Majesty doth not, however, fail to have an equal Concern for all that have the Blessing to be under her Protection. And in a particular manner, her Majesty lets you, of this Kingdom, see the Care she hath for your Welfare and Happiness, by giving you this Opportunity of meeting together, of advising and debating with one another, and of laying before her whatever you shall think may most conduce to your Interest and Advantage; when, at the same Time, I have Directions to tell you, That her Royal Intentions are, To consent to such Bills as shall be thought reasonable and necessary to be transmitted to her, for the Ease, Happiness, and Security of all her Subjects.

The Lord-Lieutenant's Speech to both Houses.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

The Queen hath had so much Experience of your constant Duty and Affection, that her Majesty hath commanded me to let you know, she doth not at all doubt, but that you will readily and effectually give such Supplies as shall be necessary for the Support of her Government. And, that you may have no Cause to doubt or complain in any Particular, her Majesty hath also commanded me to direct the proper Officers, That a perfect State be laid before you of the Revenue, and

A.C.

1709.



and of all Accompts relating to the Publick; which I have Reason to hope, and to believe, will be done after such a manner as will be to every Gentleman's Satisfaction.

I am also commanded, by her, Majesty to tell you, That altho' she hath been oblig'd, by the Nature of this War, and the extensiveness of it; to send upon other Services, for the Common-Cause, some of those Regiments, that are upon this establishment; her Resolutions, however, are, and you may depend upon it, That others shall be forthwith sent to replace them.

I have likewise her Majesty's Directions to lay before you the Necessity, that she thinks there is, of your taking into Consideration, Whether it will not be for your Service, to put some of your Fortifications into a better Condition of Defence? Whether it be not reasonable for you to have a sufficient Quantity of Ammunition and Warlike Stores always before-hand? And, Whether it be not absolutely Necessary to think of building some proper and safe Place for the keeping of those Arms and Stores which you have already, and which you may think fit hereafter to provide? Upon all which, I can, with the more Confidence, insist, because it is most certain, That whatever shall be paid by you, upon any of these Accounts, will be laid out among your selves, and will be employed wholly for your own Service, and for your own Security.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I am oblig'd and directed to lay before you another Consideration, of infinite Consequence; and that is, to put you in Mind of the great Inequality there is, in Respect of Numbers, between the Protestants and the Papists of this Kingdom; and of the melancholy Experience you have had of the good Nature of this sort of Men, whenever, they have had it in their Power to distress, or to destroy you.

These Reflections must necessarily lead you to think of Two Things. The first is, seriously to consider whether any new Bills are wanting, to enforce or explain those good Laws, which you have already, for preventing the Growth of Popery: And, in the next Place, it makes evident the Necessity there is of cultivating and preserving a good Understanding among all the Protestants of this Kingdom: What the most proper Methods are, to compass so desirable and so necessary an End, you yourselves, who have the Opportunities of knowing the Uneasiness that any of your



' your Fellow-Subjects may lie under, are the fittest to judge.

' I will only add, that the Queen, who is all Goodness, never had any Thing so much at her Royal Heart, as the bringing to pass and perfecting the Union of her Subjects of Great-Britain. And I may venture to say, That she looks upon her Success in that great Undertaking, to equal, if not exceed, any other of the Glories of her Reign.

' Her Majesty now, with the same Earnestness, and with the same Hopes of Success, recommends to you a perfect Union, and Friendship among your selves.

' And it is therefore to be hop'd, That every good Subject, and good Protestant, will endeavour to follow so great an Example, and to procure so general a Blessing.

The Commons being return'd to their House, order'd, That his Excellency's Speech be enter'd in their Journals; and unanimously resolv'd, 1st, To address her Majesty, to condole her Majesty on the Death of his Royal Highness, Prince George, of Denmark, and to congratulate her Majesty on the glorious Successes of her Majesty's Arms; 2^{dly}, to return their Thanks to his Excellency, the Lord-Lieut. for his Speech deliver'd to both Houses of Parliament. Then the House appointed their Committee, order'd 14 new Writs to be issued; for electing new Members in the Rooms of those deceas'd; and Order'd, To bring in a Bill to Explain and Amend an Act, entitul'd, *An Act to prevent the farther Growth of Pop-Bills or-petry*; another, to regulate the Militia of this Kingdom; *der'd to be brought in.* a Third, for qualifying Persons to be Justices of the Peace; and another, to prevent the Destruction of the Salmon-Fry.

The next * Day, the Commons order'd the Bringing * May 6. in Heads of a Bill, *to prevent vexatious Suits prosecuted by Paupers*; and of another Bill, *to prevent Frauds committed by Bankrupts, and to make promissory Notes more obligatory*: And on the 7th, attended the Lord-Lieutenant with the following Address:

May it please your Excellency,

' WE, her Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament assembled, do, with great Pleasure and Satisfaction, attend your Excellency, to express and return our humble Thanks for your Excellency's Speech to both Houses of Parliament; in which we are justly reminded of her Majesty's gracious Care and Goodness towards us, in calling us together, to advise and consider what may

Address of the Commons to the Lord-Lieutenant.



' may most conduce to the Interest and Advantage of the Kingdom.

' We have, in every Session of this Parliament, thought it of absolute Necessity to our own Happiness, readily and effectually to give such Supplies as we found necessary for the Support of her Majesty's Government; our Zeal for her Majesty's Service, and Resolutions to contribute what in us lieth, to render the Government easy in the Hands to which her Majesty hath been pleas'd to commit it, continue the same. And as we propose to ourselves great Happiness under your Excellency's Administration, we faithfully promise to use our best Endeavours to render it honourable, and heartily wish it may be long.

' The Assurances given us by your excellency, That a perfect State shall be laid before us, of the Revenue and of all Accompts relating to the Publick; That her Majesty resolves forthwith to send other Regiments in the Room of those whom she hath been oblig'd to employ upon other Services; and, That such Aids as may be given, shall be laid out among ourselves, and employ'd only for our own Service and Security, convince us, That no more is desir'd than what is necessary for the Support of the Government, with Honour; and that being so laid out, will not tend to the farther Improvement of an exhausted Kingdom.

' But we crave Leave, in a more particular manner, to acknowledge your Excellency's tender Regard of our Welfare, by putting us in Mind of the great Inequality there is between the Numbers of Protestants and Papists, in this Kingdom, and of the Dispositions of this sort of Men among us.

' We have found, by dear-bought, and fatal Experience, That the Protestant Religion, and *British* Interest, in this Kingdom, are no longer safe than while it is not in the Power of Papists to distress or destroy them; and with Abhorrence call to Mind the Satisfaction which too visibly appear'd in the Faces, and by the insolent Behaviour of the Generality of them, when the late Attempt was made by the Pretender, on the North-part of *Great-Britain*.

' To preserve ourselves against Danger from these Enemies of our Peace, we shall consider of such further Laws, as shall be necessary for our Security, and not to be amus'd by those, who (for other Ends than the Support of her Majesty's Government, and the Succession of the Crown, in the Protestant Line) endeavour to represent them as neither inclin'd, nor able to do us Harm.

' And



And lest they may be encouraged with Hopes of Success in their wicked Designs, by the Disagreement in Matters of Religious Worship, which unhappily divides the Protestants of this Kingdom we crave Leave to assure your Excellency, That as it shall be our chiefest Care inviolably to preserve, support, and maintain the Church, as by Law established; so we cannot be either so negligent of our Common Safety, or unmindful of the hearty Affection and Courage which the the Dissenting Protestants used, in Conjunction with their Brethren of the established Church, against Irish and French Papists, and the happy Consequences of their joint gallant Behaviour, to the Welfare and Liberties of all Europe, as to think it reasonable, that those who have hitherto given, and shall continue to give, all Testimonies and Assurances of being faithful to the Government, and Abjure the Pretender, should be laid under any Uneasiness in the Exercise of their Religious Worship, a Liberty enjoy'd by our most dangerous Enemies.

To which Address, his Excellency return'd the following Answer :

YOU may assure your selves that your Address is very agreeable, both as to the Matter of it, and the Unanimity with which you pass'd it. I am glad to have so much Reason to think that this Session is likely to be easy and happy, which can't but be well-pleasing to her Majesty, who is so careful of your Quiet and Security.

The Lord-Lieutenant's Answer.

At the same Time, the Commons deliver'd to the Lord-Lieutenant the following Address to the Queen.

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Commons of Ireland, in Parliament assembled, beg Leave (this first Opportunity given us by your Majesty's Goodness) to express our great and sincere Concern for the Death of his Royal Highness, Prince George of Denmark, whose many eminent Virtues made him universally beloved, whose tender Affection to your Majesty engaged the Hearts of all your Subjects, and whose appearing in Person in the Deliverance of this Kingdom, must render his Memory more particularly esteem'd by us.

The Commons Address to the Queen.

The perfect Happiness your People enjoy under your most auspicious Reign, the Success of your Councils and of your Arms, will, we hope, give the truest

A. C.
1709.

' truest Comfort to your Royal Mind, as they fill all
' your good Subjects with continual Joy.

' And we beg Leave to congratulate the signal Victo-
' ries obtain'd by your Majesty's Troops, and those of your
' Allies under his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, the last
' long and Difficult Campaign, the surprizing Events of
' which shew, That your Generals, and those command-
' ed by them, are as well superiour to the Arts as Cou-
' rage of their Enemies, and have given *Europe* a firm Af-
' surance of seeing a Glorious War soon end in an honou-
' rable and lasting Peace.

May it please your Majesty,

' Your faithful Cominons of this Kingdom have at all
' Times, to the utmost of their Power, endeavour'd to
' pay their Duty to your Majesty, the best of Princesses ;
' and we assure your Majesty, of our unalterable Reso-
' lution to support your Government, and the Succession
' of the Crown as by Law established, in the Protestant
' Line, against the Pretender, and all other your open and
' secret Enemies.

This Address having been transmitt'd to *England*, her
Majesty was graciously pleas'd to return the follow-
ing Answer,

ANNE, R.

*The Queen's
Answer.*

' HER Majesty receives with great Satisfaction, the
' Address of the House of Commons, so full of
' Expressions of Loyalty and Duty to her ; and they may
' be assur'd of her constant Endeavours, to promote the
' Welfare and flourishing Estate of her Kingdom of *Ire-
' land*.

† May 7.

The same † Day, the House of Peers presented the fol-
lowing Address to the Lord Lieutenant :

May it please your Excellency,

*The Lords
Address to
the Lord-
Lieutenant.*

' WE the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parlia-
' ment assembled, return our hearty Thanks to
' your Excellency, for your Speech from the Throne,
' and for inviting us to prepare such Heads of Bills as may
' conduce to our Happiness and Security ; and we do ac-
' knowledge her Majesty's Care of us, in sending your
' Excellency to be our chief Governor.

' We gratefully receive your Excellency's Assurance,
' that other Regiments shall be forthwith sent to supply
' the Place of those employed elsewhere ; and are thank-
' ful for the Hopes given us, that the Revenue of this
' Kingdom shall be expended in it.

' Your

'Your Excellency's Care of our Safety, with relation to the Fortifications and Stores of War, is very acceptable to us all, and a most seasonable Service to this Kingdom.

A. C.

1709.

'We shall, with all possible Readiness, join in any new Bills to enforce the Laws against Popery, and cultivate and improve a good Understanding amongst Protestants.

'And we humbly represent to your Excellency, that we cannot but esteem the Church as by Law establish'd, to be the best Bulwark of the Protestant Interest in this Kingdom, against all the Attempts and Designs of Papists; and we humbly conceive, that all our Fellow-Subjects are treated with so much Tenderness under Her Majesty's most gracious Government, that we hope they never will have just Reason to complain of any Uneasiness, but find it their true Interest to join in supporting our happy Constitution, in Church and State.

'We are sensible Her Majesty may, with Justice, account it one of the greatest Glories of Her Reign, to have brought to pass the Union of Her Subjects of Great-Britain: And on this Occasion we beg Leave to hope, in due Time Her Majesty will perfect this great Work, by bringing Her Kingdom of Ireland also into the Union. And we depend upon your Excellency's Goodness, that as you have been so considerable an Instrument in effecting the one, you will likewise contribute your good Offices to accomplish the other. And until this can be effected, we will use our utmost Endeavours to answer Her Majesty's and your Excellency's Expectation, in preserving and cherishing a perfect Union of Affections amongst our selves.

To which Address his Excellency returned this Answer;

'I Am very glad that your Lordships have Satisfaction in what I said to you by Her Majesty's Command.

His Excellency's Answer.

'It is so much for the Interest of this Kingdom to hinder the Growth of Popery, and improve a good Understanding among Protestants, that I cannot doubt of your Lordships Readiness to do every Thing that may contribute thereto.

'As to what your Lordships mention of Bringing this Kingdom into the Union, I have no Directions from Her Majesty to say any Thing upon that Subject.



The ANNALS of

At the same Time, their Lordships deliver'd the following Address to the Queen :

The Lords
Address to
the Queen.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, beg Leave, at this our first Opportunity of Meeting, to express our hearty Sorrow and Concern for the Death of your Royal Consort. We of this Kingdom of *Ireland* are more particularly sensible of the Loss of that most excellent Prince, and his Memory will ever be precious among us for his many Favours to us, and especially his hazarding his Person here for our late happy Deliverance.

We, at the same Time, congratulate your Majesty on the continual Successes of your Councils and Arms, whereby the Ballance of *Europe* is now put into your Hands, to the great Joy of your Subjects, the Terror of your Enemies, and the Security of all your Allies.

'Tis, next under God, to your Majesty's wise and steady Conduct, that we owe all these Blessings, together with the desirable Prospect of a happy and lasting Peace; and we do promise ourselves, that it will be the peculiar Glory of your Majesty's Reign, to have delivered our Protestant Brethren abroad from Oppression, to have reduced the exorbitant Power of *France* to proper Limits, and established for ever our excellent Constitution, in Church and State.

We return our most humble Thanks to your Majesty, for sending his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, a Person of so great Wisdom and Experience to be our chief Governor, and likewise for the gracious Assurances, which, in your Majesty's Name, he has given us from the Throne, of your Royal Favour and Intentions of consenting to any Bills which may conduce to the Happiness and Welfare of this Kingdom.

We do, with the utmost Sincerity, assure your Majesty of an inviolable Fidelity to your Person and Government; and that we will on all Occasions, support and maintain your undoubted Right to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and the Succession in the Protestant Line, against all Pretenders whatsoever, as the same is now established by Act of Parliament.

Queen ANN E's Reign.

181

This Address being afterwards transmitted to England, and presented to the Queen, Her Majesty was pleas'd to return the following Answer :

A. C.
1709.

ANNE R.

HER Majesty Thanks the House of Lords for their Address, The Queen's and assures them of her constant Care and Concern for the Answer. Prosperity of the Kingdom.

Mr. Broderick, having according to an Order of the House of Commons, attended the Lord-Lieutenant, with their desire, that some Ecclesiastical Preferment might be conferr'd on Dr. Pratt, for his Services and long Attendance on the House, as Chaplain, during the several Sessions of this Parliament : His Excellency was pleas'd to return the Answer following :

I Am surprized, that a Gentleman of Merit should be so long unprovided, after such Recommendation, I will take a fitting Opportunity to comply with the Desire of the House of Commons, *The Lord-Lieutenant's Answer about Dr. Pratt.*

The Accompts of Her Majesty's Revenue in Ireland, with the States of the Establishment, Civil and Military Lists, and other publick Accompts, having been laid before the Commons, they took the Lord Lieutenant's Speech into consideration ; and on the 12th of May, resolv'd, in a Grand Committee, to grant a Supply to Her Majesty : Which Resolution, was unanimously agreed to the next Day ; and, at the same Time, an Account order'd to be laid before them, of what Arms, Ammunition, and Warlike Stores were in that Kingdom ; and in what Condition the Arms and Artillery were at that Time. On the 14th, they order'd Heads of a Bill to be brought in, *for the better providing for the Poor of that Kingdom, and for Confining them to their respective Parishes.* On the 23d of the same Month, Mr. Ludlow reported the following Resolutions from the Committee of the whole House, appointed to take into Consideration the Supply granted to Her Majesty, viz. I. That the Funds formerly granted by Parliament, and the Revenue of the Kingdom, are sufficient to Support the Government and Discharge the Publick Debts, to and for Midsummer, 1709. II. That a Supply be granted to make good the necessary Branches of the Establishment. III. That a Supply be given for buying Arms, and Ammunition for the Militia, and for building Arsenals, in the several Provinces of this Kingdom, to lodge and secure the said Arms, Ammunition, and Warlike Stores

A.C.

1799.



* May 28.

The Lord-
Lieutenants
Answer about
Mr. Burgh,
Accomptant-
General.

Stores. IV. That the Supply granted to Her Majesty, be a Sum, not exceeding Seventy Five Thousand Pounds ; to which Resolutions, the Question being put, the House did agree, *Nemine contradicente.*

Five Days * after, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, reported from the Committee, appointed to attend the Lord-Lieutenant, which the Recommendation of this House, in favour of Mr. Burgh, Accomptant-General, That they had attended his Excellency accordingly ; and that he was pleas'd to say, *He was glad the Accounts presented to the House of Commons, by Mr. Burgh, Accomptant-General, were to their Satisfaction; that he thought him a diligent and faithful Officer; and would effectually recommend him to her Majesty, to give him a Remittance for his Services, according to the Desire of the House.*

On the 30th, the Commons resolv'd, ' That towards the 75000 l. granted to Her Majesty, an Additional Duty of Excise, laid upon Beer, Ale, and other Liguors, Muslins, Linen, Callicoes, and upon all Stuffs made, or manufactured, in *Perfia, China, or the East-Indies*, on Tobacco, white, painted, and stain'd Callicoes, and Linnen, Rock-Salt, &c. be continued for one Year from the 25th Day of *June*, 1709. to the 24th Day of *June* 1710. And order'd a Bill to be brought in on the said Resolutions.

The Queen's Answer to the Address of the Commons, having been communicated to them, the House agreed upon the following Address to Her Majesty:

The Commons
Address of
Thanks to
the Queen.

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majesty's dutiful and loyal Subjects, beg leave to return our most humble Acknowledgement and Thanks for your Majesty's most gracious Answer to our Address, in which your Majesty is pleas'd to take Notice of our Expressions of Duty and Loyalty.

Your Majesty's Care of our Welfare, will enable your faithful Commons, by Actions, as well as Words, to let the World see, how entirely they are devoted to your Majesty's Service ; and how low soever the present Condition of this Kingdom is, we cannot but promise our selves, from your Majesty's Goodness, that it shall once again flourish, to the Honour of your Majesty, and to the Ease and Satisfaction of all your Majesty's Protestant Subjects.

Long may your Majesty live to support, as you have restored, the Liberties of *Europe* ; to obtain which Blessing, nothing in our Power shall be wanting that may contribute thereunto.

Which

A.C.
1709.

Which Address was transmitted to *England*, together with the following Address of the Arch-Bishops, Bishops, and the rest of the Clergy of the Church of *Ireland*, in Convocation assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, by our Profession and Inclination always nearly interested in every thing that concerns your Sacred Person, partaking in all our Affliction, and Rejoicing in all your Successes, do take this first Opportunity of our meeting in Convocation, to condole with your Majesty upon the Death of that Excellent Prince, your Royal Consort; and at the same time to congratulate you on the Gracious and Remarkable Providences which have always attended your Reign.

*Address of
the Convoca-
tion to the
Queen.*

And as we are deeply sensible of the many Blessings we have received by your Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne of your Royal Ancestors; so we shall, upon all Occasions, contribute what in us lies, to support you in it, and maintain the Succession as by Law establish'd in the Protestant Line, against all Pretenders whatsoever.

May Almighty God make up the Loss of your Royal Consort, in the Love and Affections of your People, and a constant supply of Personal and National Blessings; may he still continue to reward your Exemplary Piety, your Care of the establish'd Church, and Zeal for the common Good of your Subjects, and of all Europe, with a constant Course of Victories, or with the more desirable Blessings of an honourable and lasting Peace.

The Convocation did also present the following Address to the Lord-Lieutenant:

May it please your Excellency,

WE acknowledge Her Majesty's Care of us, in appointing a Person of such eminent Abilities and great Experience to be our Chief Governor. We are truly Sensible of your Excellency's good Inclinations and Affection to this Country, and therefore cannot doubt but you will have a particular Regard to the Welfare and Security of the Church, as by Law establish'd, which is the main Support and Strength of the *English* Interest in this Kingdom.

*And to the
Lord-Lieu-
tenant.*

A. C.

1709.

w

And we beg leave, upon this Occasion, to represent to your Excellency, that it hath been the constant Practice, as well as Principle of our Church, to pursue Peace and cultivate a good Understanding amongst all Men; and as we have always hitherto avoided doing any thing which might cause Uneasiness to any of our Fellow-Subjects, so neither shall we by our future Behaviour, give them a just reason of Offence.

We shall make it our Care and Endeavour to preserve a perfect Union and Friendship amongst our selves, and that there be no Contention amongst us, but who may shew most Zeal for Her Majesty's Service, for the promoting true Religion and Piety, and (under a full assurance of your Excellency's Favour) for making your Government easy and prosperous.

*Resolutions
of the Com-
mons in Fa-
vour of
Trinity-
College,
near Dublin.*

On the first of June, a Motion being made in the House of Commons, That the House would become Suitors to her Majesty, to extend her Royal Bounty to the Provost, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, to enable them to erect a publick Library in the said College: It was resolv'd, That this House, taking into Consideration, the Proceedings of the University of *Trinity-College*, near *Dublin*, in Censuring *Edward Forbes*, by Degradation and Expulsion, for speaking Dishonourably of, and Aspersing the Glorious Memory of his late Majesty, King *William* the Third: And also the steady Adherence of the Provost and Fellows of the said College, to the late happy Revolution, her present Majesty's Government, and the Succession in the Protestant-Line, as by Law Establish'd: For the Encouragement of good Literature, and sound Resolution-Principles, to Address his Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant, That he will lay before Her Majesty the humble Desire of this House, that Five Thousand Pounds be bestow'd by Her Majesty, on the Provost, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity-College*, near *Dublin*, for erecting a Publick Library in the said College. The Members appointed by the House, having attended the Lord-Lieutenant with the said Resolution, his Excellency told them, *He would lay their Address before Her Majesty, after the best Manner he could.*

*The Lord-
Lieutenant's
Answer.*

*The Com-
mons Ad-
dress against
Reversing of
Outlawries.*

On the 3d of June, the Commons unanimously resolv'd, That an Address be made to her Majesty, setting forth the fatal Consequences of Reversing the Outlawries of Persons attainted of Treason, for the Rebellions in 1641, and 1688. To which Address, the

the Queen, having afterwards made a gracious Answer, the Commons return'd Her Majesty Thanks in the following Address:

A. C.
1709.



May it please your Majesty,
YOUR Majesty's loyal and faithful Commons, *Their Address of Thanks.* with great Delight and Satisfaction, return their unfeigned Thanks to your Majesty for your most gracious Answer to their humble Address, in which they beseech your Majesty, that the Outlawries of Persons guilty of the Rebellions in One thousand six hundred forty one, and One thousand six hundred eighty eight, which are of Force, may so remain.

'They no longer apprehend that any Solicitations can be successful to obtain the Reversal of such Outlawries, when they consider the Protection they have hitherto enjoyed under your Majesty's most Auspicious Government; and have your Royal Promise, that your Majesty will always have a great regard to the Titles and Interests of your Protestant Subjects, and particularly to such as depend upon the Forfeitures and Outlawries of Persons guilty of the Rebellions in One thousand six hundred forty one, and One thousand six hundred eighty eight.

'And are happy in this Opportunity, of assuring your Majesty, that as they have from the beginning of this Parliament acted with the deepest Sense of Duty and Gratitude towards the best of Queens, they will, by their future Behaviour, endeavour to deserve the Continuance of your Majesty's Favour and good Opinion of your Majesty's most dutiful Subjects.

Some time before, the *French* Refugees, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, presented the following Address to the Lord-Lieutenant:

May it please your Excellency,
THE *French* Refugees, in this Kingdom, having *Address of the French Refugees to the Lord-Lieutenant.* been favourably heard when they begg'd the Honour of your Protection for themselves, hope now for an Audience, still more favourable from your EXCELLENCY, when they speak in Behalf of above One Million of their Brethren, who being detain'd in France by an unjust Oppression, have nothing in their Wishes, but to enjoy the Freedom of the Children of GOD.

'To whom might we apply our selves that should enter into these Sentiments more feelingly than your
E X.

A.C.
1709.

'EXCELLENCY, than who, none has set a better Pattern of Zeal and Affection, owing to *Protestants and Countrymen*, who sink under Persecution.

'You are, my Lord, one of those magnanimous Heroes, who running all Hazards, and exposing themselves to Disgrace, to the Forfeiture of Estates, Honours, and Life it self; in a Word, to the most Tragical Fate, in order to serve their Country prov'd happy Instruments in the Hands of Providence, to *save a Nation which Heaven destin'd to deliver all other Nations.*

'It seem'd as if GOD rais'd *Great-Britain*, from the Dead to *Glory*; since we have seen those Victories and Triumphs, that have confounded those who meditated its Ruin, spring as it were, from its Grave: So that one might be tempted to say, That the *Revolution* was the *Image of the ultimate Resurrection.*

'Nor can it be doubted, when we consider the still more happy Consequences of that Event: Neither is it hyperbolical to say, That those Generous Asserters of the Rights and Liberties of their Country, obtain'd even then the Victories our Arms gain at this Time, since they laid the Foundation of our present Prosperity and Glory.

'My Lord, Have we not Reason to hope, that those astonishing Successes, or rather Miracles of GOD Almighty's Protection, to which the World will owe its Repose, will likewise have some Influence towards the Comfort of the *Afflicted Church*? It were a Crime even to doubt it.

'The Piety of our AUGUST QUEEN, our Glorious, Invincible *Deborah*: That Gracious, Firm, and Generous Soul, chosen by GOD, for the Comfort of his Children, and the blessed Organ of his Mercies, give us a full Confidence.

'What may we not expect from Him, who so gloriously serves her both in the Cabinet, and at the Head of Her Armies? From a Council so well-affected? And from the other Great Council of the Nation; or, one may say, of the Christian World! Those illustrious Parliaments, I mean, whose wise Resolutions seem to proceed from Divine Inspiration; insomuch, that whoever considers their firm Integrity, and unmoveable Uprightness, would be apt to think that 'tis the Voice of GOD speaking through humane Organs? What may we not hope from the general Disposition of a People so jealous of the Rights of Conscience, and so zealous for our holy Religion, and the Cause of JESUS CHRIST?

'And

And from a Nobility no less Religious than Magnanimous?

This Zeal, Piety, and Virtues, which derive from GOD, and can derive from him alone, are such Pledges to us, That GOD has mark'd out this Juncture, where- in we are in a Condition to dictate Laws to our Enemies, to hear the Prayers we have, for many Years put up to him; and that the P E A C E of Sion will not be divided from that of Europe, as it has unhappily been hitherto.

These, my Lord, are our ardent Wishes, not only for the Desolate Church of France, which GOD will not fail to comfort in due Season, altho' she were abandon'd by all the Earth: But also for this Nation, on which Heaven casts daily a more favourable Eye, and which would be in vain Flourishing, unprofitably Victorious, if it were possible she should forget GOD, upon an Occasion so important to his Glory.

We believe, my Lord, we hope we may speak it with a Christian Liberty, we believe our best Wishes for Great-Britain, our New and Dear Country, are wound up in this ardent Desire, That she may principally seek the Kingdom of GOD, and its Justice; and that consulting him, who is Truth itself, she may make this fundamental Maxim of Religion, the surest Standard of her Politics.

This is likewise the Wish we make for your Excellency; And being persuaded that, with Relation to your Excellency, as well as to the State, this comprehends all the rest; we beseech GOD, who holds your Heart in his Hand, That he may be pleas'd to dispose you to protect, with the QUEEN, that numerous World of afflicted, who have no other Recommendation with her Majesty, but their Desolation, Blood and Tears: A Recommendation weak in Appearance, but powerful in Deed, since 'tis that of our Saviour, J E S U S C H R I S T, who is as much the Lord of the Afflicted, as the Lord of Hosts.

May Providence, ever adorable in its Ways, which chose you to be one of her Instruments, to disarm and suppress Popery in England, grant you to contribute, with your generous Councils and sincere Endeavours, towards wresting from Popery, our poor Brethren of France, those Victims of Superstition which are led, or rather dragg'd to the Temple of the Idol.

Heaven and Earth will rejoice upon their Deliverance, and applaud the Success of so holy an Undertaking. They will come themselves, those poor desolate Christians, into this happy Country, this State of Liberty, when they shall be no longer detain'd in their Native Land, which

A. C.
1709.



is their Prison, or rather, when their Graves being open'd they will be suffer'd to enjoy the Fair Sun of Prosperity that lights us. They will come, and offer up to GOD both for you, and their other Generous Protectors, their incessant Prayers and Wishes, which, doubt it not, will reach the Throne of the ALMIGHTY, and drawn down, on your Person and illustrious Family, his Temporal and Spiritual Blessings.

May these Blessings ever attend your Excellency, for whose Preservation and Prosperity we are continually praying, as well as for the Success of your Administration, which is already so Gratefull to the Good, and which we wish may prove the most Just, Prosperous and Glorious, this Kingdom was ever blest withal.

The People call'd Quakers, did also attend his Excellency, with the following Address:

May it please the Lord-Lieutenant,
Notwithstanding We have not been so early in our Address as others: yet be favourably pleas'd to believe it proceeded not from the Want of Duty and Respect, but that our half Year Meeting being near at Hand, it was therefore delay'd until now, in order to do it in a more general Manner.

First, We are humbly and sincerely Thankful to divine Providence, and next to the Queen, and those in Authority, for the great Ease and Privileges we enjoy, under her Prudent and Mild Government: And in an especial manner, for Liberty to Worship Almighty God, according to the Persuasion of our Consciences; Hoping by the Lord's Assistance, we shall so behave Ourselves, as never to give the Government Cause to Deprive Us thereof.

We also in our plain Way, Congratulate Thee upon thy safe Arrival here; and being placed Chief Governour over Us in this Kingdom, and are under the greater Obligation so to do, in regard thy general Character is Moderation; and on our parts, we hope our Demeanor, under thy Government, shall be such, as not to render us undeserving thy favourable Protection.

We believe it is not unknown to Thee, That it has been our Practice as well as Principle, where we cannot actually Obey some Laws, which Affect our tender Consciences, We patiently suffer under them; yet at sometimes we have, as Occasion requir'd, apply'd to the Magistrates for Relief, who have generally been favourably inclin'd to Hear and Redress Us; And, if at any Time this shall be our Case under

Under thy Government, We humbly desire that Thou wilt be pleas'd to grant Us Access unto Thee.

A. C.

1709.

We desire, the Lord may so direct thee by his Holy Spirit of Wisdom and Council, that by the Help and Assistance thereof, Thou mayest be enabled to Govern this Kingdom in Righteousness, to the Encouraging Virtue, and Suppressing of Vice, which will redound to the Glory of God, the Satisfaction of the Queen, and Good of her Subjects.

On the 10th of June, the Lord Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of Dublin, waited also on the Lord-Lieutenant, and presented him with his Freedom of that City, in a Gold Box; and on the 23d of the same Month, his Excellency went to the Parliament-House, with the usual State, and gave the Royal Assent to the Act, for the better Securing to Her Majesty, the Payments of such Duties, as shall be granted to her Majesty, this Session of Parliament. The next Day, the Commons appointed a Committee to draw up an Address to Her Majesty, That she would be graciously pleased to interpose. That for the Encouragement of the Linen Manufacture in that Kingdom, the Term for Exporting Linen Cloth to the Plantations might be enlarg'd.

His Excellency presented with the Freedom of Dublin, Act pass'd, June 22.

Address about the Linen Manufacture.

The Lords, as well as the Commons having on the Twenty-Eighth of June, adjourn'd to the next Day, the Feast of St. Peter, and St. Paul; John, Lord-Bishop of Rapho, enter'd his Protest, 'because he conceiv'd it is against the Laws of the Church, and a late Act of Parliament, to do Business on a Holy-Day, which might hinder Divine Worship, Prayers and Sacraments, Sermons or Homilies, or Chatechisms, lest it should be a Robbery of God, as well as Tythes and Offerings.' On the 29th, the Lords told the Bishop, that unless he withdrew his Protest, they would commit him; and that Prelate being obstinate, and refusing to do it, their Lordships resolved to commit him Prisoner to the Castle; and accordingly he was taken into the Custody of the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod. After this, the Lords adjourn'd to the Twenty-Eighth of July next; as did likewise the Commons; in Expectation of the Return of Mr. Denton, who was sent into Great-Britain, with the Heads of Bills prepared by the House.

The Bishop of Rapho, protests against the Adjourning to a Holy-Day.

For which he is committed.

The Parliament adjourn'd.

The Parliament being met again on the Twenty-Eighth of July, Mr. Secretary Addison informed the Commons, That it was the Lord-Lieutenant's Pleasure, that they should further adjourn themselves to the Fifth of August, which they did accordingly; and Mr. Denton, Sir again being, by that Time arriv'd from England, the Bill, Aug. 5.

for

A. C. for the better Payment of Inland-Bills of Exchange; and for making Promissory Notes, more Obligatory, was presented to the House and read. The same Day, the Convocation

The Convocation suddenly prorogued.

Debate about the Arsenals in Ireland.

were in very high and hot Debates, of which the Lord Lieutenant being informed, his Excellency sent immediately Orders to prorogue them to the Fifth of October next, to their great Surprise and Mortification. On the Twelfth of the same Month, the Commons; read a second Time, the Bill, for Granting to her Majesty, an additional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Callicorn Linnens, and other Goods and Merchandises; and there being some small Alterations made in England, in the said Bill, viz. Instead of Four Arsenals for Arms in the Four Provinces in this Kingdom; in England, it was altered, to One Arsenal to be in Dublin; and the Words, for providing Arms for the Militia, were left out; and the Words for the Queen's Services in this Kingdom, put in. These Alterations

offended some of the Commons, and a Debate arising, it lasted till past Six in the Evening, when the Question being put, 'That the Bill be committed, it was carried in the Affirmative, by a Majority of one Hundred and Forty Seven Voices against Fifty Nine. Several of the Courtiers were against Passing the Bill, and among the rest Sir Richard Levings made several Speeches against it, but was opposed by John Foster, Esquire; Recorder of the City of Dublin. Eight Days after, the Commons resolved. 1. 'That it appeared to them, that several Popish Titular Bishops, and Regular Clergy-men of the Church of Rome, were lately come into this Kingdom, and exercise within the same Foreign Jurisdiction, and continued the Succession of the Romish Priesthood, by ordaining great Numbers of Popish Clergy-men. 2. 'That the Laws now in force against Popish Bishops and Regulars coming or returning into this Kingdom, were defective in the Detection of such Persons, and their Harbourners; and that such Defects had chiefly occasioned the coming and return of such Popish Bishops and Regulars.

The Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty, in England, for the Settlement of the Poor Palatines having, according to the Desire of the Government of Ireland, sent thither 500 Families of those Refugees, the Commons, in a Grand Committee, took up their distressed Condition into Consideration, and came to the following Resolutions:

1. 'That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that Her Majesty, in sending over a Proportion of Protestant Palatines into this Kingdom; has very much consulted the strengthening and securing of the Protestant Interest in Ireland.

2. 'That

* Aug. 20. Votes against Popish Priests and Bishops.

† Aug. 22. Votes about the Poor Palatines.

2. ' That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that it will very much contribute to the Security of this Kingdom, that the said Protestant Palatines be encouraged and settled therein.

3. ' That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the House be moved humbly to Address Her Majesty, that she will be graciously pleased to direct the allowing and distributing of 5000*l.* Annually for Three Years, towards the support and settling the said Protestant Palatines in this Kingdom.

4. ' That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the said Annual Sum of 5000*l.* which shall be allowed and distributed by Her Majesty, among the Palatines, pursuant to the Address of the House, shall be made good to Her Majesty in the next Aids that shall be granted * Aug. 23. to Her Majesty by Parliament.

These Resolutions being the * next Day, reported, were agreed to by the House; and on the 26th, the Commons waited on the Lord-Lieutenant, with the following Address to the Queen:

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, *The Commons Address to the Queen about them.*
' the Commons of Ireland in Parliament assembled, cheerfully embrace the Opportunity which your Royal Majesty's Goodness has given us of receiving and settling that Number of Protestant-Palatine Families which you have been pleased to order to be sent into this Kingdom: And as they will prove an Accession of Strength to the Protestant Interest of this Nation, so we cannot but entertain them with Satisfaction, when we consider the great Disproportion between the Protestants and Papists in Ireland.

' Their calamitous Circumstances justly reminded us how lately we were turn'd out of our Dwellings, by Violence and Oppression, and forced to seek Shelter in England; our Gratitude obliges us to make publick Acknowledgments of that generous Bounty, which supported so many distressed Families of this Kingdom, Religion and Charity call upon us to imitate, as far as in us lies, so pious, so generous an Example.

' It is therefore our most humble Request to your Majesty, That as you have already taken these distressed People into your Royal Protection, you will perfect a Work so piously and prudently begun; And that your Majesty will be pleased to order 5000*l.* a Year, to be issued out of your Treasury towards the Support and Settlement of those Protestant-Palatine Families.

, Your

A. C.

1709.



‘ Your faithful Commons do give your Majesty full Assurance, that what shall be laid out at their Desire, they will chearfully make good in the Aids that shall be granted the next Session of Parliament.

† Aug. 27.
Their Address of
Thanks to
the Lord-
Lieutenant.

The Lord-Lieutenant told the Commons, he would take care to lay their Address forthwith before her Majesty: And the next † Day they attended his Excellency with the following Address of Thanks.

May it please your Excellency,
‘ It is with great Satisfaction we approach your Excellency, at the Close of a Session happily gone through in which we have, to the utmost of our Power, granted such Supplies, as our present Circumstances admit, and passed such Bills as will further contribute to the Security of the Protestant Interest, and future Welfare of this Kingdom; but cannot, on this Occasion, omit mentioning how acceptable to the whole Body of Protestants, your Excellency’s Endeavours have been in their Favour, to which, next to her Majesty’s Royal Goodness, they justly attribute the return of the Bill to amend the *Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, in the manner the same was re-transmitted, notwithstanding the strong Efforts made against it by the *Irish-Papists* in Great-Britain.

‘ We gratefully acknowledge her Majesty’s more particular Care of us in appointing your Excellency our Chief Governor, whose equal and impartial Administration gives us just Reason to hope, and earnestly wish, your long Continuance in the Government,

‘ It remains only, that we beseech your Excellency, that you will so represent our Actions to her Majesty, that Her Majesty and the whole World, may be convinced of the just Sense we have of the Happiness we enjoy of being governed by the best, as well as the greatest of Princesses, and that as your Excellency has hitherto, in every Instance, consulted the Good of this Kingdom, you will, as Opportunity offers so far espouse the Interest thereof, as that Her Majesty’s great Grace and Favour, in placing your Excellency over us, may have that good Effect which we are fully convinced was intended by it.

On

On the 30th of August, the Lord Lieutenant went, with the usual State to the House of Peers, and the Commons being sent for up, and attending, the Speaker presenting the Money Bill, made the following Speech to his Excellency:

May it please Your Excellency,

HER Majesty's most faithful Subjects, the Commons, *The Speaker* have granted an Aid to her Majesty, by passing a *her of the* Bill, *Entituled, An Act for granting to her Majesty an ad- Commos's*ditional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Cal- *the Lord*icoes, Linnens, and other Goods and Merchandize, and also *Lieutenant.* a Duty on Rock-salt.

The unusual Fulness of the House at their Meeting since the Recess, shew'd how much they had at Heart the Passing those Bills into Laws, the Heads of which they had before prepar'd and agreed to, as of great Consequence to the Good of the Kingdom.

They knew by Experience, that the restless Spirit of the Popish Party, would use the same Methods here, which they had unsuccessfully practis'd in Great Britain, to disappoint the Protestant Interest of Ireland, of its best Bulwark and Defence, the Bill to amend the Act to prevent the farther Growth of Popery: And either having an Ambition to bear a Part in Voting for that and other good Bills, or being solicitous, least by their Absence the Nation might be depriv'd of the Benefit of any of them, came from the remotest Parts of the Realm, at a Season when their own private Affairs might have seem'd some Excuse for not Attending the publick Service.

They consider'd. that what Aids had been voted for the Support of the Government, and Security of the Kingdom, were given to the best of Princes, and would be laid out among themselves, and for their own Defence, and have perform'd the Assurances given at their first Meeting, that they would render your Excellency's Administration Honourable and Easie, by granting the necessary Supplies, with a Chearfulness equal to what they have ever shewn in any former Session.

May it please Your Excellency,

The Commons have a deep and a very grateful Sense, how much this Kingdom stands indebted to your Excellency's zealous and successful Endeavours used in its Behalf, before they had the Happiness of seeing your Excellency its chief Governour, and do hope and promise themselves, that they have given such Testimo-

A. C.
1709.

gies of an inviolable Fidelity and Loyalty to their Gracious Sovereign, and of the profound Honour they bear the Vicegerent, whom Her Princely Goodness hath been pleas'd to place over them, as will encline your Excellency to go on in doing it all good Offices, and will induce your Excellency to represent their Actions to Her Majesty in such a manner, that they may hope to remain happy in the Continuance of Her Royal Favour.

Acts pass'd
Aug. 30th.

His Excellency having given the Royal Assent to these publick Acts, viz. *An Act for granting to her Majesty an additional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Callicoes, Linuens, and other Goods and Merchandizes; and also a Duty on Rock-Salt. An Act for explaining and amending an Act, Entitul'd, An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery. An Act to enable Posthumous Children to take Estates, as if Born in their Father's Life time. An Act to prevent delays of Proceedings of the Assizes and Sessions. An Act for the better preventing the Counterfeiting the Current Coin of this Kingdom. An Act for the better preventing Escapes out of the Prison, of the Marshalsea, of the Four Courts. An Act for the encouraging the Discovery, and Apprehending of House-Breakers. An Act for Delivering Declarations to Prisoners. An Act for amending an Act, Entitul'd, an Act for the publick Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances and Wills, that shall be made of any Honors, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments. An Act for the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange, and for making Promissory Notes more Obligatory. An Act to amend the Defects of such Acts as have been made, relating to the Hempen and Flaxen Manufacturers, and to encourage the further Improvement thereof. And to several private Acts; His Excellency then made the following Speech to both Houses:*

The Lord
Lieutenant's
Speech to
Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Business of this Session (for which Her Majesty was graciously pleas'd to call you together) being now over, it must be a Satisfaction to every good Subject, that it is concluded so much to the Honour of Her Majesty, and to the Advantage of the Publick. You cannot but be abundantly sensible of, and thankful for Her Majesty's infinite Goodness, in having with so much Readiness given Her Royal Assent and Approbation to such Bills (which have been transmitted from Her Parliament here) as might any ways conduce to the Advantage and Security of this Kingdom, and particularly to the Bill for Explaining and Amending the Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery.

And

' And I am directed to lay this before you as an Instance of her Majesty's good Will and Affection towards you, and of her Concern for the Welfare of this Kingdom, the Continuance of which I have her Majesty's Commands to assure to you.

' Her Majesty is further pleased to signify, that she is extremely well satisfied with the Dispatch that you have given to the Business that hath been before you, and with the zealous Expressions you have made of your Duty and Loyalty to her Majesty's Sacred Person and Government.

' I am also commanded to give her Majesty's Thanks, to you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, for the Supplies that you have granted.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

' The Season of the Year making it necessary for you to repair into the Country, I need not put you in Mind, that the good Laws now passed will be but of little Advantage to you, unless Life be given to them by a just and impartial Execution; that will now, in a great Measure, depend upon your selves, who I am sure will in your several Stations shew the same Concern for the Publick Service, that you have done here, in another Capacity.

' And I make no Question, but that you understand too well the true Interest of the Protestant Religion in this Kingdom, not to endeavour to make all such Protestants as easie as you can, who are willing to contribute what they can to defend the whole against the Common Enemy.

' It is not the Law now passed, nor any Law that the Wit of Man can frame will secure you from Popery, whilst you continue divided amongst your selves; it being demonstrable, that unless there be a firm Friendship and Confidence amongst the Protestants of this Kingdom, it is impossible for you either to be Happy, or to be Safe.

' And I am directed to declare it to you, as her Majesty's fixed Resolution, that as her Majesty will always Maintain and Support the Church as by Law Established, so it is her Royal Will and Intention, that *Dissenters shall not be persecuted or molested in the Exercise of their Religion.*

Then the Lord Chancellor, by the Lord Lieutenant's Command, prorogued both Houses of Parliament to the 13th of March next; and not many Days after his Ex-

The Parliament prorogued.

A. C. cellency embark'd for *England*, and on the 19th of *September*, safely landed at *Park-Gate*.
1709.

The Queen having receiv'd Advice, that the Inhabitants of the City of *Danzick* were very much afflicted with the Plague; and it being apprehended that the same might extend it self to other Ports in the *Baltick Sea*, Orders were therefore given by her Majesty's Command. That no Ship or Vessels which should come from *Danzick*, or any of the Ports in the *Baltick Sea*, should be permitted to come higher than the Buoy of the *Nore*; and that none of the Passengers, Seamen, or Goods belonging to, or on Board them, should be suffered to go, or be carried on Shoar, or to come on Board any other Ship or Vessels; and that no Person belonging either to her Majesty's Ships, or to the Merchants, should be permitted to go on Board of them, 'till her Majesty's further Order. And the like Directions were given to the Commanders of all her Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed in the Channel, upon their meeting with any Ships coming from *Danzick*, or other Ports in the *Baltick Sea*, as well as to the Custom-House Officers at the several Ports, that so the aforesaid contagious Distemper might not be brought into this Kingdom.

The Lord
Lieutenant
returnstoEn-
gland.
Orders for
preventing
any Inter-
course with
Ships coming
from the *Baltick Sea*; by
reason of the
contagious
Distempers.
Aug. 14.

The two Sheriffs of London and Middlesex knighted.

Charles Hopson and *Richard Guy*, Esqs; Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, having on the 7th of *September*, attended the Queen at *Windsor*, to know her Majesty's Pleasure, when she would be waited on with the Congratulatory Address of the City of *London*, her Majesty was pleas'd to appoint the 10th of the same Month; and, as a Mark of her Royal Favour, was also pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood on the Two Sheriffs. On the appointed Day, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the City of *London* in their Formalities, waited on the Queen, and presented the following Address to her Majesty:

Address of
the City of
London to
the Queen.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

IN all Humility we presume it cannot but be acceptable to your Majesty to receive the repeated hearty Congratulations of your most dutiful and loyal Subjects upon such signal and reiterated Instances of the Divine Goodness showered down on your Sacred Head, in Blessing the Just Arms of your Majesty and your Allies, under the Auspicious Conduct of those renowned Generals the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Prince of *Savoy*, with such surprizing and uninterrupted Successes.

Scarce had we enjoyed the Satisfaction we received upon the News of the Reduction of the strong and important Fortrefs of *Tourmay*, but we were most agreeably surprized with the

At-

Account of a Glorious and Compleat Victory over the whole French Army, notwithstanding the Advantage of Ground, and Obstinacy of the Enemy, not to have been overcome, but by the Personal Courage of your great General.

And as the glorious and just Designs of your Majesty's taking up Arms, were to procure Liberty to oppressed Nations, to settle a Balance of Power in Europe, and to secure an honorable and lasting Peace to your own Kingdoms; we doubt not, but by the Blessing of the Almighty on your Majesty's wise and steady Councils, those Ends will soon be obtained: and the Grand Oppressor compelled to submit to such Terms as your Majesty and your Allies shall think fit to give.

Our sincere and unfeigned Prayers are, and our hearty and constant Endeavours shall always be, that your Sacred Majesty (the Relief of the Oppressed, the Support of your Allies, the Terror of your Enemies, the Delight of your Subjects, and the Just Object of the Admiration of all) may long Live, and Reign over a Willing, Faithful and most Obedient People.

To which Address Her Majesty was pleased to return the following Answer :

I Return you my Thanks for this Address, and shall be ready on all Occasions to shew you the Satisfaction I take in the Loyalty and Affection of the City. Her Majesty's Answer.

The Lord-Mayor, and the rest of Her Majesty's Commissioners of Lieutenancy for the City of London, did also, (Sept. 17th,) present the following Address to the Queen. Address of the Lieutenancy.

Most Dread Sovereign,

WE think our selves infinitely happy, that we have leave once more to approach your Royal Person, to express (as well as the Excess of it will give us leave) our unfeigned Joy for, and humbly to Congratulate your Majesty upon, the great and surprizing Progress made by the victorious Armies of your Majesty, and your Allies, led on by those Consummate Generals the Duke of Marlborough and Prince of Savoy, towards the glorious End proposed by your Majesty, an honourable and a lasting Peace.

None but such daring Troops, covetous of Glory, animated by the Example of your undaunted General (after such a fatiguing Siege so gloriously finished) cou'd have been induced so speedily and cheerfully to have encountered, and so bravely overcome, the seeming unsurmountable Difficulties standing between them and Victory.

A. C.
1709.

But to such Armies, so conducted, in such a Cause, and under the auspicious Influences of such a Princess, nothing is impossible.

May your Majesty continue the Darling of the Divine Providence; may your Reign be glorious, and your Days many; may your Enemies be clothed with Shame, and may all your Subjects at least heartily Endeavour to make suitable returns of Duty and Obedience for the many Blessings they enjoy, and may undoubtedly promise themselves, under your Majesty's most wise, just and mild Government.

The Queen's Answer.

Edward Gould, Esq; Knighted.

The Queen thank'd the Lieutenantcy for their Address, and was pleas'd to tell them, *She was very sensible of their Loyalty; and conferr'd the Honour of Knightwood on Edward Gould Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Lieutenantcy.*

Sept. 11th
Mr. Ducker
had a private
Audience.

On the 11th of September, Monsieur Ducker Envoy Extraordinary from the Bishop of Munster and Paderborn, had his first private Audience of the Queen; and about the same time Her Majesty was pleas'd to bestow the Dig-

Sir George Thoreld, Sir John Evil made Barons.

Sept. 16th,
Order of
Council for
the Ships
coming from
the Baltick
Sea to make
their Quarantain.

nity of Baronets of Great-Britain on Sir George Thoreld of Harmerston in the County of Lincoln, and upon Sir John Elwill, of the City of Bristol Knights. On the 16th the following Order was made at the Council Chamber at Whitehall by the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council:

Whereas by a former Order of this Board, of the 14th of this Instant September, it was directed, that no Ship coming from the Baltick Sea be permitted to come into the River of Thames higher than the Nore, or such other Place as shall be appointed for making their Quarantain: Upon considering this Day at the Board, a Report from the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Customs, and the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Navy, and of a former Report from the said Commissioners of the Customs; It is ordained in Council, That Stand-Gate Creek on the South Shoar of the River Thames for so many Ships as may safely ride there, and Sharp-Fleet Creek for so many more as may with safety ride there; and if there shall be yet more than can safely ride in the said two Places, the lower end of the Hope, Be, as they are hereby accordingly appointed, for all Ships coming from the Baltick Sea, to make their Quarantain for forty Days, during which time no Passengers or Goods are to be suffered to go, or be put on Shoar; and that if at the Expiration of their Quarantain there shall appear to the Officers of her Majesty's Cu-

stoms

forms to be no Infection on Board, that then such Passengers be permitted to go on Shoar, but that the Goods be landed to be opened and aired, and so to remain a Week before they be brought to their Places of Discharge. And it is further ordered, that in case any of the said Ships shall have on Board any Linnen, Polonia-Wooll, Hoga-Bristles, Spruce-Yarn, Feathers, Hemp or Flax, an account thereof be returned to this Board, for further Order concerning the same. And the Right Honourable the Lord High Treasurer of *Great-Britain*, and the Right Honourable the Lord High Admiral of *Great-Britain* are to give the necessary Directions herein, as to them shall respectively appertain. Several other Orders of Council were made, for preventing any Infection by Ships coming from *Dantzick*.

On the 2d of October, Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, and City and Liberty of *Westminster*, in pursuance of an Order of the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, made the following Representation.

Representation of the Justices of Peace of *Middlesex* and *Westminster*, about the excessive Price of Corn.

To the Lords and others of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council.

Midd. & } The humble Representation of Her Majesty's
Westm. } Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, and City and Liberty of *Westminster*.

Sheweth,

THAT in Obedience to Her Majesty's Commands signified by the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, to enquire in the Causes of the excessive Price of Corn, and the Price and Weight of Bread, we humbly certify that we have met, and (as much as the shortness of Time would permit) informed our selves of the Causes thereof; and do find, that (besides the badness of the Seasons, and the great Exportation of Corn beyond the Seas, and great Quantities distilled) there have been several Abuses committed in several Markets within this County, by Persons that engross great Quantities of Corn in order to raise the Price thereof.

That several Farmers forbear bringing their Corn to the Market, but only Samples, and sell by the Sample; by which the Markets remain unfurnished.

A. C.
1709.



' That we have given Directions to the High-Constables of the several Hundreds, and the Clerks of the several Markets, to inform themselves of all such Abuses committed in their several Districts, and to present the same at the now approaching Sessions, in order to have the Offenders prosecuted with the utmost Rigour according to Law.

' And we the said Justices have all agreed to put the Laws in Execution against all Ingrossers, forestallers and Regraters, and all other Persons Offenders in the Premises.

' And that we have taken care that the Laws shall be put in Execution against all Bakers, who do not sell according to the just Assize within the several Manors of the County of *Middlesex*, and City of *Westminster*.

' And that we have already issued Warrants, and ordered Prosecutions against several Persons (of whom we have received Informations) that have been lately guilty of the said Abuses.

*Oct. 3d, The
British Par-
liament fur-
ther Pro-
vogu'd.

A General
Thanksgiv-
ing appoint-
ed.

The same * Day her Majesty in Council order'd Three Proclamations to be issued out, One for further Proroguing the Parliament of *Great-Britain* to the 15th of *November*; the other Two for a general and publick Thanksgiving to be observed on the 22d of the same Month, for the signal and glorious Success of her Majesty's Arms, and those of her Allies this Campaign. On the 9th of the same Month, Colonel *Dupré*, lately sent hither by the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, to notify to the Queen his *Czarish* Majesty's signal Victory over the *Swedes*, had his Audience of Leave of her Majesty, who delivered to him a Congratulatory Letter to the *Czar*.

It having been recommended by Lords of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, to the Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, and City and Liberty of *Westminster*, to enquire into the Abuses committed in relation to Corn, which had, in a great measure, contributed to the excessive Price it bore at this time; the said Justices did accordingly, at their Sessions at *Hick's-Hall* for the said County, proceed upon this Matter; and on the 14th of *October*, there were twenty nine Bills found by the Grand Jury against Forestallers, Regraters and Engrossers of Corn and Meal in the County aforesaid, besides such Bills as had been found at the Sessions of *London* and *Westminster*. Not many Days after, her Majesty thought fit to cause the following Proclamation to be publish'd.

Bills found
against Fore-
stallers, Re-
graters, and
Engrossers of
Corn.

Proclama-
tion against
ibid.

A N N E R.

Whereas several good Statutes have been made against Foretallers, Regraters, and Engrossers, who are thereby Declared open Oppressors of the Poor, and Enemies of their Country; And by an Act made in the Parliament holden in the Fifth and Sixth Years of the Years of the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, the Buying, Bargaining or Contracting for any Corn coming by Land or by Water to any Market or Fair, or to any City, Port, Haven, Creek, or Road of this Realm or *Wales*, from any parts beyond Sea, to be Sold, before the same shall be brought into the Markets, Fairs, City, Port, Haven, Creek, or Road, to be sold; and the making any Motion by Word, Letter, Message, or otherwise, to any Person, for the Inhauncing of the Price, or dear selling of the same; and the dissuading any Person from bringing his or her Corn to any of the said Markets, Fairs, Cities, Ports, Havens, Creeks, or Roads, to be sold, are prohibited and adjudged Foretalling. And whereas by the same Act it is declared, That the obtaining or getting into any Man's Possession, any Corn in any Fair or Market, and selling the same in any Fair or Market held in the same Place, or within four Miles thereof, shall be adjudged Regrating. And whereas by the same Act it is likewise declared, That it shall be judged an unlawful Engrossing to Buy or Contract for any Corn, to sell the same again, otherwise than is therein particularly allowed of (that is to say) buying of Barley, Bigg or Oats (not by Foretalling) to be converted into Malt or Oat-meal in the House of the Buyer, which shall be so converted indeed; Or the taking of any Corn reserved without Fraud, upon any Lease for Term of any Life or Years: Or the buying of any Corn (not by Forstalling) by any Badger, Lader, Kidder or Carrier, who is to be Licensed so to do, and shall sell the same in open Fair or Market. or to some Visdualar, or other Person, for the Provision of his or their Houses, within one Month after the same shall be so first bought; Or Providing, without Foretalling, the usual Quantity of Corn, for any City, Borough or Town-corporate; Or for Provision, or Visdualling any Ship, Castle or Fort within the Dominions of the Crown; all which sorts of Dealing in Corn are not Offences against the said Statute; nor the buying of Corn (except for Foretalling) by any Person Licensed so to do, to be transported by Water from any Port or Place in *England* or *Wales*, unto any other Port or Place

A. C.
1769.



Place within our Dominions; so that the same be, without Fraud, shipped within forty Days after the same shall be bought, and carried with such Expedition as the Wind and Weather will permit, to the Port the Cocquet of the same shall declare, and there to disbarque and sell the same, and bring a Certificate thereof from a Justice of Peace of the County, or Mayor, or Bailiff of the Town, and of the Customer of the Port, of the Place and Day where the Corn was unloaded and sold, to the Customer and Comptroller of the Port where the same was shipped; The Punishments of which said Offences are Enacted to be Imprisonment for two Months without Bail or Mainprize, for the first Offence, besides Forfeiture of the Corn so bought or had: For the second Offence Imprisonment for the space of half a Year, without Bail or Mainprize, and Loss of double the Value of the Corn so bought or had, as aforesaid: And for the third Offence, sitting on the Pillory in the place where the Offender shall dwell, and Forfeiture of all his Goods and Chattles, and Imprisonment during our Pleasure; The one Moiety of all which Forfeitures is given to the Prosecutor, in case he will sue for the same: But the whole Forfeiture will belong to us, where the Conviction shall be at our Suit only. And it was thereby likewise enacted, That if any Person, having sufficient Corn for Provision of his House, and sowing of his Ground for one Year, shall buy any Corn in any Fair or Market, for the Change of his Seed, and shall not bring to the same Fair or Market the same Day, so much Corn as shall be so bought for his Seed, and sell the same, if he can, at the Price the same shall then go at, in the said Fair or Market, every such Person shall forfeit the double Value of the Corn so bought. And whereas by an Act made in the Fifth Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, it was Enacted, That no Badger, Lader, Kidder, Carrier, Buyer, or Transporter of Corn, shall be Licensed but in the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County where such Person shall so dwell, and hath dwelt for the space of three Years before the Date of his License, and who is then a Householder, not a Servant or Retainer to any Person, and who, at the time of Granting such License, is or hath been a married Man, not under the Age of thirty Years, which Licences are to continue but for a Year, and must be signed and sealed by three of the Justices then present, whereof one to be of the Quorum, on Pain of Forfeiting five Pounds, by every Per-

Person taking any Licence not pursuant to the said Act: And all such Licences are by the said Act declared to be null and void. And the said Justices are by the said Act impowered to take Bond and Surety by Recognizance of the Person Licensed, that he shall not Forefall or Engross, or otherwise practise or do any act or thing contrary to the said Statute of *Edward the Sixth*. And it is likewise further provided by the said Act, that no Person shall buy any Corn or Grain out of open Fair or Market, to sell again, unless such Person shall be thereunto Licensed by special Order and express Words upon pain of Forfeiting the like Sum of five Pounds; all which several Offences the Justices of the Peace at the Quarter-Sessions for the Country, where such Offences shall be committed, have power to hear and determine. And whereas the Prices of Corn are already very much encreased, and the same is likely to grow much dearer, to the great Oppression of the Poor, partly because the said Acts are not duly put in Execution, We have thought fit, by the Advice of our Privy Council, to issue forth this our Royal Proclamation; and we do hereby strictly Charge and Command all and every our Judges, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and all other Magistrates, Officers and Ministers whatsoever and wheresoever, within *England, Wales*, and our Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, that they and every of them, within their respective Places and Jurisdictions, do cause the said Acts, and all other Acts relating to the same Matters, to be in all and every the Parts and Branches thereof put in speedy and effectual Execution; and that they do take care, that no License be granted to any Badger, Lader, Kidder, Carrier or Buyer of Corn or Grain, but to such Persons as are or shall be Qualified for the same according to the Directions of the Acts of Parliament relating thereunto; and under such Sureties as those Acts do require; and that they do take care, that all Offenders against the said Acts be effectually Prosecuted according to the purport of the said Acts. And we do hereby require and charge all our Officers, Ministers and loving Subjects whatsoever, to be aiding and assisting in the due Execution of this our Royal Proclamation, on pain of our high Displeasure, and of such Pains and Punishments as may by Law be inflicted upon the Contemners of our Royal Authority.

Given at our Court at Windsor this Four and Twentieth Day of October, 1709. In the Eighth Year of Our Reign.

The

A. C.

1709.

The * Day before, the Count *de Saxeveverino*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Parma* had his first Private Audience of Her Majesty, who, on the 2d of November, came from *Windſor* to *Kenſington*. The next † Day, the Earl of *Sunderland*, Principal Secretary of State (in the abſence of the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*,) preſented to Her Maſteſty the following Addreſs of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons and Citizens of the City of *Dublin*:

The Queen comes to Kenſington Nov. 2d.

Addreſs of the City of *Dublin* to the Queen.

† Nov. 3d.

May it pleaſe Your Maſteſty,

Since each Year brings new Glories to your Arms, and Providence continues to adorn your Reign with repeated Conqueſts, we think it our Duty, moſt Gracious Sovereign, to renew our Addreſs, and with the higheſt Reſpect, to Congratulate your Maſteſty on the glorious Succeſſes of this Campaign.

The taking the two important Fortreſſes of *Tournay* and *Mons*, and the ſignal Deſeat of the French Troops, notwithstanding the utmoſt Advantage of Ground and Intrenchments, under the Conduct of the two greateſt Commanders of this, or former Ages, his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince of *Savoy*, muſt convince your Enemies that no Power can withſtand the Arms of your Maſteſty and Allies, united for the Defence of the Liberties of Europe, and that nothing can prevent their own Ruin, but a ſpeedy and laſting Peace.

We beg leave to take this Opportunity of acknowledging the many Bleſſings we have enjoyed through the whole Courſe of your Maſteſty's moſt auſpicious Reign, and eſpecially the Regard you have been pleaſed to ſhew for this Kingdom, in committing our Safety and Intereſt to the Government of his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, a Perſon whoſe eminent Capacities, and Zeal for the Proteſtant Intereſt, render him a fit Representative of the greateſt and beſt of Queens.

That your Maſteſty may ſoon find the happy Effects of that juſt and neceſſary War which is brought ſo near a Conclusion, and long wear with Luſtre the Crown of theſe Kingdoms, is the hearty and unanimous Deſire of your dutiful and loyal Citizens of *Dublin*. In Teſtimony whereof we have cauſed the common Seal of the ſaid City to be hereunto affixed, dated at the *Tholſell* of *Dublin* the 24th of October, Ann. Dom. 1709.

On the 5th of November, being Gun-Powder-Treaſon-Day, Dr. *Stanhope* Preach'd before the Queen at St. James's; And, the ſame Day, Dr. *Sacheverel* Preach'd a very

a very remarkable Sermon at St. Paul's, before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen. After Sermon, his Lordship invited the Doctor to Dinner; took him in his Coach, carried him to his House, gave him Thanks for his good Sermon; and told him he hoped to see it in Print. The Doctor answer'd, he was apprehensive, he had spok'n some bold Truths, which might displease some People: Notwithstanding which the Lord Mayor undertook to propose to the Court of Aldermen, that they should return the Dr. Thanks for his Sermon, and desire him to print the same, which he did accordingly; but tho' that Motion was rejected by a Majority, yet the Doctor, looking upon the encouragement, already given him by the Lord Mayor, as a tacit Command, ventured to print and publish the said Sermon, with an Epistle Dedicatory to his Lordship.

A. C.
1709.

Dr. Sacheverell Preaches a very remarkable Sermon at St. Paul's.

Which he Prints and Dedicates to the Lord Mayor.

On the 6th of November, the Marquis Palotti, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of Guastalla, had his first Private Audience of Her Majesty; and the same Day, a Proclamation was order'd to be publish'd, for taking off the late Suspension and stop put to the Execution of the Act, for the speedy and effectual Recruiting of Her Majesties Land-Forces and Marines. Two Days after, Her Majesty was pleas'd to constitute and appoint Edward Earl of Orford, Sir John Leak, Sir George Byng, George Dodington, Esq; and Paul Mesbuen, Esq; Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, in the Room of the Earl of Pembroke; on whom Her Majesty was pleas'd to bestow a Pension of 3000 l. per Annum, payable out of the Revenue of the Post-Office, in Consideration of his eminent Services. The same Day, the Duke of Marlborough Landed at Alborough in Suffolk, and on the 10th came to St. James's. The Day before, Baron Schutz Envoy-Extraordinary from the Elector of Brunswick (or Hanover) had an Audience of Her Majesty, wherein he notified the happy Delivery of the Electoral Princess of a Daughter, and desired Her Majesty, in the Names of the Prince and Princess Electoral, to be God-mother to the young Princess, and to permit her to be called after her Name, which Her Majesty readily accepted and granted. On the 12th the Baron Ducker, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Bishop of Munster and Paderborn, had his private Audience of Leave of Her Majesty; as had also the next Day, Count Sanseverino Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of Parma.

About the Middle of November, upon the Indisposition of Dr. Hans, the Queen was pleas'd to appoint Dr. Lawrence Her first Physician, Dr. Leister the 2d, Sir David Hamilton the 3d, Dr. Arbuthnot the 4th in Ordinary, and Dr. Shadwell Her Physician Extraordinary. Her Majesty

The Envoy of the Duke of Guastalla has a private Audience.

The Suspension of the Recruiting Act taken off.

Nov. 8. Commissioners of the Admiralty appointed, in the Room of the Earl of Pembroke; on whom the Queen bestows a yearly Pension of 3000 l.

Nov. 8. The Duke of Marlborough arrives in England.

Nov. 9. Baron Schurz notifies the Delivery of the Electoral Princess of a Daughter.

The Envoys of Munster and Parma, have their Audiences of Leave.

The Queen's Physicians appointed.

Nov. 12.

was

A. C. was also pleas'd to constitute and appoint *Matthw Aylmer*, Esq; Admiral, and Commander in Chief of Her Majesty's Fleet. ' The Lord *Dursley*, Vice-Admiral, and *Charles*

As also Flag-
Officers.

Capt. Wel-

don cho-

sen President

of the Bay of

Bengal; and

Dr. Newton

Master of St.

Catherine's.

' *Wager*, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red; Sir *John Jennings*, Admiral, and Sir *Edw. Whitaker*, Vice-Admiral of the *White*; and Sir *John Norris*, Admiral, and *John Baker*, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the *Blue*; Captain *Weldon* was about this Time chosen, by the Directors of the *East-India Company*, President of the Bay of Bengal; and Dr. *Henry Newton* (Her Majesty's Envoy to the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*) was constituted Master of St. *Catherine's*, in the room of the Earl of *Fevershan* deceased. On the 13th of the same Month, Dr. *Thomas Manningham* was Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Chichester*, in the Chappel of the Arch bishop of *Canterbury's Palace* at *Lambeth*, by his Grace the Archbishop, assisted by the Bishops of *London*, *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, *Ely* and *Norwich*.

The Parlia-
ment of
Great-Bri-
tain meets.
Nov. 15.

On the 15th of *November* the Parliament of Great Britain met, according to their last Prorogation, and the Queen being come to the House of *Peers*, with the usual State and Solemnity; and the *Commons* sent for up, and attending, Her Majesty made the following Speech to both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Queen's
Speech to
both Houses.

IT is a great Satisfaction to Me, That I am able to give you so good an Account of the Progress of the War since the last Session of Parliament.

' In the beginning of this Year Our Enemies made use of all their Artifices to amuse Us with False Appearances, and Deceitful Insinuations of their Desire of Peace, in Hopes that from thence Means might be found to Create some Divisions or Jealousies among the Allies: But they were entirely Disappointed in their Expectation; and such Measures were taken upon that Occasion, as made it Impossible for them long to Disguise their Insincerity: The Operations of the War were not Delay'd, and the Campaign, which, notwithstanding the backwardness of the Season, immediately followed, has been at least as Glorious, for the Allies, as any of those which have preceded it.

' God Almighty has been pleas'd to Bless Us with a most Remarkable Victory, and with such other Great and Important Successes, both before and after it, that France is thereby become much more Exposed and Open to the Impression of our Arms, and consequently more

in

' in need of a Peace, than it was at the Beginning of this Campaign.

A. C.

1709.

' However the War still continuing, I find My Self oblig'd again to Desire you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, to Grant Me such Supplies, as you shall Judge Necessary for the assisting our Allies in all Parts, and the vigorous Prosecution of our Advantages, that We may put the last Hand to this great Work of reducing that Exorbitant and Oppressive Power, which has so long Threatned the Liberties of *Europe*.

' I assure you, That all you give shall be carefully apply'd to the Uses of the War, if it continues, or to the Lessening of the Debts it has necessarily Occasioned, in Case of a Peace; which tho' the many Wants and Distresses of our Enemies may naturally lead Us to Expect, yet our own late Experience may fully convince Us, is not to be depended upon any other Way, than by being in a Condition to compel them to such Terms as may be Safe and Honourable for all the Allies.

' *My Lords and Gentlemen,*

' I think it proper to take Notice to you, That the great Dearth and Scarcity, under which our Neighbours Abroad have Suffer'd this Year, begins to affect Us in some Measure at Home, by the Temptation of Profit in carrying out too much of our Corn, while it bears so high a Price in Foreign Parts.

' This Occasions many Complaints from the Poor, for whose sake I earnestly Recommend to you, to take this growing Evil into your Consideration, having not Neglected any Thing on my Part, towards the Remedying of it, that the Law would allow.

' I cannot Conclude without observing to you of what great Advantage it will be at this Time, to the End We all Propose to our Selves, that the greatest Dispatch be given to the Necessary Preparations for carrying on the War.

Two Days after, the Lords attended Her Majesty with Nov. 17.
the following Address.

' WE Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, *The Lords*
' the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament *Address to*
' assembled, cannot conceal the Joy and Satisfaction which *the Queen.*
' fill'd our Hearts, in seeing your Majesties Royal Person
' sitting upon Your Throne, after the great Misfortune
' which depriv'd us of your Presence during the last Session of Parliament, nor can we Forbear to Return our
' humble and hearty Thanks for your most Gracious
' Speech,

A. C.
1709.

Speech, whereby it appears how readily your Tenderness for your People inclin'd your Majesty to Harken to Proposals of Peace, how wisely and steadily you proceeded in the first Steps of the Treaty, and how justly you Resented the *Artifices* and *Insincerity* of the Enemy, by the Immediate and Vigorous Prosecution of the War.

This soon made it appear, That Peace was the Choice of your Moderation, and must prove the only Refuge of your Enemies.

The last Campaign was so very Glorious, whether we consider the Strength of the Towns which were taken, or the Difficulty and Importance of the Victory which was obtain'd, that we beg Leave to Congratulate Your Majesty upon the continued Success of your Arms, and those of your Allies, under your General the Duke of *Marlborough*, whose Conduct is worthy of the Chief Command in so Just a War, and whose Valour is Equal to the Bravery of your Troops.

And we beg Leave to assure Your Majesty, That this House will, to the utmost of their Power, support Your Majesty to carry on the War, and improve the Advantages you have gained, till *France* is compell'd to submit to the Terms of a Safe and Lasting Peace for Us, and all Your Allies.

Her Majesties Answer to this Address was,

Her Majesty's Answer.

I Thank you very kindly for your Address, and am extremely Sensible of the Constant Proofs you give Me of your great Zeal and Affection for my Service, and the Publick Good.

Nov. 18.

The next * Day the Commons waited on Her Majesty with the following Address.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

The Commons Address to the Queen.

WE Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons of *Great Britain* in Parliament Assembled, beg leave to return Our most humble Thanks to Your Majesty for Your most Gracious Speech from the Throne, and to Congratulate Your Majesty upon the continued Successes of the last Campaign, particularly the Victory obtained near *Mons* by the Troops of Your Majesty, and those of Your Allies, under the Command of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

A Victory so remarkable in all its Circumstances, as must convince Your Enemies that the Courage and Resolution

‘ solution of Your Troops, Conducted by so great a General, are Superior to the greatest Difficulties.

‘ And Your Majesty may be assured, that since the Publick Credit has been so well supported, since Your Councils have been so steady, and Your Allies so firm, that no French Artifices could create Jealousies or Divisions amongst them; and since Your Arms have been so Powerful, that no Intrenchments or Fortifications could withstand them, We Your Faithful Commons, under such Encouragements, in Duty to Your Majesty and those we Represent, will by Speedy and Effectual Supplies enable Your Majesty to dispatch the necessary Preparations for carrying on the War, in such a manner, as I shall, by the Blessing of God, oblige the Common Enemy to accept a Peace upon such Terms as shall be a lasting Security to Your Majesty and Your Allies.

Her Majesty return'd the Commons Her hearty Thanks for their Address, and the Assurances they gave Her of providing speedy and effectual Supplies for carrying on the War, which Her Majesty perswaded Herself, would have a very good Effect for the Advantage of the whole Confederacy.

The Queen's Answer.

The first Thing the Commons did, on the first Day of their Sitting, after they had voted the Address before-mentioned, was the coming to this unanimous Resolution;

Nov. 15th.

‘ That the late Victory obtain'd by his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, and the other great and important Successes of the last Campaign were so remarkable, that this House thought it self oblig'd to express how sensible they were of the Honour and Advantage which this Kingdom, and the whole Confederacy, had receiv'd by his Eminent Services: And that Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary Boyle, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. Onslow, Lord Coningsby, Mr. Nevil, Lord William Powlet, Mr. Craggs, Mr. Compton, Mr. Walpole, Mr. Dolben, Sir Charles Hedges, Lord Lumley, and Sir Charles Cox, should give his Grace the Thanks of this House, and congratulate his Grace's Safety and Return to Great Britain. The Committee appointed by the Commons, having, on the 22d of November, waited on his Grace with this Resolution, his Grace was pleas'd to make the following Answer:

The Commons Vote Thanks and a Congratulatory Compliment to the Duke of Marlborough.

It is a very great Honour and Satisfaction to me, that the House of Commons is pleas'd to take so much Notice of my Endeavours to serve the Queen and my Country.

His Grace's Answer.

I cannot be just to all the Officers and Soldiers, who have served with me, unless I take this Occasion to assure You that

A. C. *their Zeal and Affection for the Service, is equal to the Courage and Bravery they have shewn during this whole War.*
1709.

Moneys granted by the Commons for the Service of the next Year. The Commons made good their Assurances to the Queen: For having taken into Consideration the several Accounts and Estimates, which, at their Desire, were laid before them, they had not quite sat one Month, before they had granted all the necessary Sums for the next Year's Service, viz.

Nov. 21.

For maintaining 40000 Men, to be employ'd in the Sea-Service, including 8000 Marines, and the Ordinance for Sea-Service.	l.	s.	d.
	2080000		
For the Ordinary of the Navy,	120000		

Nov. 23.

For 40000 rais'd to act in Conjunction with Her Majesty's Allies,	901992	3	6
For the additional Forces of 10000 Men,	177511	3	6
For Her Majesty's Proportion of 3000 Palatines,	34251	14	4
For Her Majesty's Proportion of 4639 Saxons,	43251	12	6
For Her Majesty's Proportion of <i>Botbmar's</i> Dragoons,	9269	16	6
For the Troops of Augmentation,	20200		
For Her Majesty's Proportion of the Subsidies payable to the Allies,	567845	14	4
For Guards, Garrisons, and Invalids, in <i>Great-Britain</i> , including 5000 Men to serve on Board the Fleet,	543775	18	6

Nov. 29.

For the Ordinance for the Land-Service, including the Charge of Fortifications,	130000		
---	--------	--	--

Dec. 2.

For the Forces in <i>Spain</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , and elsewhere,	1126035	16	2
---	---------	----	---

Dec. 10.

For some extraordinary Charges of the War, not yet provided for by Parliament,	234974	10	6
For one Year's Interest on Debentures,	49357	17	2
For the Charge of Transporting Land-Forces,	144000		
For circulating old Exchequer-Bills,	2000		

Total 6184466 7 0

The

A. C.
1709.

The Commons not only granted these vast Sums with great Unanimity and Chearfulness, but with equal Application, consider'd of Ways and Means to raise the same; and on the 24th of November agreed to the Resolution taken the Day before, in a Committee of the whole House, viz. *That towards the Supply granted to Her Majesty, an Aid not exceeding Four Shillings in the Pound, be raised in the Year 1710, upon all Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Pensions, Offices, and Personal Estates, in that Part of Great-Britain call'd England, Wales, and the Town of Berwick upon Tweed; and a proportionable Cess, according to the 9th Article of the Treaty of Union (confirm'd by Acts of Parliament) be laid upon that Part of Great-Britain call'd Scotland: And order'd a Bill to be brought in accordingly.* The next * Day the Commons, in a Grand Committee, consider'd further of Ways and Means, and resolv'd, ' That the several and respective Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry, granted ' by an Act of the first Year of Her Majesty's Reign, ' and continued by several subsequent Acts, untill the ' 24th Day of June, 1710. be further continued from the ' 23^d Day of June, 1710, to the 24th Day of June, ' 1711, and no longer; for, and upon all Malt which ' should be made, and all Mum which should be made or ' imported; and all Cyder and Perry, which should be ' made for Sale in Great-Britain, except Malt made and ' consumed in Scotland: Which Resolution the House agreed to the 26th of the same Month, and order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon.

Ways and Means to raise the Supply.

Land-Tax continued.

* Nov. 25th.

As also the Tax on Malt and Liquors.

On the 17th of November the Commons took into Consideration that Part of Her Majesty's Speech, in relation to the Exportation of Corn; and order'd a Bill to be brought in, *to prohibit the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flower, Bread, Biscuit, Starch, Low wines, and Spirits drawn from malted Corn;* and resolv'd to present an Address to Her Majesty, ' That She would be pleas'd to order an Embargo to be forthwith laid upon all Ships laden with Corn to be exported to foreign Parts: Which Order Her Majesty gave * in Council accordingly. Three Days † after, the Commons order'd a Bill to be brought in, *to regulate the Price and Assize of Bread.* And, on the 2^d of December, upon a Motion made by Mr. Hungerford, (who in the former Session had procured the Act against laying of Wagers) they order'd a Bill to be brought in, *to prevent all immoderate and excessive Gaming.*

Bill to prohibit the Exportation of Corn.

* Nov. 18th.
Embargo laid on Ships laden with Corn.

† Nov. 21st.
Bill to regulate the Price and Assize of Bread.

Bill to prevent immoderate Gaming.

A. C.

1709.

Bill for the Encouragement of Learning.
Dec. 10th. The Commons made such Dispatch in the Bills for a *Land-Tax*, and for *Prohibiting the Exportation of Corn, Malt, &c.* That the same being ready by the 10th of *December* the Queen came that Day to the House of Peers, with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons attending, Her

** Dec. 12th.* Majesty gave the Royal Assent to those two Acts, and to a private Bill. Two Days * after, upon the Petition of several Booksellers, a Bill was order'd to be brought in, for securing to them the Properties of Books bought and obtain'd by them; The Title of which Bill, in order to give it an easier Passage through both Houses, was thus alter'd; a Bill for the Encouragement of Learning, by vesting the Copies of Printed Books in the Authors, or Purchasers of such Copies.

Bill for the Encouragement of Learning.

The Commons having, on the 16th, 19th, and 21st of December, in a Grand Committee, consider'd further of Ways and Means to raise the Supply, came to the following Resolutions.

Ways and Means.

1st, ' That towards raising the Supply granted to Her Majesty certain additional or new Duties be laid and raised within and throughout the whole Realm of Great-Britain, for and upon such Coals, Culm and Cynders only as are chargeable in England, Wales, and the Town of Berwick upon Tweed, by the Act of Parliament made in the Fourth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, whereby certain Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cynders are continued until the Thirtieth Day of September, 1710.

2dly, ' That the said Additional or New Duties so to be laid upon such Coals, Culm and Cynders within and throughout the Realm of Great-Britain, do not exceed three fifth Parts of the several Duties now payable in England, Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, for such Coals, Culm and Cynders respectively by the said Act of the Fourth Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

3dly, ' That the said Additional or New Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cynders be granted for the Term of two and thirty Years, to commence from Michaelmas, 1710.

4thly, ' That towards raising the Supply, certain Additional and New Duties be laid upon Dwelling-houses within and throughout the whole Realm of Great-Britain.

5thly, ' That where any Dwelling-house in England, Wales, or the Town of Berwick upon Tweed, is, by the former Laws made in England now in Force, chargeable with Ten Shillings a Year for House-money, every such Dwelling-House in all Parts of Great-Britain (in case the

Queen ANNE's Reign.

213

A. C.
1709.

the same hath, or shall have Twenty Windows, or more and less than Thirty Windows) shall be charged with the Additional or New Duty of Ten Shillings.

6^{thly}, That where any Dwelling-house in *England*, *Wales*, or the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, is, by the former Laws made in *England* now in Force, chargeable with Ten Shillings a Year for House-Money, every such Dwelling-house in all Parts of *Great-Britain* (in case the same hath, or shall have thirty Windows or more) shall be charged with the Additional or New Duty of Twenty Shillings.

7^{thly}, That the said Additional and New Duties on Houses be granted to Her Majesty for the Term of two and thirty Years, to commence from *Michaelmas* 1710. *Resolution on to raise 1500000*l.* by way of LOTTERT.*

8^{thly}, That a yearly Fund not exceeding One hundred thirty five thousand Pounds be charged and settled upon, and made payable out of the said Additional and New Duties upon Dwelling-houses, and the New and Additional Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cynders, for the Term of two and thirty Years from *Michaelmas* 1710, to raise Money by way of a Lottery: And order'd a Bill to be brought in upon the said Resolutions.

Not many Days after the Lord High Treasurer caus'd the following *Proposition*, or Scheme of the intended Lottery to be publish'd: *Proposition of the said Lottery.*

I. THAT a Sure Fond of 135,000 *l.* per *Annum* be established by Act of Parliament for Thirty two Years, from *Michaelmas* 1710, according to the Resolutions of the Honourable House of Commons.

II. That according to the like Resolutions, the said Yearly Fond be Charged upon the Revenues or Duties under-mentioned. *viz.*

Per Annum.

1. Whereas the Duty of 5 *s.* per Chalder on Water-born Coals, and other Duties upon Coals, Culm, and Cynders, which have been Payable to the Crown for divers Years last past, have, by a *Medium* of the Three last Years, produced in Neat Money 122,595 *l.* 00 *s.* 01 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$ per *Annum*; And the former Grant thereof will expire at *Michael-*



The ANNALS of

' *mas* 1710. Then the Continuing *Per Annum.*
 ' only Three fifth Parts of the
 ' said Duties from *Michaelmas*,
 ' 1710. for the said Term of
 ' thirty two Years, will produce *l. s. d.*
 ' clear towards the said Yearly
 ' Fond. _____ 73557 00 01

' 2. Whereas it appears by the Re-
 ' turns of the Surveyors of the
 ' House-Money, That there are in
 ' *England, Wales* and *Berwick up-*
 ' *on Tweed*, 93,226 Houses, which,
 ' by a former Act in that behalf,
 ' do Pay 10 *s. per* House, as hav-
 ' ing Twenty Windows or more;
 ' The Charging the said Houses
 ' with an Addition of 10 *s. apiece*
 ' more. will produce towards the
 ' said Yearly Fond (with little or
 ' no New Expence) _____ 46633 00 00

' 3. It is Estimated, That at least
 ' 30,000 of the said Houses have
 ' in them severally Thirty or more
 ' Windows; Then the Charging
 ' such Houses, having Thirty
 ' Windows or more, with another
 ' 10 *s. per* House, will produce to-
 ' wards the said Yearly Fond, at
 ' least _____ 15000 00 00

' 4. That the said Three Fifths of
 ' the said Coal-Duties, and the
 ' said New Duty of Ten Shillings
 ' on every House, having Twen-
 ' ty Windows or more, and ano-
 ' ther Ten Shillings on every
 ' House, having Thirty Windows
 ' or more, be extended to *Scot-*
 ' *land*, whereby will be Raised in
 ' Neat Money, at least _____ 10000 00 01

In all _____ 145190 00 00

' Which will be an ample and certain Security for an-
 ' swering the said Yearly Fond of 135,000 *l.* and leave
 ' no Danger of a Deficiency; And the Overplus, above
 ' the

Queen ANNE's Reign.

215
A. C.
1709.

the necessary Charge of Executing the said Act, may be
Reserved to the Publick Use.

III. That the said Yearly Fond, and all Annuities to
be Payable out of the same, be Free from all Ta-
xes and Impositions whatsoever.

IV. That 150,000 Tickets be Issued at Ten Pounds a-
piece, which will Raise (including the Discount)
Fifteen Hundred Thousand Pounds.

V. That a Discount, after the Rate of 8 *l. per Cent.*
per Ann be allowed for Prompt Payment, from
the Day each Ticket shall be Purchased, till Mi-
chaelmas 1710.

Observe, (1.) That if this whole Fond of 135,000 *l.*
per Ann for Thirty Two Years, be Sold for
1500,000 *l.* the Publick departs with the same
at little more than Eleven Years Purchase, and
allows the Discount for Prompt Payment into the
Bargain. (2.) That the Purchasers have 9 *l. per*
Cent. per Ann during Thirty Two Years for their
Money. (3.) That the said Purchasers within
the Thirty Two Years (Rebating by the Estab-
lished Rules of Arithmetick for Valuing all
Annuities) will have their Money again, and
more than 8 *l. per Cent. per Ann* Compound In-
terest for their Money.

VI. That the Distribution of the said Yearly Fond of
135,000 *l.* for Thirty Two Years, made amongst
the Owners of all the Tickets, as follows, viz.

I. To those who shall be Entitled
to 146,250 of the said Tickets,
which upon the Drawing shall
appear to be Blanks, an Annuity
after the Rate of Fourteen Shil-
lings *per Ann* for every Ten
Pounds, which Annuities will in
the whole amount to ----- 102375 *l. per Ann*

N. B. That even the Unfortunate
will be so far from being Losers,
that for every Ten Pounds they
will Receive in the Thirty Two
Years Time 23 *l. 8 s.* or Seven

216
A. C.
1709.

The ANNALS of

‘ Pounds per Cent per Ann. for 32
‘ Years, which is Equivalent to
‘ their Money again, with very
‘ near 6l. per Cent. per Ann’ Com-
‘ pound Interest

2. ‘ To those who shall be Entitled
‘ to the remaining 3750 Tickets,
‘ which upon the Drawing shall ap-
‘ pear to be the Benefit Tickets (ac-
‘ cording to the Degrees of their
‘ good Fortune) the Annuities
‘ under-mentioned Amounting to— 32525l. per Ann

3. ‘ To the First and Last Drawn
‘ Tickets, each 50 l ————— 100l. per Ann
—————
In all ————— 135000l. per Ann

‘ And that the Disposition of the said Be-
‘ nefit Tickets be in manner following,
‘ viz.

Tickets.	per Annum.
1. of —————	1000 l.
3. of 500 l. each ———	1500
4. of 400 each ———	1600
4. of 300 each ———	1200
4. of 200 each ———	800
20. of 100 each ———	2000
30. of 50 each ———	1500
100. of 20 each ———	2000
601. of 10 each ———	6010
2983. of 5 each ———	14915
3750	32525

Observe, ‘ As every Adventurer in this Lottery, in
‘ Case his Ticket rises against a Blank, will ne-
‘ vertheless have a valuable Consideration for his
‘ Money: So if he be Fortunate, he will have a
‘ greater Annuity (Propotionable to his good For-
‘ tune) out of the said 32525 l per Ann’ for Thir-
‘ ty Two Years, to Receive, Sell or Settle, for the
‘ Benefit of himself and his Family, as he shall
‘ think fit.

VII. ‘ That the Tickets be Issued, and the Money Re-
‘ ceived for the same, as soon as the Books can be
‘ prepared;

' prepared; which may be in or about the Month
' of March next; and that this Lottery be drawn a-
' bout Michaelmas next.

A. C.
1709.

4. December,
1709.

By this Time, the Commons were enter'd upon an Af-
fair which made a great Noise in the Beginning, and ap-
pear'd to be of the highest Importance in its Consequences.
The Sermon preach'd by Dr. Sacheverell at the Cathedral-
Church of St. Paul, on the 5th of November (as was before
related) and which he caus'd to be printed with this distin-
guishing Title, *THE PERILS of FALSE BRG-
THREN, both in Church and State*, gave no small Of-
fence, not only to the Dissenters, but also to all the Asser-
tors of the late Revolution; against whose Principles this
Piece of Pulpit Oratory seem'd equally Levell'd. The
latter both in their private Discourse, and in several printed
Papers, loudly complain'd, of the wild and unaccountable Efforts
of restless Spirits, to divide and embroil the Nation under the
best and mildest of Governments; that 'twas Matter of vry
sad and melancholy Reflection to observe, the great Numbers of
those, who thro' Weariness of Taxes, a Surfeit of Liberty,
or a Desire of Change, were, like the Israelites for return-
ing into Egypt, and bringing upon their own, and the Necks
of others, that Yoke, which neither they, nor their Fathers
were able to bear. That Dr. Sacheverell in his Dedication
of his Sermon to the Lord Mayor, condemn'd Appeals to the
People as the only Judges of Right and Wrong, and the
dernier Resort of Justice and Dominion, as Rebellious;
Whereas, had he consult'd our Ancient Historians, he might
have found that the People, either by themselves, or their Re-
presentatives, were the dernier Resort of Justice and Domini-
on. That this Right of the People was not on'y evident from
the first Book of Samuel, and many other unanswerable Instin-
ces of Scripture, but from the very Nature of the Thing, and
all Notions of Sovereign and Independent Government: For if
every Sovereign Government had not a dernier Resort, with-
in themselves, they must be Dependent somewhere or other;
and no Controversies betwixt Princes and their Subjects, could
be determined without an Appeal to a Foreign Judicature:
Which destroys all Notions of Sovereignty, unless we Place it
in an Universal Monarch. That as God never appointed any
such, we have no Way left to decide such Controversies, but by
the Body of the People, or their Representatives, as was pra-
cis'd by God's own People the Jews, according to his own
Direction; without referring them to the Eldest of Adam,
or Noah's Line, who must certainly have had the Right of

Dr. Sache-
verell's Ser-
mon raises a
great Fer-
ment in the
Nation.

See Mr. Bil-
let's Remarks
on Dr. Sa-
cheverell's
Sermon.

See the Peril
of being zea-
lously affect-
ed, but not
well; pag. 2,
& Seqq.

Dominion,

A. C.
1709.

Dominion, had it been founded on Primogeniture by a Divine Law, as the Doctor contended. That the Church (which according to the 19th Article of the Church of England, is the Congregation, or Body, of the Faithful) are by themselves or their true Representatives Judges of Religious Matters, according to the Canon of the Scriptures, as is evident from Art. 20. and Canon 139. and from the Practice of our Ancestors as was unanswerably prov'd. by Selden, in his Historical and Political Discourse of the Laws and Government of England, &c. p. 23. That our Progenitors acted in this according to the Apostolical Practice and Pattern for in the first Oecumenical and unerring Synod held at Jerusalem (Acts 15. ver. 4, 6, 12, 22, and 23.) the Multitude, the whole Church, was present and join'd with the Apostles in their Decree about Circumcision, Idolatry, Fornication, Things strangled, and Blood. That our Constitution, in Church and State, for which the Doctor pretended such Zeal, was attack'd by none so violently as by himself, and those of his Principles; who, under Pretence of supporting it did actually undermine it; which made him and his Party liable to all the Anathemas with which he threaten'd others: For instead of the false Charge which he brought against Moderate Church-men, and those he call'd Fanatics, whom he would have to be anited Friends and Brethren of the Papists, he made it evident that he himself, and his Faction, were justly chargeable with it, and that they fell in with the Designs of those who were for a Popish Prince. and a French Government; whereas the Moderate Church-men and Dissenters, had given undeniable Proofs of their unbiass'd and steady Zeal and Affection to the Government, during the last and present Reign. That no Man in his Senses could believe, that such Men as Doctor Sacheverel were Friends to her Majesty's Government, and the Constitution, who asserted the absolute Illegality of resisting Princes on any Pretence whatsoever; That all the World knew Her Majesty Her Self, and Her late Royal Consort, join'd those that took Arms against Her Father, out of a Sense of a Superior Obligation they were under to God and their Country; whose Religion, Laws and Constitution, that unhappy Prince had openly invaded, and design'd totally to subvert. That if Resistance be unlawful, on any pretence whatever, Her Majesty was guilty of an unnatural Rebellion, and an unjust Usurpation, by Suffering her Claim to be inserted in the Claim of Right, and by actually entering upon the Government according to it, upon the Death of those who by that intail had the Precedency: Contrary to Her Father's Will, who came with an Army to repossess himself of the Government of which he had been deprived, and who had provided another Heir for his Dominions, with a design to exclude Her late and present Majesty, and all his

his other Protestant Relations. ' That 'twas impudent in the Doctor to assert, *The Subjects Obligation to an absolute and unconditional Obedience to the Supreme Power in all Things lawful*, when the Representatives of the Kingdom, both in Convention and Parliament, justify'd the Deposing of the late King James, because he acted contrary to his Coronation Oath, establish'd by Acts of Parliament Time out of mind, as the Original Contract and Basis of our Government? That his Subterfuge of restraining our unconditional Obedience to Things lawful, would stand him in no stead, since he discover'd his Hypocritise by declaring against *Resistance on any Pretence whatsoever*, which takes in Things unlawful as well as lawful. That 'twas in vain for the Doctor to have recourse to the ancient Doctrine, or Practice of our first Protestant Church, for an Apology for his Slavish Principles; since every one knew, that the Bishops and Clergy in Queen Elizabeth's Time gave Money to Her Majesty to support the Protestants of France, Holland, and Scotland, who had taken Arms against the Tyranny of their respective Sovereigns. That our Bishops were the Chief Persons who solicited Queen Elizabeth, not only to deprive Queen Mary of Scots of the Succession, but likewise to take away Her Life, tho' to the Plea of her being presumptive Heir to the Crown of England, she added, that of her being a Sovereign and Independent Princess, as Queen of Scotland; and with the Bishops both Houses of Parliament concurr'd. That by this it appear'd, That the Doctrine of *Non Resistance on any Pretence whatsoever*, was not the Characteristick of the old Protestant Church of England; nor was it so in the Reigns of King James I. or King Charles I. since both those Princes assisted the Germans and French, who had taken Arms against their oppressive Sovereigns, and sent Forces to join them. That the slavish Doctrine of *Passive Obedience*, first broach'd by Arch-bishop Laud, was unanswerably Confuted by Arch-bishop Abbot; that Arch-bishop Williams took Arms against King Charles I. and the Body of the Clergy concurr'd with the Parliament, who waged War against that Prince, for Levying Money without their Consent, &c. tho' Eight in Ten of them were Church of England Men, as appear'd by their ready Conformity to the Church of England, upon the Restoration. That if at any Time, it could be said, that *Non-Resistance*, in the Doctor's sense, was the Characteristick of our Church, it must have been in King Charles the II's Reign, and yet 'twas plain, by the Proceedings of that very Parliament, which enacted the *slavish*

A. C.
1709.

visb *Classe* against *Resistance* on any *Pretence* whatever, that they did not understand it in the Sense of the Dr. and his Brethren; for they themselves oppos'd that Prince to his Face, impeach'd his Ministry for acting contrary to Law, and advising him to arbitrary Measures; oppos'd his *Toleration* by his *dispensing* Power; press'd for a Redress of the Nations Grievances, and Security from *Popery* and *Popish* Council, and remonstrated against his Alliance with *France*, and his evil Counsellors. That 'twas likewise well known, how vigorously they prosecuted the *Popish Plot*, tho' they knew the Court to be in it, and that the Commons pass'd a Bill of Exclusion against the Duke of *Tork*, and sent it up to the House of Lords, where the then Bishops had so far degenerated from their Predecessors in *Queen Elizabeth's* Time, that they threw it out. And that the same Parliament continu'd so vigorous in opposing the *Popish* and Arbitrary Measures of the Court, that the King, at last, thought fit to dissolve them. That when King *James II.* came to the Crown, and that his Priests had a mind to share the fat Benefices with our Clergy, the latter then forgot their *Passive Obedience* so much, that they preach'd and writ against the King's Administration, refus'd to read his Declaration of Indulgence, and both Clergy and Laity concurr'd in the Revolution. That Archbishop *Sancroft* himself, with several other of the *golden Candelsticks*, as the seven Petitioning Bishops were then call'd, invit'd the Prince of *Orange* to take the Administration upon him, and the Arch-bishop went to the Tower in Person, to demand the Keys of King *James's* Lieutenart, and put them into the Hands of the late Lord *Lucas*. That the Doctor advanc'd, That the Prince of *Orange* solemnly disclaim'd the least Impuration of *Resistance* in his Declaration when the contrary to manifestly appears by the very Words of it, Declaration 1. Art. 21. where he declares, That he brought with him a Force sufficient, by the Blessing of God, to defend him against the Violence of King *James's* Evil Counsellors; and that the Declaration itself, Art. 25. invites the whole Nation to join with the Prince in the Execution of his Design against all such as should oppose him? Several other Objections and Complaints were rais'd both against Dr. *Sacheverell's* political Notions, and his fiery Zeal against the *Dissenters*; and on the other Hand, there were not wanting those who in their Discourses and Writings strenuously maintain'd his Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience* by the Authorities of great Numbers of eminent Divines, both *English* and *Foreigners*. These Disputes having occasion'd a dangerous

A. C.
1709.

rous Ferment in the Nation, the Commons thought fit to enquire into the Cause of that growing Evil, and upon a Complaint made to their House, by Mr. Dolben, of Two Printed Books, the one Entitled, *The Communion of Sin; a Sermon preached at the Assizes held at Derby, August 15. 1709. by Doctor Henry Sacheverell*: And the other, Entitled, *The Perils of False Brethren both in Church and State; set forth in a Sermon preached before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of London, at the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, on the 5th of November, 1709. preached also by the said Doctor Henry Sacheverell*; and both printed for Henry Clements: (a) Which Books were delivered in at the Table, where several Paragraphs in the Epistle Dedicatory preceeding the first mentioned Book, and also several Paragraphs in the latter Book, being read, Sir Peter King, Recorder of the City of London, and some other Members made Speeches against the Audaciousness of Dr. Sacheverell, who had advanc'd Positions diametrically opposite

Dec. 13th. Complaint in the House of Commons of Dr. Sacheverell's Two Sermons.

Sir Peter King's Speech against them.

Site

(a) *The Epistle Dedicatory was as follows.*

TO the Right Worshipful George Sacheverell, Esq; High-Sheriff of the County of D E R B Y, and to the Honourable Gentlemen of the Grand-Jury.

Gentlemen, *The Peculiar Honour you were pleas'd to confer upon me after the Delivery of this plain Discourse, was so Signal, that nothing less than this Publick Acknowledgment can acquit me of Ingratitude.*

Now, when the Principles, and Interests of our Church, and Constitution, are so shamefully Betray'd, and Run Down, it can be no little Comfort to all those who With their Welfare and Security, to see, that notwithstanding the secret Malice, and Open Violence they are Persecuted with, there are still to be found such Worthy Patrons of both, who dare Own and Defend them as well against the Rude and Presumptuous Insults of the One Side, as the Base, Undermining Treachery of the Other; and who Scorn to sit Silently by, and Partake in the sins of these Associated Malignants.

Tho' the Truth seems to be so much Forsaken, yet God be thank'd, they shall yet find to our Honour, that We have still amongst Us those who have Courage to Speak it, as well as those who have Lives and Fortunes to Maintain it: And tho' the Age is sunk into the Lowest Dregs of Corruption, that it cannot endure Sound Doctrine, there are not wanting time to Preach it, and Others to Support it, at the Expence of both. May the Influence of your Good Examples, which as much Animates our Friends, as it Terrifies our Enemies, be as diffusively Pre-vailling, as 'tis nobly Conspicuous; and the Blessing of that Church attend you, which you so eminently Adorn, and Sustain!

And, as I am oblig'd by the Relation I have the Honour to bear to your Family, may a double Portion of Divine Favour rest on you (Mr. High-Sheriff) whose Commands I was very ready to Execute in this Office, since you thought neither the Advancement of your Years, so generously Expended for the Good of your Country, nor the great Trouble attending this Post, sufficient to exempt you, from Shewing that Steady Loyalty and Zeal to serve Her Majesty, and the Government, for which you have been remarkably Distinguish'd. I am, with all Regard, Gentlemen, Your very humble Servant,

Henry Sacheverell.

A. C.
1709.



*The said
Sermons cen-
sured.*

sive to the Principles on which the late Revolution was undertaken and accomplish'd; to the present Establish'd Government, and to the Protestant Succession; and consequently tending to foment Factions and Divisions, and stir up Rebellion. No Member offering to speak in his Defence, it was Resolv'd, 'That a Book, Entitled, *The Communication of Sin; being a Sermon preached at the Assizes held at Derby, August 15, 1709: And a Book, Entitled, The Perils of False Brethren both in Church and State; set forth in a Sermon preached before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of London, at the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, on the 5th of November, 1709, are Malicious, Scandalous and Seditious Libels, highly reflecting upon Her Majesty and Her Government, the late happy Revolution, and the Protestant Succession as by Law Established, and both Houses of Parliament, tending to alienate the Affections of Her Majesty's good Subjects, and to create Jealousies and Divisions among them; and order'd, That Dr. Henry Sacheverel, and Henry Clements, should attend at the Bar of the House, the next Day at Twelve a Clock.*

*Dr. Sa-
cheverel at-
tends the
House of
Commons,
and owns the
two Sermons.*

Pursuant to this Order, Dr. Sacheverel repair'd, on the 14th of December, to Westminster, in the Coach of Dr. Lancaster, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Rector of St. Martin's in the Fields, who accompanied him to the Court of Requests, where they found above a Hundred other eminent Clergymen, most of whom thought themselves attack'd in the Person of their Brother, and therefore came to that Place, both out of their Curiosity to know his Fate; and, as much as lay in their Power, to defend his Cause. The Commons being inform'd, that Dr. Sacheverel, and Henry Clements attended; the First was call'd in, and at the Bar examin'd, touching the Two Sermons complain'd of the Day before to the House, where he own'd the Preaching, the Directing of the Printing, and the Publishing the Sermon preach'd the 5th of November, 1709. at the Cathedral Church of St. Paul; and the Dedication of

** Vide su-
pra, where
mention is
made of this
Sermon.*

*The Lord
Mayor de-
nies the ba-
wing encou-
raged Dr.
Sacheverel to
print his Ser-
mon.*

it. At the same time, he acquainted the House with the Encouragement * he had receiv'd from the Lord Mayor of London for the printing the said Sermon; and own'd also, that the Epistle Dedicatory to the Sermon preach'd at the Assizes of Derby, the 15th of August, 1709, was agreeable to that which he put to the Impression of that Sermon which he directed to be printed and publish'd. The Doctor being withdrawn, the Lord Mayor, a Member of the House, was ask'd, whether he had commanded
Dr.

Dr. Sacheverel to print his Sermon, as he suggested in the Dedication of it, and had just now insinuated? But the Lord Mayor disowning that he ever desired, order'd, or encourag'd the Printing of that Sermon; another Member said, they ought to give more Credit to a Member of the House, than to one who had preach'd such a Sermon. A Question being after propos'd, That Dr. Henry Sacheverel be impeach'd of High-Crimes and Misdemeanors, he was call'd in again, and ask'd, if he had any thing to offer to the House? But standing to what he had said before, without expressing the least Consciousness of having done amiss, he was directed to withdraw; and then the House Resolv'd, ' That the said Dr. Henry Sacheverel be Impeach'd of High Crimes and Misdemeanours. And order'd,

Dr. Sacheverel order'd to be impeach'd of High Crimes and Misdemeanours.

1st, ' That Mr. Dolben should go to the Lords, and at their Bar, in the Name of all the Commons of Great Britain, Impeach the said Dr. Henry Sacheverel of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and acquaint the Lords that this House would, in due time, exhibit Articles against the said Dr. Henry Sacheverel.

2^{dly}, ' That a Committee be appointed to draw up Articles of Impeachment against the said Dr. Henry Sacheverel; and a Committee was appointed accordingly, with Power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records, and to sit *de die in diem*.

Then Henry Clements was called in, and at the Bar was examined touching his Printing and Publishing the said two Books, which he owned, and that he had the Copies of them from Dr. Sacheverel, after which he was directed to withdraw, and no further notice was taken of him: But it was order'd, That Dr. Henry Sacheverel be taken into the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms attending the House.

And taken into the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms.

The Commons having proceeded thus far, in order to punish Dr. Sacheverel, some Members took from thence Occasion to speak in Favour of another Divine, whose Principles were more agreeable to the Sentiments of the Majority of that House; I mean Mr Benjamin Hoadly, who in several Writings had vindicated the Revolution; particularly in Two Books lately publish'd; the one Entituled, *Some Considerations humbly offer'd to the Lord Bishop of Exeter, occasion'd by his Lordship's Sermon, preach'd before Her Majesty, March the 8th, 1708.* The other Entituled, *An Humble Reply to the Lord Bishop of Exeter's Answer, in which the Considerations lately offer'd to his Lordship, are vindicated, and an Apology is added, for defending the Foundation of the present Government.*

Here-

A. C.

1709.

~~~~~

*Vote and  
Address in  
Favour of  
Mr. Benjamin  
Hoadley.  
The Queen's  
Answer to  
the said Ad-  
dress.*

*Dec. 15th.  
Dr. Sa-  
cheverel im-  
peach'd.*

*The Lord  
Haversham's  
Speech.*

*Dec. 17th.  
Dr. Sa-  
cheverel pe-  
titions to be  
admitted to  
Bail.*

*Dec. 19th.*

Hereupon it was resolv'd, 1<sup>st</sup>, ' That the Reverend Mr. Benjamin Hoadley, Rector of St. Peter's Poor, London, for having often strenuously justified the Principles on which Her Majesty and Nation proceeded in the late happy Revolution, hath justly merited the Favour and Recommendation of this House. 2<sup>dly</sup>, ' That an humble Address be presented to Her Majesty, That She will be graciously pleas'd to bestow some Dignity in the Church on the said Mr. Hoadley for his Eminent Services both to Church and State. This Address having been presented to the Queen by Mr. Secretary Boyle, Her Majesty was pleas'd to answer, *That She would take a proper Opportunity to comply with their Desire.*

The next Day Mr. Dolben, accompanied by a great Number of Members of the Commons, went to the House of Lords, and at their Bar impeach'd Dr. Henry Sacheverel of High-Crimes and Misdemeanors, in the Name of the Commons of Great-Britain; acquainting their Lordships, that the Commons would, in due Time, exhibit Articles against the said Dr. Henry Sacheverel; and that he was in Custody of the Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons, ready to be delivered to the Gentleman Usher of the Black-Rod, when the Lords should please to give Order therein. It is observable, That on that Occasion the Lord Haversham made a short Speech, importing, ' That it seem'd somewhat strange to see a Divine impeach'd for Preaching a Doctrine for which he would heretofore have been rewarded; and might, if the Times chang'd, be made a Bishop. However, added he, since he is impeach'd, I hope a Day will come for the calling to Account other Criminals; for which way soever I cast my Eyes, I see Matter for Impeachments.

Two Days after, a Petition of Dr. Sacheverel was presented to the House of Commons, praying, ' That the House would be pleas'd to admit him to Bail, that he might have an Opportunity of making his Defence, being inform'd that he was impeach'd at the Bar of the House of Lords, for High-Crimes and Misdemeanours: Whereupon the Committee, who were to draw up the Articles of Impeachment against the Doctor, were also appointed to search Precedents concerning the taking Bail in Cases of Persons committed for High-Crimes and Misdemeanours, and make Report thereof, to the House, the Monday following. Upon that Day, Mr. Dolben reported, from that Committee, ' That they had made all the Progress they could in so short a Time, but could find no Precedents in the Journals of the House; and that he was directed to move, that they might have further Time to make their Report: Whereupon the House order'd.



Dec. 22d.  
Which is  
denied him.

Dec. 23d.  
As pass'd.

Both Hou-  
ses adjourn'd.

The Par-  
liament  
meets again;  
Jan. 9.

The Arti-  
cles of Im-  
peachment  
against Dr.  
Sacheverel,  
read Pa-  
ragraph by  
Paragraph.

Debates  
thereupon.

order'd, That the said Committee should search the Lords Journals, in relation to the Proceeding upon Impeachments by the Commons, and make their Report thereof to the House, with all convenient Speed: Three Days after, Mr. *Dolben* reported the Precedents they had found in the Lords Journals, which were read; and a Motion being made, and the Question put, That Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* be admitted to Bail, it pass'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 114 Voices against 64, which were for the Affirmative. The next Day, the Queen having granted a Commission under the Great Seal, empowering the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord President, the Earl of *Sunderland*, and several other Lords, to pass the Royal Assent to a Bill agreed to by both Houses of Parliament; the Lords Commissioners sent a Message to the House of Commons by Mr. *Aston*, Deputy Gentleman Usher of the *Black Rod*, to desire that House to come up to the House of Peers, with their Speaker, to be present at the Passing the said Bill into an Act. The Speaker and the House went up accordingly, and the Lords Commissioners pass'd the Royal Assent to a Bill, intitled. *An Act for charging and continuing the Duties upon Malt, Murr, Cyder and Perry for the Service of the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ten*: Which done, Both Houses adjourn'd till Monday the 9th of *January* following.

The Proceedings against Dr. *Sacheverel* occasion'd various Reflections; cast a Damp on the usual Rejoycings of the *Christmas* Holy-Days; and strangely increas'd the Jealousies, and Animosities between the two Parties happily distinguished, of late, by the Appellations of *Higb-Church* and *Low Church-Men*. In the mean time, the Committee appointed by the Commons, sat several times at Sir *Joseph Feckyl's* House, in order to draw up the Articles of Impeachment; so that the Parliament being met again on the 9th of *January*, Mr. *Dolben* reported from the said Committee, that they had drawn up those Articles accordingly; which he reported to the House. The same being read, it was order'd. that they should be read a second time the *Wednesday* following, when it was order'd, that the Report of the Committee should be read Paragraph by Paragraph. The first Paragraph, or the Preamble to the Articles, being read accordingly, a Motion was made by the Doctor's Friends, That the said Report be re-committed. This occasion'd a very warm Debate, wherein Mr. *Robert Harley*, Mr. *Bromley*, Mr. *Ward*, and some others, made several Exceptions to the Matter and Form of the said Articles;

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

The Arti-  
cles approv'd.

Jan. 12.  
And car-  
ried up to the  
Lords.

and, in particular, Mr. *Herley* insisted on the leaving out the Word *seditions*, alledging a fatal Precedent in the Reign of King *Charles I.* in the Prosecution of *Pryn*, *Bastwick*, and *Burton*. But their Objections were answered by Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, Mr. *Smith* Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lieutenant General *Mordaunt*, Mr. *Lechmere*, Mr. *Thompson*, and some others; so that the Question being put, whether the said Report should be re-committed, it pass'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 232 Voices, against 131. It being late, Candles were order'd to be brought in, and the House having agreed to the said first Paragraph, proceeded to the Examination of the Articles, which being severally read, one by one, were (upon the Question severally put thereupon) agreed to be the Articles to be exhibited against Dr. *Henry Sacheverel*. Then the last Paragraph, or Recapitulation, was also read and agreed to, and the whole order'd to be engross'd. The next Day, the engross'd Articles being read, Mr. *Dolben* was order'd to carry the same to the Lords; which he did, accompanied by a great Number of Members. The said Articles were as follows:

Articles of  
Impeachment  
against Dr.  
Sacheverell.

*Articles Exhibited by the Knights, Citizens and Burgessees in the Parliament assembled, in the Name of Themselves, and of all the Commons of Great-Britain, against Henry Sacheverel, Doctor in Divinity, in Maintenance of their Impeachment against him, for High Crimes and Misdemeanours.*

WHEREAS his Late Majesty King *William the Third*, then Prince of *Orange*, did with an armed Force undertake a Glorious Enterprize, for delivering this Kingdom from Popery and Arbitrary Power; and divers Subjects of this Realm, well affected to their Country, join'd with, and assisted His Late Majesty in the said Enterprize. And it having pleas'd Almighty God to Crown the same with Success: The Late happy Revolution did take effect and was Establish'd: And whereas the said Glorious Enterprize is approv'd by several Acts of Parliament, and amongst others, by an Act made in the First Year of the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Entitl'd: *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*; and also by another Act made in the same Year, Entitl'd, *An Act for preventing Vexations*



ious Suits, against such as acted in Order to the bringing in their Majesties, or for their Services; and also by one other Act made in the same Year, Entitled, *An Act for Appropriating certain Duties for paying the States General of the United Provinces their Charges for His Majesty's Expedition into this Kingdom, and for other Uses: And the Affairs of the said well affected Subjects in Aid and Pursuance of the said Enterprize, are also declar'd to have been Necessary, and that the same ought to be justified. And whereas the Happy and Blessed Consequences of the said Revolution are, the Enjoyment of the Right of God's true Religion Establish'd among us, and of the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, the Uniting Her Majesty's Protestant Subjects in Interest and Affection, by a Legal Indulgence or Toleration granted to Dissenters; the Preservation of Her Majesty's Sacred Person; the Many and Continual Benefits arising from Her Majesty's Wise and Glorious Administration, and the Prospect of Happiness for future Ages, by the Settlement of the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and the Union of the Two Kingdoms. And whereas the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, did by their Address of the 17th of December, 1705, lay before Her Majesty the following Vote or Resolution, viz. *That the Church of England, as by Law Establish'd which was rescued from the Extremest Danger by King William the Third, of Glorious Memory, is now, by God's Blessing, under the Happy Reign of Her Majesty in a most safe and flourishing Condition: And that whoever goes about to suggest and insinuate that the Church is in Danger, under Her Majesty's Administration, is an Enemy to the Queen, the Church, and the Kingdom. And by their said Address, did humbly beseech Her Majesty to take Effectual Measures for making the said Vote or Resolution Publick; and also for Punishing the Authors and Spreaders of such Seditious and Scandalous Reports. And on the 20th Day of the same December, Her Majesty was pleas'd to Issue Her Royal Proclamation accordingly: Yet nevertheless the said Henry Sacheverel Preach'd a Sermon at the Assizes held at Derby, August the 15th. in the Year of our Lord, 1709; and afterwards Publish'd the same in Print, with a Dedication thereof. And the said Henry Sacheverel also Preach'd a Sermon at the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, before the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, on the 3th Day of November last, being the Anniversary Thanksgiving to Almighty God, for the Deliverance from the Gun-Pow-**

A.C.

17<sup>92</sup>

der-Treason, and for beginning the late Happy Revolution, by giving his Late Majesty a safe Arrival here, and for completing the same, by making all Opposition fall before him, 'till he became our King and Governor; which said Sermon, he the said *Henry Sacheverell* afterwards likewise Publish'd in Print, with a Dedication thereof to *Sir Samuel Garrard*, Baronet, Lord Mayor of the City of London: And with a Wicked, Malitious and Seditious Intention to Undermine and Subvert Her Majesty's Government, and the Protestant Succession as by Law Establish'd; to defame Her Majesty's Administration; to asperse the Memory of His Late Majesty; to Traduce and Condemn the Late Happy Revolution; to contradict and arraign the Resolutions of Both Houses of Parliament, to create Jealousies and Divisions amongst Her Majesty's Subjects, and to incite them to Sedition and Rebellion.

## ARTICLE I.

He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in the said Sermon Preach'd at St. Paul's, doth suggest and maintain, That the necessary Means us'd to bring about the said Happy Revolution, were Odious and Unjustifiable: That his Late Majesty in his Declaration, disclaim'd the least Imputation of Resistance; and that to impute Resistance to the said Revolution, is to cast Black and Odious Colours upon his Late Majesty, and the said Revolution.

## ART. II.

He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his said Sermon Preach'd at St. Paul's doth suggest and maintain, That the aforesaid Toleration, granted by Law, is unreasonable, and the Allowance of it Unwarrantable: And Asserts, That he is a False Brother with relation to God, Religion, or the Church, who defends Toleration and Liberty of Conscience. That *Queen Elizabeth* was deluded by *Archbishop Grindall*, whom he scurrilously calls a False Son of the Church, and a Perfidious Prelate, to the Toleration of the Genevian Discipline; and that it is the Duty of Superior Pastors to thunder out their Ecclesiastical Anathemas against Persons Entail'd to the Benefit of the said Toleration; and Insolently dares, or defies any Power on Earth to Reverse such Sentences.

ART.

A R T. III.

' He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his said Sermon Preach'd at *St. Paul's*, doth Falsly and Seditiously Suggest and Assert, That the Church of England is in a Condition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Majesty's Administration; and in order to Arraign and Blacken the said Vote or Resolution of both Houses of Parliament, Approv'd by Her Majesty aforesaid; he in Opposition thereto, does suggest the Church to be in Danger; and as a Parallell, mentions a Vote: That the Person of King Charles was voted to be out of Danger at the same time that his Murderers were Conspiring his Death, thereby wickedly and maliciously Insinuating, That the Members of both Houses, who pass'd the said Vote, were then Conspiring the Ruin of the Church.

A R T. IV.

' He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his Sermons and Books, doth falsly and maliciously suggest, That Her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, and that there are Men of Characters and Stations in Church and State, who are False Brethren; and do themselves Weaken, Undermine, and Betray; and do incourage, and put it in the Power of others, who are professed Enemies, to overturn and destroy the Constitution, and Establishment, and charge it Her Majesty, and those in Authority under Her, both in Church and State, with a general Male-Administration; and as a publick Incendiary, he perswades Her Majesty's Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Factions and Parties; instills groundless Feal-usies, sements destructive Divisions among them, and excites and stirs them up to Arms and Violence; and that his said Malicious and Seditious Suggestions may make the stronger Impressions upon the Minds of Her Majesty's Subjects: He the said *Henry Sacheverell*, doth Wickedly wrest and pervert divers Texts and Passages of Holy Scripture.

' All which Crimes and Misdemeanours the Commons are ready to prove, not only by the general Scope of the said Sermons or Books, but likewise by several Clauses and Sentences, and Expressions in the said Sermons or Books contain'd; and that the said *Henry Sacheverell*, by Preaching the Sermons, and Publishing the Books aforesaid, did abuse his Holy Function, and hath

A. C.

1779



most grievously offended against the Peace of Her Majesty, her Crown and Dignity, the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and the Prosperity and good Government of the same. And the said Commons, by Protestation, saving themselves the Liberty of Exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any other Articles or Impeachment against the said *Henry Sacheverell*, and also of Replying to his Answer, or any of them, and of offering Proofs of all the Premises, or any of them, and of any other Article or Impeachment that shall be Exhibited by them, as the Case according to Course of Parliament shall require, do pray that the said *Henry Sacheverell* may be put to Answer to all and every the Premises: And that such Proceedings, Examination, Tryal, Judgment, and Exemplary Punishment may be thereupon had and Executed, as is agreeable to Law and Justice.

After the exhibiting of these Articles, the Serjeant at Arms attending the Commons, deliver'd Dr. *Sacheverell* to the Deputy of the Gentleman Usher of the *Black-Rod*; and their Lordships having read the said Articles, order'd that he should have a Copy of the same the next Day.

Jan. 13.

Dr. *Sacheverell* bail'd.

Jan. 14.

On the 14th of the same Month Dr. *Sacheverell* being admitted to Bail, Dr. *Lancaster* and Dr. *Boaz* were his Sureties: And being now at Liberty, he consulted his Council and Friends, and with their Assistance drew up the following,

His Answer  
to the Articles  
of Impeachment.

ANSWER of *Henry Sacheverell*, D. D. to the Articles Exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliament Assembled, in the Name of themselves, and of all the Commons of Great Britain, in maintenance of their Impeachment against him, for High Crimes and Misdemeanours.

THE said *Henry Sacheverell* saving to himself all Advantage of Exception to the said Articles for the generality Uncertainty and Insufficiency thereof; and of not being prejudiced by any Words or want of Form in this his Answer, admits That at the Request of *George Sacheverell*, Esquire, High Sheriff of the County of *Derby*, he Preached a Sermon at the Assizes held for that County, on the 15th Day of *August*, 1709. And that at the Desire of the Right Honourable Sir *Samuel Garrard*, Baronet, Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, He also Preached

Preached a Sermon at the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, before the said Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen and Citizens of London, on the 5th Day of November last. And that he caused the said Sermons to be Printed: But denies that he preached, or caused the same to be printed or published with any such Wicked Malicious or Seditious Intent as in the Preamble of the said Articles is affirmed. The said Henry Sacheverell having been induced to Print the Sermon he preached at Derby, at the Request of the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury of that County, to whom he humbly presumed to Dedicate the same as the most publick Acknowledgment he was capable of making, for the peculiar Honour he had receiv'd by their publick Approbation of that Sermon. And the said Lord Mayor having been pleased to express his good liking of the said Sermon preach'd at St. Paul's; the said Henry Sacheverell, at his Request, caus'd the same to be printed with a Dedication thereof to him, And for Answer to the said Articles humbly saith.

*Answer to the First Article.*

To the first Part of the First Article, the said Henry Sacheverell denies that in his said Sermon preached at St. Paul's, he doth suggest and maintain, that the necessary means used to bring about the happy Revolution, were Odious and Unjustifiable. Nor doth he in any part of that Sermon affirm any Thing concerning the necessary Means used to bring about the happy Revolution. The said Henry Sacheverell is so far from Reflecting on His Late Majesty or the happy Revolution that he endeavours in that Sermon, to clear the Revolution and His Late Majesty, from the Black and Odious Colours which their greatest Enemies had endeavoured to cast upon both.

And as to that part of the said Article whereby the said Henry Sacheverell is charged with the suggesting and maintaining, that His Late Majesty in His Declaration disclaimed the least Imputation of Resistance. The said Henry Sacheverell doth acknowledge himself to have made such Suggestion, and declares, that he made it not in Dishonour, but in Vindication of His said Majesty. The Resistance the said Henry Sacheverell represents the Late King to have disclaimed, being such a Resistance as tended to the Conquest of this Realm, as plainly appears from that part of His Late Majesty's Declaration which is refer'd, and Verbatim set forth at the Bottom of the same Page, in which he mentions His Late Majesty's disclaiming any such Imputation.

## The ANNALS of

Whether the said Henry Sacheverell was mistaken or not, in expressing himself as if the Late King had disclaimed any Imputation of Resistance, when he the said Henry Sacheverell meant thereby, that the Late King disclaimed the Imputation of a Design of Conquest. He humbly conceives such a Suggestion by him plainly design'd for the Honour of the Late King, cannot in any reasonable Construction, be thought a Reflection on His said Late Majesty, or deemed any high Crime or Misdemeanour.

For the further Justification of what the said Henry Sacheverell said in reference to His Late Majesty's having disclaimed any the least Imputation of Resistance, the said Henry Sacheverell humbly observes, That in his Late Majesty's Declaration, the following Passages are contained. — *We have thought fit to go over to England, and to carry over with us a Force sufficient, by the Blessing of God, to defend ourselves from the Violence of Evil Counsellors. — We think fit to declare, that this our Expedition is intend'd for no other Design than to have a Free and Lawful Parliament assembled.*

As to the last Change in the said Article, the said Henry Sacheverell denies that he doth in the said Sermon suggest and maintain, that to impute Resistance to the said Revolution is to cast Back and Odious Colours upon His Late Majesty and the said Revolution: The Persons whom the said Henry Sacheverell in his Sermon describes, as casting Black and Odious Colours upon His Late Majesty and the Revolution, are not those who impute Resistance to the said Revolution of whom the said Henry Sacheverell affirms nothing, but the new Preachers and new Politicians, who teach in Contradiction to both Gospel and the Laws, that the People have the Power invested in them, the Fountain and Original of it, to cancel their Allegiance at their Pleasure, and to call their Sovereign to an Account for high Treason against his Subjects; nay, and to Dethrone and Murder him for a Criminal, as they did the Royal Martyr by a Judiciary Sentence, who are Maintainers of Antimonarchical Schemes, and of such damnable Positions as are by the Laws of Church and State, condemned for Rebellion and high Treason; and who urge the Revolution in Defence of such Principles; Unless therefore these who impute Resistance to the Revolution be the same with those new Preachers and new Politicians above specified, the said Henry Sacheverell affirms nothing concerning them. The said Henry Sacheverell, upon the strictest search into his said Sermon Preached at St. Paul's, doth not find he hath given any the least colourable Pretence for the Accusation exhibited



ted against him in this first Article, but barely by his asserting the utter Illegality of Resistance to the Supreme Power upon any Pretence whatsoever, for which Assertion, he humbly conceives he hath the Authority of the Church of England, which in divers Passages of her Homilies, too large and too numerous to be here specified, but by the said *Henry Sacheverell*, ready to be produced, hath taught and inculcated this Doctrine as founded on the Word of God, particularly in the Second Part of the Sermon of Obedience, contained in the former Book of Homilies set forth in the Time of King *Edward VI.* where are these Words, *Here good People, let us all mark diligently: It is not lawfal for Inferiours and Subjects in any Case to resist and stand against the Superior Powers; for St. Pauls Words be plain, that whosoever withstandeth, shall get to themselves Damnation: for whosoever withstandeth, withstandeth the Ordinance of God.—*

Which said Book of Homilies is affirmed in one of the Thirty Nine Articles of Religion, which concern the Confession of the true Christian Faith, to contain a godly and wholesom Doctrine, and is ordered to be read in Churches, by the Ministers diligently and distinctly, that they may be understood of the People. And the said *Henry Sacheverell* in further maintenance of the said Doctrine and Position, contained in the Books of Homilies, and of the Authority of those Books, saith, That by an Act of Parliament made in the 18th Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, Intitl'd, *An Act for the Ministers of the Church to be of sound Religion: It is Enacted, That no Person should thereafter be admitted to any Benefice with Cure except he should first have subscribed the said Articles in the presence of the Ordinary, and publickly read the same in the Parish Church of that Benefice, with Declaration of his unfeigned Assent to the same; And that by an Act made in the 5th Year of Her present Majesty's Reign, Intitl'd, an Act for securing the Church of England, as by Law Establish'd, It was Enacted, That the said Act made in the said 13th Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, should remain and be in full force for ever; and be inserted in express Terms in any Act which should be made, for ratifying the Union of the Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and therein declared to be an Essential and Fundamental Part thereof. And the said Act was accordingly incerted in express Terms, in an Act for the Union of the Two Kingdoms; and thereby ratify'd and declar'd to be an Essential and Fundamental Part thereof.*

A. C.

1712



And the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth further humbly insist, and is advis'd, that the aforesaid Assertion is agreeable to and warranted by the Common Law of *England*, and divers Acts of Parliament now remaining in full force.

The said *Henry Sacheverell* doth with all Humility aver the Illegality of Resistance on any pretence whatsoever to be the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, and to have been the general Opinion of the most Orthodox and able Divines, from the Time of the Reformation to this Day; this Doctrine hath in the most Solemn manner been Taught in that University, whereof he hath been for more than Twenty Years a Member; This hath been often, with Publick Approbation of each House of Parliament, preached and pointed, and in Terms of greater force than any us'd by the said *Henry Sacheverell*, hath by the Right Reverend Fathers of our Church, Dead and Living, been avow'd and maintain'd.

And the said *Henry Sacheverell* was the rather induc'd to preach against the Doctrines of Resistance of the Supreme Power on the 5th Day of *November*, because on that Day the Church Commemorates our Deliverance from the Traiterous Attempts of *Rebellious Papists*, and because the Lawfulness of resisting the Supreme Powers was originally a *Papish* Doctrine, for which Reasons, as he humbly conceives, the Rubrick of the Office appointed for that Day by her late Majesty Queen *Mary* (of Blessed Memory) Directs That after the Creed, if there be no Sermon, shall be read one of the six Homilies against *Rebellion*.

Whilst therefore the Church of *England* as by Law Established, is in a safe and flourishing Condition under Her Majesties happy Administration, whilst *Papish* Tenets are by all good *Protestants* condemn'd and abhorr'd, whilst the Laws of this Realm continue in their full force and vigour, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, humbly hopes that a dutiful Son of that Church, a sincere *Protestant* and faithful Subject of Her Majesty shall not suffer for asserting the Doctrine of Non-Resistance of the Supreme Powers: But if this Doctrine be declared Erroneous, and it shall please God, that he should suffer for asserting it, He trusts, that God will enable him to shew his steady Belief of this Doctrine, by a meek and patient Resignation to whatever shall befall him on that Account.

Answer

Answer to the Second Article.

To that part of the Second Article which Charges,  
That he the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth suggest and  
Maintain, that the Toleration granted by Law is un-  
reasonable, and the Allowance of it unwarrantable, the  
said *Henry Sacheverell* saith — That upon the most di-  
ligent Enquiry he has not been able to inform himself,  
that a Toleration hath been granted by Law, but ad-  
mits that an Act did pass in the first Year of King *Wil-*  
*liam* and Queen *Mary*, intituled an Act for Exempting  
their Majesties Protestant Subjects Dissenting from the  
Church of England from the Penalties of certain Laws,  
which Exemption the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth not  
anywhere maintain or suggest to be unreasonable, or that  
the Allowance of it is unwarrantable, but hop'd, that  
he had prevented any such Misapprehension, by decla-  
ring his sincere Meaning in these Words contain'd in his  
Sermon preach'd at *St. Pauls*: *I would not be understood*  
*as if I intended to cast the least Invidious Reflection upon*  
*that Indulgence, which the Government hath condescended to*  
*give them, which, I am sure, all those who wish well to our*  
*Church, are ready to grant to Consciences truly scrupulous;*  
*let them enjoy it in the full Limits the Law has prescribed.*

Page 20,  
Line 8,

If there be any other Expressions concerning Tola-  
ration, which may seem to carry a dubious Sense in any  
other part of his Sermon, he hopes they will not be ap-  
plied to the Exemption granted by Law, but will be In-  
terpreted agreeably to his avowed Approbation of that  
Law.

And as to such part of the said Second Article, as  
Charges that the said *Henry Sacheverell* asserts, That he  
is a false Brother with relation to God, Religion, or the  
Church who defends Toleration and Liberty of Consci-  
ence, He the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That he ha-  
ving so plainly declared himself, in favour of the Exem-  
ption granted by Law, when he blames those, who up-  
on all occasions, defend Toleration and Liberty of Con-  
science, cannot be thought to reflect on the Defenders  
of that Legal Exemption or Indulgence which he him-  
self approves and defends; he doth indeed suggest it to  
be one part of the Character of a False Brother, upon  
all occasions to defend Toleration and Liberty of Con-  
science, and, to excuse the Separation, lay the Fault  
upon true Sons of the Church for carrying Matters too  
high. Which Universal Defence of Toleration, and Ex-  
cuse of Separation, attended with the laying the Fault  
of

Page 8,  
Line 37,

A. C.  
1779.

of such Separation upon the true Sons of the Church, are by him jointly mentioned in one and the same Sentence, and in one and the same Branch of the Character. So that his Reflection doth not extend to all who defend Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, much less to those who defend the Exemption granted by Law to *Protestant Dissenters*, but only to such, who at the same Time they defend universal Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, do also Excuse the Separation, and lay the Fault thereof upon the true Sons of the Church, for carrying Matters too high. And these he did then, and still doth, with all Humility, conceive to be justly blameable, and if Members of this Church, to be False Brethren.

Page 19.  
Line 31.

And as to that part of the Second Article whereby the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with, asserting, That *Queen Elizabeth* was deluded by Archbishop *Grindall*, to the Toleration of the *Genevian* Discipline: He the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, he humbly conceives he hath good Authority from the Histories and Monuments of those Times for such Assertion; but whether he hath, or hath not, he humbly apprehends such Assertion to be no Proof of his maintaining or suggesting, That the exempting of *Protestant* Subjects dissenting from the Church of *England*, from the Penalties of certain Laws, granted by an Act made in the First Year of the Reign of King *William* and *Queen Mary*, which Exemption he supposes to be intended by the Legal Indulgence or Toleration granted to *Dissenters*, mention'd in the Preamble of the Articles, and by the Toleration granted by Law mention'd in this second ) is unreasonable, or the allowance of it unwarrantable. For he is humbly of Opinion, that there is a wide and manifest difference between a Toleration of the *Genevian* Discipline, and an Exemption of *Protestant Dissenters* from the Penalties of certain Laws; between a Toleration allowed meerly by the Regal Power and an Exemption granted by Act of Parliament; which Exemption he is so far from thinking unreasonable or unwarrantable, that from the Bottom of his Heart, he wisheth it under the same Restriction and Limitations extended to all her Majesty's *Protestant* Subjects, throughout the whole Kingdom of *Great Britain*.

Page 19.  
Line 31.

And as to such part of the Second Article, whereby the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with scurrilously Calling the said Archbishop *Grindal* a False Son of the Church, and a *Perfidious Prelate*: The said *Henry Sacheverell* humbly hopes that any harsh Expressions he hath used concerning the said Prelate, may be the rather excused

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

237

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

caused because the said Arch-bishop having permitted Innovations to be obtruded on the Church, did thereby incur the high Displeasure of so good and pious a Princess as Queen *Elizabeth*, by whose Order he was Suspended, and continued under such Suspension to the Day of his Death. However, the said *Henry Sacheverell* presumes, that no Words spoken of an Archbishop above 120 Years since Deceas'd will, in Construction of Law, amount to an high Crime and Misdemeanour.

And as to such Part of the Second Article whereby the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with maintaining, That it is the Duty of Superior Pastors to thunder out their Ecclesiastical *Anathemas* against Persons Intitl'd to the Benefit of the said Toleration: He the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, that he doth not maintain or suggest that it is the Duty of Superiour Pastors to thunder out their Ecclesiastical *Anathemas* against Persons Intitl'd to the Benefit of the Toleration; which Persons, where he speaks of such *Anathemas*, are neither by him mention'd nor intended; but if the Expressions by him unapplied to any, must be determin'd to any one sort of Persons, he humbly conceives, That the Connection of his Discourse will determine them to be those Schismatical and Factious Persons, who take Permission for Power, and advance Toleration immediately into an Establishment. And such Schismatical and Factious Persons he humbly apprehends, are not the Persons Intitl'd to the Benefit of the Act of Exemption, which was designed only to give some Ease to scrupulous Consciences in the Exercise of their Religion.

And as to the last part of the Second Article, where by the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with insolently daring or defying any Power on Earth to Reverse such Sentences: The said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That the Sentences which he the said *Henry Sacheverell* dares any Power on Earth to reverse is such, and such only, as is ratified in Heaven, and such Sentence he still affirms to be by any Earthly Power irreversible: And hopes it will not be thought Insolence in him to affirm, what he conceives would be Blasphemy in any one to deny; and doth further acknowledge himself firmly to believe, that some Sentences pronounced by the Pastors of the Church are ratify'd in Heaven; and that some Persons exempted from Punishment by the particular Laws of the Land, may yet by the Laws of Christ be justly liable to such Sentence; and that Schism, or a causeless Separation from a Church injoining no sinful Terms of Communion, is a Sin, which exposes the Person guilty thereof to the Censures of the Church.

Answer



## The ANNALS of

*Answer to the Third Article.*

As to so much of the Third Article as charges the said *Henry Sacheverell*, that he doth falsely and seditiously suggest and assert, that the Church of *England* is in a Condition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Majesty's Administration, and that in order to arraign and blacken the said Vote and Resolution of both Houses of Parliament, approved by Her Majesty, He in Opposition thereto, doth suggest the Church to be in Danger. The said *Henry Sacheverell* denies that he hath either asserted or suggested the Church of *England* to be in a Condition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Majesty's Administration, but he doth freely acknowledge, That he hath in his Sermon suggested that when National Sins are ripened up to a full Maturity to call down Vengeance from Providence on a Church and Kingdom, debauched in Principles, and corrupted in Manners, and instead of the true Faith, Discipline and Worship, given over to all Licentiousness both in Opinion and Practice, to all Sensuality, Hypocrisy, Lewdness and Atheism, then We (that is evidently all the Members of such a Church or Kingdom) are in Danger in such deplorable Circumstances. — And this Suggestion of Danger arising to a Church and Kingdom from Vice and Infidelity, He humbly presumes is not opposite to the Vote of the Two Houses, or Seditious, but intirely agreeable to what is solemnly declared in an Act of Parliament made in the 9th and 10th Years of His Late Majesty King *William III.* for the more effectual suppressing of Blasphemy and Prophaneness; wherein it is affirmed that many Persons had of late Years openly avowed and published many blasphemous and impious Opinions, contrary to the Doctrines and Principles of the Christian Religion — Greatly tending to the dishonour of Almighty God, which might prove destructive to the Peace and Welfare of this Kingdom. And he conceives that since the passing that Act, the detestable Crimes, for the effectual suppressing of which, that Act was intended, have greatly increased. And the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, the Suggestions by him made of Dangers arising to us from Vice and Infidelity, he apprehends to be in no wise more seditious or repugnant to the Vote of the Two Houses approv'd by Her Majesty, than the like Suggestions occurring in the solemn Prayers of the Church Authorized by Her Majesty, and frequently used before each House of Parliament, wherein We beseech

: God

• God, That no Seditions may disturb this State, nor Schisms  
• distraſt this Church, and that he would give us Grace ſe-  
• riously to lay to Heart the great Danger we are in by our  
• unhappy Diviſions.

• And as to ſo much of the ſaid Third Article; where- Page 21.  
• by 'tis charged, that the ſaid Henry Sacheverell, as a Pa- Line 6.  
• rallel, mentions a Vote, That the Perſon of King Charles  
• the Firſt, was Voted to be out of Danger, at the ſame Time  
• that his Murderers were conſpiring his Death; thereby  
• wickedly and maliciously intinuating that the Members  
• of both Houſes who paſſed the ſaid Vote, were then  
• conſpiring the Ruine of the Church: He the ſaid Hen-  
• ry Sacheverell doth ſay, that he doth not draw any Pa-  
• rallel between the Vote concerning the King's Perſon,  
• and the late Vote of the Two Houſes, which he neither  
• there, nor elſewhere in his Sermon, mentions. But had  
• he ſuggeſted one Vote to be Parallel to the other,  
• which he hath not, yet would he not thereby have  
• wickedly and maliciously intinuated that the Members  
• of both Houſes, who paſſed the late Vote, were then  
• conſpiring the Ruin of the Church, but would only  
• have intimated, that as ſome Perſons were conſpiring  
• the Murder of the King, whilſt others, no ways privy  
• to their wicked Intentions, Voted his Perſon to be out  
• of Danger; ſo when the Two Houſes Voted the Church  
• of England to be in no Danger under Her Maſteſty's Ad-  
• miniſtration, there might be ſome others who were con-  
• ſpiring the Ruin of the Church; And many others who  
• by their Vice and Infidelity were drawing down God's  
• Vengeance, both in Church and Kingdom —

• As the Vote of both Houſes, made Four Years ago,  
• did concern thoſe only who did then intinuate, the  
• Church of England to be in Danger, under Her Maſteſty's  
• Adminiſtration; ſo it cannot, he preſumes, affect  
• thoſe who do now ſuggeſt the Chriſtian Faith, which is  
• the Foundation upon which every Chriſtian Church  
• ſtands, to be endangered by thoſe Atheiſtical and Irre-  
• ligious Principles which are daily from the Preſs, propa-  
• gated among us, notwithstanding the Proviſions made  
• by the ſaid Act, for ſuppreſſing Blaſphemy and Prophane-  
• neſs. So that the ſaid Henry Sacheverell thinks, that he  
• might, with Truth, affirm (as he did in his Sermon  
• preach'd at Derby) That there were never ſuch outrageous  
• Blaſphemies againſt God and all Religion Natural as well as  
• Revealed, Vented publicly with Impunity, in any Chriſtian  
• Church or Kingdom in the whole World, as at preſent in  
• our own; of which Aſſertion the ſaid Henry Sacheverell is  
• ready to produce undeniable and ample Proofs, if call'd  
• thereto.

Answer

## The ANNALS of

*Answer to the Fourth Article.*

As to the *Fourth Article* it contains several Charges of a very high and Criminal Nature, of which the said *Henry Sacheverell* knows his Heart to be entirely Innocent, and he observes with Comfort, That whereas in the former Three Articles, he is said to have maintained or asserted as well as to have suggested the Doctrines and Things therein laid to his Charge. — In this 4th Article he is not accused of maintaining or asserting, but barely of suggesting what is therein contained; and he humbly hopes, that bare Suggestions or Insinuations, could they with any Colour or Probability be made out, as he is fully satisfied they cannot, will not under the most mild and gracious Government (at a time when several New Laws have been made for the securing the Liberties of the Subject by your Lordships the great Guardians of our Laws and Liberties,) be adjudged sufficient to involve an *English Subject* in the Guilt and Punishment of high Crimes and Misdemeanours.

To the several parts of the said 4th Article, the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth in all humility Answer, as to such part thereof whereby it is Charged, That the said *Henry Sacheverell* in his said Sermons and Books, *Doth falsely and maliciously Suggest, that Her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution*; He the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That he hath not made any mention in either of his Books or Sermons of her Majesty's Administration in Ecclesiastical or Civil Affairs, or of her Ministers. So far is he from suggesting that her Majesty's Administration, both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, that amongst the inestimable Blessings which are owing to our Deliverance annually commemorated on the 31st of November, he reckons this to be one, That her Majesty, the Good and Pious Relict of the Royal Family, sits now happily upon the Throne of her Ancestors, and prays that God may long preserve her for the Comfort and Support of the Church; and professeth that what he spoke proceeded from a tender Concern for her Majesty's Person and Government; and in the Dedication also of his said Sermon preached at *St. Pauls*, solemnly declares, as he did before in his Discourse, *That his only Aim and Intention was earnestly to contend for the Safety,*



• Safety, Rights and Establishment of her Majesty, together  
• with those of the Church.

• And as to such part of the said 4<sup>th</sup> Article, whereby  
• it is Charged, That the said Henry Sacheverell doth sug-  
• gest that there are Men of Characters and Stations in the  
• Church, who are False Brethren. — The said Henry Sa-  
• cheverell saith, That the false Brethren, as described by  
• him in his Sermon, are either those who propagate False  
• Doctrines, or who give up the Discipline and Worship  
• of the Church, or who are for a Neutrality in Religion,  
• or who wish well to the Church of England, and are  
• ready to Sacrifice their Persons and Estates in her Vin-  
• dication, but do not show their Zeal in the Commu-  
• nion of the Church as well as for it in Obeying her  
• Precepts, as well as Defending her Rights. — These  
• being the several sorts of false Brethren Enumerated by  
• the said Henry Sacheverell. If he should have suggested  
• that there are Men of Characters and Stations in  
• Church and State ( Words by no means restrained to  
• the highest Characters and Stations ) to whom the De-  
• nomination of False Brethren in some one or more  
• Senses of that Word, as by him Interpreted doth be-  
• long, He humbly hopes that such Suggestions would  
• not be deemed False, Malicious, or highly Criminal.

• And as to such other part of the said 4<sup>th</sup> Article  
• whereby it is charged, That the said Henry Sacheverell  
• doth suggest that there are Men of Characters and Stations  
• in Church and State, who do themselves weaken, undermine  
• and betray, and do encourage and put into the Power of o-  
• thers who are professed Enemies to overturn and destroy the  
• Constitution and Establishment. The said Henry Sacheve-  
• rell denies that he suggesteth any such things concern-  
• ing Men of Characters and Stations in the Church or  
• State, where he speaks of those who weaken, under-  
• mine, and betray, and encourage, and put it in the  
• Power of our professed Enemies to overturn and de-  
• stroy the Constitution and Establishment. Here Men  
• of Characters and Stations are not mentioned by him.  
• And where he mentions Men of Characters and Sta-  
• tions twelve Pages afterwards, the only place wherein  
• he mentions them, there he speaks nothing of weak-  
• ning, undermining and betraying, or of encouraging  
• and putting it into the Power of our professed Enemies  
• to overcome and destroy our Constitution and Establish-  
• ment: And hopes therefore that he shall be no ways  
• answerable for a supposed Reflection which depends  
• upon the Conjunction of Passages so widely distant  
• from, and so little relating to each other. The Weak-

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

ners, Underminers and Betrayers of our Constitution, and the Encouragers to whom the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth in any part of his Sermon refer, will, he presumes, upon a Candid Examination of those Passages, appear to be one of these Three sorts of Persons, either First, Such as by their Writings endeavour to subvert the Foundation of our Church and State: Or, Secondly, Such whether Writers or others who are for a Latitudinarian Heterogeneous Mixture of all Persons of what different Faith soever, agreeing only in Proteſtancy, which would let into her Bowels those who neither believe Her Faith, own Her Mission, submit to Her Discipline, or comply with Her Liturgy, which he afterwards files the Model of an *Universal Coalition*. Or, Thirdly, Those *Occasional Conformists*, who have so far eluded the Corporation and Test Acts, by their abominable Hypocrisy, as to have undermined the Foundation, and endanger'd the Government by filling it (as far as they could) with its profess'd Enemies, that is with themselves. Of all these and their Encouragers the said *Henry Sacheverell* confesses himself to have suggested that they do, in his Opinion, weaken, undermine and betray the Constitution.—— But that either these, or their Encouragers are Men of Characters or Stations in the Church or State, he hath not any where suggested.

And as to such other part of the said 4<sup>th</sup> Article, which Chargeth the said *Henry Sacheverell* with Charging Her Majesty, and those in Authority under Her, both in Church and State, with a general Male Administration.—— The said *Henry Sacheverell*, saith, that he abhors the Thoughts of bringing any Charge against Her Sacred Majesty, whom he never mentions but in Terms of the profoundest Duty and Respect. Nor doth he Tax those in Authority with a General or with a Male Administration, which is a Word he hath never us'd, nor as far as he can find any other Word or Words by which the Thing is imply'd; so far is the said *Henry Sacheverell* from making any Undutiful Reflections on Her Majesty or Her Administration, That in the several Writings, that he has publish'd, since Her happy Accession to the Throne, particularly in one (which is an avow'd Defence of Her Title to the Crown, and a Justification of Her entering into a War with France and Spain,) he hath expressed himself with the most hearty and loyal Zeal for Her Majesty's Person, Government and Administration.——

And

\* And as to such other part of the said 4<sup>th</sup> Article, whereby it is Charged, That the said *Henry Sacheverell*, as a publick Incendiary persuades Her Majesty's Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Factions and Parties, the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That he is so far from being guilty of this Charge, That in his said Sermon he invites the Separatists to renounce the Schism, and come sincerely into the Church; and complains of those who have villainously divided us with the Knavish Distinctions of *Highb and Low Church Men*, and wishes we might have *one Fold under one Shepherd*, and that all those invidious Distinctions, that now distract and confound us, were lost, so that we might be terrible like an Army with Banners to our Enemies, who could never break in upon such an uniform and well compacted Body.

\* And as to such other part of the said Fourth Article, as charges, *That the said Henry Sacheverell instills groundless Jealousies, and foments destructive Divisions among Her Majesty's Subjects*, the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That in his said Sermon, he on the contrary, Rebukes and Condemns those, who by false Insinuations, and raising groundless Jealousies and Fears, imbroil the the Publick, and bring it into Confusion. —

\* And as to such other part of the said Fourth Article whereby it is charged, *That the said Henry Sacheverell excites and stirs up her Majesty's Subjects to Arms and Violence*: The said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, God forbid that he should be Guilty of so heinous a Crime, who asserts the utter *Illegality of Resistance of the Supreme Power* upon any Pretence whatsoever, which Assertion he conceives to be the Chief, if not Only Ground of the Charge exhibited against him in the first Article. —

\* In Confutation of this Charge, he begs leave to recite one Passage out of his Sermon preached at *Darby* in the following Words. — *We may be Partakers of other Men's Sins, if we do not to the utmost of our Power, endeavour to prevent or obstruct their Commission, when they manifestly endanger the good of the Publick, as we are Members of any Government, or Society. We are all obliged, in Point of Honour, Interest and Conscience, to maintain its Security, promote its Welfare, and guard it against seditious Designs, or seditious Conspiracies that may threaten its Constitution, discompose its Peace, or violate and subvert its Laws. God and Nature hath invested every Subject from his Cradle, with a Commission to engage, Discover and Disappoint the Enemies of his Church and Country; and he that is either privy to, or industriously conceals, or any ways abets their Schismatical, Illegal, or*

A. C.  
1719.



*Rebellious Enterprize both in the Eyes of Human, as well; as Divine Law is an Accomplice and Partaker in the Guilt a Traitor to God and his Prince; a Patron and Protector of of Injustice, and a common Adversary to himself as well as all Mankind. And the said Henry Sacheverell hopes, what he hath said in the Dedication of the same Sermon, That there are not wanting some to Preach the Truth, and others to support it at the Expence of their Lives and Fortunes, will not be construed as exciting Her Majesty's Subjects to Sedition and Rebellion, since that Truth which he commends some for Preaching, and others for supporting, is by him opposed to the Attempts of those who betray and run down the Principles and Interests of our Church and Constitution; and since he then deservedly Commends the High Sheriff of that County, on the Account of his Steady Loyalty and Zeal, to serve her Majesty and the Government; for which he hath been so remarkably distinguished.*

*In the Sermon Preached at St. Pauls, he doth indeed excite Christians to put on the whole Armour of God, as wrestling, not only against Flesh and Blood, but against Principalities, against Powers, against the Rulers of the Darkness of this World; against Spiritual Wickedness in high Places. But he hath learned from the same St. Paul, That the Arms of Resistance taken up by Subjects against the higher Powers, are not part of the Spiritual Armour, and the Principalities and Powers by him mention'd; being plainly distinguished from Flesh and Blood, cannot, he thinks, be so far misinterpreted as to be understood Earthly Potentates and Rulers.*

*And as to so much of the said Fourth Article whereby it is charged, That he the said Henry Sacheverell doth wickedly wrest and pervert divers Texts and Passages of Holy Scripture, that his said malicious and seditious Suggestions, may make the stronger Impression upon the Minds of her Majesty's Subjects. The said Henry Sacheverell says, That having no malicious or seditious Suggestions to Imprint, he could not intend to wrest any Passages of Holy Scripture to that wicked Purpose. Hard is the Lot of the Ministers of the Gospel; if when they cite the Word of God in their General Exhortations to Piety and Virtue; or in their Reproofs of Men's Transgressions, or where they are Lamenting the Difficulty and Conflicts with which the Church of Christ, whilst Militant here on Earth, must always struggle: The several Texts and Passages by them cited, shall be said to have been by them meant of particular Persons and Things, and shall be construed in the most Criminal*  
Scale,

' Sense, and be made by such Construction one Ground of  
' an Impeachment, for High Crimes and Misdemeanours.

A. C.  
17<sup>th</sup>.

' And as to all other Matters and Things in the said  
' Articles contain'd, and not herein before particularly  
' answer'd unto, the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, He is  
' not Guilty of them, or any of them in Manner or  
' Form, as the same are charged upon him, in and by the  
' said Articles, and humbly submits himself to your Lord-  
' ship's Judgment.

On the 25th of *January* Dr. *Sacheverell* put in the fore-  
going Answer, which the Lords communicated the same  
Day to the House of Commons, desiring that the Original  
might be return'd with convenient speed; Where-  
upon the Commons order'd that the said Answer be read  
the next Day; which being done accordingly, it was  
Ordered, ' That the Answer of Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*

January

26.

' (sent from the Lords) be referred to the Committee  
' who were appointed to draw up the Articles of Im-  
' peachment, which were exhibited by the Commons  
' to the Lords, against him, for high Crimes  
' and Misdemeanours; and that they do consider  
' thereof, and report their Opinion, what is most proper  
' to be done towards the further Proceedings thereon;  
' and that they should have Power to send for Persons, Pa-  
' pers, and Records, and meet at such Times and Places as  
' they should think fit.

The 30th of *January*, being the Anniversary of the  
Martyrdom of King *Charles 1.* was observed as usual, and  
great Notice was taken, at this critical Juncture, of the  
Sermons that were preach'd before both Houses of Par-  
liament. Dr. *William Fleetwood*, Lord Bishop of *St. Asaph*,  
who preach'd before the Lords, chose his Text out of  
*11 Kings*, Chap. viii. Ver. 13. and Concluded his Dis-  
course in this manner:

The 31st of  
January so-  
lemnized,

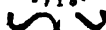
The Bp.  
of *St. Asaph*  
preaches be-  
fore the  
Lords.

' I fear I have already been too long, but yet must ask  
' the patience of two or three Minutes more, to say two  
' things, which, if the Text should not, the Day will cer-  
' tainly bear me out in. The first is this: — This  
' Day is, through the excessive partiality of some of  
' both sides, become a Day of great Trial to the Preach-  
' ers; Talk of the *Duty*, *Honour*, and *Obedience* of the  
' Subject to the *Prince*, and you are thought, by some,  
' to preach away the People's Liberties, and make them  
' Slaves; Talk of the *Peoples Liberties*, and you are open-  
' ing, presently, a Door to Mutiny, Disloyalty, and flat  
' Rebellion, with some Others. They are both of

The Con-  
clusion of his  
Sermon.

A. C.

1712.



them, God be thanked, in the Wrong; and the Truth, is (like our happy *Constitution*) betwixt them. The *Crown* has many, and excellent *Prerogatives*, and will, I hope in God, never have less; or fewer. The *People* have great *Liberties*, and will, I hope, deserve them, and enjoy them, whilst they are a *People*. Who are these *People*, but our selves? All but the *Prince* are comprehended in that Word. The *Priests* must preach up, *Tribute to whom Tribute is due, Fear to whom Fear, and Honour to whom Honour*; and must affirm all that *St. Peter*, and *St. Paul* have said, of *Peoples being subject to the Powers that are set over them, for Good*. They cannot else discharge their Duty; nor the *People* else enjoy the Benefits of a good Government. But may it not be lawful also for the *Priests* to tell the *People*, in proper Season, of their *Liberties*; and shew them wherein they are so happy, above all the *People* of the Earth besides? That they may understand, know how to value, be careful to preserve, and to continue to Posterity, and thank God for these singular inestimable Blessings. May not these things be said without incurring the odious Brand, of *stirring up Sedition and Rebellion*? I know not where these things will end; but 'tis plain, they make it harder, than it need be, for honest and sincere Men, to do their Duty, on these Occasions.

The other thing that I would say, is this ——— that the Observation of *this Day* is become (like the *Vth of Nov.* to the *Papists*) exceedingly grievous and distastful to all *Dissenters*; as well for the License that (they say) is taken, upon it, of inveighing against them, as for the Praises that are so liberally bestowed upon *King Charles*, which look, to some of them, as so many Exprobrations and Reproaches. As for the License that is taken upon this Day, inveighing against *Dissenters*, let them who do it, justify themselves; I am no Advocate for any of them: It was not, certainly, appointed to become a Day of *Wrath*, and *Provocation* of our Fellow-Subjects; and, I dare say, those *Liberties* have done no Service; nor are they fitted to do any; but, considering human Nature, they must needs have done some Mischief, by Irritation, and the hardning of Men's Hearts. And, tho' we do not see such Courses have been taken, by those who were most concern'd and touch'd, as wise and good Men might have taken to silence these Reproaches, and to cause these Provocations, in great part, to cease; yet still these furious bitter Spirits will not be excusable. I verily believe (and so do

all

all of you) that more Men have been *shamed* by gentle  
usage, than *revil'd* into Repentance, by those they  
thought their Enemies. As for the *Praises* that are  
bestow'd upon King *Charles*, I know not who should en-  
vy them; nor how a *Church-of-England Minister* can  
honestly decline them: He must know nothing of that  
Prince's History; he must have little Sense of Justice,  
Gratitude, or Honour, by whom his Memory is not held  
most precious. 'Twere a small thing to say, No Prince  
(altho' his Father was a very Learned One;) but I will  
say, no Private Gentleman did ever understand the Con-  
stitution of our Church better, defend it with stronger  
Arguments, adhere to it with more Judgment, adorn  
it with better Manners, live up to its good Principles  
with more Virtue, nor in Performance of its Offices,  
shew more devout, and exemplary good Behaviour (I  
will not, in these things, except the QUEEN upon the  
Throne, nor that bless'd *Salm* in Heaven, her Sister)  
than did King *Charles* the First. No Prince did ever  
shew more Personal Favour to its Ministers, nor give  
more Countenance and Credit to its Discipline and Or-  
ders. And must I say, No Prince, but He, did ever  
Die in its Defence, to justify the high Esteem we have of  
Him in? I say, because it is so true, that they who  
envy him the Glory of that Title, upon all Accounts  
besides, will yet allow he fell a Martyr for the Church of  
England. Would not that Church be, most deservedly,  
the Hatred and Reproach of all the World, that should  
be sparing of her Praises, and best Incense (but let it  
ever be unhallow'd Incense) to his Memory? Let them  
(to make an End) take heed, lest some degree of  
Guilt be thought to make those People over-tender, who  
are soon offended with the Praises of King *Charles* the  
First. And let even Us our selves take heed, that such  
our Praises may appear so well design'd, and be mana-  
ged with that good Temper, Sobriety, and modest  
Truth, that they provoke those Men to nothing but  
Compunction, and Relentings, and Repentance, where  
these things are wanting; and both our selves and  
them, to the Imitation of all those excellent good Qua-  
lities, those civil Virtues, and those religious Christian  
Graces, that made him appear so highly Exemplary,  
both in Life and Death.

Doctor Richard West, Prebendary of *Winchester*, who  
preach'd before the Commons, as he chose a Text more agreeable to the Sentiments of the Majority of his Auditory, viz. (out of *Jeremiah* Chap. XXXI. ver. 29. In those Days they shall say no more, the Fathers have eaten a sour Grape,

Dr. West  
preaches be-  
fore the  
Commons.

A. C.  
1717

A Short Account of his Sermon.

and the Children's Teeth are set on Edge) so, in the Handling of his First Point he told them, 'That they must be forc'd to look back upon a dreadful Complication of Crimes: Such unnatural Heats and Divisions; such Suspicions and Jealousies; such Outrages and Barbarity, as ended in the Overturning of the Government, and in the Murder of the King himself; such Degrees of Wickedness, as one cannot but wish, out of Respect to our Nation, might be for ever laid in that Darkness, where all Things are forgotten. But added, 'If Sins may be thought to draw down such heavy Judgments, we shall perhaps find, that they were too universal, to be charged only upon one Set or Party of Men. Too few undoubtedly there were, that could justly Glory they had no share in the Guilt, or could, by Vertue of their own Innocence and Righteousness, upbraid others, with Royal Blood lying only upon them and their Children. The Characters (drawn by an eminent Historian) even of those, that shared most of the Royal Bounty, and seem'd most to love the sacred Person of his Majesty, don't appear quite so free from Blemish, as that they could not be in any sort the unhappy Occasion of their Prince's Fall. 'If they were Rebels to God, their Loyalty and Faithfulness to their Sovereign, would not hinder their being, in some Measure, accessory to his Miseries?

'The Crimes of Men, continued he, were indeed very unequal, and some there were very much an Over-match in the Art of sinning for others. As,

1, 'The Disturbers of the publick Peace and Quiet, whose Spirits were continually working to stir up Contention. Some out of selfish Views, mis-representing the Subject to the Prince, and others for the same Reasons as active, to create Jealousies of the Prince among his Subjects. One sort instilling into the Sovereign, that the insisting on the Rights and Priviledges of People, was an Invasion on his Prerogative; and others as foully aspersing his Majesty to the People, that the Mistakes he had been carried into, had too deep a Root ever to be cured.

'Some Men injudiciously asserting a kind of unlimited Power in the Prince, and framing an absolute passive Obedience for the Subject, gave Advantages to others to spread and foment Jealousies of Designs at Arbitrary Government; and on the other side, the honest Zeal some express'd against these novel and dangerous Tenets, gave Opportunities to others, to represent them to his Majesty, under the odious Characters of Factious, Turbulent Spirits, of Republican Principles, and Enemies to his Government.

: These



These Seeds of Jealousie and Discontent, grew to such a Degree, that at length one sort were wrought up to so much Violence, as to think if their Interest, not to trust the Prince with Power, any more than other warm Heads on the contrary side, had thought it safe to trust the People with Liberty.

But if Men would have given themselves Leisure for Thought and Reflection, they might, in a good Measure, have obviated these fatal Suspicions. The Assistance his Majesty thought fit to send to the *Rochellers*, ordering, at the same Time, a publick-Fast for them among his Subjects (for neither of which do we ever find the least Remorse in any of his retired Meditations) is a Demonstration, that whatever Doctrines some designing Men might maintain, Himself neither thought *absolute Power* the Right of Kings, nor *unlimited passive Obedience* the Duty of Subjects: For, that could not be thought an *absolute Right*, or an *absolute Duty*, in *England*, which was not such in *France*. On the other side, it ought to have been looked upon as a very ill-grounded Suspicion, that their Intention was to strip their Sovereign of his Authority, who had sought no more than the Protection of the Laws.

2. Their Crime was very heinous, that were for breaking out into open Acts of Hostilities, for embroiling their Hands in the Blood of their Fellow Subjects, and sacrificing one another to their Unchristian Resentments; that were for perpetuating War and Desolation in their Country, and making it a Field of Blood, rather than hearkening to an happy Accommodation, that might have reinstated the *Kingdom* in its Quiet, and their *Sovereign* in his Throne.

But there was this fatal Oversight on both sides, not to discern a secret Engine of Mischief, a *French Falsion*, that had made its way, and play'd a double Part amongst them. On the one Hand, it had work'd its self into so great Credit, as to be thought to influence the Councils, and dictate Measures that were always distastful to the *English* Nation; and on the other Hand, had found Means to exasperate those very Men, and to fill their Heads with Fears and Apprehensions, that had the greatest Jealousies of its Designs. *France* hath been always active by its Agents, to corrupt some amongst us to betray their Country, and her Endeavours have not proved wholly unsuccessful. She has commonly found out some imperceptible ways of conveying her *Insidious* Councils, even among a People, that have ever been, not without very good Reason, averse to her.

3. And

A. C.  
1777.

Lord Clarendon.

3. ' Another Instance of the Wickedness of those Times, was the abolishing our *Established Church*. It was not the altering Things indifferent; for with that His Majesty, for the Peace and Unity of his Subjects, did not appear unwilling to comply: But the destroying and trampling upon the whole Ecclesiastical Constitution, settled by our pious *Reformers* and *Martyrs*, stripp'd of all the Abuses that Popery had introduced, and brought to a Conformity to the first, and purest Ages of Christianity.

' It must indeed be owned, that the altering the *Constitution* of our Church does not appear to be an Original Design: For which we have the Word of an *Historian* of undoubted Authority. But when Men's heats are once raised, they generally run rashly into all kinds of Opposition to those, that espouse the contrary Party, and make what Reprisals they can upon them; and so this excellent Church became a Sacrifice to Humour and Passion. Its Fall was occasioned, through a Disaffection and Hatred to some Church-men, rather than to the Church its self: For our Church could give no occasion for any Men's Hatred and Enmity to her. She was formed after the *Primitive Pattern*, and, like those Primitive Times, pure and simple, adorned with none but *Christian* Graces and Virtues. Her Doctrines, derived from the Fountain of Truth; her Ceremonies decent and significant; her Liturgy best suited to excite unaffected Piety and Devotion, and (which one would think might have secured her) her Temper meek, charitable and inoffensive.

' It may be indeed, that the unnatural Disputes and Contentions among some of her *Members*, might provoke *God Almighty*, to give an Opportunity to those, who suspected many of them, of maintaining too unlimited a Power in their Sovereign, and of grasping at too much themselves (though without any sufficient Authority from the Church for either) to effect her *Ruin*.

4. ' Another Crime of a very fatal Consequence, was the driving into Exile, our young and innocent Princes; the torting them to fly into a *Land*, the worst that could be, for their Interest and ours; where they easily imbibed its Vices, or, which is as unhappy for *Princes* that are destin'd to govern *Protestants*, its *Religion*.

' But 5. and *Lastly*, Of all the Crimes, the most savage and inhuman was, the demanding Justice upon the *King* himself, having first used him with all manner of Indignities — But, it must be own'd, That very many of these that had taken up Arms, declared their just Detestation

one of that horrid Fact; by their repeated Petitions and Pro-  
testations against it. The Voice of the Nation, almost of all  
Parties, universally condemn'd it. And those who deliver'd  
their Sovereign back, upon Promise of being treated like a  
King, loudly complain'd of Breach of Faith, when they per-  
ceiv'd what black Designs were form'd against him.

In the next Place Dr. West consider'd, the Effects of the  
Sins of our Fathers, upon us their Posterity, and said,

That tho' the Guilt of Royal Blood, or of other Crimes,  
could not be suppos'd to lie upon those that were no  
ways Accessary, yet some unhappy Effects or other, of  
those miserable Times, had been ever since felt by us.

1. Added he, One bad Effect was the too great Coun-  
tenance that Vice and Popery found amongst us, by what  
our Princes had learn'd of both, in our Enemy's Nations.

— 2. Another fatal Mischief brought upon us, was  
the carrying every Thing too much into an Extream, contra-  
ry to what it had been in, during those Times of Con-  
fusion; with regard to Vertue and Vice. Whatever had  
then been esteem'd laudable, some Men endeavour'd to  
bring into Neglect, and Disrepute, as much as possible:  
And so, because in those Times there had been a *few*  
of Strictness and Sanctity, it became afterwards the Fashi-  
on, to keep at as great a Distance as might be, from the  
like appearance. This set Men upon all manner of Ex-  
cess, and they would almost argue, that Debauchery was  
no Crime, since it had been discountenanced in those  
Times, which were condemn'd for Hypocritical. For  
that Reason all Reformation of Manners was by too ma-  
ny exploded; the Name and Design, thought only fit  
to distinguish Hypocrites, and disaffected Persons; so be-  
came vicious, was not thought an improper Mark of a true  
Subject; and Intemperance came so much in Vogue, as to  
be almost made by some a Test of Religion and Loy-  
alty.

3. Another Iniquity was, the altering the Notion of  
our Church. Because our excellent Church had been un-  
justly pull'd down, therefore many who assumed the  
Character of the true Sons of the Church, thought fit  
to express themselves in the most violent Terms, not  
only against all those that had been concerned in its Ru-  
in, but against all Church Government in general, though  
in Foreign Parts, that was not after our Model; as if  
 railing Accusations, which the Arch-Angel durst not make  
use of against the worst Enemy of Mankind, were to be  
made the distinguishing mark of Affection to the Church.  
Even so far had some Men's Zeal carry'd them in Op-  
position to our unreasonable Diffusions at Home, as to make

A. C.  
1715.

' make very favourable Allowances to an Idolatrous Church, that has more of Priest-craft than Christianity in it, to the great Offence of the *Reformed Churches* abroad, and to the lessening the Credit and Interest of our own. — This Intemperate heat set Men more against our *Church*, and made our Differences more irreconcilable than ever. Nay, it d'd great Mischief within the *Church* its self, broke its Peace, and divided its Members. The Nature of it was quite disguised and confounded, and the Name strangely applied. The sacred Character of *Church-man* was *arbitrarily* challenged by some, who as *arbitrarily* denied it to others, that could forfeit it on no other Account, but having so much Charity, as to abstain from all Railings, and endeavouring to support the *Church*, and convince its Adversaries, by the Principles and Practice of Christianity. Thus did an ungovernable Fury one way, beget an extream, almost as dangerous in another.

4. ' The Notion of *unlimited Submission*, is another sad Effect still too visible. The Principles of *Obedience*, and the Notions of *Resistance*, had been so loose, that in Opposition to them, Men ran themselves Head-long, without considering their own Constitution, or that of their Country, into another extream. And because the Subject had invaded the Regal Authority, and destroyed the *King*, they were impatient to declare for a *Doctrine*, that should put it in the Power of the *King*, if it was in his Intention, to destroy the *Subject*. But certainly Men may be taught to abhor *Rebellion*, without being told, that they have not so much as a *Right* to preserve the *Society* from Destruction, should their Governours prove so unnatural as to attempt it. This, instead of keeping free-born Subjects quiet, must only serve to inflame them; and instead of being a Preservative against *Rebellion*, must rather prepare them for it. Were we to judge of the Design of this *Doctrine*, by its Effects, one would be apt to think, it was calculated for the *Destruction of Princes*; for it lays a Bait for attempts at *arbitrary Power*, and then leaves them to fall under the weight of it. It is hardly to be doubted, that the so much preaching up *absolute passive Obedience*, as the *Doctrine* of our Church, as much as any Councils of *Jesuits*, occasioned a late *unfortunate Prince* to pursue such Measures as proved *fatal* to him. But indeed had He found it as much practised as he expected, even by those that drew him into the *Snare* of depending upon it, all *Europe*, as well as these *Nations*, had in all Probability been in heavy Slavery; and that Church (which is injuriously  
pre-



pretended to be the *Mother* of a Doctrine so inconsistent with its safety) could hardly have had a Name, or Place, in these Parts of the World. The Tendency of this *Doctrine* has been always adjudged by wise Men, very dangerous to *Laws* and *Liberties*, unless a *Good Prince* should be upon the Throne, and then it is not possible to see, of what use it can be to him. For a *Prince* that seeks the *Affections* of his People, will find himself very safe without such a Doctrine to trust to; and if he is an *Enemy*, instead of being the *Father*, of his Country, it must be the want of Power, and not this *Principle*, that can keep it in Subjection. We know by Experience, if themselves had not confess'd, that Men of very *passive Notions*, have *Natures*, that can, upon some certain occasions, rebel against *Principle*. But God forbid there should be any *Notions* maintain'd, that give the least Encouragement to *Rebellion*. *Submission*, and *Obedience* to Governours, is certainly the *Doctrine* of the *Gospel*; and is as certainly the Dictate of that Reason, which first shewed Men the Necessity of *Government*. But to make *Obedience* of such a Nature, as to destroy the *End* of Government, which was certainly the good of the whole *Society*; and to leave no Room for *Self-defence* in any Case, is no Part of Reason or Christianity. It was not the *Doctrine* of the *Reformation*, at Home or Abroad. The Great *Luther*, gave another Opinion in the *defensive War*, in which the *Protestant Princes* in *Germany*, engaged with the Emperor, *Charles* the 5th. One of the most Learned of our own first *Reformers*, a great Prelate in *Edward VI's* Time, had very contrary *Notions*; and so indeed had the whole *Nation* in *Queen Elizabeth's*, and the succeeding *Reigns*, when they joyned in assisting the *Protestants* abroad, in the Defence of their just Rights and Privileges.

5. And lastly, The Disputes and Divisions, the Heats and Distractions that are still raging amongst us, are in some measure the Effect of those miserable Times. Hence are supply'd *Materials* for Hatred and Variance, and for wreaking Spite and Resentment. In many Differences, how do some Men, in order to confound and trample upon their Adversaries, cast the *Odium* of Forty-One Principles upon them, and glory in drawing *Parallels*, which have not the least Agreement? What a Judgment is it upon us, to be upbraiding one another with those Combustions, and that *Murder* which those that are dead long ago, were only concerned in; especially to proceed to such a Degree of passionate In-

discretion,

A. C.

1722



discretion, as to throw the Guilt of those, whose *Fa-  
thers* were in the *Royal Interest*, and whose *Families*  
have been great Sufferers by it, only upon their pro-  
fessing themselves of those *Principles*, which are ab-  
solutely necessary to support our antient *Constitution*, the  
present *Establishment*, and *Succession in the Protestant*  
*Line*? These are some of the sad *Effects* this Age may  
be said to feel, for the sins of the preceding. Yet we  
must not flatter our selves that they are sent upon us,  
as Judgments for their Iniquities only. Our own Folly  
and Wickedness, may justly stand accountable, in a good  
measure, for them. Providence may permit such Punish-  
ments, as the natural Consequences of the sins of a  
preceding *Generation*; but it never inflicts them, with-  
out the Provocations of the present.

Tho' this Sermon was but ill relish'd by a great many  
Members, yet the next Day the Majority of the Com-  
mons order'd their Thanks to be return'd to Dr *West* for  
it; as the Lords did to the Bishop of *St. Asaph*. Two

Febr. 2.  
Report of  
the Commi-  
tee about Dr.  
Sacheverell's  
Answer.

Days after, ' *Mr. Dolben* reported from the Committee  
to whom the Answer of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* was re-  
ferred, was, That they had considered the same, and  
find there were contained therein many Things not war-  
ranted by the Course of Proceedings upon Impeachments, foreign  
to the Charge, unbecoming a Person Impeached, and plainly  
designed to Reflect upon the HONOUR OF THE HOUSE;  
and did humbly submit to the Judgment of the House  
their Opinion; that for avoiding any Imputation of  
Delay to the Commons in a Case of so great Impor-  
tance, a Replication be forthwith sent up to the Lords,  
maintaining the Charge of the Commons, and that the  
Committee had accordingly prepared the same; which  
they had directed him to report to the House, and he  
read the same in his Place, and afterwards delivered  
the Report in at the Table, where the same was read.  
Then the Replication was read a second Time, which oc-  
casion'd a Debate, in which some of the Doctor's Friends  
insinuated, as if it were advisable to leave this Offender  
to the ordinary Course of Justice: But the Question being  
put, it was resolv'd, by a Majority of 182 Voices against  
88: ' That the said Replication be the Replication of the  
Commons to the Answer of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*; and  
order'd that the same be engros'd, being as follows:

Febr. 3.  
Replica-  
tion of the  
Commons.

THE Commons have consider'd the Answer of *Henry  
Sacheverell* Doctor in Divinity, to the Articles of  
Impeachment exhibited against him by the Knights,  
Citizens and Burgesses in Parliament Assembled, and  
ob-

observe, that there are many things in it not warranted by the Course of Proceedings upon Impeachments, foreign to the Charge of the Commons, unbecoming a Person Impeach'd, and plainly design'd to reflect upon the Honour of the House of Commons in this Proceeding, for which they might demand your Lordship's immediate Justice.

But the Commons being sensible that the Nature of the Crimes whereof he stands Impeach'd, and the Necessity of bringing him to a speedy and exemplary Punishment require, That all occasions of Delay should be avoided, and not doubting that your Lordships will, in due Time, vindicate the Honour of the Commons, and the Justice of their Proceeding, The Commons do aver their Charge against the said *Henry Sacheverell* for High Crimes and Misdemeanours to be true; and that the said *Henry Sacheverell* is Guilty in such manner as he stands Impeach'd; and that the Commons will be ready to prove their Charge against him at such convenient Time as shall be appointed for that purpose.

On the 3d of February Mr. Dolben, by Order of the Commons, carried the Original Answer of Dr. *Sacheverell*, and the Replication thereunto, to the Lords, who, the next Day, sent a Message to the Commons, ' That their

Lordships had appointed the Thursday following, being the 9th of that Month, at Eleven a-clock in the Forenoon, for the Tryal of *Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor of Divinity, at the Bar of their House; and that their Lordships would take care that there should be Conveniencies made there for the Managers of the Commons, at the Tryal upon the Impeachment against him? Message from the Lords to the Commons, about Dr. Sacheverell's Tryal.

Hereupon the Commons order'd their Serjeant at Arms to go to *Westminster-Hall*, Court of Requests and Places adjacent, and Summon the Members there to attend the Service of the House; and being return'd, it was resolv'd,

' That Managers be appointed to make good the Articles of Impeachment against *Dr. Henry Sacheverell*; and order'd that the Committee to whom it was refer'd to draw up the said Articles, be the said MANAGERS, viz. Managers appointed by the Commons.

1. Sir *John Holland*, Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household.
2. Mr. Secretary *Boyle*.
3. Mr. *Smith*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*.
4. Sir *James Montague*, Attorney-General.
5. *Robert Eyre Esq;* Solicitor-General.

6. *Robert*

A. C.

1719.



6. *Robert Walpole Esq; Treasurer of the Navy.*
7. *Sir Joseph Jekyll.*
8. *Mr. Lechmere.*
9. *Mr. Dolben.*
10. *Sir Thomas Parker.*
11. *Sir Peter King, Recorder of the City of London.*
12. *Sir John Holles.*
13. *The Lord William Powlet.*
14. *The Lord Coningsby.*
15. *Mr. Cowper.*
16. *Mr. Thompson.*
17. *Lieutenant-General Stanhope.*
18. *Lieutenant-General Mordaunt.*
19. *Mr. Compton.*
20. *Sir David Dalrimple.*

*The Commons resolved to assist in a grand Committee at the Tryal.*

It being afterwards debated, and the Question put, whether the House in a Body, or a Committee of the whole House, should be present at the Tryal? It was carried for the Committee of the whole House, by a Majority of 192 Voices, against 180: And the Doctor's Friends having, on this Occasion, been the stronger, Mr. Bromley, one of the most eminent amongst them, was sent to the House of Lords, 'to acquaint their Lordships with that Resolution; and to desire that a convenient Accommodation might be prepared for the Commons. Mr. Bromley, having on the 6th of February, carried this Message to the Lords, their Lordships, the same Day, sent a Message of their own to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That they had order'd the Lords, with white Staves, humbly to move Her Majesty, that She would be pleas'd to give Order for a Place to be prepared in *Westminster-Hall*, for their Lordships to proceed upon the Tryal of Dr. *Sacheverell*. On the 8th of February the Lords sent another Message to the Commons, importing, 'That Her Majesty had given Order, that a Court be prepared in *Westminster-Hall* for the said Tryal, which would take up some Time; and therefore the Tryal could not be at the Time appointed; but that as soon as the Place was prepar'd, the Commons should have Notice of the Day of Tryal'. The next Day Dr. *Sacheverell* made his Appearance at the Barr of the Lords House, but he was told, that his Tryal was put off, and that he should have timely Notice when it should come on. In the mean time the Doctor's Friends, both in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and in several Places in the Country, were extremely busie, and in their private Meetings drank his *Health*, and happy *Deliverance*.

*The Day of Tryal put off.*

Febr. 9.  
Dr. *Sacheverell's*  
Friends drink  
his *Health*  
and *Deliverance*.

On



On the 20th of *February* the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, to acquaint them, ' That their Lordships had appointed *Monday*, the 27th of that Month, for the ' Tryal of *Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor in Divinity, before ' their Lordships in *Westminster-Hall*: Whereupon the Commons appointed a Committee, ' to go and see what ' Conveniencies and Accomodations were made in *Westminster-Hall*, for the Committee of their House, and ' the Managers, to be at the Tryal. Three Days after, Mr. *Onslow* reported from that Committee, that having view'd the said Places accordingly; and ' that they expressing their Dislike, several Alterations had been ' made since, and they now found Accommodations for ' Four Hundred Persons, besides the Managers; which Report having the next Day, been taken into Consideration, the Commons made the following Orders:

Febr. 23.

Febr. 24.

- I. That nothing that shall be said by any Member of this House, or by any Person that shall be produced as a Witness in behalf of the Commons of *Great-Britain*, in the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, be Printed or Published, without the Leave of this House. *Orders of the Commons relating to Dr. Sacheverell's Tryal.*
- II. That no Person ( but Members of this House ) do presume to sit in the Place prepared for the said Members in *Westminster-Hall*, at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*.
- III. That the Passage for the Members of the House, to and from their Places in *Westminster-Hall*, be kept clear, for their more convenient Passage; and that the Sergeant and Officers attending this House do take care accordingly.
- IV. That the Committee appointed to see what Conveniencies and Accommodations are made in *Westminster-Hall* for the Committee of this House, and the Managers, at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, do Examine and Report to the House what other Provision may be made for securing the said Passage; according to the aforementioned Order.

On the 25th of *February*, the Commons made these further Orders.

- V. That a Message be sent to the Lords, by Mr. *Dolben*, with the Names of such Witnesses as are to be examined to make out the Impeachment against Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, and to desire that the Lords will make forth Summons for their Attendance at the said Tryal

A. C.  
1773.

on Monday next, viz. for *Henry Clements*, Bookseller, *Thomas Elliott* and *Richard Macy* his Servants.

VI. That Mr. *Folrell* (Clerk of this House) do attend at the said Tryal with the two Sermons shewed to the said Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* at the Bar of this House.

VII. That the Door to the Place appointed for the Members of this House at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* be not opened 'till Mr. *Speaker* comes to the same.

VIII. That the Managers of the Impeachment against Doctor *Henry Sacheverell* do first go out of the House to the Places appointed for them in *Westminster-Hall*, before the other Members do go out of the House.

IX. That after Mr. *Speaker* shall have left the Chair, (according to the Resolution of the House) to be at the Tryal of Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*, as a Committee of the whole House, the Members be called over by the Clerk by their Counties as usual, for their more regular Proceeding.

X. That no Member do presume to go out of the House 'till the County for and in which he serves be called.

XI. That the Constables of *Westminster* do give their Attendance for keeping the Passages to and from *Westminster-Hall* clear, that the Members of this House may not be incommoded.

Dr. *Sacheverell's*  
Tryal begins  
Febr. 27.

Mr. *Attorney General*,  
and Mr. *Lechmere*,  
open the  
Articles of  
Impeachment.

The same Day the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, to acquaint them, ' That their Lordships would ' give Order for summoning the Witnesses to be produced, as desired: And all things for Dr. *Sacheverell's* Tryal being thus prepared, on the 27th of February, between Eleven and Twelve a-Clock in the Morning, the Lords went in their Formalities, to the Court in *Westminster-Hall*, where a vast Number of Spectators, of both Sexes, had been admitted by the Lord Great Chamberlain's Tickets: The Managers of the Commons, and the Committee of their whole House, having taken their respective Places, and Dr. *Sacheverell* been brought to the Barr, Sir *James Montague*, Attorney-General, and one of the Managers, spoke first in Behalf of the Commons of Great Britain; shewing the Reasons of this Prosecution, which was not intended against the *Furzion*, but against a particular Person; and he was seconded by Mr. *Lechmere*, who enlarged upon the Nature, and aggravated the Enormity of the Crimes for which Doctor *Sacheverell* stood impeach'd. After this Doctor *Sacheverell's* Epistle Dedicatory, prefix'd to the Sermon he preach'd at the Affizes held at *Derby*, was read; as were also several Pa-

Paragraphs of the Sermon preach'd on the 5th of November, 1709. at the Cathedral Church of Paul's, on which the Articles of Impeachment were ground: And then, between Two and Three a-Clock in the Afternoon, the Lords return'd to their House, and adjourn'd the Tryal to the next Morning, of which they sent Notice to the Commons.

A. C.  
17<sup>09</sup>.



Accordingly, on the last Day of February, the Lords being sat at the usual Hour, the Commons having taken their Seats, and the Queen being come *incognito*, to a Box prepared for Majesty near the Throne, Sir Joseph Jekyl, one of the Managers for the latter, made a Speech, to make good the first Article of Impeachment, which was, in Substance, as follows:

The Tryal  
continued  
Febr. 28.

My Lords,

THE Commons cannot but think it hard, that in this Assembly of the British Nation, after more than One and Twenty Years Enjoyment of the Advantages arising by the late HAPPY REVOLUTION, it should be necessary to Plead in Vindication of it. They, who share in the Legislature with your Lordships, have put themselves in the Nature of Suitors to you, against this OFFENDER, in whom your Lordships will see the REVERSE OF A TRUE ENGLISH SUBJECT. If the Justice of the Revolution be establish'd, the Toleration will be enjoy'd in by some, and grievous to none: But if the Justice of that Foundation be questioned, every thing built upon it is, in some Degree, shaken; and an Opportunity given for Disputes never to be ended, but by a Total Subversion of our Government and Constitution. From what Quarter is it that all the Obstruction and Opposition to the late King, and to her Majesty has come? Upon the Succession depends our present Happiness and future Hopes; and yet this Criminal at the Barr, has not thought fit once to go out of his Way, as to mention it in his Answer. Can the Pretender have any Hopes but in Avoidance of that Law? Can it be thought proper to Preach this Doctrine in the Reign of the Best of Princes, which can be of no Use but to the Worst? The right stating the Case of Resistance at the Revolution, will be a means of settling Men's Minds in the Love of Order and Regularity, which is the great End and Design of the Law to secure. It is a fundamental Rule that the Law is the only Measure of the Prince's Authority, and the People's Submission to it. There is nothing plainer, than that the Sense of the Law must be found out by the Law itself.

Sir Joseph  
Jekyl's  
Speech, a-  
bout Passive-  
Obedience.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>

and that *Religion* has nothing to do on that Occasion, but to enforce the Obedience from the Consideration of higher Rewards and future Punishments. *My Lords*, it may be asserted, that *the People have an Interest and Right to the Law and Constitution*: This is a Principle arising from the Nature of Civil Society; And this Right the Nation asserted and recovered out of the Hands of those who had dispossession'd them of it. There are, to this purpose, Two famous Instances in the Knowledge of the present Age, the RESTAURATION and the REVOLUTION. By both these great and happy Events the *Regal Power* and the *Rights of the People* were recovered; and it is hard to say in which the People had the greatest Interest, they having an Advantage by every *Prerogative of the Crown*. Our Constitution was recovered, at the time of the *Restoration*, when the whole was violated; and the Case of the *Revolution* is equal to it; Our greatest Privileges, even that on which all others depend, *viz.* of giving our Consent to the making new Laws, or repealing old ones was taken away, and a *Dispersing Power* set up, in too many Instances to be repeated. As the Nation agreed to the *Disease*, so likewise did they in the *Remedy*, by which the whole Frame of the Government was entirely restored: A remarkable Proof of the excellent Temper the Nation was in at that time.

*The Sollicitor-General's Speech.* *My Lords*, said *Robert Eyre Esq;* Sollicitor-General, who spoke next to the same Article:

THE Prayers appointed by Authority to be used on the 5th of November regard a double Deliverance from the *Gun-Powder-Treason-Plot*; but this Criminal has condemn'd *Resistance* in all cases whatsoever. He takes Notice of the *Revolution* only to give it up. He allows that to be *true* which every Man, and he himself, knows to be *false*. He says the late *King* disown'd, and disclaim'd, all manner of *Resistance*; and that to impute *Resistance to the Revolution*, is to cast odious Colours upon his late Majesty, which the Commons apprehend to be a full Proof of the Assertion in the first Article; For *Resistance was the necessary Means used to bring about the REVOLUTION*: And it carries a high Reflection upon our Great and Glorious Deliverer to say he disclaim'd all RESISTANCE, whilst he was actually Engag'd in it, for the Resettlement of our Constitution, and to preserve us from *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, which was the whole Design of his Labours, through his most glorious *Reign*.

: The

'The Commons had Reason to hope, after so many Year's Enjoyment of all the Happiness of a Free-born People, and at a time when the Subjects of this Kingdom enjoy'd their full Liberties under the Queen's most Excellent Administration; no Person would have been so WICKED, as to have cast any Reflection upon the Merits whereby these Blessings were obtained and continued to us.

'But since all these Enjoyments cannot satisfy, or settle the restless and turbulent Spirits of the Enemies of the Revolution; The Commons think it their indispensable Duty to the Crown, and to their Country, to demand your Lordship's Judgment on this Important Subject; which is the more necessary at this time, because it is plain and obvious; that since the late Attempts made by the PRETENDER these Principles have been espous'd, with more than ordinary Warmth, and Zeal; and the Commons apprehend it can have no other Tendency, but to blacken the Revolution, and weaken the present Settlement. Your Lordships will not only consider with Regard to her Majesty, but to the present Settlement of the Protestant Succession, That if the Resistance of the Revolution was not Legal, That Act of Settlement can have no greater Force than an Act pass'd under an Usurper: And the Commons think it of the greatest Consequence to maintain it at this time. when her Majesty's most implacable Enemies, the Friends of the PRETENDER, can advance his Title on no other Pretence, but that of HEREDITARY RIGHT. The Commons, therefore, out of the Allegiance they owe, and shall ever pay her Majesty; and to guard her Throne against every Insinuation of those that are for the Pretender, think themselves oblig'd to lay those Things before your Lordships; especially considering of what Consequence the Reflections now cast upon the Revolution may be to this Kingdom hereafter.

My Lords, said Sir John Holland who spoke next;

Sir John  
Holland's  
Speech.

THE present Consideration is of the greatest Importance: No less than whether your Lordships, and so many of the Commons of Great-Britain, who took up Arms at the Revolution, were really REBELS? And whether our late glorious DELIVERER was an USURPER, or not? The Criminal was aware of this just Objection, which appears by his Endeavours, on second Thoughts, to make us believe that by RESISTANCE he meant CONQUEST, which he could not expect to hear of, without the utmost Resentment of the Commons. It

A C.

1779.



is an *unaccountable Presumption*. that he could imagine to mean a *Subterfuge* should prevent your Lordship's Justice, which the Commons ask in this Case for his *Reformation*, and an *Example* to others. The Commons would by no means be understood, as if they thought the *People* were to be the *Judges* when and how far they are to obey. We agree the *Laws of Obedience, both Divine and Human*, are very express and positive; but *NECESSITY* will always make a *justifiable Exception*. So much depends upon the *Revolution* that the Commons are highly *Jealous* of the Honour of it. Twenty Years it has been settled, but it is not so long since the *PRETENDER*, and his *Adherents* endeavour'd to invade it; and when they shall hear that the *Revolution* is branded in *Sermons*, as is now usual, it may have Consequences so ill, that we hope it shall not now be done without Impunity.

Mr. Walpole spoke next in these Words :

My Lords,

Mr. Walpole's Speech.

I doubt not but your Lordships have observed, how *Injurious* the *Doctrines* now in *Question* may be to the *Kingdom*, and how loudly they call for your Lordships Justice. When *Mercenary Scribes* are Employ'd by a Party to vent their *Malice*, it may be fit to leave them to the Course of *Common Justice*: But when the *Trumpet is sounded in Zion*; when the *Pulpit* takes up the *Cudgels*, and gives the *ALARM*: When these *BITTER AND POISONOUS PILLS* are gilded over with the *specious Name of Loyalty*, and *People* are taught to *SWALLOW* them up for their *SOUL's* and *CONSCIENCE's* sake, the Commons cannot but think it high time to put a stop to this *growing Evil*; and they cannot apprehend, but that the just *Resentment* they have shewn on this Occasion, will meet with *Applause* from all those that are sincere *Friends* to her Majesty and her Government, and to the *Protestant Succession* as is established by Law; and therefore I do not wonder to see her *Enemies* concern'd at this *Trial*. The very *Being* of our present Government is the *RESISTANCE* that was necessarily used at the *REVOLUTION*: And it is a most surprizing *Assurance*, That while the *Enemies* of our State are striking at the *Root* of All, they should be able to pass themselves upon the *World* for either: To commend themselves to the *Queen*, they find Fault with that *REVOLUTION*, without which she never would have been a *QUEEN*, and We the most miserable of *People*. If *Resistance* be in no way safe to be allowed, then all the great *Privileges* enacted in the *Petition of Rights* are

are meer Pretences *Resistance* is no where enacted to be Legal, but subj-ct to all Laws in being, under the highest Penalties: The Doctrine of *unlimited Passive-Obedience* is calculated for *absolute Power*: But it cannot be an *Advantage*, or *Security*, to her Majesty, who neither *wants*, nor *desires it*; What can the meaning of this Attempt be, but to prepare the People to be ready to *Embrace a Government, in which it is like to be expected from them?*

Sir John Holles spoke next, on the same Argument, and next to him General Stanhope made a remarkable Speech, full of manly Oratory, and deliver'd with Spirit and Vehemence. He said, among other things, 'That if Dr. Sacheverell had preach'd his Sermon in a Conventicle of dissaffected Persons, maintain'd by some deluded Women, no Notice should have been taken of so nonsensical and incoherent a Discourse: But that True Son of the Church, that INSIGNIFICANT TOOL of a Party, having preach'd this Sermon at a Place where it might do great Mischief, by creating Jealousies, and reviving old Animosities in the City of London, the Fountain-Head of the Supplies which the Nation so readily contributed towards this necessary War, his Offence deserv'd the severest Animadversion. That if his Positions were true, the Queen was no more than an Usurper; neither House of Parliament had an Authority to sit; all their Proceedings were illegal; and all the Blood and Treasure that had been spent since the Revolution, were spent in an ill Cause, which would sully the Glories of a Reign, that exceeded those of Queen Elizabeth: For the latter had only the Felicity to defend the Nation against the Power of Spain, whereas her Majesty's Arms triumph'd over the united Power of France and Spain. He added, That another Divine, naming Dr. Atterbury (who happen'd to be then at the Barr behind Dr. Sacheverell) had likewise some time before preach'd a Latin Sermon at Paul's, wherein he asserted the Doctrine of Passive-Obedience; but that in that very Sermon he contradicted himself; for he allow'd, that there may be some difficult and extraordinary Cases, wherein St. Paul could be no longer our Guide; and then we must consult the wise Politicians, and the Learned in the Laws: And thereupon General Stanhope quoted Grotius, who in his famous Treatise, *de Jure Belli & Pacis*, mentions Cases wherein the People may oppose and resist Tyrants, and assert their Liberties. Some of the Spectators observ'd, That Dr. Sacheverell, who had appear'd unconcern'd, while the

Sir John  
Holles.  
General  
Stanhope's  
Speech.

A. C.  
17<sup>th</sup> Feb.



*The D. of Buckingham moves, that Dr. Sacheverell be heard Article by Article.*

*Which is carried in the Negative. Sir Peter King, the Lord Powlet, and Mr. Cowper, speak to the 2d Article.*

*March 1st.*

*Mr. Thompson, Mr. Compton, the Lord Coningsby, Mr. Dolben, Sir Thomas Parker, Mr. Secr. Boyle, and Mr. Smith, speak to the 3d and 4th Articles.*

*Mr. Dolben Explains himself.*

*Tumults in London.*

other Five Managers were speaking, turn'd Pale, and was disorder'd when he had found himself treated with Scorn and Contempt, by General Stanhope : who having made an end of his Speech, and of the Commons Proof of the First Article, the Duke of Buckingham, moved That Dr. Sacheverell might be heard in his Defence, Article by Article : But this was oppos'd, by the Lord Simers, who alleg'd, That it was against the usual Method to hear a Defence before the whole Acculation be open'd ; and that the same would prolong this Tryal, which was like to be tedious enough of itself. Hereupon the Lords adjourn'd to their House, where the Duke of Buckingham's Motion being taken into Consideration, and the Question put, it was, carried in the Negative; and, their Lordships being return'd to the Court in Westminster-Hall, Sir Peter King, the Lord William Powlet, and Mr. Cowper ( Brother to Lord Chancellor ) spoke, to make good the Second Article. After this, Mr. Thompson rose up in order to speak to the Third ; but it being late, the Earl of Wharton moved for Adjourning to the next Morning, which was done accordingly.

On the 1st of March, the Court being sat, and the Queen present, as the Day before, Mr. Thompson made a fine elaborate Speech to make good the Third and Fourth Articles; and Mr. Compton, the Lord Coningsby, Mr. Dolben, Sir Thomas Parker, Mr. Secretary Boyle, and Mr. Smith, Chancellour of the Exchequer, spoke to the same Purpose. Sir Thomas Parker, and Mr. Dolben, among the rest made long and fine Speeches: And the latter, in the Heat of his Discourse, having said *these False Brethren*, pointing to the Bar, where some Clergy-men stood behind Dr Sacheverell, the Lord Haversham took notice of that Expression which he look'd upon a Reflection on the whole Order, interrupted Mr. Dolben, and moved that he should explain himself. Hereupon the Lords adjourn'd to their House, where they had a very long Debate: But at last, Mr. Dolben being sent for, and ask'd by the Lord Chancellor what he meant by that Expression, he said, ' He had us'd the Plural Number for the Singular, and only meant the Prisoner at the Bar: With which Explanation the Lords were satisfied, and being return'd to Westminster-Hall, Mr. Dolben made an end of his Speech; and the other Managers having likewise been heard, the Court adjourn'd to the next Day.

Before we proceed on the Tryal, we must take Notice of the Tumults that happen'd on that Occasion. Either Dr. Sacheverell's Friends, or the Enemies to the Government had industriously insus'd a Notion into the Minds



Minds of the People, that the Church of *England* was attack'd through his Sides, so that many well-meaning Persons, truly concern'd for its Prosperity, could not forbear expressing their good Wishes for his Deliverance: And this concern both for the Church, and the afflicted Affertor of its Rights, was almost universal among the Fair and Tender-hearted Sex; whose natural Compassion, might, in many, be encreas'd by the Fame of the Comeliness of his Person; which was propagated by several Prints that were made of his Face, and publickly Sold in the City and Suburbs. On the other Hand, publick Prayers had, in several Chappels been put up, *for the Deliverance of a Brother under Persecution, from the Hands of his Enemies*: All which rendred the Doctor so popular, that when he went first to *Westminster-Hall*, in a Friend's Chariot, great Numbers of the Mobility attended him thither, and conducted him back to his Lodgings in the *Temple*, with loud Huzzas, and acclamations for his Prosperity and Deliverance; and it was observ'd, That the Queen going, that very After-noon to the House of Lords, to give the Royal Assent to some Bills, a great Multitude of People gather'd about Her Majesty's Sedan, crying out, *God bless your Majesty, and the Church, We hope your Majesty is for Dr. Sacheverell*. The next Day, the Mobb was still more numerous and louder about Dr. *Sacheverell's* Coach, and, in the Height of their petulant Zeal, oblig'd all Persons they met to pull off their Hats to him, and abus'd those that refus'd to comply; among whom there happen'd to be some Members of both Houses of Parliament. The same Evening, the Rioters went to the *Presbyterian Meeting-House* of Mr. *Burgess*, in a Court near *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, of which they broke the Windows; and committed several other Outrages and Disorders. On the 1st of March, their Fury being encreas'd with their Numbers, they advanced to greater Enormities, and even Overt-Acts of Rebellion: For after they had attended upon Dr. *Sacheverell* as usual, they repair'd to the *Meeting-House* before-mention'd; broke it open, pull'd down the Pulpit, Pews, Benches, Wainscot, Sconces, Casements, in short, all that was combustible, and having carried all these Materials into *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields* made a Bonfire of them, with repeated Cries of, *HIGH-CHURCH* and *SACHEVERELL*. About the same Time, other Parties of the Mobb demolish'd and destroy'd several other Meeting-Houses, particularly those of Mr. *Earl* in *Long-Acre*; Mr. *Bradbury*, in *New-Street*, *Shoos Lane*; Mr. *Taylor*, in *Leather-Lane*; Mr. *Wright*, in *Black-Fryars*; and Mr. *Hamilton*, in *Clerken-well*; batter'd and plunder'd the Houses

Dr. Sacheverell grows very popular.

The Mobb insult several Persons in the Streets, and break the Windows of Burgess's Meeting-House. They pull down the Pulpit, Pews, &c.

Several other Meeting-Houses pull'd down, and destroy'd.

A. C.  
17<sup>th</sup>.

The Mobb  
threaten to  
pull down se-  
veral private  
Houses, and  
to attack the  
Bank of Eng-  
land.

ses of several *Dissenters*; threatned to pull down the Houses of the Lord Chancellor, Earl of *Wharton* Bishop of *Sarum*, Mr. *Dolben*, and other *Managers* for the House of Commons against Dr. *Sacheverell*; and talk'd of destroying Mr. *Hoadly's* Church, and House; *Salter's-Hall*, Mr. *Shore's*, and other *Meeting-Houses* in the City, and even of attacking the Bank of England: Of which the Directors thereof being apprehensive, they took the necessary Precautions for its Security; and sent to *Whitehall* for Assistance.

The Queen  
orders her  
Guards to  
disperse the  
Mobb.

Upon the first Notice of these Disorders, the Earl of *Sunderland*, Principal Secretary of State, went immediately to the Queen, who commanded his Lordship, forthwith to send her Horse and Foot-Guards to disperse the Mobb; and the Earl representing the Danger of leaving Her Majesty's Sacred Person unguarded at that Time (it being between Ten and Eleven a Clock at Night) Her Majesty generously answer'd, *God would be Her Guard*. The Earl being return'd to his Office at the Cock-pit, where were also the Lord Chancellor, the Duke of *New-Castle*, and some other Noblemen, his Lordship sent for Captain *Horsely*, an *Exempt*, who then commanded the Guard; and order'd him to Mount immediately; and go and disperse the Mobb. The Captain making some scruple to obey these Orders, unless he were reliev'd, alledging, *He was the Queen's Body-Guard, and must be answerable for any Accident that might happen*: He was told, this was the Queen's express Command; and both the Earl and the Lord Chancellor representing the Danger of Delays, he acquiesced, and only desired, that the Secretary would be pleas'd to give him his Orders in Writing. His Lordship gave him his Word of Honour, *He should have them the next Morning*, with which the Captain was satisfied; and only ask'd, *Whether he was to Preach or Fight the Mobb?* If the first, he desired some better Speaker might be sent along with him; for he was but an indifferent Orator; if the latter, Fighting was his Trade, and he would do his best. To this the Earl reply'd, *He must use his Judgment and Discretion, and forbear violent Means, except in Case of Necessity*: And as the Captain was going out, my Lord *Sunderland* whisper'd him, and bid him send a Party to the Bank; which the Captain did accordingly, and sent thither a Corporal with Six Horse Grenadiers.

A Guard  
sent to the  
Bank.

Before the Horse and Foot-Guards could reach *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, the Officers had Notice that the Mobb that was gather'd there, was retired to *Drury-Lane*, where they were making another Bonfire with the Utensils of Mr. *Earl's* Meeting-House: Whereupon they bent their March

March that Way. At their approach, most of the Mobility fled before them, and only one of their Ring-leaders, *George Purchase* by Name (a Bailiff, who had before been a Life-Guard-Man, but was dismissed upon some Misdemeanour) offer'd to make a stand, with a few of the most resolute of his Followers, crying out to the Guards, *Damn ye, who are you for, High-Church or Low-Church, or Dr. Sacheverell?* And encouraging the Mobility with these Words, *Come on, come on Boys, I'll lead you on; I am for High-Church and Sacheverell, and I'll lose my Life in the Cause.* After this, he ran resolutely with his Sword in his Hand, and made a full Pass at Captain *Hansberg*; but was prevented by *George Richardson*, one of the Life-Guard, who struck down his Point. From *Drury-Lane* the Guards march'd towards the City, and met with some Opposition near *Fleet-Ditch*, from the Mobb that were rising the Meeting-House in *Black Fryars*; but having cut and slash'd some of the most resolute, and secured some others, the rest were soon scatter'd; and the Guards Patrolling all Night, prevented any further Mischiefe. It was suggested, that those Tumults were not only carried on by the rascally Multitude, but that there were many Gentlemen in Disguise amongst them; and that the Rabble were further encouraged by Money thrown to them by Men of Figure out of their Coaches: But of this no legal Proof having yet been made, History cannot record it for Truth. One Thing is certain, and very remarkable, that a Young Man, Prentice to a *Linnen-Draper*, and Heir to a good Estate, who was at the pulling down of Mr. *Burges's* Meeting-House, was overtaken by Divine Justice in the very Act, and kill'd by the Fall of a Casement.

A. C.  
17<sup>02</sup>/<sub>3</sub>

The Mobb  
dispers'd in  
Drury-Lane.  
Only one  
Purchase  
makes a stand

The Rabble  
scatter'd in  
other Places.

A Young  
Man kill'd by  
the Fall of a  
Casement.

On the 2d of March, the Horse and Foot-Guards at *Whitehall* and *St. James's* were doubled; and the Trained-Bands of *London* and *Westminster* under Arms, and placed in divers Posts, where they continued as long as Dr. *Sacheverell's* Trial was depending: Which both lessen'd the Number of the Mutineers (many of the said Trained-Bands being Men of low Degree hired by substantial House-keepers) and kept the rest in Awe. The same Day, the Commons resolv'd, 'That an humble Address be presented to Her Majesty, that She would be graciously pleas'd to take effectual Measures to suppress the present Tumults set on Foot and Fomented by Papists, Non-jurors, and other Enemies to Her Majesty's Title and Government; and to issue Her Royal Proclamation, promising a Reward to such as should discover and seize those Incendiaries as had been the Occasion of the late Tumults and Disorders. Which Address having by their Order, been presented

The Guards  
doubled.  
The Trained  
Bands under  
Arms.  
March 2d.

Address of  
the Commons  
against the  
Tumults.

A. C.  
1779

presented to the Queen that Afternoon, Her Majesty return'd this gracious Answer:

*The Queen's  
Answer.*

HER Majesty is extremely sensible of the great Care and Concern of the *House of Commons* for the Publick Peace upon this Occasion; and as Her Majesty has a just Resentment at these Tumultuous and violent Proceedings, so she will take immediate Care for suppressing them, and will lose no Time in endeavouring to find out the Authors and Abettors, in order to bring them to Punishment; and to that Purpose will cause a Proclamation to be published, according to the Desire of this House.

The Commons were so well pleas'd with this Answer, that they unanimously resolv'd to present an Address of

*Sir Thomas Parker drew up the same.* Thanks to Her Majesty for the same; and appointed a Committee immediately to draw up the said Address; which they did accordingly in the following Manner:

*Most Gracious Sovereign.*

*The Commons  
Address of  
Thanks to the  
Queen.*

WE Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons of *Great Britain* in Parliament assembled, out of a deep Sense of the repeated Instances of your Majesty's unparallel'd Goodness, beg leave to return our most hearty Thanks for your most Gracious Answer to our late humble Address, and for your effectual Care in suppressing those Rebellious Tumults which were set on Foot and fomented by *Papists, Non-jurors,* and other Enemies to your Majesty's Title and Government, in Defiance of the just Prosecution of the Commons against Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*.

And We must humbly beseech your Majesty to believe, that as this Prosecution proceeded only from the indispensable Obligation which We, your faithful Commons, looked upon ourselves to lie under, not to sit still and patiently see the Justice of the late Happy Revolution, and the Glory of our late Royal Deliverer reflected upon, your Majesty's undoubted Title struck at, your Administration, by which so many Blessings are derived upon us, endeavoured to be rendered odious to the People, and represented as Destructive of the Church and Constitution, the present Establishment and *Protestant* Succession undermin'd, the Resolutions of Parliament treated with Contempt, the Governours of the Church, and your Majesty as Supreme, aspersed and vilified, the Toleration exposed as Wicked, and Sedition insolently invading the Pulpit:

So the Maintenance of your Majesty's Right, the Safety of your Person, the Quiet of your Government, the Continuance

Continuance of our Happiness under your excellent Administration, the Succession in the Protestant Line, the Support and Honour of the Church of England as established by Law, with that Toleration which is by Act of Parliament allowed to Protestant Dissenters, shall be our constant Care and Concern: And We will upon all Occasions venture all that is Dear to Us in Defence of such inestimable Blessings.

Sir Thomas Parker having on the 4th of March reported this Address to the House, it was moved, That in the first Paragraph it might be suggested, That the rebellious Tumults were set on Foot and fomented by Republicans, as well as by Papists and Non-jurors, as was mention'd therein: But the Question being put, That the said Address be recommended, it pass'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 270 Voices against 116. and it was order'd, That the said Address be presented to the Queen, which was done accordingly the same Day.

The Motion for recommending the Address rejected.

The Proclamation which Her Majesty order'd to be publish'd on that Occasion was as follows:

ANNE R.

WE being informed, That the Streets and Passages leading through our Cities of London and Westminster, and Suburbs thereof have been filled of late with great Numbers of loose, idle, and disorderly Persons, who resort thither in Crouds, and in a riotous tumultuous manner offer Violence to the Persons and Coaches of divers of our Liege Subjects, whose lawful Occasions require them to pass and repass the same, which at this time greatly tends to the Obstruction of the Course of Justice in our High Court of Parliament; and that among these disorderly Rabble there are divers Papists, Persons disaffected to our Government, who have never taken any Oaths appointed by Law to be taken, to bear Faith and true Allegiance to us; but in open Defiance of our Regal Authority, as Enemies of our Crown and Dignity, have so far transgressed the known Laws of this Land, as in a rebellious manner to appear in many Places of our said Cities and Suburbs, bearing Weapons in their Hands, and with Force breaking open and entering divers Houses and Edifices belonging to our Subjects, in several Parts of our said Cities and Suburbs: And having received an humble Address from our Commons of Great Britain, in Parliament assembled, expressing their just Detestation and Abhorrence of these wicked, seditious, and traitorous Practices; and beseeching us, That we would be graciously pleased to take effectual Measures to suppress these Tumults, set up and fomented by

The Queen's Proclamation for suppressing the Tumults.

Papists,

A. C.

1775



*Papists; Non-jurors,* and other Enemies to our Title and Government, as aforesaid, and to issue forth our Royal Proclamation, promising a Reward to such as shall discover and seize these Incendiaries as have been the Occasion of the said late Tumults and Disorders: We taking the Premises into our Royal Consideration, by the Advice of our Privy Council, and in pursuance of the said humble Address of our said Commons in this present Parliament assembled, have thought fit to put forth this our Royal Proclamation, to declare, That all such Rioters, Traitors, and Rebels, and all their Accomplices, Adherents, Abettors, and Advisers shall be forthwith proceeded against according to the utmost Severity of Law. And we do hereby strictly charge and require all our good Subjects, to use their utmost Endeavours to seize and apprehend the Persons of all such Rioters, Traitors, and Rebels, and their Accomplices, and to secure the same in safe Custody, until our further Pleasure shall be known. And we do hereby promise and declare, That whoever shall discover any such Incendiaries as have been the Occasion of the late Tumults and Disorders, or have been active in exciting, and stirring up the same, so as he or they may be brought to Justice, shall have and receive, as a Reward for such Discovery, the Sum of one hundred Pounds. And we do also strictly charge and command all *Papists*, who shall be above the Age of Sixteen Years, that they do, according to the Statutes in that behalf made, repair to their respective Places of Abode, and do not thence remove or pass above the Distance of five Miles, until our Will and Pleasure be farther declared: And that all such *Papists*, and Persons reputed so to be (excepted Merchants, Traders, settled Householders, and other Persons excepted in the Statutes made in this behalf) do on or before the eighth Day of this Instant *March*, depart out of our said Cities and Suburbs of *London* and *Westminster*, and from all Places distant Ten Miles from the same. And we do hereby command the Lord Mayor of *London*, and all other Justices of the Peace, and other Officers within the said Cities, and Ten Miles from the same, that they make Search for, and proceed against all such *Papists*, and other Persons disaffected to our Government, as they shall find, and be informed are not demeaning themselves according to Law. And we do likewise command all Justices of the Peace, and other Officers in that behalf authorized, to tender unto such Person or Persons as they shall find, or be informed are suspected not to be well affected to our Government, the Oaths that are appointed by an Act made in the first Year of the Reign of their late Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Intituled,

led, [ *An Act for Abrogating the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and Appointing other Oaths.* ] And in Case any such Person or Persons shall refuse to take the same, we do hereby direct and require due Prosecution to be made thereupon. And we do hereby strictly charge and require all Deputy-Lieutenants, and Justices of the Peace, that they do frequently meet to inquire into, and inform themselves of the Affairs of their respective Districts, in relation to the Premises; and that they take especial Care to preserve the Peace, and prevent all unlawful Meetings and riotous Assemblies; and that from time to time they do give Informations of their Proceedings and Discoveries, to the Lords of our Privy Council. And we do likewise charge and command all Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and all other our Officers Civil and Military, strictly to put in Execution all Laws and Statutes whatsoever, now in Force, against Treasons, traitorous Conspiracies, Riots, Routs, unlawful Assemblies, and other Breaches of the Peace, and against such Persons as have refused, or shall refuse to take the Oaths required by Law.

*Given at our Court at St. James's this Second Day of March, in the Eighth Year of our Reign.*

Pursuant to this Proclamation, several Persons who had been active in the Tumults were apprehended, and committed to divers Prisons, particularly *George Purchase*, the Bailiff; *Daniel Damaree*, one of the Queen's Watermen; and *Francis Willis*, a Footman: Which Three were some Time after try'd for High-Treason; as will be related in its proper Place.

The Debating, Voting, and drawing up of the Addresses before-mention'd concerning the Tumults, took up so much Time, that it was about Two a Clock in the Afternoon, before the Commons went into *Westminster-Hall*, to attend the Trial of *Dr. Sacheverell*; who, that Day, was brought thither in a *Sedan* followed only by a few of the young Rabble. Having taken their Places, *Mr. Lechmere* sum'd up what himself, and the rest of the Managers, had alledge'd before to make good the Articles of Impeachment: Which done, *Sir Simon Harcourt*, (formerly Attorney General) one of *Dr. Sacheverell's* Council, addressing himself to the Lord Chancellor, said he was ready to speak in the Doctor's Defence; but having to answer to a great Charge, he had a great deal to say; and doubted whether their Lordships would have the Patience to hear him out that Day: Whereupon the Lords adjourn'd to the next, at the usual Hour.

Accordingly, on the 3d of March both Houses being come into *Westminster-Hall*, and the Queen present, *Sir Simon Har-*

*Several Persons concerned in the Tumults apprehended.*

*Dr. Sacheverell's Trial pursued.*

March 2d.

*Mr. Lechmere sums up the Proofs of the 4 Articles of Impeachment.*

A. C.  
1772.Sir Simon  
Harcourt  
pleads for  
Dr. Sache-  
verell.

court made a fine elaborate Speech in Defence of Dr. *Sacheverell*, as to the first Article of Impeachment: Alledging, amongst other Things, 'That the Doctor had advanc'd nothing reflecting upon, or derogatory from the late Revolution; and as for the Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, which he had asserted, that he had taught it as he learnt it from the Gospel, the Homilies, and the Writings of above Twenty Archbishops and Bishops, some of whom sat as his Judges with their Lordships, and other Eminent Divines of the Church of England; some of whose Sermons, in which the said Doctrine was enforc'd in as large Extent, as he had maintain'd it, had receiv'd the Thanks of Her Majesty, and of both Houses of Parliament, and had been printed at their Desire. Mr. *Dodd*, Mr. *Dee*, Mr. *Phipps*, and Dr. *Henchman*, a Civilian, who were also Council for Dr. *Sacheverell*, spoke likewise in his Justification as to the First Article; after which Sir *Simon Harcourt* said, That having a great many Quotations to produce, they had, to save Time and Trouble, caus'd Extracts to be taken out of several Books, and hop'd their Lordships would be satisfi'd as to the Faithfulness of the said Extracts, by the Oath which the Transcribers were ready to take; and which being administred to them, their Lordships adjourn'd to the next Day, when Dr. *Sacheverell* produc'd abundance of (d) Quotations, in Vindication of the Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience*. It is observable, that some Passages out of a Sermon preach'd before the Lords. on the 30th of January 1772 by *John Sharp*, present Lord Archbishop of York, having been (a) quoted, among the rest, the Managers for the House of Commons,

March 4th.  
(d) See the  
Appendix  
Numb. XII.  
Quotations in  
Favoure of Dr.  
*Sacheverell*  
produc'd.

(a) The Passages quoted out of that Sermon, in favour of Dr. *Sacheverell* were these:

- \* In Case it ever happen that We cannot with a Safe Conscience obey [the Supreme Civil Governors] there We are patiently to suffer the Penalties of our Disobedience: But by no Means either to Affront their Persons, or to Disturb their Government, by-Raising, or Partaking, in any Tumult, or Insurrection or Rebellion.
- \* That there is such a Submission due from all Subjects to the Supreme Authority of the Place where they Live, as shall tye up their Hands from Opposing, or Resisting it by Force, is evident from the very Nature and Ends of Political Society. And I dare say there is not that Country upon Earth, let the Form of their Government be what it will, (Absolute Monarchy, Legal Monarchy, Aristocracy, or Commonwealth) where this is not a Part of the Constitution. Subjects must obey Passively, where they cannot obey Actively: Otherwile the Government would be Precarious, and the Publick Peace at the Mercy of every Male-content, and a Door would be set open to all the Insurrections, Rebellions, and Treasons in the World. Nor is this only a State-Doctrine, but the Doctrine also of Jesus Christ, and that a Necessary, and Indispensible one too; as sufficiently appears from those Famous Words of St. Paul, Rom. 13. 1, 2. which are so Plain, that they need no Comment. So that so long as this Text stands in our Bibles, the Doctrine of Non-Resistance, or Passive-Obedience must be of Obligation to all Christians.

Page 13.

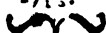
Ibid. p. 19,  
20.



Commons, who knew the Tenor of that Sermon to be rather against, than for Doctor Sacheverell, desired that some other Passages in it might be read, which was done accordingly, particularly the following:

It is said, That Preachers ought not to meddle with these Points, because they are not competent Judges of them: They do not know the Measures and Limits of Loyalty and Disloyalty, of being a good and bad Subject: These depending altogether upon the Constitution of the Government we live under, the determining of them belongs to the Civil Courts, and not to their Profession. To this I Answer, That in all those Instances; wherein this Argument falls under the Cognizance and Determination of Parliaments, or Judges, or Lawyers, we do not pretend to meddle with it, and if any Man do, let him answer for himself. All that we pretend to, is to press the plain, general, indispensable Duties of Obedience to Laws, and of Peaceableness and Subjection to the Higher Powers, which Christ and his Apostles have everywhere taught in the Bible. If, indeed, a Preacher should, in the Pulpit, presume to give his Judgment about the Management of Publick Affairs; or to lay down Doctrines, as from Christ, about the Forms and Models of Kingdoms or Commonwealths; or to adjust the Limits of the Prerogative of the Prince, or of the Liberties of the Subject in our present Government; I say, if a Divine should meddle with such Matters as these in his Sermons, I do not know how he can be excused from the just Censure of meddling with things that nothing concern him. This is indeed a *Practising* in State-Matters, and is usurping an Office that belongs to another Profession, and to Men of another Character. And I should account it every whit as indecent in a Clergy-man, to take upon him to deal in these Points, as it would be for him, to determine *Titles of Land* in the Pulpit, which are in dispute in *Westminster-Hall*.

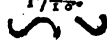
But it is said further, That *Preachers cannot engage in these Arguments, but they will, of necessity, side with some Party or Faction among us: Now they should have nothing to do with Parties or Factions.* To this I answer, That to be on the Side of the Establish'd Government, and to endeavour to maintain That, is not to be a Favourer of Parties and Factions. But They are the Factions, They are the Setters up, or Abettors of Parties, who endeavour to destroy, or unsettle, or disparage, or in the least to hurt and weaken the Government and the Laws as they are establish'd; let the Principles upon which they go, or the Pretences they make, be what they

A. C.  
17<sup>th</sup>.

they will. So that a Minister, by Preaching *Obedience* and *Subjection*, doth not in the least make himself of any *Party*; but, on the contrary, he sets himself against all *Parties*: And so he ought to do. For his Business is, to be on the Side of the Government as it is by Law Establish'd; and as vigorously as in him lies, in such ways as are proper for his Function, to oppose all those that would either secretly undermine it, or openly assault it: In a Word, all those that would make any Change or Innovation in it (by whatever Names they are discriminated) by any other means or methods than what the Law of the Land, and the Nature of the Constitution doth allow.

*Put them in mind*, says St. Paul, Titus Chap. iii. v. 1. *to be subject to Principalities and Powers, to obey Magistrates*: In the one Phrase, seems to be intimated the Duty of ACTIVE-OBEDIENCE to the Laws and Orders of our Governours: In the other Phrase our *Submission* (or *Passive-Obedience*) where we cannot obey. As for the Business of *Active-Obedience*: all that is needful to be said for the clearing of it, may be comprized in these Four following Propositions: 1<sup>st</sup> That the *standing Laws* of every Country are the *Rule* of the Subject's Obedience, and NOT MEERLY the WILL of the Prince. Where, indeed, the *Legislative* and the *Executive Power* are both in one hand, (as it is in those we call *Absolute Monarchies*) the *Will* of the Prince stands for *Law*: But where People are so happy as to live under a *Legal Establishment*, as ours is, there the *Publick Laws* must govern and steer their Actions, and not the Prince's *private Pleasure*. So that tho' the King can do no wrong, (as the Maxim is) yet the Subject is answerable for every thing he doth against Law, even when he doth it by the King's Command. 2<sup>dly</sup>, Whatever Laws are made by Just Authority, whether in *Civil* Matters, or in Matters relating to *Religion*; if they be not contrary to God's Laws, there the Subject is bound in Conscience to obey them, even tho' he apprehends they are inconvenient. Nay. I say further, (which is my third Proposition) That even where we doubt of the Lawfulness of their Commands, we are bound to obey, so long as we only doubt of their Lawfulness, but are not persuaded that they are unlawful. For certainly the Authority of our Governours ought to over-rule any Man's private Doubts. There is all the Reason in the World that it should do so: And there is no good Reason to be urged to the contrary. But 4<sup>thly</sup>, and lastly; If the Matter be out of doubt: If a Man be really con-

vinc'd



view'd that the thing which *Ausborisy* commands him; is not lawful in it self, but is contradictory to the Laws of God : In that case he must not do the thing commanded; on the contrary, he is bound to forbear the Practice of it.

As for *Subjection*, as that Word implies *patient Submission* to our Governours, where we cannot *actively* comply with what they require of us, this is that Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience*, which of late had so ill a Sound among many of us : But dare say, for no other Reason, but because it may have been by some misrepresented. For where-ever it is rightly understood, it can give offence to none but such as are really disaffected to the Government, and do desire Alterations. That there is such a *Submission* due from all Subjects to the Supreme Authority of the Place where they live, as shall tie up their Hands from Opposing or Resisting it by Force, is evident from the very Nature and Ends of Political, Society, &c. But then, after I have said this, care must be taken that this *General* Doctrine be not misapply'd in particular Countries. Though *Non-Resistance* or *Passive-Obedience* be a Duty to all Subjects, and under all Governments, yet it is not expressed the same way in all Places; but both the *Objects* and the *Instances* of it do vary in different Nations, according to the different Models of their Government.

See the before-men-  
tion'd Quo-  
tation, in fa-  
vour of Dr.  
Sacheverell.

To speak this as plainly as I can : As the Laws of the Land are the Measures of our *Active-Obedience*; so are also the same Laws the Measures of our *Submission*. And as we are not bound to *obey* but where the Laws and Constitution require our *Obedience*; so neither are we bound to *submit*, but as the Laws and Constitution do require our *Submission*. Taking now this to be the true stating of the Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience*, as I verily believe it is, I do not see what colour of Reason can be offered against it. Sure I am, the common Pretence, That it tends to introduce *Tyranny*, and *Arbitrary Governments*, and to make People *Slaves*, is quite out of doors. For you see it makes no Princes *Absolute*, where, by the Constitution, they were not so before. Nor doth it destroy any *Liberty* of the Subjects that they were before in Possession of. All that it doth, is to preserve and secure the National Settlement in the same *Posture*, and upon the same *Foot*, in and upon which it is already *Establish'd*. And this is so true, that there is not a Commonwealth in the World so free, but that these Doctrines of *Non-Resistance*, and *Passive-Obedience*, must for ever be taught there, as necessary even for the Preservation of their *Liberties*.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

March 6.

After the Reading of these, and other Quotations, which took up five or six Hours, the Lords adjourn'd to the Monday following.

March 7.

Sir *Simon Harcourt* having, by this time, been return'd Member of the House of Commons for *Cardigan*, Dr. *Sacheverell* was, thereby, depriv'd of his further Assistance; so that on the 6<sup>th</sup> of *March*, the other Four Gentlemen that were his Council, only spoke in his Defence, as to the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> Articles of Impeachment, and produced a great many other Quotations. The next Day, the Queen being present, they made an End of what they had to allege in his Behalf; after which Dr. *Sacheverell* having desired and obtained Leave to speak for himself, he address'd himself, to the Lords in the following manner:

Doct<sup>r</sup> Sa-  
cheverell's  
Speech.

## MY LORDS,

THE Defence made by My Council has been so Full, and Particular, and the Tryal it self drawn out into so Great a Length, that I should not Add to Your Lordships Trouble by saying any Thing for My Self, did I not think that in such a Cause, as This, (wherein the Doctrine of Our Church, the Dignity of That Holy Order, to which I belong, and even the Common Interest of Christianity it self are so nearly Concern'd) it becomes Me not to be altogether Silent.

For, My Lords, it has been Own'd by some of the Managers for the Honourable House of Commons, that tho' I am the Person Impeach'd, yet My Condemnation is not the Thing principally aim'd at. I am, it seems, an Insignificant Tool of a Party, not worth Regarding; the Avow'd Design of My Impeachment is, by the Means of it to procure an Eternal and Indelible Brand of Infamy to be fix'd in a Parliamentary way, on All those, who Maintain the Doctrine of Non-Resistance, and to have the Clergy directed what Doctrines they are to Preach and what not. And therefore, as Insignificant as I am in my Self, yet the Consequences of My Tryal (if rightly represented to Your Lordships by some of Those Gentlemen) are of the highest Moment, and Importance.

Since I am the Unfortunate Occasion of bringing these Matters in Judgment before Your Lordships, it will behove me, I think, after what has been Pleaded in my Behalf by my Council Learned in the Law, to say somewhat also for my Self, in order to Clear the Innocence of my Intentions, and Remove that Load of Guilt and Infamy, which may be laid upon me, should Your Lordships Determine, (as, I trust in God, You will not) that

that the *Articles of Impeachment* Exhibited, have been made Good against Me.

With *Your Lordships* Permission then, I shall lay before you, some few *general Remarks*, which in my humble Opinion may be added to what my *Council* have already observ'd, concerning the Methods taken by the *Managers* for the *Honourable House Commons*, to prove and support the *Articles* of their Charge. And shall then, with *Your Lordships* Leave, say somewhat severally to the *Articles*, themselves, which may serve to Remind *Your Lordships* of what my *Council* before Offer'd more at large, and with Greater Advantage.

My *Lords*, the Charge brought against me in these *Articles* is of a very *High* and heinous Nature; and had it been as *Clearly made out*, as it has been *strongly Affirm'd*, it would justly have Expos'd me to a very severe Sentence. But the more *Heinous* the Charge is, the more *Evident* and *Undeniable*, I should think, the *Proof* ought to be. And how, *my Lords*, has this Charge been supported in the several *Articles* of it? By Plain, Direct, and Express Passages produc'd, and read to *Your Lordships* out of my *Sermons*; or by *Intendments*, *Unnecessary Implications*, and *Strain'd Constructions*? By laying Entire Sentences before *Your Lordships*, and Relying upon what was Manifestly contain'd in them; or by piecing broken Sentences, and Conjoyning distant and independent Passages, in order to make me *Speak*, what I never *Thought* of?

I am unacquainted, *my Lords*, with the Methods of *Legal Proof*, and little thought I should have had this Occasion of Enquiring into them. But, as far as I am able to Comprehend any thing of This Nature, I should think, that there cannot be a *Clearer Indication* that I am not Guilty of having Asserted what I am Charg'd by the several *Articles* to have said, than that so many *Hours Learning*, and *Eloquence* have been employed in Proving me to have said it. Had I really affirm'd those Propositions for which I am accus'd, my *Sermons* being before *Your Lordships*, the Places wherein such Propositions were directly Contain'd, might have been referr'd to, and Read, with the same Ease as my *Council* referr'd to the Passages contain'd in the several *Writings*, and *Sermons* of the Reverend *Fathers*, and Other *Eminent Divines* of Our Church, wherein they Taught the *Duties* of Non-Resistance in the same Extent as I Maintain'd it, or in Terms much Stronger.

These Passages, produc'd by my *Council*, were barely Read to *Your Lordships*: No Argument, no Colours

A. C.

1787.



were us'd, because *None* were *Necessary* to prove what Propositions were laid down in those Passages; Whereas to Prove me Guilty of having Asserted what is laid to my Charge, after my *Sermon* and *Prefaces* were Read to Your Lordships, much Art, and Industry were us'd to Persuade Your Lordships, that such Assertions were really Contain'd in them.

My Lords, when my Words were Capable of Two Senses, the *Worst* and most *Invidious*, tho' at the same time the most Strain'd, and Unnatural Construction, has been always made of them. Nay, when my Words were so Plain and Express, that it was Impossible to put any *Criminal Glosses* or *Colours* upon them, I have been Accus'd of *Meaning* the *Direct* contrary to what I have said: And when I pres'd the Duty of *Allegiance* to the QUEEN, Your Lordships were told, that it was most certain, I meant the *Pretender*.

To Aggravate my Guilt, I have been accus'd not only for what I am suppos'd to have said, but for what I am allow'd not to have said: Not only for what I have taken Notice of in my *Sermons*, but for what I have pass'd by *Unobserv'd*: I have been Charg'd with *Negative Crimes*; as if what I Omitted to say, had been Omitted with *Design*, and my Silence it self were *Criminal*.

These, My Lords, are the Methods, that have been made use of to Prove me Guilty of *Crimes*, which if Prov'd, might affect my *Liberty* and *Fortune*: No *favourable Allowances* have been made to a *Minister* of the *Gospel*, Discharging the Duty of his *Function*, and Rebuking Vice and Irreligion with an Honest and well-meant Real, but sometimes perhaps carrying him into Expressions too Open and Unguarded. I could add, My Lords, if such a Complaint might not be thought *Improper* from *One* in my *Circumstances*, that, in the Course of my Accusation, I have been stil'd a *Criminal*, and Treated as such by some of these *Honourable Gentlemen*, with a Degree of *Scorn*, and *Indignity*, from which I hop'd my *Sacred Profession*, my *Present Unhappy Condition*, and a Regard to this *Solemn* and *Awful Judgment* might have Screen'd Me.

But, My Lords, I lay aside all Complaints of this Nature, and with Your Lordships Leave shall proceed to make some few, short Observations upon the several Branches of the Charge Exhibited against me.

I am Charg'd, My Lords, in the *First Article*, with having maintain'd, That the *Necessary Means* us'd to bring about the *Late Happy Revolution* were *Odious* and *Unjustifiable*; in Proof of which it has been urg'd, that I have

in



in *General Terms* asserted, the *Utter Illegality of Resistance* to the *Supreme Power* upon any *Pretext whatsoever*. My *Lords*, The *Resistance* in that *Passage* by me *Condemn'd*, is no where by me *Applied* to the *Revolution*, nor is it *Applicable* to the *Case* of the *Revolution*, the *Supreme Power* not being then *Resisted*.

My *Lords*, I neither expressly apply'd my *Doctrine* of *Non-Resistance* to the *Case* of the *Revolution*, nor had I the least *Thoughts* of Including the *Revolution* under my *General Assertion*. I Express'd *This Doctrine* in the same *General Terms* in which I Found it deliver'd by the *Apostles of Christ*. I Taught it as I had *Learn'd* it, from the *Homilies of our Church*, and as I was *Injoin'd* to teach it, by the *Articles of Our Religion*. I us'd no *Other Language* than what had been us'd by Our *First Reformers*, by a *Continued Series* of *Right Reverend Prelates*, and *Other Celebrated Divines* now with *God*, and by many of those *Venerable Fathers*, before whom I stand, and what is perfectly agreeable to the *Laws*, and *Situations* of this *Realm*. I had little Reason to apprehend that I could ever have been accus'd by the *Gentlemen of the House of Commons* to *Your Lordships* as a *Criminal*, or as an *Asperser of the Memory of the Late King*, for *Preaching this Doctrine*; when *Others*, who *Preach'd* the same *Doctrine*, in the same *Terms*, before *Their Late Majesties*, before Our *Present Gracious Sovereign*, (whom I pray *God* long to *Preserve*!) before *Each House of Parliament*, before *This very House of Commons*, have met with *Publick Approbation*: But since it is my *Singular Misfortune* to be *Accus'd*, for what *Others* have *Receiv'd Thanks*, in some *Instances* convey'd to *Them*, by *several of the Managers Themselves*, I do with all humble *Confidence* rely upon *Your Lordships Justice*; not doubting but that the *Learn'd Judges*, if thought *Necessary* to be *Consulted*, will *Declare*, what I have in this *Case* asserted, to be *Warranted by Law*, and the *Right Reverend the Bishops* will affirm it to be the *Doctrine of the Gospel*.

The *Doctrine* I preach'd being the *Doctrine of the Homilies of Our Church*, not express'd only in a *Few particular Passages* of those *Homilies*, but perfectly agreeable to the *whole Tenor*, the *main Scope and Design* of them; And those *Homilies* being *Establish'd* by the *Thirty Nine Articles*, as containing *Godly and wholesome Doctrine*; and those *Articles* being confirm'd by the *13th of Q. Eliz.*; and that *Statute* being made *Perpetual*, and *Fundamental* to Our *Constitution* by the *Late Act of Union*; I leave it to *Your Lordships* to consider, how

A. C.  
1772.

far the Condemnation of Me, on the Account of *That* Doctrine, may affect, and shake the present Frame of the British Constitution, in Church, and State, and tend to Dissolve the Union of the Two Kingdoms

My Lords, upon the Second Article, I would humbly pray Your Lordships to consider, that I have no where in my Sermon shewn any the least Dislike of the Indulgence Granted by Law to Dissenters; that, on the contrary, I have Declar'd My Approbation of it in the most express Terms imaginable, which I beg leave once more to repeat to Your Lordships out of My Sermon preach'd at St. Paul's. I would not (I there say) be Misunderstood, as if I intended to cast the least Invidious Reflection upon *That Indulgence*, which the Government hath Condescended to give them; which I am sure, all Those, who Wish well to Our Church, are ready to Grant to Consciences truly scrupulous; let them Enjoy it in the full Limits the Law hath Prescrib'd.

My Lords. This then was, and still is My sincere Opinion, nor am I conscious that I have uttered one Word Inconsistent with it. I have indeed Blam'd, and perhaps with some Warmth, and Earnestness Blam'd, the Abuses, which Men of no Conscience have made, of the Legal Exemption, granted to Consciences truly scrupulous: Nor could I think that those Reprehensions of Mine, would have drawn upon Me the Displeasure of any Sincere Christian which were Levell'd against Hypocrites, Socinians, Deists, and such as, under the Umbirage of *That Act*, which permits Protestant Dissenters, and those Only, to serve God, every Man in his Own way, think themselves at Liberty to be of no Protestant Congregation, of no Religion at all. I will farther ingenuously Own to Your Lordships, that I had in my Eyesome Abuses made of *That Act* by the Dissenters themselves; who, I am told, do (both Pastors and People) rarely Observe the Qualifications prescrib'd by *That Act*; and who Erect Seminaries for Educating Youth in Principles opposite to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of Our Church: whereas *That Act* was intended for the Ease of Those, whose Minds through the Unhappy Prejudices of Education, were already Estranged from the Church; not, as I humbly conceive, to Indulge Men in taking the most Effectual Methods to Propagate, and Perpetuate Their Schism.

My Lords, of any Favours to Dissenters Granted, or Intended by the Law, I have no where Complain'd; of Toleration, a word unknown to Our Laws, and implying, as I am inform'd, much more than Our Law

! Gives



\* *Givers* design'd, if I have said any Thing *offensive*, I  
 \* may, I hope, reasonably presume, that it will not be  
 \* Jdg'd by your Lordships in any wise to reflect on that  
 \* *Act of Exemption*, which I have spoken of in *Terms*, no  
 \* ways, I think, is becoming a good Subject, or betraying  
 \* any want of *Christian Moderation*. Nor is there, my  
 \* Lords, any want of it, I conceive, in affirming that *this*  
 \* *Act*, which relieves some *Dissenters* from *Legal Punish-*  
 \* *ments*, to which they were before obnoxious, hath not  
 \* any ways alter'd the *Nature of Schism*, or extinguish'd  
 \* the *Obligations to Church-Communion*; which is an *Evangelical Duty*, incumbent on all Christians, by the *Rules*  
 \* of the *Gospel*, antecedent to all *Secular Laws*, and can by  
 \* no *Humane Power* be dispen'd with. If the *Church* of  
 \* *England*, my Lords, imposes no unlawful *Terms of Com-*  
 \* *munion*, as She certainly does not, then all *Separatists*  
 \* from Her *Communion*, will, notwithstanding the *Indul-*  
 \* *gence*, continue to be guilty of *Schism*; the Consequence  
 \* of which *Guilt*, may still rest upon their *Souls*, however  
 \* it may cease to affect their *Bodies*, or *Estates*. For as no  
 \* *Humane Law* can render that *lawful* which God hath *for-*  
 \* *bidden*, so neither can it make that *void*, which God  
 \* hath *commanded*.

\* My Lords I am accus'd, under this Head, of Main-  
 \* taining, that it is the *Duty of Superior Pastors to Thunder*  
 \* out their *Ecclesiastical Anathemas* against Persons Intitul'd to  
 \* the *Benefit of the Toleration*; I hope, it hath evidently ap-  
 \* pear'd to your Lordships, that I advance no such *Position*.  
 \* Sure I am, that my Words do not in themselves carry  
 \* such a meaning, nor does the *Connexion* of my Discourse  
 \* require that *Sense*, or easily admit it. *Schismatics*, my  
 \* Lords, are not the only Persons, against whom *Ecclesiasti-*  
 \* *cal Censures* may be *Denounced*; the *Works of Darkness*,  
 \* which I refer'd to, as fit to be *Reprov'd*, in that Part of  
 \* my Sermon, where I speak of these *Censures*, are of the  
 \* same kind with those mention'd by the *Apostle*, whose  
 \* Words I produc'd, all *Lewd and Immoral Practices*; a-  
 \* gainst these, my Lords, and against *Heresies*, and *Blasphemies*,  
 \* (a black Catalogue of which has been Display'd  
 \* before your Lordships) I thought the *Anathemas* of the  
 \* Church would be well employ'd; such *Anathemas*, I  
 \* doubt not, my Lords, would be *ratiſied in Heaven*, and  
 \* would, therefore by any *Power on Earth*, be *Irreversible*.

\* As to *Archbishop Grindal*, tho' I may seem to have us'd  
 \* some undue *Asperity of Expression* concerning him, yet I  
 \* charg'd him with nothing but what I had good *Grounds*  
 \* for from our *Historians*: It hath been made appear to  
 \* your Lordships, that, on the Account of his *Remissness* in  
 \* Church-

A. C.

1742



‘ *Church-Government*, he liv’d and dy’d under the high  
 ‘ Displeasure of *Queen Elizabeth*; and whether therefore  
 ‘ he, or *that glorious Queen*, shall bear the Blame of his  
 ‘ Disgrace, and Sufferings, is with all Humility submitted  
 ‘ to your *Lordships*.

‘ I hope, my *Lords*, I stand clear in your Opinions, of  
 ‘ the Charge advanc’d against me, in the *Two First Arti-*  
 ‘ *cles*; and as my own Conscience acquits, so I trust your  
 ‘ *Lordships* will acquit me, of whatever is laid to my Charge  
 ‘ in the *Third*.

‘ My *Lords*, I neither have suggested, nor do in my  
 ‘ Conscience believe, that the *Church* is in the least Peril, or  
 ‘ Adversity from Her Majesty’s Administration. So far am  
 ‘ I from any such Thoughts, that I am entirely satisfied  
 ‘ of Her being a most Affectionate Nursing-Mother to it.  
 ‘ But I hope I may say without Offence, that the *Church*  
 ‘ may be in Peril from other Causes, without any Reflecti-  
 ‘ on upon Her Majesty’s Government, or any Contradicti-  
 ‘ on to Her Royal Proclamation, and the Resolution of both  
 ‘ Houses of Parliament, four Years ago. If the *Church* be  
 ‘ in Danger, when the *Christian Religion* is evidently  
 ‘ so, I hope it will be thought no Crime to say, it has  
 ‘ scarce ever been in greater Danger than it is now, since  
 ‘ Christ had a *Church* upon Earth. For besides that De-  
 ‘ luge of *Prophaneness* and *Immorality*, which over-spreads  
 ‘ the whole Kingdom; besides the variety, and growing  
 ‘ Strength of those *Schisms* which weaken and divide us, and  
 ‘ of those *Heterodox Opinions*, and *Damnable Heresies*, which  
 ‘ are daily Published and Propagated among us; I verily  
 ‘ believe, that never were the Ministers of Christ so abus’d  
 ‘ and vilify’d, never was the Divine Authority of the Holy  
 ‘ Scriptures so arraign’d and ridicul’d, never were *Infideli-*  
 ‘ *ty*, and *Atheism* it self so Impudent and Bar’d, never  
 ‘ were such horrid Blasphemies Printed in any Christian State,  
 ‘ from the Foundation of Christianity to this Day.

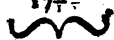
‘ Out of the many Instances of this Kind, which, be-  
 ‘ ing ready at hand, I could have produc’d to your *Lord-*  
 ‘ *ships*, I have selected a few only; but those such, as I  
 ‘ am perswaded your *Lordships* could not hear without Hor-  
 ‘ ror and Astonishment. Pardon me, my *Lords*; if my  
 ‘ Apprehension of the sad Consequences we may expect  
 ‘ from such crying Abominations, have forc’d from me some  
 ‘ Expressions, which upon a less Occasion might seem too  
 ‘ harsh, and vehement. A Man that Dreads no Danger  
 ‘ from such unparall’d Iniquities, that do as it were call  
 ‘ down God’s severe Judgments upon that Poor Church  
 ‘ and Nation, wherein they are openly and daringly commit-  
 ‘ ted, must be dead in his Love for his Country and Religi-  
 ‘ on.

on. If I have disclos'd such a *frightful*, and *detestable* Scene of Impiety, which by reason of your Lordships' *High Stations*, and *Great Employments*, might possibly lie Undiscover'd in your sight before; I shall think my self *Happy*, whatever shall befall me, if I may, by God's Grace, become the *Mean Instrument*, of putting a stop to that *overflowing* of *Ungodliness*, and *Blasphemy*, which as yet no *Laws*, no *Proclamations*, how well soever *Design'd*, and how often soever *Repeated*, have been able to *Restrain*.

Nor ought I, my Lords, to forget, tho' it was forgotten by the Honourable Managers, another Ground of Danger arising to this Church from the Attempts of *Popish Emisaries*, by me mention'd, I hope without the least offence, in my Sermon at St. Paul's, where, I say, it were highly to be wish'd that those Excellent Laws made for the Defence and Security of the Church, were at present put strictly in Execution; for the Roman Catholick Agents and Missionaries, that swarm about this great City, as 'twere in Defiance and Contempt of them, were never more Busie in making *Proselytes* to their Superstition and Idolatry, and *Perverting* and *Debauching* Her Majesty's Subjects in every Corner of our Streets. I have not, my Lords, been call'd upon to prove the Truth of this Passage, nor has it been reckon'd among the false *Insinuations* I have made that the Church is in Danger. I pray God, the Church may be in no Danger, upon any of these Accounts! Her Majesty, your Lordships, and the Commons, have indeed provided against these Dangers by *wholesome Laws*, and I hope, I did not exceed the Limits of my Function, when, being call'd to Preach before Magistrates, I exhorted them to prevent these Dangers, by putting those Laws strictly in Execution.

Just had been the Indignation of the Honourable House of Commons, just would be your Lordships most severe Resentments, if by any Parallel by me drawn, I had insinuated that the Members of both Houses, who pass'd the Vote concerning the safe and flourishing Condition of the Church, had been then *Conspiring its Ruin*; I have already Parag'd my self from this Imputation, by observing, that the Parallel, ascrib'd to me, implies, that they who Voted King Charles the First to be out of Danger, and those who conspir'd his Death, were the very same Persons whereas it is certain they were not; for, my Lords, the Vote about the King's Safety was pass'd by Lords and Commons a Year and half before his execrable Murder, which had been contriv'd by the Army, and was perpetrated by a pretended Ordinance of a small Remnant of the House of Commons.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>

*Commons (not a Tenth Part of the whole) after the Rest of the Members had been Imprison'd, or Secluded, and without the Concurrence of the House of Peers, who totally rejected it. You have had, my Lords, a very different Representation of this Fall made by one of the Learned Managers: But this, my Lords, is the real Truth, as recited in the Act of Parliament for the Attainder of the King's Murderers; and is an Evidence, that I could not possibly mean by any odious Parallel to insinuate, that the Members of both Houses, who pass'd the Vote concerning the Safety of the Church, were then conspiring its Ruin.*

*I humbly crave your Lordships Patience yet a little farther, whilst I speak to what is alledg'd in the Fourth Article, which Charges me with many Crimes of a very High and Flagrant Nature; none of which have been endeavour'd to be prov'd upon me, otherwise than from suppos'd Suggestions, and undetermin'd Expressions; and I must still, with your Lordships leave, humbly insist upon it, that where the Expressions are doubtful, there the favourable Sense is always to be preferr'd.*

*After all that has been said by the Learned Managers for the Commons, what Minister of State, I beseech your Lordships, have I been prov'd to reflect upon, Directly, or Indirectly? Where, and How do I, by any Suggestion Charge Her Majesty, or those in Authority under Her, with a General Male Administration? How do I persuade Her Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Parties, and Factions, while I reprove those who divide us by Knavish Distinctions, and while I persuade my Fellow-Subjects to lose and forget them? How is it possible, I should stir up the People to Arms and Violence, when I am endeavouring to convince them of the utter Illegality of Resistance upon any Pretence whatsoever? These Things, my Lords, seem to be inconsistent, unless a Man may be thought a Rebel for recommending Loyalty, or Seditious for Preaching against Sedition.*

*I remember, indeed, at the opening of this Charge against me, that one of the Managers for the House of Commons, vouchsaf'd to offer his charitable Assistance towards reconciling this seeming Inconsistency; for he was pleas'd to suppose that, when I spake against resisting the Sovereign, I had not our Gracious Queen, but some other Person in View; and that I might therefore agreeably to my Principles of Non-Resistance, stir up the People to Arms and Violence against Her Sacred Majesty. Your Lordships will once more pardon my Earnestness, if I call God to witness, that I utterly detest any such Treacherous Intention; and I should in my own Opinion be unwor-*



unworthy of the Name of a Christian, if I could give my self leave to cast such a *Black, and Groundless Imputation* upon any one in like Circumstances with mine, who had given all possible Evidences of his Duty and Affection to the Present Government. My Lords, I have taken the Oaths of Allegiance to Her Majesty, and that of Abjuration against the Pretender, and when therefore I preach'd the Doctrine of Non-Resistance, it is most apparent, that the Government, which I perswaded my Fellow-Subjects not to Resist, is the Present Government; and I humbly conceive, that the Present Government can never be overturn'd, if it be never resisted.

How true a Zeal and Affection I have always born to Her Majesty's Person and Government, I leave to be Judg'd by your Lordships, and the whole World, from those Publick Demonstrations which I have given of it, at all Times, when I had Occasion to make mention of either. I hope, your Lordships will pardon me, if I refer to some of my own Printed Expressions, as an evident Proof of my unfeign'd Duty and Allegiance. If, to call it the most inestimable Blessing this Nation could enjoy, that Her Majesty, the Good and Pious Relict of the Royal Family, sits now happily upon the Throne of Her Ancestors; if to Pray, that God may long preserve Her for the Comfort and Support of the Church, as the only Security; under God, it has to depend upon; if, earnestly to contend for the Safety, Rights, and Establishment of Her Majesty, together with those of the Church; if, to vindicate Her Majesty's Title to the Crown against the Usurpation, Pretences, and Encroachments of Her Adversaries, and to assert Her Right to the Throne to have been so clear, manifest, and undoubted, that even Her worst Enemies (could such a Pious Princess be suppos'd to have any) must acknowledge it; that She was proclaim'd as 'twere by the Voice of God, in the Universal Joy, Satisfaction, and Unanimity of Her Subjects, that Her Personal Merit exempted from that, made Her worthy of a brighter Diadem than She wears; if, to persuade Her Subjects with the most hearty Zeal, and Generosity, to enter into a necessary War, for the Defence of Her Majesty, and the common Preservation of our Church, Liberties, and Constitution, against a powerful Adversary; if, to beseech God to prosper so good an Undertaking, to give an happy Event and Issue to such a right-ful Cause, to Crown our Arms with Victory, and to make them as successful, as they are just and honourable; and that, in order to this, we are all bound, both in Duty to God, and our Sovereign, as well as by our  
own

A. C.  
1714.

own Interest, unanimously, and heartily to assist, and support Her under this great Undertaking, as far as our Prayers, and Estates, Lives, and Fortunes can serve Her; if, to persuade Her Subjects, that the great and threatening Dangers of our Enemies, should have that just Effect upon us, to unite us, as much in our Resolutions and Affections, as they do in our common Interests, Apprehensions and Troubles; if, to set out the Blessings we enjoy in the wise Constitution of our Government and Laws, in the most refin'd Policies of our Parliament, and Ministry, in the Strength and Number of our Armies, Fleets, and Confederates, in the Care and Watchful Vigilance, the Courage, Resolution, and Conduct of our General, and above all, in the Piety, and Prudence of our *Most-Gracious Queen*; if, to affirm that She daily gives fresh Instances of Her Wisdom, in the Happy Administration of Her Government, and in nothing more shews Her Policy, and distinguishing Judgment, than in making Choice of such Ministers of State, who are acceptable to their Country, and express such a Zeal, and Steadiness in its Service, and true Interests, and whom nothing could Bribe, or betray into a Party, wherein is might any ways seem to be endanger'd; if, with the most ardent Requests to implore God's Providence, which through so many Dangers and Difficulties has rais'd up, and preserv'd *Her Majesty*, to carry on these glorious Undertakings with Success, that She may be able to restore and settle the Peace of *Europe*, in its just Rights and Limitations; and that, as God has bestow'd a Crown upon Her in this World, as the Reward of these Heroick and Pious Designs; so, after a long Reign here, he would advance Her to an higher Throne in Heaven, and dignifie Her with a Glorious and Immortal Crown hereafter; if this, *my Lords*, I say, is *falsely and maliciously* to suggest, that Her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution; if this be charging Her Majesty, and those in Authority under Her, both in Church and State, with a General Male-Administration; if this be, as an Incendiary, to persuade Her Subjects to keep up Distinctions of Factions and Parties; if this be insilling groundless Jealousies, fomenting destructive Divisions, and stirring up Her Majesty's Subjects to Arms and Violence, against any but Her Enemies, then, *my Lords*, I am Guilty of this Article of Impeachment; otherwise, I am Innocent.

*My Lords*, I have always thought it my Duty, upon all Publick Occasions to assert those Principles of Loyalty, and Subjection to the Supreme Power, whenever I had a pro-

per

per Call so to do; of this there are *numberless Witnesses* in those several Places to which I have belong'd. One of these I beg leave of your Lordships particularly to mention, *Magdalen College in Oxford*, whereof I am at present an unworthy Member; and which by the known *Sufferings of the whole Body for the Church and Constitution*, contributed as much towards the *Late Happy Revolution* as any Society in the Kingdom: To which *Honourable Society* I humbly appeal for my *Character and Behaviour*. I could also appeal for the same to a *Right Reverend Lord*, that now sits on the *Bench of Bishops*.

Had it been fit to have *Troubled your Lordships with Evidences of my Hearty Affection to the Present Government*, I could have produced them in great Abundance, from the *Persons with whom I have Convers'd*, from the *Gentlemen whom I have Bred up*, and from the *Congregations to which I have Preach'd*. If my *Principles* had any *Tendency towards alienating the Affections of Her Majesty's Subjects*, surely some one Instance of my *Loyalty to the Queen*, some *favourable Expressions towards the Pretender*, some *Indications of my dislike to the Present Settlement*, and the *Protestant Succession*, might have been *pitch'd upon*, and *expos'd to your Lordships*, in order to *justify the Charge of Sedition* against me. But I cannot, but with *Pleasure*, observe to your Lordships, that from the *whole Course of my Actions*, no one Instance of *that kind is alledg'd*, or so much as *pretended*.

My Lords, the *Charge of wickedly wresting divers Texts of Scriptures* lyes very heavy upon me, as a *Christian*, and *Minister of Christ*. If I am *Guilty of it*, there is *another Tribunal*, *another Bar* at which I am to appear, and where by *that Scripture*, which I have *wrested*, I shall be *Judg'd and Condemn'd*. In the mean Time, my Lords, I hope that those, whose particular *Profession*, and *Studies qualify* them to be the most competent *Judges of such Matters*, will *absolve me in this Particular*.

Upon the whole, therefore my Lords, I hope it appears, that I am not *Guilty of any of the Crimes of which I am accus'd*, that I have *transgress'd no Law of the Land*, neither *Statute*, nor *Common Law*, relating either to *Her Majesty*, or to my *Fellow-Subjects*, to the *Church*, or to the *State*: And that I may with all *Humility* apply to my own Case, the *Words of that Blessed Apostle*, whose *Doctrine* I defend, and whose *Example* I hope I shall have the *Grace to follow*, *Neither against the Law, nor against the Temple, nor against Caesar, have I offended any Thing at all*.

• What

A. C.  
1712.

What I have hitherto humbly offered to your Lordships relates to my Words, and Actions; and as to the Thoughts, and Intentions of my Heart, which are known only to God, and my own Conscience, and which are asfirm'd in my Impeachment to be Wicked; Seditious, and Malicious; I call the Searcher of Hearts to witness in the most Solemn and Religious Manner, as I expect to be acquitted before God and his Holy Angels, at that dreadful Tribunal, before which not only I, but all the World, even your Lordships, who now sit in Judgment upon me must appear, to be Acquitted or Condemn'd. That I had no such Wicked, Seditious, or Malicious Intentions; that there is nothing upon Earth, I more detest and abhor; that my Defens were in every respect, directly contrary. I had no Intention to asperse the Memory of his Late Majesty, to Traduce, or Condemn the Late Happy Revolution, or to Arraign the Resolutions of both Houses of Parliament. So far was I from designing to undermine and subvert Her Majesty's Government, and the Protestant Succession as by Law establish'd, that it was my Sincere Intention to exert my best Endeavours for their Security. So far was I from intending, to persuade Her Majesty's Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Parties, and Factions, from instilling groundless Jealousies, somenting destructive Divisions among them, or exciting and stirring them up to Arms and Violence, that my Aim was to persuade them to lay aside all Distinctions, to unite in one well-compacted Body, to be obedient to their Governours, and to Support the present Establishment. So far was I from designing to debase Her Majesty's Administration, or to vitiate any undutiful Thoughts of Her, that I not only pay Her all Honour and Obedience, but am from the bottom of my Soul zealously, and affectionately Loyal to Her; being entirely persuaded, that the Church is so far from being in Danger from Her, that She is as heartily affected to its Establishment and Prosperity, as, I hope I have always shew'd my self to be to Her Sacred Person and Government.

As to the Protestant Succession by Law establish'd, tho' the Doctrine which I preach'd. tends to the Security of it, (as I heartily desire every Thing by me spoken should tend) yet having no Occasion in either of my Sermons to take Notice of it, I do no where in those Sermons mention it, nor say any Thing that can be interpreted to have any View towards it. Therefore tho' I cannot with my best Application apprehend, how it comes to be said in the Preamble to my Impeachment, that I had design'd to undermine and subvert it, yet I shall gladly take this opportunity, of declaring my self, before your Lordships, that





that Subject. It is my Sincere and Hearty Prayer, that God would prolong the Life of Her most Sacred Majesty, whose Exemplary Goodness and Piety, give us the best Hopes we have of averting that Vengeance, which is due to the Wickedness of the Age we live in; that He would bless Her Councils at Home, and Her Arms abroad, and make Her Reign exceed that of Her renown'd Predecessor Queen Elizabeth, in Length, as well as Glory. But when the Intercessor of the Blessed Martyr's Crown, and Piety, when She, the Desire of our Eyes, and Breath of our Nostrils, shall full of Tears, and Honour, be gather'd to Her Fathers, and exchange Her Temporal for an Immortal Crown; (since we are depriv'd of that Prince, Her Royal Offspring, whose Loss no True Lover of his Country, and of the Royal Family can reflect upon without a bleeding Heart, and whom God in his Anger took from us, because we were Unworthy of so inestimable a Blessing,) I earnestly beseech God, in defect of Future Issue from Her Majesty, to perpetuate the Succession of the Crown, as it is Establish'd in the most illustrious House of Hannover, which I look upon, as next to his Providence, the best Guard we have against Popery and Arbitrary Power, the best Security of our Church, and of the Constitution of our Government, which is the Glory and Happiness of our own Nation, and the Envy of all others. And I cannot yet apprehend, how the Doctrine, which I have taught tends to Weaken, or Undermine it; nor on the other side, how the Doctrine of Resistance; which brought Her Majesty's Royal Grand-Father to the Block, (supposing it a true Doctrine) comes to be mention'd. or thought of, much less to be industriously Maintain'd, as a Necessary and Indispensible Duty, under the most Mild and Gracious Administration of the best of Queens. Nothing seems more Strange than that Resistance should be so carefully Taught under such a Government, unless it be that Non-Resistance should overturn it.

So far was I therefore from having any of those Wicked, Malicious, or Seditious Designs, which are laid to my Charge, that my Intentions were, on the contrary, to insill the Principles of Loyalty, and Obedience into my Fellow-Subjects, and withal to put a stop to that Torrent of Lewdness, Irreligion, and Atheism, of which I have given your Lordships so many Flagrant Testimonies.

Those outrageous Insults upon God, and Goodness, are so provoking, that they may excuse some Heat, and Severity of Expression in a Minister of Christ, who has a just Sense of Religion, a due Concern for the Discharge of his Holy Function, or for the Honour of his Maker and Redeemer. And if any Objection be made against me, for treating

A. C.  
1719.



treating with an *unbecoming Bitterness* such *daring Rabbies*, who *desie the Living God*. I beg leave to Reply in the Words of a Reverend Father of *our Church*, Let them consider what *Moderation and Temper*, a Man had need be of, that in this Nation, and this Age shall speak against *Faction, Rebellion* (I add *Deism, Irreligion*, and all sorts of *Heresie, Blasphemy and Atheism*) without extraordinary *Severity*. Nay, it is our *Duty* in such Cases, to express our selves with *warmth and sharpness*, according to the Example of our *Blessed Saviour*; who, tho' *Meekness* it self, could not but shew the utmost *Indignation* at the *prophaning the House of God*. This is not, my Lords, to *Rail*, but to *Rebuke*; and those, who ridicule or censure us for it, either have not, I presume, or will not own they have, a *Right Notion* of the *Dignity* of our Office; will not consider, that we are the *Ambassadors of Christ*, that we are *commanded* in his Name, to *exhort and rebuke with all Authority*; and that our *Authority* is deriv'd from those to whom it was said by our *Blessed Saviour*, *He that despiseth you despiseth me, and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me*: Whatever Expressions therefore in my Sermons may have slip'd from me, which seem so far liable to *Exception*, as to carry a Sense I never intend'd (as he must be an *Happy Speaker* indeed, whose Words are altogether unexceptionable) yet I humbly hope, the above mention'd Provocations will plead my Excuse, or that, at the very worst, some *hasty*, or even *violent Expressions*, shall not be deem'd *High Crimes and Misdemeanours*. I desire it may be farther consider'd by your Lordships, that I could have no *Temporal Interests* to serve by the *Doctrines* I advanc'd; and therefore could have no *Design* in view but to *Discharge* my Duty to God, as a *Minister of Christ*, and to my *Sovereign*, as a *Faithful, and Loyal Subject*.

My Lords, These Things being humbly offer'd to the Consideration of your Lordships, I hope, that what I have already Suffer'd, as a suppos'd Criminal, will be Thought sufficient Punishment for one, who has offended against no Law yet in Being. It must be thought no little Grief, and Vexation to any Ingenuous Man, to be brought to this Bar, under the least Suspicion of such Crimes as are laid to my Charge; but for a Person of my Function to have an *Accusation* of this Nature alledg'd against him, so heinously reflecting upon his *Holy Character*, is such a foul Blot, as tho' his Innocence should at last be clear'd by your Lordships. upon the most undeniable Evidence, must leave a Scar upon his Good Name; which is to all Men dear, but much more so to those, whose whole Capacity of doing Good in the World principally depends upon it.

My



• *My Lords*, as the *Matter* of my *Charge* was highly  
 • *Criminal*, so the *Form* and *Manner* of it ran in such *Ge-*  
 • *neral* and *uncertain Terms*, that 'twas impossible to know  
 • the *Grounds* of my *Accusation*; or *how* to *defend* my-  
 • self, when I knew not *where* I should be *attack'd*. So  
 • that after I had provided as *particular an Answer* as such  
 • a *general Accusation* would admit of, the *Commons* were  
 • pleas'd in their *Replication* to say that there were *seve-*  
 • *ral Things* in it *Foreign* to the *Charge*. To the great  
 • *Misfortune* of falling under the *Displeasure* of that *Ho-*  
 • *nourable House*. I might add, that of a *long* and *close*  
 • *Confinement*, and of an *Expence* no ways proportion'd to  
 • my *Circumstances*. These, *my Lords*, are *Afflictions* which  
 • can be conceiv'd by no *Body* so well as by *Him*, who has  
 • been so *unhappy* as to *feel* the *weight* of them. And a-  
 • mong these I reckon it not the least of my *Sufferings*,  
 • that I have been for so long a *Time* debarr'd, from *ta-*  
 • *king heed* to that *Flock*, over which the *Holy Ghost* hath made  
 • me an *Overseer*. For even since I have had my *Liberty*,  
 • by the *Favour* of your *Lordships* admitting me to *Bail*, I  
 • have purposely avoided doing any *Part* of the *Duty* of  
 • my *Function*, or even appearing in *Publick*, lest it should  
 • *Occasion* any *Tumult* or *Disturbance*; as my *necessary At-*  
 • *tendance* on your *Lordships* from time to time, has since  
 • been thought *unhappily* to have done, without any *Fault* of  
 • mine, or the least *degree* of *Encouragement* given by me,  
 • which I profess in the *Presence* of *God*, to abhor.

• All these *Circumstances*, *my Lords*, being consider'd to-  
 • gether, with the *Publick Manner*, the *Length*, and *Solemnity*  
 • of my *Trial*, before so *August a Court* of *Judicature*, by  
 • which *Means* I am made a *Gazing-stock*, both by *Reproaches*,  
 • and *Afflictions*, and a *Spectacle* to the *whole World*; I have  
 • stood in this *Place* day after *Day*, to hear my self accus'd  
 • of the *blackest Crimes*, and openly *Revil'd*; I have been  
 • represented as a *Papist* in disguise, as a *Rebel*, as an *Ene-*  
 • *my* to Her Majesty's *Person*, and *Government*, and a *Fa-*  
 • *vourer* of the *Pretender*, tho' I have *Abjur'd* him, (but  
 • not *forgot* him, as a *Learned Person* was pleas'd to say)  
 • that is, as the worst of *perjur'd Villians*: I have been  
 • call'd an *Insignificant Tool* of a *Party*, on the one *Hand*, and  
 • a *most dangerous Incendiary*, on the other, nay an *Angel*,  
 • that is a *Devil*, detach'd from the *Infernal Regions*: All  
 • these *Things*, I say being consider'd, (and your *Lordships*  
 • I am sure, in tender *Compassion* to me, will consider  
 • them,) it is most certain, that whatever be your *Lordships*  
 • *Determination* concerning me, I cannot escape without  
 • being a very *great Sufferer*, and I shall have been abund-  
 • *antly Punish'd*, tho' I should have the *Happiness* to be  
 • by your *Lordships*, at last, *Acquitted*.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

‘ Yet I cannot Reflect without Comfort, (the Greatest of Comforts next to That of a Good Cause, and a Good Conscience) that I Answer for My Self this Day before the most Illustrious Assembly in the World, the whole Body of the Nobility of GREAT-BRITAIN, whose Princely Extractions, and High Quality, whose Magnificent Titles, and Splendid Fortunes, whose Hereditary Candour, and Generosity, inherem in Noble Blood, Inseparable from the Birth, and Education of Peers, in a Word, whose Solid Judgment, and Exact Skill in the Laws of This Realm, so eminently Qualify them for the Final Determination of Justice who are neither to be Sway’d by Hopes, Over-rul’d by Fears, not Misled by any False Prejudice, or Passion. If it must be a Man’s Misfortune, to Labour under such hard Circumstances as Mine, it is no small Mitigation of Them, that He Pleads His Cause before such Judges, who, He knows, will Decide it, with the strictest Impartiality, Equity, and Honour.

‘ And when I consider that I now Stand, and am Judg’d, for some of the Doctrines of That Gospel, which God Delivered unto Our Fathers, and You, My Lords the Bishops, Their Successors, have receiv’d from Christ and His Apostles, as the Sacred Depositum of the Church, to be Maintain’d inviolably in its Primitive Simplicity; when I consider, What is the Cause for which I am this Day call’d in Question; that it is One of those Eternal Truths, which You are so Solemnly Commission’d to Teach, and earnestly Consend for; when I consider, that ’tis what Our Blessed Lord and his Apostles seal’d with their most Precious Blood, and so many Primitive Martyrs Maintain’d even in the midst of Flames, so many Learned Bishops, and Confessours Recommended to Posterity in Their Immortal Writings, as the Distinguishing Badge, and Glory of Our Reformation; nay, when I consider, that ’tis what You Your Selves have already supported with Incontestable Reason, and Authority; it is no small Satisfaction to Me to think, that as Your Lordships are My Judges, so, I hope in God, You must be My Advocates.

‘ What a Guilt, as well as Disgrace, would it justly Devolve upon the Clergy, to Recede from any Principle of Our Excellent Church, especially from what has been so long Retain’d, and Boasted of, as its Peculiar Character! By Abandoning which We must Relapse into some of the worst Doctrines even of Popery it self, and render Our Selves the most Contemptible, as well as Inconsistent Church in the World! I think I may therefore with Confidence use the Words of the Great Apostle to His Accusers; Having Obtain’d Help from God, I con-

tinue

since unto this Day, Witnessing both to Small and Great ;  
Saying none other Things than those which the Prophets and  
Moses ( I may add Christ, and his Apostles, ) did  
say.

For, My Lords, if I have committed any Faults or  
Errours in Expression, yet as I Insist upon My Innocence  
with respect to All the High Crimes laid to My Charge,  
so I must still Insist upon All the Doctrines which I have  
Taught, as being Agreeable to the Word of God, and  
to the Doctrine of Our most Excellent and truly Aposto-  
lical Church, and which We of the Clergy are Oblig'd both  
by Subscription, and Oath to Acknowledge, and Defend.  
And how hard are Our Circumstances, if We must be  
Punish'd in This World for Doing that, which if We  
do not, We shall be more heavily Punish'd in the Next !  
What a Condition are We in, if We are Commanded  
to Cry aloud and Spare not, to Exhort, Rebuke, in  
Season and out of Season, on the one Hand, and Prosecuted,  
Imprison'd, Ruin'd on the Other ! If this be Our Case,  
who indeed is Sufficient for these Things ? And how truly  
may We of the Ministry above all Men Living, apply  
to Our Selves those Words of the Apostle, *If in this  
Life only We have Hope in Christ, We are of all Men most  
miserable* : But Our Comfort is, that Our Hope in Christ  
is not only in this Life. Justly might we be Reproach'd,  
and Deserve some of Those Reflections, which in these  
Licentious Times are so Plentifully pour'd upon Us,  
were We not ready to Practice the Doctrines We Preach,  
of Self-Denial, taking up Our Cross, and patient Submis-  
sion to Sufferings and Afflictions ! For my Own Part, it  
matters not what becomes of Me, nor is My Delive-  
rance, or Ruin, of any Moment to the World ; or, if it  
be, I am ready not to be Bound, but to Dye, could I by  
That do Service to My QUEEN, My Church, or My  
Country, neither Count I my Life dear, so that I might  
Finish my Course, with Joy, and the Ministry, which I have  
receiv'd of the Lord Jesus. But may God so Direct Your  
Lordships, that through Me a Wound may not be Given  
to Doctrines of the Scriptures, and of the Church, which  
Christ hath purchas'd with His Own Blood.

And so, with all Humility and Resignation, I submit  
My Self to Your Lordships Judgment ; be it what it will.  
One Thing I am sure it can never take from Me, the  
Power of Wishing, and Praying, and ( whether in  
Prosperity or Adversity, whether I am Acquitted or Con-  
demn'd, ) I shall always Pray for the QUEEN, My Sove-  
reign, for Your Lordships My Judges, and for the Commons  
My Accusers ; most earnestly beseeching Almighty God,

'A C.  
1792



'to Deliver all Orders, and Degrees of Men amongst  
'Us, from *All False Doctrine, Heresy, and Schism, from  
'Hardness of Heart, from Contempt of his Word, and Com-  
'mandments; from Envy, Hatred, and Malice, and all Un-  
'charitableness.*

*Several  
People af-  
fected with  
this Speech.*

This Studied, Artful, and Pathetick Speech, made no small Impression on many of the Spectators, and drew even Tears from some of the most tender-hearted among the Fair Sex; but had a contrary Effect in others, who look'd upon it a kind of sly *Recognition* of what the Doctor had advanc'd in his Sermons.

*The Ma-  
nagers Re-  
ply to the  
Doctor's De-  
fence.*

Neither of the Two Houses of Parliament sat on the 8th of March, by Reason the same was solemnized as a Festival, as being the Anniversary of Her Majesty's auspicious Accession to the Throne; but on the 9th the Lords proceeded further on the Tryal, the Queen being present; and Four of the Managers for the House of Commons, (Sir Joseph Jekyll, Mr. Solicitor-General, Mr. Leckmere, and Sir Peter King) reply'd to Dr. Sacheverell's Defence, as to the 1st and 2d Articles.

March 10.

The next Day the Queen being likewise present, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Thompson, and Sir Thomas Parker, reply'd to what had been alledg'd in the Doctor's Justification, as to the 3d and 4th Articles; and the last of these Threes spoke so fully to the Matter, that General Stanhope, who was likewise ready to reply, did not think it necessary to add any thing to it. Sir Thomas Parker made, indeed, a very notable Speech, full of strong Arguments, good Oratory, and manly Eloquence, wherein he mainly endeavour'd to prove, 'That Dr. Sacheverell had wrested and misquoted  
'several Texts of Scripture; and that he was, in some  
'measure, guilty of Perjury, since, in his Speech, he  
'protesteth, with the most solemn Imprecations, and Ap-  
'peals to the Searchers of all Hearts, to Witness, *that he  
'had no Intention to asperse the Memory of the late King,  
'to traduce our late happy Revolution, to arraign the Resolu-  
'tions of both Houses of Parliament, or to defame Her  
'Majesty's Administration; which was as plain as Noon-  
'Day, both from the Tenor and express Words of his  
'Sermons.*' Sir Thomas Parker having made an end of his Speech, the Earl of Nottingham said, he had some- to propose, whereupon the Earl of Sunderland moved, that the Lords should adjourn to their House, which they

*Sir Tho-  
mas Parker  
makes a ve-  
ry notable  
Speech.*

*The E. of  
Nottingham  
starts an un-  
expected  
Question.*

did accordingly; and there the Earl of Nottingham started an unexpected Question, *viz. Whether in Prosecutions,  
by Impeachments for High-Crimes and Misdemeanors, by  
Writing or Speaking, the particular Words, suppos'd to be*  
Crt.



*Criminal, are necessary to be expressly specified in such Impeachments?* After some Debate, the Lords resolv'd to consult the Judges, who very readily deliver'd their unanimous Opinion, that according to Law, the Grounds of an Indictment, or Impeachment ought to be expressly mention'd in both.

Those who were for Punishing Dr. Sacheverell were not a little surpriz'd at this unforeseen Difficulty, which was of no less Consequence, than to baffle and annul the whole Prosecution, and to make it necessary for the Commons to begin a-new; which they could not expect to have time to do. But it being suggested, That the Judges had deliver'd their Opinion, according to the Rules of Westminster-Hall, not according to the Usage of Parliaments, the Lords, on the 11th of March, resumed the Debate upon the Question started by the Earl of Nottingham, (the Queen being present) and, at last, resolv'd, *That in Impeachments they were to proceed according to the Laws of the Land, and the Law and Usage of Parliaments,* and appointed a Committee to search the Journals of thier House, for Precedents, which they did accordingly, on Monday the 13th of March. The next Day they proceeded in the same Affair, and found a Parellel Instance of Dr. Sacheverell's Impeachment, which was that of Dr. Marwarin in King Charles the First's Reign, wherein the Words for which he was impeach'd were not expressly mention'd in the Articles; of which Instance, they made their Report to the House: And a Debate arising, whether a Question should be stated, it was propos'd to adjourn the House. Then the Question was put, whether the House should be adjourn'd, which was resolv'd in the Negative.

*Debates in the House of Lords thereupon.*

March 14.

## Dissentient.

R. Ferrers,  
Abingdon,  
Beaufort,  
Denbigh,  
Fo. Ebor,  
Berkshire,  
Weymouth,  
Leigh,  
Sussex,  
Lexington,  
Hamilton,  
Fursey,  
Craven,  
Buckingham,

Poulet,  
Dartmouth,  
Gernsey,  
Wemyss,  
Scarborough,  
Nottingham,  
Rochester,  
North & Grey,  
N. Dufosse,  
Scarsdale,  
Weston,  
Leeds,  
Chandos,  
Osborne,

Lampster,  
Geo. Bath & Well,  
Northampton,  
Berkley Str.  
Willoughby Br.  
W. Cestriens,  
Suffolk,  
Haverham,  
Northesk,  
Ashburnham,  
Ormonde,  
Conway,  
Stawell,  
Mar,

A. C. Howard,  
17<sup>th</sup>. Guilford,  
Plymouth,

Anglesey,  
H. London,

Thames,  
Tho. Roffen.

Then after further Debate, the Question was put,  
 ' That by the Law and Usage of Parliaments in Prosecutions,  
 ' by Impeachments for High Crimes and Misdemeanours,  
 ' by writing or speaking, the particular Words, suppos'd  
 ' to be Criminal, are not necessary to be expressly speci-  
 ' fied in such Impeachments.

It was Resolved in the Affirmative.

Dissentient.

Buckingham,  
Tho. Ebor,  
H. London,  
Hamilton,

Berkley Str.  
Noribest,  
Dartmouth,  
Mar,

Haverham,  
Tho. Roffen,  
Geo. Bath & Wells.

I. ' Because we conceive the Law of the Land, is as  
 ' much the Rule of Judicature, as it is in Inferior Courts  
 ' of Justice; and since by the Opinion of all the Judges in  
 ' all Prosecutions by Information or Indictment, for writ-  
 ' ting or speaking, the particular words suppos'd to be Cri-  
 ' minal, must be expressly pecified in such Information or  
 ' Indictment; and that this is the Law of the Land con-  
 ' firm'd by constant Practice, we conceive, that there is  
 ' the same Reason, and Justice for specifying in Impeach-  
 ' ments, the particular words suppos'd to be Criminal,  
 ' for otherwise a Person who is Inapcent, and Safe by the  
 ' Law out of Parliament, may nevertheless be condemn'd  
 ' in Parliament.

' For we conceive, That some Reasons of Law and Justice,  
 ' why the words suppos'd Criminal must be specified in In-  
 ' formations and Indictments may be, that the Party accus'd,  
 ' may certainly know his Charge, and be thereby ena-  
 ' bled to defend his Innocence, that the Jury may know  
 ' it too, and be enabled thereby the better to apply the  
 ' Evidence given by the Witnesses, to the Matter of such  
 ' Charge, and that the Judges themselves, may the bet-  
 ' ter Judge of the Nature of the Crime, and of a Pun-  
 ' ishment Adequate to it, which in Cases of Misdemea-  
 ' nours, which are Indefinite and Innumerable, must ex-  
 ' tremely vary, according to the Heinousness of the Of-  
 ' fence, and finally, That the House of Lords; upon  
 ' Complaint, to them may also Judge, whether the Fine,  
 ' which is usually one of the Punishments for Misdemea-  
 ' nours, do not exceed the Demerit, especially since by  
 ' the Bill of Rights, exorbitant Fines are declared to be



‘ Illegal, which Reasons seem to be fully as strong in the  
‘ Case of Impeachments ‘ As in Indictments and Infor-  
‘ mations, for the particular Words are as necessary  
‘ to enable the Lords to determine uprightly and impar-  
‘ tially, as the Jury or Judges, and as necessary for the  
‘ Defence of the accus’d here, as in the Courts below;  
‘ and if there were to be a Difference, it seems more ne-  
‘ cessary in this high Court, for the weightier  
‘ the Prosecution is, the more need has an unfor-  
‘ tunate Man of Indulgence, and all lawful Favour;  
‘ and surely there cannot be an heavier Load upon Man,  
‘ than an Accusation by all the Commons of *Britain*.

‘ We do not Remember any Precedent insisted on for  
‘ the Maintenance of this Resolution, save only the  
‘ Case of Dr. *Marward*, which we conceive could not  
‘ warrant this Resolution; for First, the Words charg’d  
‘ upon him by the Commons Declaration, were not  
‘ compar’d with the *Sermons* tho’ it was desir’d, and con-  
‘ sequently, no Lord could say, they were not the Words  
‘ of the *Sermons*, and therefore upon such Uncertainty,  
‘ we conceive we could not ground a Positive Resolu-  
‘ tion.

II. ‘ The Charge upon him taken out of his *Sermon*,  
‘ on the 4<sup>th</sup> of *May*, 1628. seems to be the very Words  
‘ by him spoken; for they were attested by Bar-Wit-  
‘ nesses, who surely never were, or could be admitted  
‘ to attest their own Conjectures of the Scope of a  
‘ *Sermon*; and not specify the very Words, for that  
‘ would be to make the Witnesses to be the Judges.

‘ Besides in such a Case as this, where the Party did  
‘ not insist upon any Legal and Just Exceptions, of which  
‘ he might have taken Advantage; if he had made his  
‘ Defence, which he did not, but submitted, and begg’d  
‘ Pardon, this ought not to be look’d upon as a Prece-  
‘ dent for Authority to Justifie the Illegality of the Form  
‘ of that Impeachment.

III. ‘ But altho’ this Precedent were full and express  
‘ to the Point Resolv’d; We humbly Conceive that one  
‘ Precedent is not sufficient to support a Law and Cu-  
‘ stom of Parliament, nor Consequently a Resolution  
‘ declaring it; for surely there is great difference between  
‘ a single Instance, and a Law and Custom.

‘ Since we Conceive that in all the Precedents,  
‘ at least all that have appear’d to us for Four hundred  
‘ Years, of the Prosecutions in Parliament; the Parti-  
‘ cular Words charg’d as Criminal, have been Constantly  
‘ express’d in the Articles, or Declarations of Impeach-  
‘ ment.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>

E. 2.

28. H. 6.

\* *Exilium Hugonis Despencer Patris & Filii*; the First Article was for making a Bill in Writing, the Tenor whereof, was particularly set forth.

\* *William de la Pool* 6. *Arm*: was for Words Spoken by him, in the Council in the Star-Chamber, (*viz.*) That He said, he had a Place in the Council-House of the French King, as he had here, and was as well trusted as he was here, and could remove from the French King, the Priviest Man of his Council, if he would.

\* *Lord Finch.*

1640.

Art. 4. 5.

\* The Opinions he deliver'd, are set forth in *Hec Verba*, as also the times when he deliver'd them.

7.

\* Another Opinion deliver'd by him in the Exchequer Chamber, and Western Circuit, is set down in his Express Words.

1640.

Art. 11.

\* *Dr. Cosens.*

\* He is Charg'd with Words deliver'd in a *Sermon* at *Durham*, the Words were these, the Reformers, &c.

Art. 19.

\* Charges him with Words in like manner, the Words were these, the King, &c.

1641.

Art. 1. 4.

5. 6.

\* *Berkley.*

\* The Words charg'd upon him, are Expressly mention'd.

\* That he Subscrib'd an Opinion in *hec Verba*, which are specified.

6.

\* The matter therein charg'd, tho' of Record was Copied and deliver'd with the Articles.

7. 8.

\* The Words spoken and the Place Expressly set forth.

1641.

Art. 1. 2.

37.

1641.

\* *Judge Crawley.*

\* For Subscribing and giving Opinions set forth in *hec Verba*.

\* *Herbert.*

\* For Exhibiting of Articles against the Five Members, which Articles follow in these Words, &c.

1641.

\* Thirteen Bishops Impeach'd for making and Promulging in 1640. several Constitutions and Canons, contrary to the King's Prerogative, &c.

\* They demurr'd because the Charge was General, but Recoded from this Demurr, because it appear'd to be particular.

1641.

Art. 2.

\* *E. Strafford.*

\* Expresses the Words spoken by him, and the Time.

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

299

20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 27. Express the very Words spoke by him, 26. is in like manner, with an Innendo of his meaning.

A. C.  
17<sup>th</sup>.

W

4.

1642.

Art. 1. 4.

Arch. Bishop Laud.

10. Express the Words spoken by Him.

12. Expresses the Words spoken by Him, and the Time and Place.

So necessary did the long Parliament it self think it, to pursue the Forms of Law in all their Prosecutions.

Upon the whole therefore, we humbly conceive that so great a Number of Precedents, is sufficient to outweigh, the single Instance of Dr. *Marmaring's* Case, how opposite soever it may seem to be to the present Case, which for the Reasons we have mention'd, is far from being Plain and Clear, or having the full Authority of a Precedent, and the Law and Custom of Parliaments, as we conceive is to be determin'd by constant Course and Practice, and not one Precedent occasion'd by so Odious Doctrines, as those of Dr. *Marmaring*, nor can the Contrary Assertion to the abovesaid Resolution, be of any ill Consequence to Impeachments by the Commons because 'tis easie for them to Specifie the Words, which offend them; but extremely Difficult for the accus'd to defend himself; without knowing them, and as all who are Charg'd Criminally have leave to make their Defence, so they should also have allow'd to them all Lawful means for it.

Jo. Ebor.  
N. Duresme,  
Suffex,  
Scarpsdale,  
Plymouth.  
R. Ferrers,  
Beaufort,  
Denbigh,  
Tarmouth,  
Rochester,  
Weymouth,

Scarborough,  
W. Cestriant,  
Stawell,  
Conway,  
Guildford,  
Lempster,  
H. London,  
Leeds,  
Thanet,  
Anglesey,  
Abingdon,

Northampton,  
Ferscy,  
North and Grey,  
Willoughby Br.  
Craven,  
Osborne,  
Howard,  
Gernsey,  
Nottingham,  
Berkshire.

Two Days after, the Queen went, *incognito* to the House of Lords, where it being moved to declare, *That the Commons had made good the first Article against Dr. Sacheverell*; a warm Debate arose thereupon, and among the rest, Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, made the following Speech:

March 22.  
A great  
Debate in  
the House of  
Lords about  
the 1st Article.

: THE

A. C.  
1777.*The Bi-  
shop of Sa-  
rum's Speech.*

THE Council for the Prisoner did so plainly and fully yield all that any Loyal Subject has ever pretended to, that in Cases of extream Necessity, Self-defence and Resistance were Lawful, and that this was the Case at the Revolution; that it may not be necessary to say any thing further on this Head, if it had not been that the Evidence they brought seemed to carry this Matter much further, and that the Prisoner himself allow'd of no Exception, in Cases of Necessity. And since it is grown to be a vulgar Opinion, That by the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, all Resistance in any Case whatsoever, without Exception, is Condemn'd; I think it is incumbent on me, who have Examined this Matter long and carefully, to give you such a clear Account of this Point, as may as fully satisfy you as it did my self.

I served in the Revolution, and promoted it all I could. I served as Chaplain to the Late King: I had no Command, and carried no Arms, but I was so far engag'd in it, that if I could see that I had gone out of the Way in that (and the many Up and Downs we have gone thro' since, has given much Occasion to reflect on that Transaction) I should hold my self unworthy to appear longer, either in this Habit, or in this Great Assembly: But should think my self bound to pass away the rest of my Life in Retirement or Sorrow. There is nothing more certain in Religion, than that we ought to repent of every Sin we have committed; and that we cannot truly repent, unless we repair and restore as far as it is in our Power.

I go now to give you the Account of the Doctrine of our Church in this Particular. In the Times of Popery it was a Tenet, built upon Bishops setting the Crown on the Heads of Princes, and Anointing them, that they held their Crowns of the Church, and at the Pope's Mercy; who had for about 500 Years got into the Claim of deposing them, and giving their Dominions to others, in case they were Hereticks, or the Favourers of them. But the Reformation being in its first beginning, protected by the Princes of *Germany*, by the Kings of the *North*, and then by the Kings of *England*; they came every where in Opposition to the Papal Notions, to say that Kings had their Power from God: Not that they meant, that they had any distinct Authority besides the Law of the Land derived to them from God; but by that the Laws of God, the Authority of the Law of the Land, was secured to them.

• them. For when a different Authority from that of  
• the Law came to be pretended to, and to be grounded  
• on these general Expressions, that received here a Par-  
• liamentary Censure, and it was then declared that the  
• Laws of Religion in the Scripture did only establish the  
• several Constitutions and Governments that were in the  
• different Parts of the World.

• The Occasion that the Apostles had to write what We  
• find in their Epistles, with relation to the Government,  
• was this; The Jews had a Notion among them from a  
• Passage in *Deuteronomy*, that they were only to set a  
• King over them, *One from among their Brethren, and*  
• *not a Stranger*. From Whence it is, That to this Day  
• they do not think they are bound in Conscience to Obey  
• any Magistrate, who is not one of their Nation.  
• Now the first Converts to Christianity being Jews, the  
• Apostles took care that they should not bring this dan-  
• gerous Notion with them into the Christian Religion:  
• But they did not meddle to determine where this Au-  
• thority was lodg'd, that was to be gather'd out of the  
• several Constitutions: They did not determine how  
• much was due to the Emperor, and how much to the  
• Senate: And tho' not long after those Epistles were  
• writ, the Senate condemned *Nero* to dye *More Majorem*,  
• to be whipt to Death; none of the Christians interpo-  
• sed in that Matter. He prevented that infamous  
• Death by his own Hands: And the Primitive Christians  
• reckon'd it one of the Articles of the Glory of their  
• Religion, that their first Persecutor came to such an  
• End.

• Not long after that, *Trajan* was fam'd for that mémo-  
• rable Expression, when he deliver'd the Sword to the  
• Governours of the Provinces, as the Emblem of their  
• Authority, he us'd these Words, *Pro me, si merear in*  
• *me*; For me, but if I deserve it, against me. That  
• did not weaken his Authority: His good Government  
• with that of his Successors for above 80 Years, being  
• the greatest and happiest time the *Romans*, had under  
• their Emperors. This Word was put on King *James*  
• the First's Coin in *Scotland*: It is true, that was during  
• his Minority; but when he afterwards changed his Mot-  
• to, the Coin was not call'd in, but continu'd Current  
• till the Union.

• The Primitive Christians had no Laws in their Fa-  
• vour, but many against them: So their Patient suf-  
• fering so many Persecutions according to the Laws of  
• the Empire, under which they liv'd, was conform to  
• the Doctrine laid down by the Apostles. When they  
• came

A. C.

1799.



came afterwards to have the Protection of Laws, they claim'd the Benefit of them, not without great Violence, when they thought an Infraction was made on those Laws: Which broke out into great Tumults, in many of the chief Cities of the Empire, not excepting the Imperial City itself.

But to proceed with the History of our Church: When the Articles of Religion were settled, the Books of the *Apocrypha* were indeed declar'd not to be a part of the Canon of the Scripture, but yet to be useful for the *Example of Life*, and the *Instruction of Manners*. A great part of these are the Books of the *Maccabees*, which contain the History of the *Jews* shaking off the Yoke of the Kings of *Syria*, when they were broke in upon by a total Overthrow of their whole Law, and an unrelenting Persecution. *Mattathias* a private Priest began the Resistance, which was carried on by his Children, till they shook off the *Syrian* Yoke, and formed themselves in a free Government, under the Family of the *Maccabees*. It were easie to shew that the *Jews* had been for above 400 Years subject, first to the *Babylonian*, then to the *Persian*, and at last to the *Grecian* Empire: So that by a long Prescription they were Subjects to the Kings of *Syria*. It were easie also to shew that this Resistance was foretold by *Daniel*, in Terms of high Commendation, and is also mention'd in the Epistle to the *Hebrews*, as the Work and Effect of their Faith. If then all Resistance to illegal and barbarous Persecution, is unlawful; these Books contain nothing but a History of a Rebellion, and all the Devotion that runsthrough them, is but a Cant, and instead of reading them as *Examples of Life*, and *Instruction of Manners*, we ought to tear them out of our Bibles with Detestation. I shall afterwards shew what use was made of these Books, not only by private Writers of our Church, but by what the whole Body in Convocation was about to determine.

The next Step to be made, is, to consider the Homilies: The Second Book of Homilies, which has the Homilies in it against *Wilful Rebellion*, is generally believed to have been compos'd by Bishop *Jewell*, who was by much the best Writer in that time. It is certain, he understood the meaning of them well: Now I will read you two Passages out of his Defence of his Apology for the Church of *England*; from whence we may clearly gather what his Notion of Rebellion was, and that he thought a Defence against unjust and illegal Violence was not Rebellion. In one place he has these Words;

• The Nobles of Scotland neither drew the Sword, nor attempted War against the Prince: They fought only the Continuance of God's undoubted Truths, and the Defence of their own Lives against your barbarous and cruel Invasions: They remember'd, besides all other Warnings, your late Dealings, at Vassly, where great Numbers of their Brethren were murder'd, being together at their Prayers in the Church, holding up their Innocent Hands to Heaven, and calling upon God. In another Place he writes, Neither do any of all these (Luther, Melanchthon) teach the People to rebel against their Prince: But only to defend themselves by all lawful Means against Oppressions, as did David against Saul, so do the Nobles in France at this Day, they seek not to kill, but to save their own Lives.

• These Passages shew, that he looked on Rebellion to be a violent Rising against a Prince executing the Laws, which was the Case of the Three Rebellions in England that they had in view: That in King Henry the VIII's, in King Edward's, and in Queen Elizabeth's Time, where the Papists took Arms against their Prince, who was executing Laws made in Matters of Religion, and that with a great Gentleness. Of the Eleven Passages quoted by the Prisoner out of the Homilies, Five plainly relate only to the Coercing the Person of the Prince, in which David is set in Opposition to those Rebels now, tho' he indeed defended himself, yet he had a just and sacred Tenderness to the Person of Saul, when he had him in his Power, which is certainly Sacred by our Constitution. Five of them relate to Wicked Princes. It was never pretended by any who pleaded for necessary Defence, that the bad Life of a Prince can be a just Cause of Resistance: Yet that was then pretended; for King Henry VIII. had given too much occasion to reckon him a Wicked Prince. So there is only one of all the Passages quoted from those Homilies, that relates simply to Rebellion in general: And it has appear'd what Bishop Jewell's Sense of the Matter was. There is also a Prayer at the end of every Division of the Homily against *Wilful Rebellion*, (and, by the by, *Wilful* was not put in the Title for nothing) for those oppress'd by Tyranny in other Parts, that they might be relieved, and that those who were in fear of their Cruelty might be comforted.

• Let us next look through Queen Elizabeth's Long and Glorious Reign, and see what was the constant Maxim of that Time.

• The Year after the Queen came to the Crown, the War in Scotland broke out between the Queen Regent  
that

A. C.  
1772



that govern'd by Commission, from her Daughter then Queen of *France*, and the Lords in *Scotland*. She, to obtain the Matrimonial Crown to be sent to *Francis* the II<sup>d</sup>. gave Assurances for the Exercise of the *Reformed Religion*; but that Point being gain'd, she broke all her Promises, and resolv'd to force them to return to the Exercise of the *Papish Religion*: Upon which the Lords of *Scotland* formed themselves into a Body, and were called the Lords of the Congregation. Forces were sent from *France* to assist the Queen Regent; upon that Queen *Elizabeth* entred into an Agreement with the *Scottish* Lords, and sent an Army to their Assistance, which continued in *Scotland* till all Matters were settled by the Pacification of *Leith*: And in a *Manifesto*, that I have in my Hands, set forth 25 Years after that, I find Her reflecting on that Interposition in the Affairs of that Nation with great Satisfaction.

The Year after this War was ended, upon *Francis* the II<sup>d</sup>'s Death, *Charles* the IX<sup>th</sup>, who was a Child, succeeded in *France*. Edicts were granted in favour of the *Protestants*: These were soon after broken by the *Triumvirate*, and upon that follow'd a Series of Wars often pacified, but always breaking out again, by Reason of the Violence and Cruelty of the Government. All these Wars, till *Henry* the IV<sup>th</sup> was settled on the Throne, were in a Course of 28 Years, that which some would call *Rebellion*, being carried on against Two succeeding Kings. Yet the Queen was in all that Time still assisting them with Men and Money.

In the Year 1568. the Provinces in the *Netherlands* threw off the *Spanish* Yoke, that was become intolerably severe and cruel. The Queen for some Years assisted them more covertly, but when the Prince of *Orange* was kill'd, and they were in danger to be over-run, she took them more openly into her Protection; and by the *Manifesto* which I have in my Hands, She published the Grounds upon which She proceeded. She laid down this for a Foundation, that there had been an Ancient League not only between the Crown of *England*, and the Princes of the *Netherlands*, but between the Subjects of both Countries, under their Seals interchangeably, for all Friendly Offices. If this was a good Reason for the Queen's giving Aid to the oppressed People of the *Netherlands*, then if the Case had been reversed, that the People of *England* had been illegally and cruelly oppressed, it furnished the Princes of those Provinces with as good a Reason for assisting them. In this Assistance given the States, the Queen persisted till the End of Her Reign;



Reign; nor was this only done by the Court, but both Parliaments and Convocations granted Her several Aids to maintain these Wars: And in the Preambles of those Subsidy Acts, the Queen's Proceedings in those Particulars were highly approv'd and magnify'd. *Risken Bishop of Winchester*, and several other Writers in that Time, justified what she did; and not one, that I ever heard of, censured or condemned it.

Upon King *James's* coming to the Crown, the first great Negotiation was for a Peace between *Spain* and the *United Provinces*; which lasted several Years. The States insisted on a Preliminary, that they should be acknowledged Free, Sovereign, and Independent States; the *Spaniards* would not yield to this, nor would the States recede from it. Some here in *England* began to say, they were form'd in Rebellion, and ought not to carry their Pretensions too far: Upon that, King *James* suffer'd a Convocation to meet; and a Book of Canons, with relation to the Supreme Authority, was prepar'd; in which, tho' the Authority of the Prince, even when he becomes a Tyrant, is carried very far; yet the Case of the *Maccabees* is Stated; and, it was determined, that when a new Government, tho' begun in a Revolt, is come to a thorough Settlement, it may be own'd as Lawful. King *James*, who was jealous enough of the Regal Authority, yet did not like their carrying these Matters so far: He order'd the whole Matter to be let fall so entirely, that there is not a Word of it in the Books of Convocation: But Archbishop *Sancroft* found this Collection of Canons at *Durham*, under Dr. *Overall's* Hand, which he Copied out, and Licensed the Book a few Days before he fell under his Suspension. I soon saw that it had a Relation to the Affairs in *Holland*: For the *Dutch* delighted to compare their first Beginnings to that of the *Jews* in *Antiochus's* Time: They compared King *Philip* to *Antiochus Epiphanes*, and the Prince of *Orange* to *Judas Maccabeus*. But I saw much clearer into the Matter by an Original Letter of King *James*, which a worthy Gentleman sent me. I knew his Hand well, the Letter is in Print; but I will read some particulars out of it. It is directed to Dr. *Abbott*, afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*. It begun with Censuring some Positions concerning a King in Possession, the same with our Modern Term of a King *de facto*: He goes on in these Words, *My Reason of calling you together, was to give your Judgments, how far a Christian and a Protestant King, may con-ur to assist his Neighbours to shake off their Obedience to their own Sovereign, up-*

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

on the Account of Oppression, Tyranny, or what else you like to name it. In the late Queen's Time, this Kingdom was very free in assisting the Hollanders both with Arms and Advice; and none of your Court ever told me, that any scrupled about it in her Reign. Upon my coming to England, you may know, it came from some of your selves to raise scruples about this Matter; yet I never took any Notice of these scruples, till the Affairs of Spain and Holland forced me to it. I call'd my Clergy together, to satisfie not so much me, as the World about us, of the Justness of my owning the Hollanders at this Time. This I needed not to have done, and you have forced me to say, I wish I had not. He reflects on those, who had a great Aversion to the Notion of God's being the Author of Sin, which plainly Points at Dr. Overall, who was the first Man of Note among us, that opposed the Calvinists Doctrine of Predestination; yet he says, *They had gone to the Threshold of it, by saying, that even Tyranny was God's Authority, and should be revered as such.* He concludes, *These were edg'd Tools, and that therefore they were to let them rest.* Here is a full Account of King James's Thoughts of this Matter, which was then the chief Subject of Discourse all Europe over. He had Twelve Years before this, shewed on an Eminent Occasion, that he owned the States, when he invited them in the Year 1593. to Christen his Eldest Son, Prince Henry. They were sensible of the great Honour done them by it; and tho' they were then but Low, they sent an Embassy, with a noble Present of Gold Plate, to assist on that occasion. This Negotiation stuck for several Years, the Spaniards refusing to own them in express Words: The Temper found was, they were treated with (*tamquam*) as with Free States; and the Matter went no further at that Time, than a Truce for some Years, which was concluded in the Year 1609. This lets us see, that the Words in King James's Speech that Year to his Parliament, were not chance Words that fell carelessly from him, *A King leaves to be a King, and degenerates into a Tyrant, as soon as he leaves off to govern by Law: In which Case the King's Conscience may speak to him, as the poor Woman to Philip of Macedon, either govern by Law, or cease to be a King.*

There is another eminent Instance towards the End of that Reign, that shews what the Sense of our best Divines was in this Matter: When the Archbishop of York's Son and Mr. Wadsworth had changed their Religion in Spain, Wadsworth writ over a bold Defence of that; and among other Things, charged the Reformation with Rebellion.

bellion. This was Answer'd by one of the best Books of that Time, writ by Dr. Bedell, Dedicated to the Prince of Wales, who afterwards promoted him to a Bishoprick. His Words on this Head are full: I will read some of them. *Do you think Subjects are bound to give their Throats to be cut by their Fellow-Subjects, or to their Prince, at their meer Wills, against their own Laws and Edicts? You would know quo jure the Protestants Wars in France and Holland, are justified, First, The Law of Nature, which not on'y alloweth, but inclineth and inforceth every living Thing to defend it self from Violence. Secondly, That of Nations, which permitteth those who are in the Protection of others, to whom they owe no more than an honourable Acknowledgment, in Case they go about to make themselves absolute Sovereigns, and to usurp their Liberty, to Resist and Stand for the same. And if a Lawful Prince; who is not yet Lord of his Subjects Lives and Goods, shall attempt to despoil them of the same, under colour of reducing them to his own Religion, after all humble Remonstrances, they may stand upon their own guard, and being assailed, resist Force with Force, as did the Maccabees under Antiochus. In which Case notwithstanding, the Person of the Prince himself ought always to be sacred and inviolable, as was Saul to David. No Commentary is wanted here, My Lords, You see how this Matter stood during King James's Reign. In the first Year of King Charles's Reign, Grotius's Book *de Jure Belli & Pacis*, was Publish'd at Paris, Dedicated to the King of France, while France was under the Administration of the wisest and most jealous Minister of the last Age, Cardinal Richelieu. In that Book, in which he asserts the Rights of Princes with great Zeal, yet he enumerates many Cases, in which it is lawful to Resist, particularly that of a total Subversion: And that Book is now all Europe over in the highest Reputation of any Book that the Modern Ages have produced. In the Beginning of King Charles's Reign, a War broke out in France, against the Protestants; upon which he sent over Ambassadors, by whose Mediation a Peace was concluded; but that being ill kept, the War broke out again; and the King thought himself bound by his Mediation to protect the Protestants. So in the Second Session of the Parliament 1628. in the Demand of a Supply that the Lord Keeper Coventry made in the King's Name, these Words are to be found, *France is sway'd by the Popish Faction; and tho' by his Majesties Mediation, there were Articles of Agreement between that King and his Subjects, that Treaty hath been broke, and those of the Reformed Religion will be ruined without pre-**

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

*sent Help.* Upon this the Commons petitioned the King for a Fast, and desired the Concurrence of the Lords, who join'd with them in it. The King granted it, and an Office was compos'd suitable to the Occasion; in which among other Devotions, the Nation was directed to pray for all those, *who here or else where were fighting God's Battels and Defending his Altars.* Thus the whole Body of the Legislature did concur for a Fast for that, which if this Doctrine is true, was no better than Rebellion; and yet the whole Nation, Clergy and Laity were requir'd to Pray for Success in it.

But to compleat this View of the Doctrine of our Church, it is to be consider'd, That when a Year before this, while the Loan or Benevolence were carried on, some officious Divines made use of those Expressions of Kings having their Power from God, as importing an Authority of a Nature Superior to the Laws of the Land, One of these, *Dr. Maywaring*, was Impeached, and had a severe Sentence pass'd on him for it. So I have now made it out, beyond I hope the possibility of Contradiction, that for 70 Years together, from 1558, to 1628, the lawfulness of Self-defence in the Case of Illegal and Violent Cruelty, was the Publick and Constant Doctrine of this Church.

These were the best and happiest Times of our Church, as is often repeated by the Earl of *Clarendon*: From these we ought to take the Standard of our Doctrine.

I go next to shew what was the common Doctrine for the next 60 Years, from 1628, to 1688. I must yield up the first Twelve Years; for upon the unhappy Misunderstanding between the King and that Parliament, there was a long discontinuance of Parliaments, then the late condemn'd Doctrine was again in Vogue; and nothing was so much heard of, as the Law of Government that was from God, antecedent to all Humane Laws: Out of this sprung illegal Imprisonments, illegal Monopolies, severe Proceedings in the Star-Chamber; but above all, the Ship-Money. These Things put the Nation in an Universal disjoynting and feebleness. And when an unavoidable Necessity forced that King to call a Parliament, the fatal Effects of those Councils broke out terribly. I know many fancy, that the War is to be charged on the Principles of Self-defence: They are much mistaken. I had occasion to see a great way into the Secret of that Time, when I examin'd the Papers relating to the Two Dukes of *Hamilton*. I knew a great deal more since from Two Persons of unquestionable Integrity, who knew the Secrets of that Time, the  
: Lord

Lord *Holles*, and Sir *Harbottle Grimstone*; but all receiv'd a full Confirmation, when I found it agreed perfectly with the noble Account given by the Earl of *Clarendon*.

No Body dreamt of a War, nor had they any Principles leading to it. But there was an unhappy Train of Accidents that hindred Matters from being brought to a Settlement, even while the King was granting all they could desire. Stories were carried by Persons about both the King and Queen, of Words let fall, that made them conclude, there were still ill Designs on foot, against the Laws that were then passed. But that which brought all to a Crisis, was the Discovery of a Negotiation, to engage the Army to declare against the Parliament. Whosoever compares the Depositions in *Rushworth*, with the Account given of that Matter by the Earl of *Clarendon*, will see there is a great deal more in the one, than the other is willing to believe, tho' he acknowledges they had both *Goring's* Evidence, and *Piercy's* Letter with them. I will not take it upon me to determine, whether they believ'd too much, or the Earl of *Clarendon* too little. It is certain, they believed all that was in the Depositions, and a great deal more: For *Goring* being continued in the Government of *Portsmouth*, and his Father being advanced from being a Baron to be an Earl, and *Piercy's* being made a Lord, and Master of the Horse to the Prince of *Wales*, made them conclude they had suppressed a great deal, instead of saying more than was true. This stuck deep in their Hearts, and at last fatally broke out in the Demand of the Militia, that brought on the War, which I do own was plainly a Rebellion, because a Force was offer'd to the King, not to defend themselves from an unjust Invasion, or illegal Grievances, but to extort a new Law from him.

Thus the true Occasion of the War, was a Jealousie, that a Concl. of 15 Years had given too much ground for; and that was still unhappily kept up, by a fatal Train of Errors in every step that was made. The great Concussion that the War gave the Nation, and the barbarous Effusion of so much Blood, especially of the Royal Blood of that Blessed KING, had at last a happy, tho' a late Conclusion in the *Restoration*: And it's no wonder, if such a Series of Tragical Events, begot a general Horror at the Occasion of them. But then it was, that had it not been for the Firmness of the Earl of *Clarendon* to his *English* Principles, the Liberties of the Nation had been deliver'd up.

It is to his Memory, that we owe our being a free People; for he with his Two great Friends, the Duke of

A. C.

1777.



Ormond, and the Earl of *Southampton*, check'd the forwardness of some who were desirous to load the Crown with Prerogative and Revenue. He stop't all this, which being afterwards odiously represented, brought on him that great and lasting, but honourable Disgrace. The Earl of *Southampton*, whose Death went a little before his Fall, and perhaps hastned it the sooner, said to many about him, that he was a true *Protestant*, and an honest *English-man*; and that the Nation would feel the Effects of his being removed, whensoever it might happen.

That Lord, in the great Settlement after the Restoration, would carry Things no farther, than to repeal what had been extorted by the Tumults; and in the matter of the Militia-Act, and the Oaths relating to it, all was more cautiously worded, than is commonly understood. To the Word *Commission'd* by the King, some indeed moved, that the word *Lawfully* might be added, to make all plain. This was press'd in the House of Commons by *Vaughan*, afterward Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas. The Attorney-General, afterwards Lord Chancellor *Nottingham*, answer'd, That was not necessary; for the word *Commission*, import'd it; since, if it was not *Lawfully* issued out, to *Lawful* Persons, and for a *Lawful* Reason, it was no *Commission*; and the whole House assented to this; yet in the House of Lords, the same word *Lawfully* was press'd to be added by the Earl of *Southampton*, who was answer'd by the Earl of *Anglesey* to the same Purpose, with what had been said in the House of Commons. He indeed insisted to have the word added, because it would clear all Difficulties with many, who not having heard of the Sense given in both Houses, might fancy, that any sort of *Commission* being granted, it would not be *Lawful* to resist it. He did not prevail; for it was said, That this Explanation being the Sense of both Houses, it would be soon spread and known over the Nation. In this Sense, it is certain, that it is not *Lawful* to take Arms against any so *Commission'd* by the King; for that were to take Arms against the King's *Commission* in the Execution of the Law, which is certainly a resisting the Ordinance of God, *which whosoever do, they shall receive to themselves Damnation*.

It was no wonder, if after such a War, the Doctrine of *Non-Resistance* was preach'd and press'd with more than ordinary Warmth, and without any Exceptions; yet some still kept these in view; so did both Dr. *Falkner* and my self; and I know many others had them always in



in their Thoughts, tho' they did not think it necessary to mention them.

I found the ill Effects, that the carrying this Matter so far, had on the Mind of that Unfortunate Prince, King James; for in the Year 1673. when he was pleas'd to admit me to much free Conversation with him, among many other Things, I told him, it was impossible for him to Reign in quiet in this Nation, being of that Religion; he answer'd me quick, Does not the Church of England maintain the Doctrine of Non-Resistance and Passive-Obedience? I begg'd of him not to depend on that; for there was a Distinction in that Matter, that would be found out when Men thought they needed it. I now come to tell your Lordships, how right I judged.

It is true, they pass'd a very pompous Decree at Oxford 1683. but you shall hear how long they stood to it. In Summer, 1686, the Prince of Orange was pleas'd to receive me into his Service with a particular Confidence. Soon after the Ecclesiastical Commission was set up, and upon some Proceedings before that Board, he was desir'd from England to break with King James upon that Head. I oppos'd this, and said, I was convinced, that Commission was against Law, and would have ill Effects, but it did not strike at the whole. This was more warmly press'd upon the Proceedings against Magdalene Colledge. I still stood to my Ground; and told both Prince and Princess, That if a Breach should follow on these Matters, I could not serve. When indeed the Declaration was publish'd a second Time, with a Resolution to have it carried through; and that many Laws were dispensed with at Pleasure; and Persons who were under legal Disabilities, were made Judges, Sheriffs and Magistrates; all whose Actions were so many Nullities: Then I thought here was a total Subversion of our Constitution; which from being a Legal one, was made precarious, subject to meer Will and Pleasure. So I was ready to serve in the Revolution.

Some Days after we came to Exeter, Sir Edward Seymour came thither, and he presently sent for me: When I came to him, he asked me, Why were we a Rope of Sand, and had not an Association? I said, because we had not yet a Man of his weight to begin the Motion: He said, if we had not one by to Morrow, he would leave us before Night. I presently saw a Noble Duke now in my Bye, and acquainted him with this; he went to the Prince, who approving of it, an Association was prepar'd, and laid on the Table next Morning; and was after that signed by all who came to wait on the Prince.

Three Days after we left *Exeter*, a Head of a Colledge came to the Prince, to invite him to come to *Oxford*, assuring him; that the University would declare for him. He went as near it as *Abingdon*, but then the sudden Turn of Affairs at *London* obliging him to haste up, the Association was sent thither, and was Signed by the Heads of the Colledge, and many others there; some doing it in a particular warmth of Expression, and saying, that their Hearts, as well as their Hands went with it. Upon what Disappointments or other Views, I cannot tell, this Contradiction to their famed Decree, five Year after it was made, seem'd to take another Turn back to it again; and the Notion of a *King de facto*, which is but a softer Word for an Usurper, came in Vogue.

The Parliament, to prevent the ill Effects of that, studied to secure the Government. First, By an Association, and then by an Abjuration. I, who was always against every Thing that might break in upon Conscience, was for making these only voluntary; but they were Enacted, and they were generally taken. A Noble Lord on the Barls Bench, procur'd me the Sight of a Letter, that went about to persuade the taking the Abjuration, that he had from a Place where he believed it had its Effect; where I found this Distinction, that the abjuring any Right whatsoever that the Pretender might claim, was only meant of a Legal Right, and that it had no Relation to *Birth-Right*, or to *Divine-Right*. This agreed, with a Report that went then Current, that a Person in a great Post, sent a Message to an Honourable Gentleman, who would not take the Abjuration, that if he had an half Hour's Discourse with him, he doubted not to be able to convince him, that he might take the Abjuration, without departing from any of his Principles. Towards the End of the last Reign, a bold Attempt was made on the King's Supremacy, by an Incendiary, who is supposed to have no small Share in this Matter now before your Lordships: But the Attack on the Supremacy being liable to a *Premunire*, it was turn'd with much Malice, and manag'd with great Prevarication against the Bishops, who adhered firmly to their Duty to the King. How great a Disjoining that has brought on this Church, is too visible all the Nation over, and it tends to carry on the wicked Design of distracting the Church, and undermining the Government.

By the Time the Queen was on the Throne, or soon after the *Rehearsal* began to be spread over the Nation, three of them a Week, which continu'd for Seven Years together,



together, to be Publish'd without Check or Controul;  
It was all thro' one Argument against the Queen's Right  
to the Crown; that, tho' it was diversified with Inci-  
dents and Digressions, was kept always in View. The  
Clergy were in many Places drawn into Subscriptions  
for this Paper. This look'd like a Design long conniv'd  
at, to have the Queen's Title undermin'd: Besides  
this, we had a Swarm of Pamphlets every Year to the  
same Purpose, and, as was believ'd, writ by the same  
Hand. One sold at the Door of the House, with the  
Title of *King William's Exorbitant Grants*, did plainly  
call him an Usurper; and starting an Objection against  
the Queen's possibility of the Throne, gave it this Answer,  
*That she did well to keep it till she could deliver it up to the*  
*Righteous Heir*. At that time there was quick Prosecu-  
tion of a Paper publish'd, with the Title of *The shortest*  
*Way with the Dissenters*; and upon that, I brought that  
Pamphlet to a great Minister, and offer'd to shew him  
this Passage in it, to see if there should be a Prosecu-  
tion of this Order'd. He turned from me; so wheth-  
er he heard me or not, I cannot tell: I am sure, if  
he says he did not, I will believe him. No Prosecu-  
tion follow'd, and the Rehearsal went on. The Clergy  
in many Places, met at a Coffee-House, on *Saturdays*,  
to read the Rehearsals of the Week, which had very  
ill Effects in most Places. I know it may be said, That  
the Queen's Learned Council ought to have look'd after  
these things: But we all know, that they stay till they  
receive Orders from the Ministry. The Course of that  
Treasonable Paper has been now for some time stop'd,  
so we see there is some Change in the Ministry. —

But to compleat the Insolence of the Enemies of the  
Queen and of the Protestant Succession; they had the  
Impudence to give it out, That the Queen secretly fa-  
vour'd them: And as this, we all know, has been long  
whisper'd about among us, so it was more boldly given  
out in *Scotland*, which oblig'd one of the Queen's Mi-  
nisters in that Parliament, in a Speech that was Printed,  
to contradict this treasonable and dishonourable Sugge-  
stion: that as some Divines would have it, that there  
was in God a Secret, as well as a Reveald Will, and  
that these might be contrary to one another; so they  
would fasten an Imputation on the Queen, that while  
she reveal'd her Will one Way, she had a secret Will  
another way; which he solemnly affirm'd to be false,  
and highly Injurious to the Queen.

: While

A. C.

1772.



While the Pamphlets and these Reports were thus set about, Mr. *Hoadly* thought that it became him to assert the Queen's Title, by justifying the Revolution, out of which it rises. But what an Outcry was rais'd on this, that one durst disturb the Progress of a wicked Opinion, that was visibly design'd to overturn the Government: And yet he asserted nothing, but what the Council for the Prisoner did all fully and plainly own, That in the Cases of extream Necessity, an Exception to the Doctrine was to be admitted, and that that was the Case at the Revolution.

But as these Notions have been long let run among us; so they have appeared in a most violent and unguarded Manner, ever since the Attempt of the Pretender, and more of late, since the Preliminaries upon the Overtures for a Peace, seem to extinguish their Hopes. What Sermons on this Head are preach'd in this City, at Assizes, at *Bath*, and at many Cathedrals! Furious Men fit themselves with some hot Sermons, which they carry about from place to place, to poison the Nation. This has not only the visible Effect designed by it, of shaking many in their Allegiance to the Queen, and in their adhering to the Protestant Succession; but it has a cursed Effect on many others, on whom this their Design does not succeed.

I am very sensible there is a great deal of Impiety and Infidelity now spread thro' the Nation: This gives every good Mind all possible Horror; but I must tell your Lordships, on what a great Part of it is founded; for since my Conversation with *Wilms*, Earl of *Roche-ester*, I have had many Occasions to discourse with Persons tainted with those wicked Principles, and I do affirm it, that the greatest Prejudice these Persons have at Religion, at the Clergy, and at the Publick Worship of God, is this, that they say, They see Clergy-men take Oaths, and use all Prayers, both Ordinary and Extraordinary for the Government, and yet in their Actions and Discourses, and of late in their Sermons, they shew visibly that they look another way; from whence they conclude, They are a Mercenary Sort of People without Conscience.

I hope there are not many that are so corrupted and so scandalous: I am sure I know a great many that are far otherwise, who Preach, speak and Act as they Swear and Pray; but those who act in another way, are Noisive and Impudent, and so bring an Imputation on the whole Body; and unless an effectual Stop is  
: put

put to this Miftemper, it is not poffible to forefee all the ill Confequences that may follow upon it.

I have, I am afraid, wearied your Lordfhips; but I thought it was neceffary, once for all, to enlarge copioufly on this Argument: And now to come clofe to the Article, and the Sermon, for I meddle not at all with the Perfon of the Man; Whatever general Expreffions might very well have been ufed, in fetting forth *Paſſive-Obedience* and *Non-Refiſtance* before the *Revolution*, becauſe odious Caſes ought not to be ſuppoſed, and therefore are not to be named; yet ſince *Refiſtance* was uſed in the *Revolution*, and that the late King invited all the Subjects to join with him, which was in them certainly *Refiſtance*; and ſince the Lawfulneſs of the *Revolution* is ſo much controverted, the condemning all *Refiſtance* in ſuch crude and general Terms, is certainly a Condemning the *Revolution*: And this is further aggravated from thoſe Limitations on our Obedience, in an Act paſs'd ſoon after the *Revolution*, by which, in Caſe our Princes turn *Papiſts*, or marry *Papiſts*, the Subjects are in expreſs Words, diſcharg'd from their Allegiance to them. Certainly this puts an End to the Notion of *Non-Refiſtance* in any Caſe, or on any Pretence whatſoever: For theſe Reaſons, I think the firſt Article of this Impeachment, is both well ground'd, and fully made out.

A noble Peer having ſaid ſomething in favour of Dr. Sacheverell, and reflected on ſome *Biſhops* Voicing contrary to their Doctrines, the Biſhop of Oxford took from thence Occaſion to ſpeak on the other Side. In the firſt place he laid down two Premiffes, 1<sup>ſt</sup>, ' That Government in general was, in its Original Inſtitution, deſigned for the Good of the whole Body; For Men were not form'd into Societies, only to be Subjects of the arbitrary Wills, the ſlaviſh Inſtruments in the gratifying the Ambitions, or other corrupt Deſigns, of any one or more Men; but for the Safety and Property of the whole Community. 2<sup>dly</sup>, That in the Holy Scriptures there's no Specification of any one particular Form of Government to which all Nations and Bodies of Men, in all Times and Places ought to be ſubject; nor are there ſuch exact Accounts of the Extent of the Power of the Governour, or the Obedience and Submiſſion of the Govern'd, as can reach to all Caſes that may poſſibly happen. He urged, That the moſt zealous Contenders for the abſolute Power of the Prince, and unconditional Submiſſion of the Subject, found them-

The Biſhop  
of Oxford's  
Speech.

A. G.

1776.



themselves upon the 5th Commandment, *Honour thy Father and Mother*, which they expound as comprehending *Political* as well as *Natural Parents*: But that if a Parent, in a Frenzy, Fit of Drunkenness, or Passion, shall attempt to kill his innocent Son, the latter may grapple with him, and disarm him; That the Prime Law of Nature, of *Self-Preservation*, will justify him in it; And then why may not the same Law justify the *Political Child*, the Body of the People, in defending their *Political Life*, i. e. their Constitution, against plain and avowed Attempts of the Political Parents, utterly to destroy it? He allow'd, That in all Governments there is an absolute Power lodg'd somewhere; But contended, That with us, That Power is lodg'd in the *Legislature*; to which purpose he quoted Sir Thomas Smith, *de Repub. Angl.* who says, *That the Parliament gives Forms of Succession to the Crown*. He own'd, that the Executive Power with us is lodg'd with the Prince; That those Commission'd by him, acting according to their Commission, and within those Laws, with the Execution whereof he and they are trusted, are irresistible; That the Person of the Prince is always inviolable, so that nothing less than a total Subversion of the Constitution can justify any forcible Resistance of his Subjects. But that if in a legal Monarchy, where the Laws enacted by common Consent of Prince and People, are the Measures both of his Government, and of their Obedience, that limit his Power as well as secure their Rights and Properties; the Prince shall change this Form of Government into an absolute Tyranny, set aside those Laws, and set up an *Arbitrary Will*: When the Case is plain, and when all Applications and Attempts of other kinds prove unsuccessful; if then the Nobles and Commons join together in Defence of their ancient Constitution, Government and Laws, He could not call them *Rebels*.

Several other Peers, particularly the Earl of Wharton, the Duke of Devonshire, the Lord Chancellor, and the Lords Sommers and Halifax, spoke in Vindication of the late Revolution, and maintain'd, that in extraordinary Cases Resistance is necessary and lawful; and concluded, that the Commons had made good the first Article. The Archbishop of York, the Dukes of Leeds and Buckingham, the Earls of Nottingham, Rochester, and Anglesea; the Lords Gernsey, North and Grey, and Carmarthen, and the Bishops of London, Rochester, and Bath and Wells, who spoke on the other side, declared, *They never read such a Piece of Madness and Nonsense,*

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

317

A. C.  
1717.



sense, as Dr. Sacheverell's Sermon preach'd at St. Paul's; but did not think him Guilty of a Misdemeanour: The Earl of Anglesea adding, He never knew Nonsense to be a Crime. The D. of L—s, who made a very long Speech, own'd he had a great Share in the late Revolution; but said he never thought things would have gone so far as to settle the Crown on the Prince of Orange, whom he had often heard say, He had no such Thoughts himself. The Bishop of Bath and Wells allow'd what the Bishop of Oxford had advanc'd about the Necessity and Legality of Resistance in some Cases; but was of Opinion, that Doctrine ought to be kept from the Knowledge of the People, who were naturally too, too apt to resist; and that the opposite Doctrine ought rather to be maintain'd and enforc'd. After a long Debate, which lasted till past Nine in the Evening, this Question was propos'd, That the Commons have made good their first Article of Impeachment against Henry Sacheverell, Doctor in Divinity; And after further Debate thereupon, The Question was put, whether this Question should be now put, which being Resolved in the Affirmative, Forty-Eight Lords enter'd their Dissent, Because they conceived, there were no Reflections therein contained on the Memory of the late King William, nor the Revolution; and that there was no Offence charged therein upon Dr. Sacheverell against any known Law of the Land.

Then the main Question was put, That the Commons have made good their first Article of Impeachment against Henry Sacheverell, Doctor in Divinity, which being also Resolved in the Affirmative, several Lords enter'd the following Protest.

*The Lords  
resolved that  
the Commons  
have made  
good the first  
Article.*

Dissentient,

Because by the Laws of the Land, the Laws of Parliament, and the inherent Right of Peers, every Peer is to Judge for himself, both of the Fact, as well as of the Law, and can't be precluded from it, by any Majority which indeed must determine the Case in Respect of the Criminal, but never did, nor can preclude any Lord from Voting, the Party accus'd, Guilty or not Guilty of the Fact, as well as of the Crime of such Fact;

*Several  
Peers protest  
against  
that Resolution.*

Suffex,  
Tarmouth,  
Fersey,  
W. Cessiens,

Conway,  
H. London,  
Tho. Rossen,  
Geo. Bath & Wells,

Berkshire,  
Rochester,  
Plymouth,  
Howard,

Leigh,

A. G. Leish,  
1744. Thane,  
Northampton,  
Nottingham,  
Scarborough;

Weymouth,  
Stawell,  
Gernsey,  
Beaufort,  
Denbigh,

Scarfsdale,  
R. Ferrers,  
Norib & Grey,  
Osborne,  
Abington.

March 17.

Debates  
in the House  
of Lords a-  
bout the 2d,  
3d, and 4th  
Articles.

The Bp. of  
Lincoln's  
Speech.

The next Day the Lords took into Consideration the second Article of the Commons Impeachment against Dr. Sacheverell, and the Bishop of Lincoln open'd the Debate with a fine Speech, wherein he gave an Account of the Design of a *Comprehension* set on Foot, towards the End of King James IId's Reign, by the late Dr. Sancroft, then Archbishop of Canterbury, and promoted by the most Eminent Divines of the Church of England; particularly Dr. Parrick, late Bishop of Ely, and the present Archbishop of York, and Bishops of London and Ely; which was, 'To impower, and if possible to enforce our Discipline; to review and enlarge our Liturgy, by Cor-recting of some Things, and adding of Others; and by leaving some few indifferent Ceremonies, in order to reconcile Dissenters to the Church. That Dr. Sacheverell had made a strange and false Representation of this Design, which was again set on Foot, and openly espoused by K. William and Q. Mary, but which unhappily miscarried; and then proceeded to offer to their Lordships, such Passages (out of Dr. Sacheverell's Sermon) as did plainly and fully make out the second Article of the Commons Impeachment; concluding, that 'somewhat should be done to put a Stop to such Preaching, as if not timely corrected may kindle such *Fetters* and *Animosities* among us, as may truly endanger both our Church and State. As for the Preacher Himself; I am, *said he*, very willing to come into any Measures of Favour to Him, that are Consistent with your Lordships Honour and Justice; and will answer the Ends of the Impeachment that has been brought before Us against Him. The Bishop of Norwich enforce'd what the Bishop of Lincoln had said about *Toleration*; inveigh'd against the Intolerance of Dr. Sacheverell, who had arraign'd Archbishop Grindall, (one of the most Eminent Reformers in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth) as a *perfidious Prelate*, for favouring and tolerating the *Genevian Discipline*; Check'd his Presumption, in taking upon him, in his Sermon, to prescribe Rules to his Superiors, by telling them, when they are to *thunder out their Anathemas against Schismatics*; shew'd that the proper Use of those Spiritual Weapons is to suppress Vice, Immorality and Prophanities among the Members of the Church; and

The Bp. of  
Norwich's  
Speech.

and that they are altogether useless to convince Heretics or Schismatics, who are rather to be won by gentle Methods, and Christian Forbearance : And to that Purpose his Lordship took Notice of the good Effects of the *Toleration-Act*, and mention'd several Instances wherein he had himself been Instrumental in *reconciling Dissenters to the Church*. I shall not take upon me, said he in the *Conclusion*, to Charge the Doctor, or any of his particular Friends, with this Practice, (meaning the late Tumults) as great a Temptation as one is under to do so from several Circumstances. And it is not the least, that occurs in his Prayers, which he has publish'd upon this Occasion, to represent not so much to God as to the World, that he is under Persecution, when he is prosecuted for offending against the Law, by those who in common Justice ought to be thought the fairest Accusers; and before Your Lordships, who are justly acknowledged to be the most impartial Judges. However I will never believe, till I cannot avoid it, that any Members of the Church of *England* who have acknowledged the Government, much less any Clergy-man who has so often profess'd his Obedience to it in Church and State, shou'd have been any way accessory to those Threatnings that have been given out, particularly against such Bishops as should happen to condemn the Doctor's Proceedings. As far, My Lords, as I have seen of this Cause, I am likely to be one of those Bishops; and tho' I do not pretend to any great share of Courage, I am very free to declare to Your Lordships, that I am in no Comparison so apprehensive of what may befall my self for condemning this Person, as I am of what will probably befall the Publick if Your Lordships should not condemn him : However, I wish he may be treated with all possible *Moderation*; and that the *wholsome Severities* he recommends in his Sermon, may not be used against him.

But that is in Your Lordship's Judgment, to which I humbly submit it : And only beg Pardon for having detain'd Your Lordships so long in giving my Reasons, why I think the Commons have made good this *Second Part of their Charge*. No Peer offering to speak in favour of Dr. Sacheverell, the Question was put, *that the Commons had made good the Second Article of their Impeachment*, which was resolv'd in the Affirmative; as was likewise the same Question about the Third Article, in relation to which the Lord *Hallifax* made a short Speech, and was answer'd by the Lord *Ferrers*, and the Earl of *Nottingham*. The Fourth Article occasion'd

A.C.

1719

Debate about the 4th Article.

\* Volpone.

The Lord Haverham's Speech.

caſion'd a longer Debate, which was begun by the Earl of *Wharton*, who ſpoke in Praise of the preſent excellent Adminiſtration: The Biſhop of *Salisbury* ſeconded him, and ſpoke with Vehemence againſt the Inſolence of Doctor *Sacheverell*; who by inveighing againſt the Revolution, Toleration, and Union, ſeem'd to arraign and attack the Queen Herſelf, ſince her Majeſty had ſo great a Share in the Firſt; And had often declar'd that ſhe would maintain the Second; and that ſhe look'd upon the Third as the moſt Glorious Event of her Reign. That nothing could be more plain, than his Reſecting on her Majeſty's Miniſters; and that he had in particular, ſo well mark'd out a noble Peer there preſent, by an ugly and ſcurrilous \* Epithet, ( which he would not repeat ) that 'twas not poſſible to miſtake him.' This ſet the whole Houſe a-laughing; and ſeveral Lords cry'd, *name him, name him*; but the Lord Chancellor moderated the Matter, ſaying, *no Peer was obliged to ſpeak but what he thought fit*. The Lord *Ferrers* ſaid ſomething in favour of Doctor *Sacheverell*, but was answered by the Earl of *Ilia*; and then the Lord *Haverſham* made a ſhort Speech, about that Part of the Fourth Article, wherein Dr. *Sacheverell* is charg'd with wreſting and perverting divers Paſſages of Holy Scripture. He ſaid, in ſubſtance, ' That no Man on Earth has Authority to interpret the Scripture; which, as he thought, muſt be interpreted by itſelf; That ſince the Reformation, we had contend'd againſt the Church of *Rome*, who pretended to that Authority: And ſhall we, added he, allow *Infallibility in the Commons*, which we deny in the Pope of *Rome*? And in the Conclusion his Lordſhip repeated his Deſire, that the Reverend Prelates, there preſent, would tell the Houſe, How Dr. *Sacheverell* could be charg'd with wreſting the Scripture: But none of the Biſhops offer'd to ſatiſſie him. The Duke of *Hamilton* having ſaid ſomething in Favour of Dr. *Sacheverell*, he was answer'd by the Lord *Mohun*, to whom his Grace readily reply'd. But tho' the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Lord *Ferrers*, the Earls of *Scarſdale* and *Abington*, and the Lord *Carmarthen* endeavour'd likewise to extenuate the Doctor's Offence; yet the Queſtion being put, That the Commons had made good the Fourth Article of Impeachment, it was Reſolv'd in the Affirmative. But Thirty Eight Lords enter'd their Diſſent to the Queſtions upon the Second, Third and Fourth Articles, for the ſame Reaſon given againſt the Queſtion upon the Firſt.

Then





Then the Earl of Wharton said, That since the House had resolv'd, that the Commons had made good their Four Articles of Impeachment against Dr. Sacheverell, the Lords ought, by a necessary Consequence, resolve and declare likewise, That the said Dr. Sacheverell was Guilty of the High-Crimes and Misdemeanors charg'd upon him: But the Earls of Abingdon and Rochester, the Lord-Treasurer, the Lord North and Grey, and the Lord Ferrers, starting some Difficulties, and moving for a Debate, it was propos'd, That the Question to be ask'd every Lord in Westminster-Hall, should be as follows:

**T**HAT the Commons having made good the several Articles of the Impeachment against Henry Sacheverell, Doctor in Divinity; the said Doctor Henry Sacheverell is Guilty of High Crimes and Misdemeanors.

After which the Earl of Nottingham mov'd for adjourning the Debate, which was agreed to.

Accordingly, on the 18th of March, the said Question, and the Order for refusing the adjourn'd Debate, being read, the Earl of Rochester mov'd, That the Judges should be advis'd with in this important Case: But no Peer seconding that Motion, the Lord Gernsey said, 'That the Question, as stated, was not fit to be put in Westminster-Hall, because it would subvert the Constitution of Parliament, and preclude the Peers from their Right of giving their Judgment, both of the Fact, as well as of the Law: For in this Case, some Peers might be satisfied as to the Fact, but not as to Law; and if they were to give their Judgment as the Question was stated, their Freedom of Voting would be taken away: Therefore, his Lordship mov'd, That the first part of the propos'd Question be left out. The Lord North and Grey, who spoke next, said, There was no Necessity of putting the Question in Westminster-Hall, but only acquaint the Commons there, That Dr. Sacheverell was Guilty in General: For, added his Lordship, how can any Peer that thinks him Not Guilty, as for my Part, I don't, say in the Face of the Commons, He is not Guilty, and allow, at the same Time, that the Commons have made good their Articles of Impeachment? Hereupon, the Earl of Wharton said, He wonder'd at the Lord Gernsey's making that Motion, after the House had come to a Resolution, that the Commons had made good their Articles; That the Question, as stated by the Lord-Chancellor, did not preclude any Peer from his Right of giving his Judgment: For every Lord was at Liberty to protest

March 18.  
Debate in  
the House  
of Lords a-  
bout the  
Manner of  
giving  
Judgment  
in Dr. Sa-  
cheverell's  
Trial.  
E. of Ro-  
chester.  
Lord Gern-  
sey.

Ld. North  
and Grey.

Earl of  
Wharton.

A. C.

17<sup>92</sup>.

Lord Ferners.

Ld. Gernsey.

Earl of Wharton.

E. of Rochester.

E. of Nottingham.

Ld. North and Grey.

Earl of Wharton.

D. of Buckingham.

Earl of Wharton.

E. of Sunderland.

E. of Jersey.

E. of Gernsey.

and enter his Dissent, if he would not be convinc'd by the Majority of the House; And that the Lords being in the Nature of a Jury, ought to deliver their Opinion, *Seriatim*. The Lords back'd the Lord Gernsey's Motion; objecting against the Preamble of the Question as unnecessary; and urging, That 'twas only the Majority of the House, and not the House, that came to a Resolution, That the Commons had made good their Impeachment. On the other Hand, the Lord Gernsey, in Answer to the Earl of Wharton, said, 'That the Lords were not as a Jury, for every Lord was both a Judge and a Juror; That some Peers might think Dr. Sacheverell guilty of one Part, and innocent of the other; and yet if they were to give their Judgment as this Question was stated, how could they say he was Not Guilty, when the Preamble set forth, That the Commons had made good their Impeachment? The Earl of Wharton reply'd, 'That this Objection had been much more proper, before the House had proceeded so far. However, the Earl of Rochester having mov'd that the Preamble be left out, the Earl of Wharton and the rest agreed to it, and thereupon the Lord Chancellor stated the Question thus, 'That the Question to be put to each Lord in Westminster-Hall, beginning at the Junior Baron first, shall be, 'Is Dr. Henry Sacheverell Guilty of High Crimes and Misdemeanors? The Earl of Nottingham moved, That the Words of High Crimes and Misdemeanors be left out; and was seconded by the Lord North and Grey: But the Earl of Wharton said, 'That what was offer'd was unfair: 'For the Commons having impeach'd Doctor Sacheverell of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and the Lords agreed and resolv'd, That the Commons had made good their Impeachment, it necessarily follow'd, that he was Guilty of the said Crimes and Misdemeanors. To moderate the Matter, the Duke of Buckingham propos'd, that the Question be thus alter'd, of the Crimes and Misdemeanors charg'd upon him by the Impeachment; to which the Earls of Wharton and Sunderland readily agreed; But the Earl of Jersey excepted against the Question, as being complex or complicated. The Lord Gernsey pursued the same Objection, for the Reasons he alledg'd before, viz. 'That some Peers might think Doctor Sacheverell guilty of some of the Crimes charg'd upon him by the Impeachment of the Commons, and innocent of the other; and urg'd an Instance of an Indictment containing several Charges, in which Case the Jury is not to answer generally, but particularly to each Offence; because the Judge goes by the Verdict, and imposes the Fine accordingly: Therefore his Lordship mov'd,

Lord Somers.

E. of Nottingham.

Lord Halifax.

Lord Ferrers.

E. of Nottingham.

Ld. Jersey.

Lord Halifax.

Ld. Gernsey.

Lord Treasurer.

Lord Halifax.

Earl of Wharton.

E. of Rochester.

D. of Buckingham.

moved, That each Peer should give his Judgment severally to each Article. To this the Lord Somers answer'd, That the Matter of Fact was already settled, tho' every Peer might Protest and Dissent; That the Lord Gernsey's Objection, grounded on the Instance he brought in of Indictments, in the Courts below, was very improper, because as his Lordship himself had suggested, the Lords are both Judges and Jury. That as Jury, they might, in Conscience, pronounce the Doctor Guilty, tho' they thought him Guilty of one Article only: But that the Lords who did not think him Guilty of all the Four Articles, might, afterwards, as Judges moderate the Punishment. The Earl of Nottingham, reply'd, That for his Part, he thought Dr. Sacheverel Guilty of no Crime; and moved that the Particle *The* be left out, and the Question put thus, *is Dr. Henry Sacheverel Guilty of High Crimes and Misdemeanors charged upon him by the Impeachment?* which was agreed to.

Then it being propos'd, to consider what Answer each Lord should give; the Lord Halifax said, That according to the Usage of Parliament, the Lords ought to Answer, *Content*, or *Not Content*. But the Lord Ferrers alledg'd, That *Content*, or *Not Content*, was not an adequate Answer to the Question; and the Earl of Nottingham, and the Lord Gernsey, his Brother, urg'd, That there were several Precedents for *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty upon my Honour*; but did not remember any for *Content*, or *Not Content*. The Lord Halifax maintain'd his Assertion, and said, He wonder'd the Lord Nottingham did not know there were Precedents for *Content*, or *Not Content*; and instanc'd in the Lord Somers's Trial, in which the Lords gave their Judgment that Way. On the other hand, the Lord Gernsey insisted upon Answering *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*; and was seconded by the Lord-Treasurer, who said, That there was a Difference between the Lords Voting in their House promiscuously, sometimes in Confusion, and their giving their Judgments in *Westminster-Hall*; and that the Precedent mention'd by the Lord Halifax, was an extraordinary one, made in an extraordinary Case. The Lord Halifax moving for Searching the Journals; and the Earl of Wharton, for Following Precedents; the Clerk turn'd to, and read the Precedent of the Lord Somers's Impeachment, in which the Peers gave their Judgment by *Content*, or *Not Content*: But the Earl of Rochester desiring that other Precedents might be search'd, and urging, That there was a Difference between the Lords Voting in their House, and in *Westminster-Hall*; the Duke of Buckingham answer'd,

A. C.

1778.



E. of Hla.

L. Ferrers.

E. of Ang-  
lesey.Ld. Chan-  
cellor.D. of Buck-  
ingham.E. of Sun-  
derland.  
Anglesey.  
Ld. Chan-  
cellor.

‘ That the Trial was the same in *Westminster-Hall*, as if the Lords were in their House; that they removed to the Hall, only for the Spaciousness of the Place: And therefore the Question ought to be answer’d, as if they were in the House, *Content*, or *Not Content*. To this the Earl of *Hla*, reply’d, ‘ That *Content*, or *Not Content*, was a very improper, and ungrammatical Answer, to the Question, is *Doctor Sacheverell Guilty of High Crimes*, &c. And therefore, either the Question ought to be alter’d, or the Answer be, *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*. Then the Lord *Ferrers* endeavour’d to shew the Inconveniencies that might attend the putting the Question as propos’d, alledging, ‘ That some of the Peers there present, might hereafter be Impeach’d, and repent, too late, the having made such a Precedent of *Giving Judgment generally*. The Earl of *Anglesey* pursued the same Argument; adding, ‘ That if the Question was put, and answer’d generally, the Majority of the People would not know what the Doctor was condemn’d for: To which the Lord Chancellor readily reply’d, ‘ That every Body would know he was either *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty* of the Crimes charg’d on him by the Impeachment of the House of Commons. But the Earl of *Marr* insisted, ‘ That every Peer ought to be at Liberty to Vote *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*, to every Article; otherwise it might happen, that tho’ a Majority of the House might think Dr. *Sacheverell* innocent upon each Article, yet, by this Method of a general Answer, he might be condemn’d of all, which seem’d inconsistent with the usual Method of Justice in that House. The Duke of *Buckingham* urged on the same side, ‘ That since the Judgment of the House in this Case ought to be a Declaration of the Law, the Condition of the People would be most miserable, to have Punishment for High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and not have a Possibility of informing themselves, what the Crimes thereby punish’d were, which they could not learn from this general Determination; And that this Uncertainty being in the Case of a Clergy-man for Preaching, it might create some Fear in good Men, when they preach some Doctrines of the Church of *England*, particularly that of *Non-Resistance*. The Earl of *Sunderland* calling for the Question, the Earl of *Anglesey* insisted on the Inconveniencies of Answering generally to it: Whereupon the Lord Chancellor, very wittily mention’d Four Inconveniencies that might ensue, viz. ‘ First, That Clergy-men would know, that to preach against the *Revolution*, was a High-Crime and Misdemeanor: 2dly, That to preach against the *Toleration*:

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

325

A. C.

17<sup>00</sup>  
18.



3dly, Against the Union: And 4thly, To reflect on the Queen's Ministers, and suggest that the Church is in Danger under Her Majesty's Administration, were likewise High-Crimes and Misdemeanors: These, said his Lordship, are the only Inconveniences that I can foresee will attend this Judgment; Which ironical Turn, wonderfully pleas'd the Majority of the Assembly. The Earl of Wharton calling then for the Question, the Duke of Shrewsbury said, That he did not think the Doctor Guilty of the first Article; For as he had as great a Share as any Man in the late Revolution, so he would ever go as far as any to vindicate the Memory of our late glorious Deliverer. That tho' he thought the Church Safe under Her Majesty's Administration, yet he would not have it made a high Crime and Misdemeanor, to say, That the Church is in Danger; because Times might come, when it might really be in Danger: And in the Conclusion, insisted on Voting Article by Article. The Lord Carmarthen, the Earl of Anglesey, and the Earl of Nottingham did the like; but the same being oppos'd by some other Peers, the Lord Chancellor, did, at last, propose this Question, Whether the Answer to be given by each Lord, should be Guilty, or Not Guilty, only; which being resolv'd in the Affirmative; then the main Question was put, Whether it should be ask'd, Is Henry Sacheverel, Doctor in Divinity, Guilty of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, charg'd on him by the Impeachment of the House of Commons. This was likewise carried in the Affirmative; But several Lords enter'd the following Protest:

Duke of  
Shrews-  
bury.

Protestati-  
on of Seve-  
ral Lords  
against the  
manner of  
giving  
Judgment  
against Dr.  
Sacheve-  
rel.

### *Dissentient,*

1. 'Because we do humbly conceive, that the obliging every Lord to Answer generally, Guilty, or Not Guilty, to a Question containing all the Articles of this Impeachment, is a kind of Tacking upon our selves, by an unnecessary joining of Matters of a different Nature, and subjecting them to one and the same Determination; and consequently may prejudice the Right every Peer has to give a Free Affirmative, or Negative; since, whoever thinks Dr. Sacheverel, Guilty of one Part, and Innocent of the other, will be oblig'd either to Approve what he Condemns, or Condemn what he Approves.

2. 'We do humbly conceive, there is at least a Possibility, that tho' a Majority of the House, if admitted to Vote to the Articles separately, may think him Innocent upon each Article; yet, by this Method of a general Answer, he may be condemn'd of all;

Bucking-  
ham.  
Hamilton.  
Mar.  
Lexington.  
Dartmouth  
Northesk.  
Jo. Ebor.  
W. Gifford  
Tho. Rossen.  
N. Duresme,  
Shrews-  
bury.

'all; which seems not to be consistent with the usual Method of Justice in this House.

3. 'We humbly conceive, that since the Judgment of the House, in this Case, ought to be a Declaration of the Law, the Condition of the People will be most miserable, to have Punishment inflicted for High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and not to have a Possibility of informing themselves what the high Crimes and Misdemeanors, thereby punished, are; for the People's only Guide is the Law; and they can never be guided by what they can never be inform'd of: And we do humbly conceive, That this Uncertainty being in the Case of a Clergyman, for Preaching, it may possibly create some Fear in good Men, when they preach some Doctrines of the Church of England, particularly that of *Non-Resistance*; and may be made use of by ill Ones, as an Excuse for the Neglect of that Duty, which, upon some Occasions, is required of them, even by the Laws of the Land.

*Willagby Br.*

*Haversham,*

*Ormonde,*

*Beaufort,*

*Denbigh,*

*Northampton,*

*Rocheſter,*

*Weymouth,*

*Crauen,*

*Oſborne,*

*Guilford,*

*Lempſter,*

*Leeds,*

*Berkſhire,*

*Scarſdale,*

*Yarmouth,*

*Stawell,*

*R. Ferrers,*

*Poulet,*

*Howard,*

*Plimouth,*

*Conway,*

*George Bath and Wells,*

*Angleſey,*

*Thanet,*

*Nottingham,*

*H. London.*

*Suſſex,*

*North and Grey,*

*Abingdon,*

*Jerſey,*

*Leigh,*

*Weſton,*

*Gernſey,*

*The Lords  
give Judgment in Dr.  
Sacheverell's Trial.*

On the 20th of *March*, about Three a-Clock in the Afternoon, the House of Lords adjourn'd into *Westminster-Hall*, where the Commons had taken their Seats; and being there, the House was resumed, and the Lord Chancellor declared, That the Lords had agreed upon a Question, to be put to each Lord severally. Then his Lordship put the Question, beginning at the Junior Baron first, and they declared *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*, as appears in the following List.

*Guilty*

# Queen ANNE's Reign.

327

A. C.

17<sup>00</sup>

## GUILTY.

**L**ord Chancellor.  
Lord Treasurer.  
Lord President.  
Lord Privy-Seal.  
Lord Steward of the  
Household.

### DUKES of

Cleveland.  
Richmond.  
Grafton.  
St. Albans.  
Bolton  
Schomberg.  
Bedford.  
Montrose.  
Roxburgh.  
Dover.

### MARQUISES of

Kent.  
Dorchester.

### EARLS of

Derby.  
Lincoln.  
Dorset.  
Bridgwater.  
Leicester.  
Westmoreland.  
Manchester.  
Rivers.  
Stamford.  
Winchelsea.  
Sunderland.  
Carlisle.  
Radnor.  
Berkley.  
Holderness.  
Portland.

Warrington.  
Bradford.  
Orford.  
Greenwich.  
Grantham.  
Wharton.  
Cholmley.  
Crawford.  
Loudon.  
Leven.  
Orkney.  
Seafeld.  
Roseberry.  
Glasgow.  
Ila.

### BISHOPS of

Sarum.  
Ely.  
Peterborough.  
Oxford.  
Lincoln.  
Norwich.  
St. Asaph.

### BARONS

De la War.  
Fitzwater.  
Paget.  
Hunsdon.  
Mokun.  
Biron.  
Colepeper.  
Rockingham.  
Cornwallis.  
Ossulston.  
Herbert.  
Halifax.  
Maruy.  
Pelham.

Total 69

A Archbishop of York

DUKES of

Ormond.  
Beaufort.  
Northumberland.  
Shrewsbury.  
Leeds,  
Buckingham.  
Hamilton.

EARLS of

Pembroke.  
Northampton.  
Denbigh.  
Berkshire.  
Thanet.  
Scarsdale.  
Anglesey.  
Suffex.  
Tormouth.  
Nottingham.  
Rochester.  
Abingdon.  
Plymouth.  
Scarborough.  
Jersey.  
Poulet.  
Marr.  
Weems.  
Northesk.

VISCOUNTS.

Say and Sele.  
Weymouth.

BISHOPS of

London.  
Durham.  
Rochester.  
Bath and Wells.  
Chester.

BARONS.

Ferrers  
Willoughby of Brook.  
North and Grey.  
Howard of Escrich.  
Chandos.  
Leigh.  
Lexington.  
Berkley.  
Craven.  
Osborn.  
Dartmouth.  
Stawel.  
Guilford.  
Butler.  
Lempster.  
Haversham.  
Gernsey.  
Conway.

Total 52

The Lord-Chancellor having cast up the Votes, declared Dr. Sacheverel, Guilty, to which the following Peers enter'd their Dissent.

Suffex,





Suffex,  
 Tarmouth,  
 Jo. Ebor,  
 Marr,  
 Weymouth,  
 North and Grey,  
 Abingdon,  
 Jersey,  
 H. London,  
 Gernsey,  
 Geo. Bath and Wells.  
 Howard,  
 Tho. Roffen,  
 N. Duresme,  
 W. Cestrienf.  
 Willoughby,  
 Leigh,  
 Rochester,  
 Craven,  
 Northesk,  
 Lexington,  
 Guilford,  
 Poulett,  
 Dartmouth,

Denbigh,  
 Ormonde,  
 Berkshire,  
 Plymouth,  
 Anglesey,  
 Scarfdale,  
 Hamilton,  
 Conway,  
 Leeds,  
 Buckingham,  
 Thanet,  
 Nottingham,  
 Beaufort,  
 Lempster,  
 Northampton,  
 Weston,  
 Say and Sele,  
 Osborne,  
 Berkley, Str.  
 Stawell,  
 Shrewsbury,  
 Scarbrough,  
 Chandos.

The Usher of the *Black Rod* having brought *Dr. Sacheverell* to the Bar, and caus'd him to kneel down, the Lord-Chancellor told him, That the Lords having with their usual Candor and Equity, examin'd and consider'd the Articles exhibited against him, with the Allegations to make good the same, and what had been offer'd by his Council and himself in his Defence, had found him Guilty of High-Crimes and Misdemeanors, charg'd upon him by the Commons of Great Britain. Then the Doctor standing up, made a Short Speech, importing, ' That not having been suffer'd to be at their Lordships Bar, while their Lordships were giving their Votes, he hoped he might now be permitted to put in a Plea, before their Lordships pass'd Sentence upon him: That he was advis'd by his Council to offer, First, That by the Opinion of all the Judges, the particular Words suppos'd to be Criminal, ought to have been expressly specified in the Articles of Impeachment against him; Secondly, That in the Title of the said Articles, the same were said to be exhibited in the Name of all the Commons of Great-Britain; and yet the Commissioners of Shires, who make part of the Commons of Great-Britain, were not mention'd with the Knights,

Dr. Sacheverell being declared Guilty, puts in a Plea.

Citizens,

A. C.

17<sup>99</sup>  
17<sup>13</sup>His Plea  
over-ruled.Debates a-  
bout his  
Censure.

*Citizens, and Burgesſes, in Parliament Aſſembled: Both* ' which he begg'd their Lordſhips to take into Conſi-  
' deration The Lords being return'd to their Houſe,  
took the Doctör's Plea into conſideration, and reſolv'd,  
That the ſame was frivolous; and that they would,  
the next Day, conſider what Censure to paſs upon  
him.

Accordingly, on the 21ſt of March, it being pro-  
poſ'd, *Fiſt*, ' That Dr. Henry Sacheverell be enjoy'd not  
' to Preach during the Term of Seven Years.

*Secondly*, ' That for the ſame Term of Years, to be  
' made incapable of receiving any other Eccleſiaſtical  
' Benefice, than what he now enjoys.

*Thirdly*, ' That he be imprison'd in the Tower, for  
' Three Months, and until he find Sureties for his  
' good Behaviour during the Term of Seven Years,  
' before the Two Chief Juſtices.

*Fourthly*, ' That his Sermons be Burnt by the Hang-  
' man, at the Exchange, in the Preſence of the Lord-  
' Mayor, and Sheriffs.

The Houſe took the propos'd Queſtion, into Con-  
ſideration, Paragraph by Paragraph, and after De-  
bate upon the firſt Paragraph, it was agreed to leave  
out the Word (*Seven*) and it being propos'd, inſtead  
thereof, to inſert the word (*Three*.) The Queſtion  
was put,

*Whether the Blank in the firſt Paragraph, ſhall be fill'd*  
*up with the Word (Three,) which was reſolv'd in the*  
*Aſſirmative.* Then this Queſtion was put, ' That Dr.  
' Henry Sacheverell ſhall be enjoy'd not to Preach  
' during the Term of Three Years, which was reſolv'd  
' in the Aſſirmative.

Then the ſecond Paragraph propos'd was, That Dr.  
Henry Sacheverell be made incapable of Receiving any  
Eccleſiaſtical Benefice for the ſpace of Three Years:  
And after Debate thereupon, this Queſtion was  
put,

' That Dr. Henry Sacheverell be made incapable, of  
' Receiving any further Eccleſiaſtical Benefice during  
' the ſaid Term of Three Years; which was reſolv'd in  
' the Negative.

Then the third Paragraph propos'd, was, That Dr.  
' Henry Sacheverell, ſhall be imprison'd in the Tower for  
' Three Months, and until he find Sureties for his  
' good Behaviour; which was not inſiſted on,

Then the fourth Paragraph propos'd was, ' That  
' Dr. Sacheverell's Two Sermons be burnt by the Hang-  
' man at the Exchange, in the Preſence of the Lord-  
' Mayor, and Sheriffs. And after further Debate, this  
' Queſtion

Question was put, 'That the Two printed Sermons of Doctor Henry Sacheverell, referr'd to by the Impeachment of the House of Commons, shall be burnt before the Royal-Exchange, by the Hands of the Common Hangman, in the Presence of the Lord-Mayor of London, and the Two Sheriffs of London and Middlesex; which being resolv'd in the Affirmative, it was order'd by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, that the Judgment to be pass'd in the Case of Doctor Henry Sacheverell, should be,

'That Henry Sacheverell, Doctor in Divinity, shall be, and is hereby enjoined not to preach during the Term of Three Years next ensuing.

*Mild Sentence to be pass'd on Dr. Sacheverell.*

'That Dr. Henry Sacheverell's Two printed Sermons, shall be burnt before the Royal Exchange, in London, between the Hours of 12 and 1, on Monday, the 27th Day of this instant March, by the Hands of the Common Hangman, in the Presence of the Lord-Mayor of the City of London, and the Two Sheriffs of London and Middlesex.

Dissentient,

Jo. Ebor.  
Abidgen,  
Beaufort,  
H. London,  
North and Grey,  
N. Duresme,  
Geo. Bath and Wells,  
Buckingham,  
Scarpsdale,  
Thanet,  
Racheffer,  
Poulet,  
Anglesey,  
Tho. Roffen,  
R. Ferrers,  
Guilford,

Asburnham,  
Lampfer,  
Deubigh,  
Berkshire,  
Crayen,  
Howard,  
Scarborough,  
Northampton,  
Conway,  
Osborne,  
Plymouth,  
Sussex,  
Weymouth,  
Nottingham,  
Gersley,  
Leigh.

As soon as 'twas known abroad what a mild Sentence the Lords had resolv'd to pass upon Dr. Sacheverell, his Friends, who look'd upon it rather as an Absolution than a Condemnation; and as a sure Indication of the Impotence of the opposite Party, could not forbear expressing their Joy: Inasmuch, that, in the Evening, most of the Streets in Westminster, and some in the City of London, were full of Illuminations and Bonfires, round which many drank the Doctor's Health, and happy Deliverance, and oblig'd those that pass'd by to do the like.

*Rejoicings thereupon.*

These

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

*Some Muti-  
sineers sent  
to New-  
gate.*

*A Yeoman  
of the  
Guard  
turn'd out.*

*The Com-  
mons re-  
solve to de-  
mand  
Judgment  
against Dr.  
Sacheve-  
rell.*

*† March  
23.*

*Judgment  
pronounc'd.*

*Dr. Sache-  
verell re-  
turns the  
Lords*

*Thanks.*

*The Lord-  
Mayor  
moves to be  
excus'd*

*from atten-  
ding at the  
Burning of  
the Two  
Sermons.*

*\* March*

*21.*

These Rejoicings being a kind of Insult upon the Parliament, and occasioning tumultuous Assemblies, strictly forbidden by the late Proclamation, the Train'd-Bands of the City did, in several Places, disperse the Mobb, and seiz'd on a few disorderly Persons, who were committed to *Newgate*. On the other hand, Notice was taken of many who made these unpolitick Bonfires, and one of them happening to be one of her Majesty's Yeomen of the Guard, he was, a few Days after, dismiss'd, by her Majesty's Command.

On the 22 of *March*, the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That their Lordships were ready to give Judgment against Doctor *Henry Sacheverel*, if that House, with their Speaker, would come and demand the same. Whereupon, it was debated, Whether the House would demand Judgment? Most of the Doctor's Friends were for the Negative, hoping that the rest, who thought the Sentence *too moderate*, would have join'd with them; which would have ended in the Doctor's Impunity; and, perhaps, occasion'd a Misunderstanding between the Two Houses: But not above four or five Members joining with them, it was resolv'd, (by a Majority of 47 Voices) that the Commons would demand Judgment of the Lords against Dr. Henry Sacheverel. Accordingly, the next † Day, the Commons went up to the Bar of the House of Lords, whither the Doctor being brought, the Speaker, in the Name of all the Commons of Great-Britain, demanded Judgment against him; which the Lord Chancellor pronounc'd to him kneeling; after which, the Doctor return'd the Lords his humble Thanks and Acknowledgments for their Clemency towards him.

The Commons being return'd to their House, the Lord-Mayor of London, who was not a little mortify'd at his being, by the Lords Sentence, obliged to assist at the Burning of a Sermon he had approv'd, and the Printing whereof (as Doctor *Sacheverel* asserts in the Dedication) he had commanded, desir'd and mov'd, That he might be excus'd from attending at the said Execution, he being a Member of the House: And a Debate arising thereupon, the same was put off till the House was inform'd what Answer the Lord-Mayor had return'd to the Sheriffs, when they should demand of him whether he would attend or not: And so that Business dropt. Two \* Days before, the Question was put in the House of Commons, 'That the Thanks of this House be given to the Members who were appointed the Managers of the Impeachment against Doctor *Henry Sacheverel*, for their faithful Manage-  
'ment

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

333

A. C.

1712.

'ment in the Discharge of the Trust repos'd in them. Which, after a Debate thereupon, was carry'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 175 Voices against 115: And Mr. Speaker gave them (they standing up in their Places) the Thanks of the House accordingly.

*The Commons return Thanks to their Managers. Debate in the House of Commons about an Address for a Fast.*

On the 24th of June, there was a great Debate in the House of Commons about a Motion, *That an humble Address be presented to her Majesty, that she be graciously pleas'd to issue her Royal Proclamation to appoint a Day of publick Fasting and Humiliation, to deprecate the divine Vengeance which they had just Reason to fear, on Account of those horrid Blasphemies which had been vented, publish'd and printed in this Kingdom, notwithstanding her Majesty's repeated Proclamations that had been issued for putting the Laws in Execution against the Authors, and the several Prosecutions against such Offenders.* Those who made and back'd this Motion being Doctor Sacheverell's Friends, thought thereby, in some Measure, to justify what he had advanc'd in his Sermon, about the Church being in Danger, which, in his Defences, he had ascrib'd to the Heretical and Blasphemous Positions lately publish'd: But some other Members, who perceiv'd the Tendency of that Motion, propos'd, that to the said Address the following Words should be added,——— *Many of which Blasphemies have again, in a most irregular, extraordinary, and insolent Manner, been printed, publish'd, and dispers'd throughout the Kingdom, to the Scandal of all good Christians, by Doctor Henry Sacheverell, during the Course of his late Tryal.* Those who made the Motion, not liking this Addition, would have dropt the Address; but the others insisting that it should be presented; the Question was put, and resolv'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 144 Voices against 69. However, when the said Address was, by Mr. Secretary Boyle, presented to her Majesty, she was pleas'd to return this Answer:

**A** Publick Fast having been in this Part of the Kingdom on the 15th of this Month, which is yet to be observ'd in North-Britain on the 29th, her Majesty thinks it not proper to appoint another Fast so soon, but will take it into her Consideration at a more convenient Time.

*The Queen's Answer to that Address.]*

The same Day, (March 24) a Complaint being made to the House of a printed Book, entituled, *Collections of Passages refer'd to by Doctor Henry Sacheverell, in his Answer to the Articles of his Impeachment, under Four Heads, I Testimonies concerning the Doctrine of Non-Resistance to the supream Powers. II. Blasphemous, Irreligious, and Heretical Positions,*

A. C.

1710.

Dr. Sache-  
verell's  
Quotations  
order'd to  
be burnt.

March

25.

A. C.

1710.

Other blas-  
phemous  
Books or-  
der'd like-  
wise to be  
burnt.

*Positions, lately publish'd. III. The Church and Clergy pub-  
lish'd. IV. The Queen, State, and Ministry reflected upon.*  
*The Second Edition: Which Book was produced and  
brought up to the Table, where some Paragraphs  
(under the Head of Blasphemy, Irreligion, and Hetero-  
sy) were read; after which, it was order'd, That the  
said Book should, the next Day, be burnt by the Hands  
of the Common Hangman; and that the Sheriffs of  
London and Middlesex should assist the Serjeant at Arms  
attending the House, in seeing the said Book burnt.*

The next Day, upon a Complaint made to the  
House, by Dr. Sacheverell's Friends, of a printed Book,  
entituled, *The Rights of the Christian Church asserted, against  
the Romish, and all other Priests, who claim an independent  
Power over it; with a Preface concerning the Government of  
the Church of England, as by Law establish'd.* And also  
of another printed Book, entituled, *A Defence of the  
Rights of the Christian Church, in two Parts. Part first, a-  
gainst Mr. Wootton's Visitation-Sermon, preach'd at New-  
port-Pagnel. Part second, occasion'd by two late Indictments  
against a Bookseller and his Servant, for selling one of the  
said Books; with some Tracts of Hugo Grotius, and  
Mr. John Hales of Eaton: The second Edition, corrected:*  
*To which is added, a Letter from a Country Attorney to a  
Country Parson, concerning the Rights of the Church, never  
publish'd before. And likewise Monsieur le Clerc's Extract  
and Judgment of the said Book; translated from his Biblio-  
theque Choisie. London, Printed in the Year M DCC IX.*  
The same were produced and brought up to the Ta-  
ble, and some Paragraphs and Passages therein con-  
tain'd, being read, it was resolv'd, 'That the said  
'Books are Scandalous, Seditious, and Blasphemous  
'Libels, highly reflecting upon the Christian Religion,  
'and the Church of England, and tend to promote  
'Immorality and Atheism, and to create Divisions,  
'Schisms, and Factions, among her Majesty's Sub-  
'jects; and order'd, That the said Book be that Day  
'burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman. A  
Complaint being likewise made to the House, of a  
printed Book, entituled, *Traetus Philosophico Theologi-  
cus de Persona: Or, a Treatise of the Word Person, showing,  
I. How it signifies in respect of Men. II. How it came in Use,  
with respect to the Deity. II. How it hath been used since by  
Divines. IV. How it is to be understood, with respect to the  
Doctrine of the Trinity, as held by the Church of England,  
and establish'd by our Law, and particularly by the Act 9 and  
10 of William III. By John Clendon, of the Inner-Tem-  
ple, Esq; Printed for John Walshoe, in the Middle-Temple  
Cloysters; the same was produced and brought up to  
the*

## Queen A N N E's Reign.

335

A. C.

1710.

the Table, and some Passages therein contained, being read, it was resolv'd, ' That the said Printed Book is a Scandalous, Seditious and Blasphemous Libel; highly reflecting upon the Christian Religion and Church of *England*, and tends to promote Atheism, Schism and Immorality, and to create Factions and Divisions among Her Majesty's Subjects; Ordered, That the said Book be that Day burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; And resolv'd, Than an humble Address be presented to Her Majesty, ' That she will be graciously pleased to Direct Her Attorney-General to prosecute the Authors of the said printed Books, and the Publishers thereof, and the Authors and Publishers of all other Scandalous, Seditious and Schismatical, Atheistical and Blasphemous Books. According to the Orders of the Commons, Dr. Sacheverell's Collections, and the Books they had censured, were, that \* Day burnt in the *Palace-Yard, Westminster*, as were the *Monday* † following, before the *Royal Exchange*, the Doctor's Two Sermons; as also a Decree made by the University of *Oxford*, in *July*, 1683. asserting the Doctrine of *Passive Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, &c. which the Lords had order'd to be burnt at the same time. But tho' this Business of Doctor *Sacheverell*, which made so much Noise, both at home and abroad, seem'd to terminate with these *Small Flames*; yet it new-kindled old Animosities, which soon after shew'd themselves in many Addresses, of very different Stile and Tenor, that were presented to the Queen: As shall be related in its proper Place.

\* March 25.  
† March 27. Several Books, and Dr. Sacheverell's Collections and Sermons burnt: As also the Decree of the University of Oxford.

A. C.

1710.

While this great Affair, of which we have purposely given an *Uninterrupted View*, was depending, several other Matters were transacted in Parliament, of which we shall now take Notice. On the 18th of *January*, the Queen went to the House of Lords, with the usual State, and the Commons being sent for up, and attending, Her Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Lottery-Bill, entituled, *An Act for Continuing Part of the Duties upon Coals, Culm, and Cynders; and granting new Duties upon Houses, having Twenty Windows, or more, to raise the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Thousand Pounds, by way of a Lottery, for the Service of the Year 1710.* Two Days † after, the Books for receiving Subscriptions to this Lottery, were open'd at *Mercer's Hall*, and the Crowd was so great, that above 600000 l. were subscribed that Day, and the whole Sum of 1500000 l. towards the End of *March*.

*Lottery Bill* pass'd Jan. 18.

† Jan. 20.

*The Lottery fills apace.*

On

A. C.

17<sup>20</sup>/<sub>21</sub>.

*Resolutions  
against ab-  
sent Mem-  
bers of the  
House of  
Commons.  
Bill for Li-  
miting the  
Number of  
Officers in  
the House of  
Commons.*

\* Jan. 28.

† Jan. 31.

\* Febr. 1.

On the 25th of *January*, the Commons, taking into Consideration that many of their Members did not, at this Critical Juncture, attend the Service of the House, resolv'd, That such Members as did absent themselves without the Leave of the House, were to be reputed Deserters of their Trust, and Neglectors of that Duty they owed to that House, and their Country. Then upon a Motion, and after some Debate, it was order'd, That Leave be given to bring in a *Bill for securing the Freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the Number of Officers, (either Military or Civil) in the House; and appointing a Committee to bring in the same.* Three Days \* after, the said Bill was read a second Time; and the Question being put, Whether it should be committed to a Committee of the whole House? It was carried in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 215 Voices, against 154. It was observ'd, That General Stanhope spoke for the bringing in of this Bill, to which the Grand Committee † made some Amendments, which being \* reported to the House by Mr. Worsley Montague, were agreed to, and the Bill order'd to be engross'd.

*A Bill for  
Limiting  
publick  
Mournings.*

On the 2d of *February*, Mr. Medlycott reported from the Committee to whom the Consideration of the Petition or several Mercers in the City of London, and Liberty of *Westminster*, in the Behalf of themselves and the rest of that Trade, and several other Petitions, was referred, the Matter, as it appeared to them, and the Resolutions of the Committee thereupon, which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered them in at the Table, where the same were read, and are as follow:

1<sup>st</sup>. That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That by reason of the frequent Publick Mournings, many thousands of Families employed in the Silk and Wollen Manufactures of this Kingdom have lost their Trades and Employments, and are become an insupportable burthen to the Parishes wherein they inhabit; and if a speedy Remedy be not applied, it will endanger the Loss of the Silk-Manufacture so beneficial to this Kingdom, and at last center in a Foreign Trade.

2<sup>dly</sup>, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the House be moved for Leave to bring in a Bill for ascertaining and limiting the time of Publick Mournings: Whereupon it was Ordered, That Leave



be given to bring in a Bill for ascertaining and limiting the time of Publick Mourning.

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

Feb. 6.  
Resolutions  
about Ways  
and Means  
to raise the  
Supply.

Four Days † after, Mr. Farrer reported the Resolutions taken in the Committee of the whole House about Ways and Means to raise the Supply, the most material of which, were as follows, *viz.* That New Duties of Excise be laid upon all exciseable Liquors in Great-Britain, over and above all other Duties now payable for the same; That the said new Duties be granted for the Term of Thirty Two Years, to commence from Lady-day, One thousand seven hundred and ten, That a new Duty of One Shilling and Six Pence *per* Pound Weight, be laid upon all Pepper imported into Great-Britain, to be paid by the Importers thereof, over and above all other Duties, now payable upon the same, be granted for the said Term of Thirty Two Years. That a new Duty of Five Shillings *per* Hundred Weight, be laid upon Raisons; and the present Duties upon Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace and Nutmegs, doubled, for the like Term of Thirty Two Years, to commence from that Day. That a clear yearly Fund of Ninety Thousand Pounds be charged upon, and made payable out of the said New Duties, for the aforesaid Term of Thirty Two Years, from Michaelmas, One thousand seven hundred and ten, for the Service of the Year, One thousand seven hundred and ten. That a New Duty be laid on all Candles, of what kind soever, to be made in Great-Britain, or imported into the same, to be paid by the Makers or Importers. That a Duty be laid on all Money to be paid or given with Apprentices or Servants to learn any Profession, Trades or Employments in Great-Britain, except such Apprentices or Servants as shall be put or placed out at the Charge of any Parish or Township, or by any publick Charity. That the said Duty be Six Pence in the Pound for every Sum of Fifty Pounds, or under, and one Shilling in the Pound for every Sum exceeding Fifty Pounds so given or paid, to be paid by the Master or Mistress.

And that the Duties last mentioned be granted for the Term of Five Years:

Which Resolutions were agreed to, and a Bill or Bills order'd to be brought in thereupon.

A. C.

17<sup>90</sup>/<sub>10</sub>.

*Resolutions  
about the  
Trade to  
Africa,  
Febr. 9.*

The Commons, in a Grand Committee, having several Times consider'd of the Trade to *Africa*, and heard both the Royal *African* Company, and the separate Traders to *Africa*, upon their several Petitions, came at last, to these Two Resolutions.

First, 'That Forts and Settlements are necessary for carrying on, and preserving the Trade to *Africa*.

Secondly, 'That the Trade to *Africa* be free and open for all Her Majesty's Subjects to Trade to *Africa*, from any part of *Great Britain*, or the Plantations, under such Regulations and Provisions, as may be for the Preservation of the said Trade, and maintaining the said Forts and Settlements: Which Resolutions being, on the Ninth of *February*, reported, were, after some Debate, agreed to by the House; and the further Consideration of the Trade to *Africa* put off to the *Monday* following.

*The Bill for  
limiting  
the Number  
of Officers in  
the House of  
Commons,  
rejected by  
the Lords.*

The Commons having on the 4th of that Month, read the Third time, pass'd, and sent to the Lords, the Bill for Securing the Freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the Number of Officers in the House of Commons; their Lordships appointed the 9th, to take the same into Consideration: And the Queen being come, *incognito*, to their House, the Earl of *Wharton* exerted his manly Eloquence, to shew that the said Bill was equally derogatory to the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Liberties of the Subject; and the Lord *North* and *Grey*, and the Earl of *Scarborough*, having already spoken against the said Bill, the same was unanimously rejected; to the great Satisfaction of the Court.

† Feb. 10.  
*Further Re-  
solutions  
about Ways  
and Means.*

The next † Day, Mr. *Farrer* reported from the Committee of the whole House, the following Resolutions about Ways and Means to raise the Supply, viz.

1. 'That the quantities of Pepper on the Eighth Day of *February*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, remaining in the Hands of any Merchants, or other Traders or Dealers in Pepper, or of any Persons in trust for them, or to their use, be charged with

Queen ANNE's Reign.

339

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup>.

with the Duty of One Shilling Six Pence per pound weight.

2. That the several Impositions upon Wines and Vinegar, which were granted to the Crown, by an Act of the first Year of the Reign of his late Majesty King James the Second (Entituled; *An Act for granting to his Majesty an Imposition upon all Wines and Vinegar Imported between the Twenty Fourth Day of June, One thousand six hundred and Eighty five, and the Twenty Fourth Day of June, One thousand six hundred and ninety three,*) and which, by several subsequent Acts since passed, have continuance until the First Day of August, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, be further continued for and upon all Wines and Vinegar, which shall be imported into Great-Britain from the last Day of July, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, until the First Day of August, One thousand seven hundred and twenty.

3. That the Impositions upon Tobacco granted to the Crown by another Act of the first Year of the Reign of his said late Majesty King James the Second, (Entituled, *An Act for granting to his Majesty an Imposition upon all Tobacco and Sugar imported between the Twenty Fourth Day of June, One thousand six hundred and eighty five, and the Twenty Fourth Day of June, One thousand six hundred and ninety three,*) which Act, as to Tobacco only, hath continuance by vertue of several Subsequent Acts passed in that behalf, until the first Day of August, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, be further continued for and upon all Tobacco which shall be imported into Great Britain, from and after the last Day of July, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, until the first Day of August, One thousand seven hundred and twenty.

4. That the several Duties or Impositions upon several sorts of Goods and Merchandizes granted by an Act of the second Year of the Reign of their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, of Glorious Memory, (Entituled; *An Act for granting to their Majesties certain Impositions upon all East-India Goods and Merchandizes, and upon all wrought Silks, and several other Goods and Merchandizes, to be imported after the Twenty fifth Day of December, One thousand six hundred and ninety,*) and which thereby, and by several other

A. C.

17<sup>02</sup>  
17<sup>10</sup>

' Acts already made, have continuance until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred, and sixteen, be further continued for and upon the like Commodities to be imported into *Great Britain*, from and after the last Day of *July*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred and twenty.

5. ' That the Additional Impositions upon Goods and Merchandizes, granted to the Crown by an Act of the Fourth Year of their said late Majesties Reign, ( Entituled, *An Act for granting to their Majesties certain Additional Impositions upon several Goods and Merchandizes, for Prosecuting the present War against France* ) which thereby, and by several other Acts already made, have continuance until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, be further continued and payable within and throughout the whole Realm of *Great Britain*, from and after the last Day of *July*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred and twenty.

6. ' That the Duties upon Whale-Fins imported, which were granted to the Crown by an Act of the Ninth Year of the Reign of his said late Majesty King *William the Third*, ( Entituled, *An Act for taking away half the Duties imposed on Glass Wares, and the whole Duties lately laid on Stone and Earthen Wares and Tobacco Pipes, and for granting in lieu thereof, new Duties on Whale-Fins and Scotch Linnens* ) and which thereby, and by Subsequent Acts, have continuance until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, be continued for and upon all Whale-Fins to be imported into *Great-Britain*, from and after the last Day of *July*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, until the first Day of *August*, One thousand seven hundred and twenty.

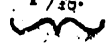
7. ' That from and immediately after the time that all the Principal and Interest Moneys, which by any former Act or Acts of Parliament, are charged or chargeable upon the like Impositions or Duties thereby granted or continued for and upon such Wines, Vinegar, Tobacco, *East-India* Goods, and other Goods charged with the said *East-India* Goods, and upon the like Additional Impositions, and the like Duties on Whale-Fins as aforesaid, shall be fully paid

## Queen ANNE's Reign.

341

A. C.

17<sup>09</sup>  
75.



paid off and satisfied, or that sufficient Money shall be reserved in the Exchequer for that purpose; then all the Moneys which shall from thenceforth arise by the said Impositions or Duties so granted, or continued by the said former Acts for the remainder of the Terms formerly granted, and therein then to come and unexpired (except the necessary Charges of Collecting and Levying the same) be appropriated and applied towards raising the Supply granted to her Majesty, in the present Session of Parliament.

8. That immediately from and after the time that all the Principal and Interest Money, secured by an Act of the first Year of her Majesty's Reign, Entituled, *An Act for making good Deficiencies, and for preserving the Publick Credit*, shall be fully paid off and satisfied, or that sufficient Money shall be reserved in the Exchequer for that Purpose; then all the Moneys which from thenceforth, until the first Day of August, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, shall arise, or be due, or payable, or be secured, or in Arrear, of and for the Duties upon Salt, and Rock-Salt, granted or continued to his said late Majesty King William the Third, his Heirs and Successors for ever, by an Act of Parliament which passed in the Seventh Year of his Reign, Entituled, *An Act for continuing to his Majesty certain Duties upon Salt, Glass-Wares, Stone and Earthen-Wares, and for granting several Duties upon Tobacco Pipes and other Earthen-Wares, for carrying on the War against France, and for Establishing a National Land Bank, and for taking off the Duties upon Tonnage of Ships and upon Coals* (except the necessary Charges of Collecting and Levying the said Duties upon Salt and Rock-Salt) be appropriated and apply'd towards raising the said Supply now granted to Her Majesty.

9. That towards raising the Supply granted to Her Majesty, an additional Duty be laid upon all Snuff Imported, not being the Product or Manufacture of Her Majesty's Plantations.

10. That the said Duty be Three Shillings for every Pound Weight, over and above the Duty now payable.

Z 3

11. That

11. ' That the Quantities of Snuff not being of the Product or Manufacture of Her Majesty's Plantations, on the Eighth Day of *February*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, remaining in the Hands of any Merchants, or other Traders or Dealers in Snuff, or of any Persons in trust for them, or to their Use, be charged with the Duty of Three Shillings per Pound Weight.

Which Resolutions were agreed to, and a Bill or Bills order'd to be brought in upon the same; except those relating to the Duties laid upon the Stock of Pepper in Hand, and upon Snuff. At the same time the Commons Ordered,

1. ' That it be an Instruction to the Gentlemen who are to prepare and bring in a Bill or Bills on the Resolutions of *Monday* last, that they do make the same to extend to the Stock of Pepper which was the Eighth Day of *February*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, in the Hands of any Merchants, or other Traders or Dealers in Pepper, or of any Persons in Trust for them, or to their Use.

2. ' That they also provide, that the Duties upon Snuff imported be added to the Duties for securing the Yearly Fund of Ninety thousand Pound *per Ann.* for Payment of Annuities.

3. ' That they do provide that the Surplus of the Duties on Coals and Houses, granted by an Act of this Session of Parliament, which at the end of any Year may arise, after all the Payments directed or authorized by the said Act for each Year shall be satisfied, or Money reserved for the same, be made liable to make good any Deficiency of the said Fund of Ninety thousand Pounds *per Annum*, in case any such Deficiency should happen; and in Default thereof, such Deficiency to be made good out of the then next Aids to be granted in Parliament.

And, 4. That it be also an Instruction, that they do effectually provide against the smuggling or running any sorts of Goods.

Four Days \* after, a Bill was brought in upon these Resolutions, to raise Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds by Sale of Annuities, and (in Default thereof) by another Lottery, for the Service of the Year, One thousand seven hundred and ten.

On the 11th of the same Month, Mr. Medlycot reported to the House, from the Committee to whom the Bill for ascertaining and limiting the Time of future public Mourning, was committed, the Amendments they had made to that Bill, which were agreed to, and another Amendment was made by the House: But the Question being put, that the Bill, with the Amendments, be engross'd, it pass'd in the Negative.

*The Bill about public Mourning dropt.*

Two Days † after, a Petition of several Creditors and Proprietors of Principal Mony, Annuities, and Shares, in the Mine-Adventure of England, on behalf of themselves, and several Widows and Orphans, Members and Creditors of the Company of the said Mine-Adventure, was presented to the House, and read, praying, 'That Leave may be given to bring in a Bill to transfer the Management and Government of the Mines into such Persons as should be chosen by, and represent the Creditors of the original Sum of One hundred twenty five thousand Pounds, and by the Annuities granted in Lieu thereof, and by Bonds and seal'd Bills, subject to such Constitutions and Regulations, with all necessary Provision for the Payment of the Companies just Debts; and that the respective Persons having a stake in the Management of the Mines (as in the Petition is complain'd of) may be excluded from the further Management thereof, and may deliver over all Deeds, Writings, Books, Papers, Effects, and Accounts relating to the said Mines, upon Oath, to the Persons that should be hereafter chosen to manage the same, and might make Satisfaction for their Management; and that the Petitioners might have such other Relief (being altogether remediless in the Premises elsewhere) as to the House should seem meet. The Consideration of this Petition being refer'd to a Committee, upon whose Report, a Bill was order'd to be brought in, for the Relief of the Creditors and Proprietors of the Company of Mine-Adventurers of England, and that the Management of the Mines be put in the Hands of Trustees; which was brought in accordingly, and read the first Time, on the Eighteenth of

† Feb. 13.  
*Petition about the Mine-Adventure.*

*A Bill brought in thereupon.*



# The ANNALS of

*March.* Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, who, by the Report of the Committee, appear'd to have embellish'd a considerable Part of the Principal Money and Stock of the Mine-Adventure, having petition'd to be heard by the House, he was, on the Twenty third of *March*, call'd in, as were also the Council for the Petitioners, and in Part heard, relating to the Matters of the said Report. Being withdrawn, a Debate arose upon what they had offer'd, which was adjourn'd to the Twenty fifth; when both Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, and the Council for the Petitioners, were heard again; and the further Hearing of them put off to the Twenty eighth, then to the next Day, then again to the Thirtieth, and so to the Thirty first; when the Commons came to these unanimous Resolutions:

Resolutions  
against Sir  
Humphry  
Mackworth.

I. 'That it appears to this House, That Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, Deputy-Governor of the Company of Mine-Adventurers of *England*, is guilty of many notorious and scandalous Frauds, and indirect Practices, in Violation of the Charter granted to the said Company, in Breach of his Trust, and to the manifest Wrong and Oppression of the Proprietors and Creditors of the said Company.

II. 'That it appears to this House, That *William Shiers*, Secretary to the said Company, is guilty of many notorious and scandalous Frauds, and indirect Practices, in Confederacy with the said Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, to the Wrong and Oppression of the Proprietors and Creditors of the said Company.

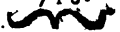
III. 'That it appears to this House, That *Thomas Dykes*, Treasurer to the said Company, is guilty of many notorious and scandalous Frauds, and indirect Practices, in Confederacy with the said Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, to the Wrong and Oppression of the Proprietors and Creditors of the said Company.

After which, it was order'd,

1. That the Report from the Committee to whom the Petition of the Creditors and Proprietors of Principal Money, Annuities, and Shares, in the Mine-Adventure of *England*, was referred, and also the said Resolutions, be printed.

2. 'That





2. ' That a Bill be brought in to prevent the said  
' Sir *Humbry Mackworth*, *William Sheirs*, and *Thomas*  
' *Dykes*, their leaving this Kingdom, and their aliena-  
' ting their Estates until the end of the next Session of  
' Parliament: -

But before this Bill could be brought to Perfection,  
the Parliament was adjourn'd.

The Commons having been inform'd by Sir *Gilbert Heathcor*, a Member of their House, of the Ad-  
vances made by *France*, towards the renewing a Ne-  
gotiation of Peace, and that the States-General were  
inclin'd to grant Passes to *French* Plenipotentiaries  
to come to *Holland* for that purpose, resolv'd to  
present an Address to her Majesty, *That she would*  
*be pleas'd to send the Duke of Marlborough forthwith*  
*into Holland*. This Address having been drawn  
by a Committee, reported to the House, and a-  
greed to, was sent to the Lords for their Concur-  
rence; and their Lordships having readily join'd  
in it, both Houses, on the 18th of *February*, pre-  
sented the said Address to her Majesty, being as  
follows:

*Most Gracious Sovereign,*

"WE Your Majesty's most Dutiful and  
" Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual  
" and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament  
" Assembled, having Reason to believe that the  
" Negotiations of Peace will suddenly be  
" renewed in *Holland*, and being justly Ap-  
" prehensive of the Crafty and Insinuating  
" Designs of our Enemies to create Divi-  
" sions among Your Allies, or by Amusing  
" them with Deceitful Expectations of Peace,  
" to Retard their Preparations for War: do  
" think our selves bound in Duty, most  
" humbly to represent to Your Majesty, of  
" how great Importance we conceive it is  
" to the Interest of the Common Cause,  
" that

*Address of  
both Houses  
desiring  
that the  
Duke of  
Marlbo-  
rough be  
sent into  
Holland.*



The ANNALS of

"that the Duke of *Marlborough* should be  
"abroad at this Juncture.

"We cannot but take this Opportunity  
"to express our Sense of the Great and  
"Unparallel'd Services of the Duke of  
"*Marlborough*, and with all imaginable Du-  
"ty to applaud Your Majesty's great Wis-  
"dom, in having honour'd the same Per-  
"son with the great Characters of General  
"and Plenipotentiary, who, in our humble  
"Opinion, is most capable of discharging  
"two such important Trusts.

"We therefore make it our humble  
"Request to Your Majesty, That You would  
"be pleas'd to order the Duke of *Marlbo-*  
"*rough's* immediate Departure for *Holland*,  
"where his Presence will be equally neces-  
"sary, to assist at the Negotiations of Peace,  
"and to hasten the Preparations for an ear-  
"ly Campaign, which will most effectually  
"disappoint the Artifices of our Enemies,  
"and procure a Safe and Honourable  
"P E A C E for Your Majesty and Your  
"Allies.

To this Address, the Queen return'd the  
following Answer.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

*The Queen's  
Answer.*

I Am so sensible of the Necessity of the  
Duke of *Marlborough's* Presence in  
*Holland*, at this Critical Juncture, that  
I have already given the necessary Dire-  
ctions for his immediate Departure ; and

*I am very Glad to find, by this Address, that you Concur with Me in a just Sense of the Duke of Marlborough's Eminent Services.*

A. C.

17<sup>th</sup> Feb.

The Duke of Marlborough having, the next \* Day set out for Harwich, landed in Holland the Seventh of March N. S. after a Difficult Passage, having been Three Days at Sea; and lain from Seven in the Morning till Two in the Afternoon rowing about Three Leagues off the Shore.

\* Feb. 19.  
The Duke of Marlborough goes to Holland.

On the Twenty third of February, a Petition of Peter Jaquin St. Pierre, Mathew de Gassine, Paul Boyer, John Dubourdieu, Peter Silvestre, &c. in behalf of themselves and many other French Protestants, as also of several Children (of French Protestants deceased) settled in Her Majesty's Dominions, was presented to the House setting forth, 'That the French King had made several Edicts, Decrees, and Declarations, whereby all the French Protestants, who had fled for Refuge into Her Majesty's Dominions, on Account of their Religion, were declar'd and adjudg'd to be outlaw'd, and to have forfeited their Goods and Estates, and excluded from Claiming and Enjoying any Inheritance in France, which Edicts and Declarations were put in Execution, with the utmost Rigour; That, on the Contrary, many Persons living in France, did frequently, either come themselves into this Kingdom of Great-Britain, or appoint Proxies and Attorneys to claim, and Inherit the Estates of their Deceased Relations; and being possess'd of them, did afterwards return into France with the same, to the prejudice of the other remoter Relations of the Deceased, settled in Her Majesty's Dominions; who were thereby forever depriv'd of such Estates as might fall to them, either by Lineal or Collateral Succession; and therefore the Petitioners pray'd, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill, to prevent the Subjects of the French King, residing in his Dominions, from claiming or enjoying any Estates of their Relations, dying in Her Majesty's Dominions. This Petition having been read, a Bill was order'd to be brought in, accordingly, which Mr. Hampden did on the Eleventh of March: But upon the private Suggestions of some French Protestants,

*Petition of the French Refugees to the House of Commons.*

*A Bill to prevent the French King's Subjects from Inheriting in Her Majesty's Dominions.*

That

A. C.

1778



That this Bill would be more prejudicial, than advantageous to themselves and their Fellow-Refugees, who, from time to time, receiv'd considerable Remittances of Money from their Relations in France, the 2d Reading of it was put off, and so the Bill Dropt.

*Acts pass'd*  
Feb. 27.

On the Twenty seventh of February, the Queen went to the House of Lords, and the Commons attending, Her Majesty gave the Royal Assent to these Three publick Bills, viz.

1. ' An Act for continuing the Act for Recruiting Her Majesty's Land Forces and Marines, for the Service of the Year One thousand seven hundred and ten.

2. ' An Act for employing the Manufacturers, by encouraging the Consumption of Raw Silk and Mohair Yarn.

3. ' An Act for repairing the Highways between the House commonly called the *Horsehoe-House*, in the Parish of *Stoke-Goldington*, in the County of Bucks, and the Town of *Northampton*.

As also to Two private Acts. A Fortnight after the Queen went again to the House of Peers and pass'd the following publick Bills, viz.

*Other Acts*  
*pass'd*  
March 13.

1. ' An Act for granting to Her Majesty new Duties of Excise, and upon several Imported Commodities, and for establishing a yearly Fund thereby, and by other Ways and Means, to raise Nine hundred thousand Pounds by Sale of Annuities, and (in Default thereof) by another Lottery, for the Service of the Year One thousand seven hundred and ten.

2. ' An Act for Clearing, Preserving and Maintaining the Harbour of *Catwater* lying near *Plymouth*, in the County of *Devon*, and for cleansing and keeping the Pool, commonly called *Sutton's Pool*, lying in *Plymouth* aforesaid.

And Six private Acts.

## Queen A N N E's Reign.

On the Twenty fourth of the said Month, the Queen went also to the House of Lords, with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons attending, Her Majesty gave the Royal Assent to these Bills.

349

A. C.

1718

Other Acts  
pass'd  
March 24.

1 ' An Act for laying certain Duties upon Candles, and certain Rates upon Monies to be given with Clerks and Apprentices, towards raising Her Majesty's Supply for the Year One thousand seven hundred and ten.

2, ' An Act to explain so much of the Act for prohibiting the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flower, Bread, Biscuit and Starch, and Low Wines, Spirits, Worts, and Wash drawn from Malted Corn, by which Act the said Commodities are admitted to be carried from the *Ile of Wight* to several Markets; and for giving Liberty to export certain Quantities of Oatmeal, for the Uses of the *British Hospitals* beyond the Seas.

3 ' An Act to continue the Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army and Quarters.

4 ' An Act for Repairing and Amending the Highway leading from *Seven Oakes* to *Woodgate* and *Tunbridge-Wells* in the County of *Kent*.

5. ' An Act for the more effectual Provision for the Poor, in the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*.

6. ' An Act for making a convenient Dock or Basin at *Liverpool*, for the Security of all Ships trading to and from the said Port of *Liverpoole*.

### And to Two Private Acts.

The Commons, having, several Times, in a Grand Committee, taken the Trade to *Africa* into further Consideration, order'd a Bill for settling, that Trade to be brought in, which, after the Hearing of the Council, both for the Royal *African Company*, and for the separate Traders, was † read a Second Time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House; to whom an Instruction was \* given to receive a Clause, or Clauses; to provide for the *Instructing* of the Negroes in

Bill to regulate the Trade to Africa.

† March 11th.

\* March 16th.

the

April 5.  
*Address to  
 the Queen  
 about the  
 Trade to  
 Africa.*

## The ANNALS of

*the Plantations, in the Knowledge of the Christian Religion :*  
 But this bill was never brought to Perfection, and the only thing the Commons did in favour either of the Company or separate Traders, was the † Voting of an Address to Her Majesty, ' That she would be pleas'd ' to give Directions, That such Ships of War be appointed for Protecting the Trade to *Africa*, as might be necessary for the Preservation and Security thereof.

The same Day the Commons made this Vote, the Queen came to the House of Peers with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons being sent for up, and attending, Her Majesty pass'd the following publick Bills, *viz.*

*Acts pass'd  
 April 5th.*

1. ' An Act for continuing several Impositions, additional Impositions and Duties upon Goods imported, to raise Money by way of Loan, for the Service of the Year One thousand seven hundred and ten, and for taking off the Oversea Duty on Coals exported in *British* Bottoms, and for better preventing Frauds in Drawback upon Certificate Goods, and for ascertaining the Duties of Currans imported in *Venetian* Ships, and to give further time to Foreign Merchants for Exportation of certain Foreign Goods imported, and to limit a Time for Prosecutions upon certain Bonds given by Merchants, and for continuing certain Fees of the Officers of the Customs, and to prevent Imbezzelements by such Officers, and for appropriating the Monies granted to Her Majesty, and for replacing Monies paid or to be paid for making good any Deficiencies on the Annuity Acts, and for Encouragement to raise Naval Stores in Her Majesty's Plantations, and to give further time for Registering Debentures, as is therein mentioned.

2. ' An Act for Explaining and Enlarging an Act of the Sixth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, Entituled, ' An Act for the Security of Her Majesty's Person and Government..

3. ' An Act for discharging the Attendance of Noblemen, Barons, and Freeholders upon the Lords of Justiciary in their Circuits, in that part of *Great Britain* call'd *Scotland*, and for abolishing the Method of Exhibiting Criminal Informations by the Porteous Roll.

4. ' An



4. ' An Act for raising the Militia for the Year One thousand seven hundred and ten, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.

5. ' An Act to Regulate the Price and Affize of Bread.

6. ' An Act for the better Security of Rents, and to prevent Frauds committed by Tenants.

7. ' An Act for explaining and making more Effectual an Act, for the better enabling the Master, Wardens and Assistants of *Trinity-House*, to rebuild the Light-house on the *Edisene Rock*.

8. ' An Act for making more effectual the Act for Repairing the Highway between *Fornhil* in the County of *Bedford* and *Stony-Stratford* in the County of *Buckingham*.

9. ' An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by Vesting the Copies of printed Books, in the Authors or Purchasers of such Copies during the Times therein mentioned.

10. ' An Act for Vesting certain Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in Trustees, for the better Fortifying and Securing the Harbours and Docks at *Portsmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Harwich*.

And Thirteen Private Bills.

After which Her Majesty made the following Speech to both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

IT is with great Satisfaction that I come hither at this Time, to return you my hearty Thanks for the many Marks of Duty and Affection which

*The Queens Speech to both Houses.*

A. C.

1788



which you have given me thro' the whole Course of this Session.

And I am to thank you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, in a very particular manner, for the great Dispatch which you have made in providing, so early in the Year, such great and effectual Supplies for the Publick Service: This cannot but make me very desirous to repeat the Assurances I gave you at the opening of the Session, that they should be very carefully applied to the Uses for which you have designed them.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I cannot sufficiently express to you my great Concern that you have had so necessary an Occasion of taking up a great part of your Time towards the latter End of this Session.

I am confident no Prince that ever sat on the Throne has been more really and sincerely kind to the Church than my Self, nor ever had a more true and tender Concern for its Welfare and Prosperity than I have, and always shall continue to have.

The suppressing Immorality, and prophane and other wicked and malicious Libels, is what I have always earnestly recommended, and shall be glad of the first Opportunity to give my Consent to any Laws that might effectually conduce to that End: But this being an Evil complained of in all Times, it is very injurious to take a Pretence from thence to insinuate that the

Church



*Queen ANNE's Reign.*

*Church is in any Danger from my Administration.*

353

A. C.

1710.



*I could heartily wish that Men would study to be quiet, and do their own Business, rather than busie themselves in reviving Questions and Disputes of a very high Nature, and which must be with an ill Intention, since they can only tend to foment, but not to heal our Divisions and Animosities.*

*For my own part, as it has pleased God to give Success to my Endeavours for the Union of my two Kingdoms, which I must ever esteem as one of the greatest Blessings of my Reign; so I hope his Divine Goodness will still continue favourable, and make me the happy Instrument of that yet more desirable Union of the Hearts of all my People in the Bonds of mutual Affection; that so there may remain no other Contention among you, but who shall exceed the other in contributing to advance our present Happiness, and secure the Protestant Succession.*

*Finding by the Advices from Abroad that our Army has not yet taken the Field, and that the Plenipotentiaries of France are still in Holland, I think it proper at present to make the Prorogation but for a very short time.*

*After which the Lord-Chancellor, by Her Majesty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament until Tuesday the 18th of that Month.*

*The Parliament.  
Prorogued.*

A a

Sir

A. C.

1710.

Robert Walpole, Esq; made Treasurer of the Navy; Adam Cardonel, Esq; Secretary of War;

Sir Thomas Littleton, Treasurer of the Navy, being dead on New-Year's-Day, 1709-10, Robert Walpole, Esq; Secretary of War, was some time after, advanced to his Place; and Adam Cardonel, Esq; Secretary to his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, was made Secretary of War. Algernon Capel, Earl of Essex, having likewise departed this Life on the Tenth of January, the Earl Rivers was, about the End of that Month, made Lord Constable of the Tower of London, in his Room.

and the Earl Rivers Constable of the Tower.

Envoy Ext. On the Twenty second of the same Month, Count of Savoy Maffei, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of and Guastalla have private Audiences of the Queen.

Proclamations for a Fast. On the Eighteenth of February, the Queen order'd Two Proclamations to be publish'd, one for South, the other for North-Britain, appointing a publick and general Fast to be observ'd, (in England, the Fifteenth, and in Scotland the Twenty ninth of March next.) for imploring the Continuance of God Almighty's Blessing and Assistance, on the Arms of Her Majesty, and Her Allies.

\* Feb. 18. The same \* Day, Edward Earl of Bradford was sworn of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council; And on the Twenty sixth, \* Major-General Barner, made a Privy Counsellor.

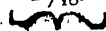
\* Envoy of Holstein, has a private Audience.

James Abercrombie, Esq; made a Baronet.

† Mar. 6. Sir Tho. Parker made Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.

On the Eighth of March, Her Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of Great Britain, on James Abercrombie, Esq; Captain of a Company in Her Majesty's Cold-Stream Regiment of Guards; and that Eminent Lawyer, Sir John Holt, Knight, Lord-Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, being dead, Two † Days before, Her Majesty was pleas'd to advance to that Station, Sir Thomas Parker, who, during the Course of Dr. Sacheverell's Tryal, had given shining Proofs of his Great Abilities; and who, on the Thirteenth of the same Month, was Sworn in that Office, before the Lord High-Chancellor.

About



About the same time, Mr. Palmer, a Reader, in the Queen's Chappel at *Whitchall*, was, by Her Majesty's Command, suspended by the Bishop of London, for taking upon him to pray for Dr. *Sacheverell*, as a Person under Persecution.

N. B. We have omitted to take Notice, in its proper Place, that the House of Lords having order'd the Lord High-Chancellor to return Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for his eminent Services in the last Campaign; his Lordship, at his Grace's first Appearance in that August Assembly this Session, discharg'd his Commission, by a Speech, to the Effect following.

“ **T** H A T he was Commanded by the Lords, to give his Grace the Thanks of that House, for his Continued and Eminent Services to her Majesty, and the Publick, during the last Campaign. Of which, nothing could be greater said, than what Her Majesty (who always speaks with the utmost Certainty and Exactness) had declared from the Throne; that it had been, at least, as Glorious, as any which have preceded it: But that this Repetition of the Thanks of that August Assembly, had this Advantage of the former, that it that it must be look'd upon as added to, and standing on, the Foundations already laid in the Records of that House, for the preserving his Memory fresh to all future Times. So that his Grace had also the Satisfaction of seeing this Everlasting Monument of his Glory rise every Year much higher. That God might Continue, in a wonderful Manner, to preserve so invaluable a Life, that he might not only add to that Structure, but finish all, with the Beauties and Ornaments of an Honourable and lasting Peace.

*The Lord Chancellor returns the D. of Marlborough the Thanks of the House of Lords.*

To which his Grace reply'd,

“ **I** Look upon it as the greatest Mark of Honour I could receive, that your Lordships are pleas'd to take Notice of my Endeavours to serve

*His Grace's Answer.*

A. C.

1710.



“serve the Queen and my Country. I beg Leave to  
“do Justice to all the Officers and Soldiers, who  
“have serv'd with me. It is not possible for Men to  
“shew more Zeal for Her Majesty's Service, or  
“greater Bravery, than they have done.

---

REMARK.

---

# REMARKABLES

OF

The Y E A R, 1709.

**S**carce any thing happen'd more Remarkable this Year, than the Severity of the Winter Season; for it began to freeze on the Night of *Chriftnat* Day with great violence, and not long after fell great Snows: Those who compare the Great Frost in 1683-4 with this, say, The first was generally a bright one, and continu'd upwards of Two Months without interruption, but the latter, mostly dark, and with some Intervals, lasted a Month longer; during which, many Cattle, especially Sheep, and Volatiles of the Air, Perish'd. The *Thames* was Frozen, and on the Third of *January*, People began to erect Booths, and set up Tents, on the Ice. It was also observ'd, that the Summer that succeeded the Frost in 1683-4, was exceeding hot and dry, affording in General, great plenty of Things necessary for Humane Life; but this proved very near as Comfortless as the Winter that preceded, by Reason of the Coldness and Moisture of the Air, pouring almost continual Rain on the Earth, which as it retarded the Maturity of Fruits, so in many places occasion'd a thin Harvest, and this a Scarcity and Dearth of Corn, by which, the Poorer sort suffer'd not a little. The Great Frost was general in *Europe*, but most severely felt in *France*, where, in most Places, the Fruit-Trees were Kill'd, and the Corn Frozen in the Ground; which occasion'd a dreadful Calamity and Desolation in that Kingdom: — One thing more is worth observation, That this Frost was not near so severe in the *North*, as in the *South* Parts of *Great Britain*.

A. C.  
1709.

January  
Great  
Frost.

On the 21d. of *January*, Died *Henry Herbert*, Lord *Lord Herbert* of *Cherbury*: This Noble Person was the Son bert of and Heir of *Sir Edward Herbert* of *Ribbesford*, in the *Cherbury* County of *Worcester*, Knight, Master of the Revels to ry's King *Charles I.* by *Elizabeth* his Second Wife, Daughter Death.

B b

of

**A. C.** of Sir Robert Offley of Dalby, in the County of Leicester Knight; which Sir Henry was the 6th Brother to Edward, first Lord Herbert of Chisbury in England, and of Castle Island in Ireland, Father of Richard Lord Herbert of Chisbury and Castle-Island, who had Issue Edward, Lord Herbert of Chisbury and Castle-Island, who was Succeeded by his Brother Henry Lord Herbert of Chisbury and Castle-Island, in whom the Honour became extinct in the Year 1691, for want of Heirs Male: Whereupon the Honourable Person now deceas'd being chief Heir Male of this Noble Family, in consideration thereof was promoted to the Dignity of Baron Herbert of Chisbury before recited, in the County of Salop, by Letters Patent, dated the 28th of April 1684, in the 6th year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary.

This Noble Person was one of those, who endeavoured early to stem the Inundation of Popery and Arbitrary Power that was breaking in upon the Nation, with little success.

In 1688, he retir'd into Holland to shun the Fury of the Times; and came over the same year with the Prince of Orange; and was very zealous and forward in promoting the Revolution.

Upon King William's Accession to the Throne, he was offer'd the Place of Secretary of War, in conjunction with Mr. Blaithwait, which all his Friends thought too mean a Reward for his great Services, and thereupon he refus'd it; notwithstanding which, he ever continued firm to his Principles, and a hearty Assertor of the Revolution. The Duke of Newcastle, his great Friend, being made Lord Privy Seal, about the beginning of the year 1705, recommended him to Her Majesty, who thereupon made him one of the Lord Commissioners of Trade and Plantations; which Post he fill'd with distinguish'd Application, till he was seiz'd with a Feavour of which he dy'd. He was a Man of great Natural Abilities much improv'd by Study; For his Lordship delighted much in Reading, and was well vers'd in the Greek, Latin, and French Languages. He was a Person of uncommon Politeness and Affability; Agreeable and Ingenious Conversation; and great Accuteness and Penetration. His shining Parts could not escape the Notice of the August Assembly of which he was an Illustrious Member; for of late years, He was after chosen Chairman of the Committee of the House of Lords. He was Succeeded in Honour and Estate by his only Son Henry, now Lord Herbert of Chisbury; who at his Father's Death was Member of Parliament for the Borough of Bewdley in Wor-

His Lord.  
ship's Cha-  
racter.

of the YEAR, 1709.

*Worcestershire*; and who about the latter end of this year, (viz. Decemb. the 12th.) was Married to Mrs. Wallop a Hampshire Lady.

363

A. C.  
1709.

January.  
Sir George Rook dies.  
His Life and Character.

On the 24th of *January* died Sir George Rook, one of the bravest and most experienc'd Sea Commanders Great Britain ever bred. He was born in *Kent*, of an Ancient and Gentile Family, and having sometime serv'd as a Reformado at Sea, he was made Lieutenant, and afterwards a Captain, some years before the Death of King Charles II; in which last Post he continued in King James's Reign. Upon the Revolution he readily fell in with it; was sent with a Squadron to the *Irish Coast* about the beginning of the year 1689, and contributed towards the Relief of *Londonderry*. In the beginning of the year 1691, Mr. Rook being now made Rear-Admiral, convoy'd King William twice to *Holland*. In 1692, he was, from Rear-Admiral of the *Red*, advanc'd to be Vice-Admiral of the *Blue*, in which Post he had the largest share in destroying the *French Fleet* at *la Hogue*. About the middle of *February* 1692-3, he was Knighted, and soon after sent to Convoy the *Streights Fleet*, in which Service he was unfortunate; for having met with the *French Fleet*, he lost many Merchant-Men, and after a narrow escape got into *Cork Harbour* with his Squadron. Notwithstanding this misfortune, in *February* 1693-4, King William appointed him to be Vice-Admiral of the *Red*, and soon after Admiral of the *Blue*, and one of the Lord Commissioners of the Admiralty. In *May* 1695, he Convoy'd the King to *Holland*, after which he was appointed to go Admiral into the *Streights* to relieve Admiral *Ruffel*, and return'd from thence in *April* 1696. In 1698 he was chosen Member of *Parliament* for the Town of *Portsmouth*. In the year 1699 a War breaking out in the North, Sir George Rook was sent into the *Sound* with a Squadron of *English* and *Dutch* Men of War, where behaving himself with great Conduct and Prudence, the *Dane* was soon brought to an Accommodation, and the *Swede* left at liberty to pursue his Revenge against the *Muscovites* and *Poles*. Upon the Queen's Accession to the Throne in 1702, Sir George was made Vice-Admiral, and Lieutenant of the Admiralty, Fleets, and Seas of *England* and *Ireland*; and soon after Commanded the Fleet in the Expedition against *Cadiz*, which unhappily miscarried through a misunderstanding between the Sea and Land Commanders; so that Sir George Rook's Reputation would have suffer'd a little, but for the great Success he had afterwards at *Vigo*, where he destroy'd the *French Squadrons*

A. C.  
1709.

January.

and *Spanish* Galleons; and then brought great Riches into *England*. Upon his return home, and taking his Place in the House of Commons, the Speaker, by their Orders return'd him the Thanks of the House for his late eminent Service, to which Sir George return'd a very modest Answer. - On *November* the 13th. he was sworn of. the Privy-Council, and in the year 1704, Convoy'd *Charles III.* the new King of *Spain* to *Lisbon*; from whence he Sail'd in *May*, with the Land-forces commanded by the Prince of *Darmstadt*. Their design upon *Barcelona* miscarried; but they attack'd the important Town of *Gibraltar* with Success: And after this Important Conquest, Sir George fought the *French*

*The Lady Lisburn's* Fleet off of *Malaga* with dubious fortune, both Parties claiming the Victory. Not long after this, the *Death.* Low-Church Party gaining an Ascendant at Court, Sir *The Lady George Rook*, who was of another Kidney, was laid a side; upon which he betook himself to a retired Life, *Death.* for the most part in the Country. He was Thrice, *The Lord* Married; and by his second Lady, Mrs. *Lutterel*, left one Son to inherit his Estate.

*ton made a* In this Month died the Lady *Lisburn*, one of the Privy-Council- Daughters and Coheirs of the Ingenious *John Wilmot*, Earl of *Rocheſter*, who was Married to *John Haughan* ler, and Mr. Esq; promoted to the dignity of Lord Viscount *Lis-Smith one* burn in *Ireland*, by King *William*.

*of the* On the 15th of the same Month died the Lady *Conway*, Wife to *Francis Conway Seymour*, Lord *Conway*, and *Clerks* Eldest surviving Son of the late Sir *Edward Seymour*, *extr. of* Baronet, by a Second Venter. This Lady was the *the Coun-* Daughter of *Laurence* Earl of *Rocheſter*. *cil.*

*Sir Thomas Bel-* On the 27th, *Robert* Lord *Lexington* was sworn of *Her* Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council, and Mr. *Smith*, Son to the late Speaker of the House of Commons was admitted and sworn one of the Clerks *extraordinary* of the Council. *February.*

*The Bi-* About this Time died Sir *Thomas Bellot*, a Member of Parliament for *Newcastle under Lane*.

*shop of Sa-* On the 3d. of *FEBRUARY*, died the Lord Bishop of *rum's* *Salisbury's* Lady. *La-*

*The D. of* The same Evening the Duke of *Dover*, was sworn *Dover* Third Secretary of State; his Grace the Duke of *Argyle* was sworn one of Her Majesty's most Honourable *sworn 3d.* Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly; and the old Seals of the *Queen's-Bench* and *Common Pleas* were broke in her Majesty's Presence, and new ones deliver'd to the Lord Chief Justice *Holt*, and the *of Argyle* Lord Chief Justice *Trevor*. *of the*

*Privy-*  
*Council.*

About



About this time the Lord Marquis of Carmarthen receiv'd a Commission, constituting him one of the Admirals and Commanders in chief of her Majesty's Fleet. Dr. Manningham was made Dean of *Windser*, in the Room of Dr. *Hescard*, Deceas'd: Mr. *Clark* Minister of St. *James's* Church, in the Room of the Bishop of *Norwich*; and Major *Edward Tent* is appointed Governor of *Carolina*.

A. C.

1709.

February.

The Mar-

quis of

Carmar-

then made

Admiral;

Dr. Man-

ningham

Dean of

Windlor;

and Major

Tent Go-

vernour of

Carolina.

The E. of

Salisbury

Marries.

Death of

the E. of

Ments,

And of the

Countess

of Bristol.

Mr. Mel-

drum's

Death.

On the 11th. *James Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, was Married to the Lady *Anne Tuston*, Daughter to the Earl of *Thanet*. And Sir *John Wolstenholm* Baronet, Knight of the Shire for *Middlesex*, died.

*Edward* Earl of *Ments*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, died about the Middle of this Month, in the 70th year of his Age, and was succeeded in Honour, and an Estate of near 7000 *l.* per Annum, by his Brother Captain *Brabason Chambers*, who lived at *Nottingham* in *England*.

\* On the 17th died the Countess Dowager of *Bristol*.

On the 18th died Mr. *George Meldrum*, an eminent professor of Divinity in the Colledge of *Edinburgh*. He was educated at *Aberdeen*, where for some years he was Minister, and afterwards Rector of a Colledge; but was outed of his Ministry by the Test, which Oaths he refused to take. He Peaceably continued silent till King *James's* Toleration, when he Preach'd for some time at *Killouning*, from whence he was chosen Moderator of the Presbytery of *Irvine* and Synod of *Glasgow*, and afterwards Minister of the City of *Edinburgh*, who thought no Person so fit as he to succeed the Learned and Pious Mr. *George Campbell*, Professor of their University; in which Station no Man ever shew'd more Learning, Prudence, and Temper, than Mr. *Meldrum*; who was besides a Person of universal and extensive Charity.

March.

On the 3d. of March, Sir *Thomas Felton* Baronet, Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, died of the *Sir Thomas Fel-*  
*Gout*. He was succeeded in his Place by Sir *John Hol-*  
*land*, Knight of the Shire for the County of *Norfolk*. ton's

On the 7th of March died *Ralph Montague* Duke of *Death*.  
the same Name; he was the second Son, but by the *Sir John*  
Death of his Elder Brother *Edward*, became the Eldest, *Holland*  
and the Heir of *Edward Lord Montague*, whole Father made  
Sir *Edward Montague*, Knight of the Honourable Or- Comptro-  
der of the Bath, was promoted to the Dignity of Ba- ler of the  
ron *Montague* of *Boughton*, in the County of *Nor-* Household.  
*thampton*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 29th of Duke of  
June 1621, in the 16th year of King *James I.* which Mon-  
*Edward Lord Montague* was second Surviving Son tague's  
and Death.

A. C.

1709.

March.

His Pedit-  
gree.

and Heir to Sir *Edward Montague* of *Boughton* aforesaid Knight, the Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Montague* Knight, also of *Boughton*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and Common Pleas, in the respective Reigns of *Henry VIII.* *Edward VI.* and of *Queen Mary I.* This *Edward* was the Son and Heir of *Thomas Montague* of *Hemington* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; the Son and Heir of *Richard Montague*, of *Hauking Houghton* in the said County, Esq; Son and Heir of *William Montague* Esq; the Son and Heir of *John Montague* Esq; Son and Heir of *Thomas Montague* Esq; who was Son of Sir *Simon de Montague* of *Hauking Houghton* foremention'd, by *Ellen* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William de Houghton*, of *Houghton* in the County of *Northampton* Esq; which Sir *Simon* was a Branch of the ancient Stock of the *Montagues* or *Montacutes*, Lords; since Earls of *Salisbury*, and Lords *Montacutes*, who Married the Heir General of *Ralph de Mount Herma*, sometime Earl of *Glocester* and *Hertford*, and Lord *Mountermar* in the Reigns of *Edward I.* and *Edward II.*

His Life.

The Noble Lord, the Particulars of whose Life we are entering upon, was born in or about the year 1637, when the Miseries of a Civil War were coming on a pace to Invade the Nation. His Father was a Cavalier, but acted with so much Prudence, as not to involve himself in the Perils of the Times: Neither was it very pleasing to him, that his Son *Edward* and this Gentleman, should engage in any Employment at Court, after the Restoration in 1660; however, the Eldest having for some Time been Master of the Horse to the Queen, was turned out (they said) for a squeeze of the Hand; and afterwards going a Volunteer to Sea, in the second Dutch War, with his great Kinsman, *Edward* Earl of *Sandwich*, he was slain in the Fight of *Southwold Bay*, on May the 28th 1672: His Brother *Ralph*, upon his Dismission, succeeded him in the Honourable Post of Master of the Horse to the Queen; and, I think, continued in that Post till the Earl of *Feverham* had it in December 1679.

Master of  
the Horse  
to the  
Queen.

This Gentleman had so much Address, that he daily advanc'd in Favour at Court, and King *Charles II.* an admirable judge of Men, taking notice that his Genius fitted him for Great Things, pitch'd upon him in the Spring of the year 1669, to go his Ambassador into *France*; which Character Mr. *Montague* Honour'd as much as he was distinguish'd by it. His Publick Entry in *Paris* was so Magnificent, that it has scarce ever been since equalled; for he had Seventy-four Pages and Footmen in Rich Liveries, Twelve led Horses, with their Furniture; Twenty-four Gentlemen on

Horse-

of the YEAR, 1709.

369

A. C.

1709.

March.

Horseback, Eighteen *English* Noblemen, and Gentlemen of Quality that appeared with him; Four Rich Coaches, with Eight Horses each, and Two Chariots with Six, made as fine and as costly as Art and Workmen could contrive. And in these rid the *English* Noblemen and Gentlemen that Accompanied the Ambassador; the Ambassador himself Riding in the King of *France's* Coach of State.

In this manner he was Conducted to his Audience of the King, who received him with all possible Magnificence and several Marks of Distinction; and after the Ceremonial was over, Treated him with uncommon Respect. He was entertain'd at Dinner Publickly by the Duke of *Orleans*, and treated in the most Splendid and Magnificent manner at his Noble Seat of *St. Cloud*, where he had the Honour to see those most exquisite Gardens beyond Comparison, the finest in all *France*; and he did him the Honour to Walk to the end of his whole Garden with him, a Favour that Prince was not used to bestow on any, even of the Princes of the Blood. After this, he was entertain'd in particular at *Versailles* for a considerable while, where he had all the Gardens at his Command, and the most extraordinary Fountains and Water-works were ordered to be Play'd always at his entrance. Here it was that his Grace formed the Ideas in his own Mind, both of Buildings and Gardening.

During his stay at *Versailles*, all the secret Negotiations were carried on with the *French* King in the Apartment of Monsieur *De Louvois*, the King of *France's* Chief Minister, were the Ambassador often Dined, and where, under the Colour of that Civility, the Conferences were held, and to some of which the Pope's Nuncio was admitted; which gave occasion afterward of great uneasiness in *England*, and some made Reflections, as if the Affair of the *Papish* Plot was here concerted.

Whether there was any ground for that Suggestion, this is certain that during Mr. *Montague's* Embassy in *France*, the Princess Royal, Dutchess of *Orleans*, our King's Sister, came over into *England* to Visit her Royal Brother; they had an Interview at *Dover* about the middle of *May* 1670, where our Historians affirm the first Draught was made of a League between the Two Crowns to ruin the *Dutch*. Be this as it will, the Lady after her Return to *France*, lived no longer than the 20th of *June*, and then died, with very violent Presumptions of being Poison'd, as appears by one of Mr. *Montague's* Three Letters, Printed some years ago, among the Earl of *Arington's* Letters.

A. C.

1709.

March.

Court: the  
Countess  
of North-  
umberland.

Marries  
her.

Her For-  
tune.

It was said, that Mr. *Montague* had a secret Com-  
mission sent him, to win over to him a certain *English*  
Lady then in *France*, and who passed for the greatest  
Beauty of that Age, and had an immense Fortune. Some  
People have related an Adventure of the Lord Ambassa-  
dor, with another *English* Lady in *France*, which, if true,  
must for ever have wrought such an Aversion in any  
King towards him but *Charles II.* that nobody surely af-  
terwards would have entrusted him with a Love Intrigue  
but himself; But to pass that over, the Lady above men-  
tion'd was the Eldest Daughter, by a second Venter, of  
*Thomas Wriothesley* Earl of *Southampton*, made Lord High  
Treasurer of *England*, upon the Restoration in 1660,  
and who died in the year 1667. This Lady was first  
Married to *Jocelin Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, the  
Eleventh and last of that Name, and most Illustrious  
Family, to whom she bore one Daughter, *Elizabeth*  
*Percy*, now Dutches of *Somerset*; but the Earl her  
Husband dying in *Italy*, in May 1670, the Vertuous  
Lady, to shun the unlawful Embraces of the King re-  
tired into *France*, where Mr. *Montague*, instead of be-  
ing an addresser for the King, becoming an humble  
Suitor for himself, the Lady had no difficulty to deter-  
mine, whether she should Sacrifice her Honour to ob-  
tain the contemptible Name of *Mistress* or worse to  
her Sovereign, or joy'n honourably with a Man  
of Rising Fortune; and who, by his Management of  
things in the Post he was then in, shew'd that he was  
not unlikely or unqualified, to be in time one of the  
Greatest Men in the Nation. Therefore it was report-  
ed that when the King ask'd her afterwards, What  
she could see in *Montague* to make her choose him for a  
Husband? She answered with a great deal of readiness  
of Wit, *The same that his Majesty saw in him to choose*  
*him for an Ambassador*; intimating, that it was the Or-  
naments of his Mind, and the shining Qualities she  
saw in him that recommended him to her choice, ra-  
ther than his Person. In short, Mr. *Montague*, having  
obtain'd the consent of the Lady, they came private-  
ly over from *France*, and were Married at *Titchfield* in  
*Hampshire*, the Place that gave the first Title of Honour  
to the *Wriothesleys*, her Ancestors, who were made Ba-  
rons of it, before they had the Dignity of Earls of  
*Southampton*. Mr. *Montague* had a very large Fortune  
with his Lady, for besides the Estate in old *Southamp-  
ton* Buildings in *Holbourn*, an Estate in *Warwickshire* of  
about 2500 *l. per Annum*, was left to her by the Lord  
*Dunsmore*; so that one way or other, her Fortune was  
computed at about 6000 *l. per Annum*. Mr. *Montague*  
with the Countess return'd over into *France* with  
the

of the Y E A R, 1709.

369

A. C.

1709.

March.

the same Privacy as they came to *Titchfield*, and having finish'd his Negotiations at that Court, came over again into *England*. The King was so far from shewing, at least outwardly any disgust at him for his Proceedings with the Countess, that he was pleas'd on the 2d of *January*, 1672, to admit him into his most Honourable Privy-Council. However the King did not give him the Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe, as some have affirm'd; for this his Lordship bought of the Earl of *Sandwich* with the King's Consent, for the Summ as we are told of 14000 Pounds.

Made a  
Privy  
Counsellor  
Master of  
the Ward-  
robe.

That Mr. *Montague* was sent again Ambassador into *France* is most certain by the Date of a Letter to him from the Lord Treasurer; tho' I can neither exactly find the time when, nor when he return'd: 'Tis plain he was in *England* about the time of the breaking out of the *Poyss* Plot in 1678, and being chosen a Member of the House of Commons, he shewed some Warmth against Popery and the Plot, a convincing proof he was not in the Secret: So that the King thought fit to cause all his Papers to be seized, and his Closet to be nail'd up; the design of the Court being, not to have the Papers expos'd, but conceal'd; but Mr. *Montague* having some Notice before the Execution, prevented the Seizure, by conveying those Papers away which they enquir'd for; and for the rest, he managed it with a strange and very happy Dexterity.

His Papers  
seized.

On the 19th of *December* the same year, the King sends, the following Message to the House of Commons, viz. 'That his Majesty having received Information, that his late Ambassador in *France*, Mr. *Montague*, a Member of that House, had held several Conferences with the Pope's Nuncio there, without any Directions or Instructions from his Majesty: His Majesty, to the end that he might know the Truth of the matter, had given Orders for seizing Mr. *Montague's* Papers.

King's  
Message to  
the Com-  
mons a-  
bout him.

To counter-act this Plot, Mr. *Montague*, in his own Defence made a Speech in the House, acquainting them, That he had in his Custody several Papers which he conceived might tend very much to the safety of his Majesty's Person, and the Preservation of the Kingdom. And accordingly a Box of Writings, was sent for and open'd in the House, and Two Letters were produc'd and read in the House subscrib'd *Danby*; in the first of which, dated the 17th of *Jan.* 1677, were these Expressions.

A. C.

1709.

March.

He produces the  
Earl of  
Danby's  
Letters to  
the House.

My Lord,

Yesterday Monsieur Ruigny came to me with Monsieur Barillon, (having given me his Father's Letters the Day before) and they Discours'd much of the Confidence the King hath of the firmness of ours to him; of the good Opinion his Master hath of me, and of the King's Resolution to condescend to any thing that is not Infamous to him, for the Satisfaction of our King; how certainly our King may depend upon all sorts of Assistance and Supplies from his Master, in case the Friendship be preserv'd. The main of their drifts was to engage me to prevail with the King, to prevail with the Prince of Orange—The King must come to some Declaration of his Mind to the Parliament when it meets: That which makes the Peace yet less probable, is, That the Duke grows every Day less inclin'd to it, and has created a greater indifferency in the King than I could have imagin'd; which being added to the French King's Resolution not to part with Tournay, do, I confess, make me despair of any Accommodation; Nevertheless, I am assur'd, that one principal Cause of the Adjournment of Thirteen Days, has been to see if any expedient for the Peace could have been found out in that time; and the Effect of the Adjournment hath been, that no Body now will believe other than that the Peace is already concluded betwixt us and France. And further, in another Letter, dated March the 25th.

Another  
Letter of  
the Earls

In case the Conditions of Peace shall be accepted, the King expects Six Millions of Livres yearly, for Three years, from the Time that this Agreement shall be sign'd betwixt His Majesty and the King of France, because it will be Two or Three years before he can hope to find his Parliament in an Humour to give him supplies, after the having made any Peace with France; and the Ambassador here has agreed to that Summ, but not for so long a time: If you find that that Peace will not be accepted, you are not to mention the Money at all, and all possible care must be taken, to have this whole Negotiation as private as is possible, for fear of giving Offence at Home, where for the most part, we have it in Ten Days after any thing is Communicated to the French Minister.

Upon reading these Letters, it was immediately resolv'd in Parliament, That there was sufficient Matter of Impeachment against Thomas Earl of Danby, Lord High Treasurer of England; and Mr. Montague was Honourably acquitted of Suspicion. This very Thing overthrew the Earl of Danby and his Party, which indeed

dead was the King himself, and perfectly broke all their Measures: 'Tis not to be wondred at, if this behaviour of Mr. *Montagu* lessened him in the Favour of the King, and that for the remainder of this Reign he did not come much to Court, tho' the King suffer'd him to enjoy the Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe all his Reign; before the end of which (as I take it) he became a Peer of the Realm by the Death of his Father, who left him a very plentiful Fortune, the Estate being computed at or near 8000 l. per Annum. During the four years of King *James II.* he lived retired, in the enjoyment of a fine Family and flowing Fortune; and this time he spent in Building two very Magnificent Structures for his own Residence, which remain still as the best Patterns of Building we have in *England*, and shew the Genius of the Great Contriver; viz. His House at *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire*, the Ancient Seat of his Family, contrived after the Model of *Versailles*, with extending Wings, excellent Avenues, Vista's and Prospects; for Rich Furniture, Exquisite Gardens, Beauty of Building, and advantageous Situation, scarce to be equalled in *Britain*. The other, his House at *Blenheim*, commonly call'd *Montague House*, and which is without comparison, the finest Building in the whole City of *London* or County of *Middlesex*, (*Hampton-Court* only excepted.) This Noble Structure, he had the misfortune to build twice over; for my Lord *Montague* not liking the Times, retired into *France*, but first let the House to the late Duke of *Devonshire*; and in the time of sitting up the Lodgings, it had the Misfortune to be burnt down by the negligence of a Servant. King *James* had Commanded the Duke to come over before, which he did not seem forward to comply with, till this Accident happen'd, which occasion'd a Suit at Law between those Two Noble Persons, which at the last ended to the disadvantage of my Lord *Montague*, who was oblig'd to bear the loss, and Rebuild his House himself; in doing which, it was observable, that little or no alteration could be made to advantage.

A. C.

1709.

M. A. N.

Becomes  
Lord  
Montague.

His Magnificent  
Buildings.

King *James* would not Favour my Lord *Montague* so much as to let him keep his Place in the *Wardrobe*, tho' he had not only a Patent for it, but had actually bought it of the Earl of *Sandwich* as aforesaid; but after he had entred him, was pleas'd to give it to the Lord *Preson*, which after the Revolution, occasion'd a Law Suit between them, wherein the Lord *Preson* was Cast: But his Opponent generously forgave him the Cost, and only repossess himself of the Place. The Lord *Montague* was a hearty promoter of the Revolution, and a

Put out of  
the Ward-  
robe.

Restored.

constant

A. C.  
1709.

March.

Marries  
the Du-  
chess of  
Alber-  
marle.  
He has a  
tedious  
Law-Suit  
with the  
Earl of  
Bath.

Purchases  
the  
Dutch-  
ess's Joyn-  
ture.

Win-  
wood's  
Estate  
came to  
him.

constant adherer to that Principle to his Death. But I shall leave this subject, and only mention the Death of his Lady in Childbed of the present Duke in 1690. I come now to an Article, that as it made a large addition to his Fortune, so it created him no small trouble. King James, whether with a design to retrieve the Duke of *Albemarle's* sinking Fortune, or to gethim out of the way, we will not determine, was pleas'd to appoint that Nobleman in 1687, to be Governour-General of the Island of *Jamaica*, and accordingly he went thither with his Dutcheß; but dying there without issue, in *October* 1688, his Dutcheß *Elizabeth*, the Eldest Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*, thereupon return'd into *England*, and the Viscount *Mountbarnes* and Earl of *Montague* (for so was he become on the 9th of *April* 1689, by Creation from King *William* and *Queen Mary*) Married her about *Bartholomewtide* in the year 1691, and had with her a Jointure of 6000 *l. per Annum*. This Match however involved the Earl in an expensive and tedious Law Suit with the Earl of *Bath*, which was managed on both sides with the utmost Warmth and Cunning, and with variety of Success; and yet after all the Money spent in Law, they agreed it at last within themselves.

However the Lord *Montague*, the better to strengthen his Title, got Conveyances of the Reversion of part of the Duke of *Albemarle's* Estate from the Monks of *Ireland*, by way of Mortgage for 12000 *l.* and after the Death of *Thomas Pride*, the Son of Captain *Pride*, by *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Monk* of *Fortheridge*, Elder Brother of General *George Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, Father of Duke *Christopher*; as also after the Death of Captain *Gibbs*, the first Husband of *Elizabeth*, Sister of the said *Thomas Pride*, and her second Marriage with *William Sherwin* Esq; the Duke got Mr. *Sherwin* and his Wife to levy a Fine to him of the Inheritance of *Clithero* in *Lancashire*, and to confirm to him the rest of the Dutcheß's Joynrure by Deed.

To augment the Fortune of this Family, I might have observed before, that the Estate of Sir *Ralph Winwood*, sometime Secretary of State in the Reign of King *James I.* came also, to the Duke of *Montague*; It's true Sir *Ralph* died so long ago as 1617, leaving then behind him a Son and Heir, named *Richard Winwood*, Esq; afterward of *Ditton Park* in *Buckinghamshire*, who dying there without Issue at about 80 Years of Age on the 28th. of *June* 1688, his Estate valued at about 2500 *l. per Annum* came to the Lord *Montague*, his Mother being *Anne*, Sister to the said *Richard Winwood*: I am inform'd this Estate was left to *John*, then the



of the YEAR, 1709.

373

the second Son of my Lord, and after his Decease, without Issue, I presume, to his Sister the Lady Anne Popham.

A. C.  
1709.

March.

The Unfortunate Condition of the Dutchess, not allowing her to appear in Publick, tho' my Lord Montague gave it once, if not more, in Chancery, upon his Honour, that she was alive; yet such was the perverse Humour of the Age, that scarce one in Twenty believ'd it; but Time which discovers Things, by his Death, clear'd the Duke's Honour of all Aspersions on that account.

My Lord Montague, upon the Accession of King William and Queen Mary to the Throne, was made a Privy-Councillor, and continued in a Course of Favour and Prosperity during this whole Reign, tho' he intermeddled not much with Publick Affairs. No more did he in the Reign of her present Majesty Queen Anne, who in the Spring of the year 1705, was pleas'd to advance him to the Honours of Marquess of Mounthemer, and Duke of Montague. On the Second Day of March the same Year, his only Son the Marquess of Mounthemer Married the Lady Mary Churchill, Youngest Daughter of his Grace the Duke of Marlborough. William Montague Esq; who had been for some part of both Reigns of Charles II. and James II. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, was the Duke of Montague's Uncle, who giving way to Fate on the 27th of July 1706, left the gross of his Estate to his Daughter the Lady Drake and her Two Daughters, during the Mother's Life; but after her Decease, a good part of it will come to the present Duke of Montague. His Father laden with Years, Honour and Wealth, in favour with his Prince, and in the highest Figure this Nation is able to raise a Subject to, departed this Life, after a short Indisposition, in the 73d Year of his Age, and his Corps was carried down to Boughdon to be interred. He left by Will Four Trustees, to have the Management of the Estate till his Son came of Age, which he would not allow him to be, till he was Two and Twenty; and those Trustees are the Lords Somers and Halifax, and the Two Mr. Dummer. The Reversion of the Master of the Place of the Great Wardrobe, was, in the Duke's Life time settled so as to come to his Son, and to his Son after him; and the Reason 'tis suppos'd, why he would have his Son to be Two and Twenty before he should be allowed to be of Age, was, that all his Debts would by that time be fully discharg'd, and he then come to a clear and one of the best Estates in England. The Duke of

Made D.

of Mon-

tague.

Son mar-

ries.

His Death.

A. C.  
1709.

March.

of *Montague* had no Children by the Dutchess of *Albemarle*, but by his first Lady the Countess of *Norham-berland*; he had Three Sons, viz. *Ralph* that died young; *Winwood* that died at *Hanover*, in ———; and *John* now living, and Duke of *Montague*: His only Daughter the Lady *Anne*, is since the Decease of *Peppin*, become the Wife of Lieutenant General *Daniel Harvey*.

Character.

The Duke of *Montague* lived with greater Splendor and Magnificence in his Family, than any Man of Quality perhaps in *Great-Britain*; He was a very Indulgent Parent, a Kind and most Bountiful Master to his Servants, a very Hearty Friend, a true Assertor of *English* Liberty, and a great Admirer and Encourager of Learning and the Liberal Arts: He daily entertain'd at his Table several Ingenious Men; and had a particular esteem for Mr. *De St. Germond*, and some other *French* Gentlemen of Merit and Parts. The same Day the Old Duke of *Montague* died, the present Duke's Lady was deliver'd of a Daughter.

Mr.  
Thynne's  
Death.

On the 15th of *March* died *James Thynne* Esq; Brother to the Lord Viscount *Weimouth*.

William  
Dodwell  
Esq;

On the 21st, Her Majesty confer'd the Honour of Knighthood on *William Dodwell*, of *Southampton* in the County of *Gloucester*, Esq.

Knighthd.  
Sir T.  
Lane's

On the 24th, died *Sir Thomas Lane*, one of the Aldermen of the City of *London*; in whose Room *John Ward* Esq; was chosen Alderman.

Death.  
April.

About the beginning of *April*, the Duke of *Argyll* and Major General *Webb*, were made Lieutenants General; the Lord *North* and *Grey*, *Sir Richard Temple*, and the Earl of *Stairs*, Majors General; and Colonel *Lalo* Brigadier.

Promotion  
of general  
Affairs.

*Sir Charles Thorold*, one of the Aldermen of *London*, died the First of *April*; and *Sir George Thorold* afterwards chosen Alderman in his Room.

Sir Char.  
Thorol  
Dies.

On the 4th, Two Young *Muscovite* Princes, who for Four Months past had been nobly entertain'd here at the Queen's Expence, and Attended by her Majesty's Servants, took their leave of Her Majesty, being conducted to their Audience by the Master of the Ceremonies.

Two Mus-  
covite  
Princes  
took their  
Audience  
of leave.

On the 8th died *Louis de Duras* Earl of *Feverham*. This Gentleman was a Native of *France*, being the Son of the Duke de *Duras*, and Brother to the last Duke of that Name, as also to the Duke de *Lorge*, both in their Time Marshalls of *France*. His Mother was a Sister of the great Viscount de *Turenne*, of the Princely House of *Bouillon*, sometimes Marshal General of the Armies of *France*; and being a Lady that was a Zealous Protestant, she once formed a design

The E. of  
Fever-  
ham dies.  
His Pedit-  
egree.

to breed up this Her Son *Lewis* to be a Minister. Whether his own Disinclination to that Function, or what other Cause it might be, the Lady's Intentions did not take Effect; and her Son not long after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* which happen'd in 1660, coming over into *England*, and soon getting into the Favour of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, he was Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament in the 17th year of King *Charles's* Reign; and having Personallly attended the Duke, then Lord High Admiral, in that Perillous and Bloody Sea-fight against the *Dutch*, which happen'd in *June* 1665, he behav'd himself therein with Magnanimity and Courage.

Naturalized in England:

When this Gentleman came first into *England*, he bore the Title of Marquess of *Blanchefort*, but that being of little use to him here, and still growing more and more in Favour at Court, the King on the 19th of *January*, in the 24th year of his Reign, was pleas'd to promote him to the Degree and Dignity of Baron *Duras* of *Moldenby*, in the County of *Northampton*, by Letters Patent bearing Date at *Westminster*, and having Married *Mary* the Eldest Daughter and Coheir of Sir *George Soudes*, of *Leas-Court* in the County of *Kent*, Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, upon the Advancement of the said *George* to be Baron *Throlox*, Viscount *Soudes* of *Leas-Court*, and Earl of *Peoverham*, all in *Kent*, upon the 8th of *April*, in the 28th year of the same King. The Reversion of those Honours were granted to my Lord *Duras*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, after whose Decease he Succeeded in them accordingly.

This Gentleman upon his Promotion to *English* Honours, assumed the Surname of *Duras*, tho' his true Name, and the common one of his Family was *Duraford*, he being lineally descended from the Famous *Gilliard Antiquary de Duresford*, Lord of *Duras*, made Knight of the Garter by King *Edward IV.* for his signal Services in those *military* Times, who moreover gave him an Annual Pension of One Hundred Pounds during Life.

He was all this while a retainer to the Duke of *York*, with whom he was in great Favour, and in the year 1677, was by the King sent on a Message to the *French* Court: The Business in short was this; The Prince of *Orange*, after having obtain'd the Lady *Mary*, the Duke of *York's* Eldest Daughter, for a Wife, and agreed upon the Terms of the Peace, then depending at *Nimwegen* with the King, who upon the Prince's departure, gave him assurance he would never depart from the least title of the Scheme agreed; the King, as it had been concerted, pitch'd first on Sir *William Temple* to be the Person

A. C.

1709.

April.

Return  
without an  
Answer.

Prefer-  
ments.

Voted an  
evil Coun-  
ciller.

Made Ge-  
neral by  
K. James.

Person that should go and communicate these Resolutions to his Brother of *France*, with Instructions to enter upon no Reasonings with them, but to demand a positive Answer in Two Days ; but soon altering his Mind, the Lord *Duras* was sent. Upon his Arrival at *Paris*, he found that Court surpriz'd, at least seem'd to be so, both at the Thing, and more upon the manner of it; yet put a good Mein upon it, took it gently, and said, *The King of England knew very well he might be always master of the Peace* ; but some few Towns in *Flanders* seem'd to be very hard, especially *Tournay*, upon whose Fortification such vast Treasure had been Expended, and that they would take some short Time to consider of the Offer: My Lord *Duras* told them he was tied to Two Days' stay ; yet when that was out, was prevail'd upon to tarry a few Days longer, ( which certainly he durst not have done, without secret Orders from the *English* Court, contrary to his Instructions ) and at last came away without any positive Answer.

This Noble Person, besides Titles of Honour, had other Preferments conferred upon him: He had the Honourable as well as profitable Command of the Third Troop of Horse Guards given him, and upon the Death of Sir *Philip Howard*, before the end of King *Charles's* Reign, was promoted to the Command of the Second Troop, and afterwards in King *James's* Time upon the Decease of the Duke of *Albemarle*, he had the First Troop given him. In 1679, he was made Master of the Horse to the Queen and advanc'd the year following to be Chamberlain to her Majesty Queen *Catharine*, then Queen Consort ; and continued to afterwards when she became by the King's Death Queen *Dowager*: And having, while she continued in *England*, and during the Remainder of her Life in *Portugal*, been the principle Manager of all her Affairs here, some were pleas'd Drollingly to call his Lordship King *Dowager*.

I cannot find, when, or whether ever the Earl of *Feverham* was admitted into the Privy-Council of King *Charles II.* but this I do, That he among other Persons of Quality, was on the 7th of *January* 1681, by the House of Commons, Voted a promoter of *Papery*, and an Enemy to the King and Kingdom, and an Address was presented for removing them from all places of Trust.

The Earl was admitted into King *James's* Privy-Council, and that Prince, upon the Landing of the Duke of *Monmouth* in the *West* in 1685, preferred him before the Duke of *Albemarle*, who was then Captain of the first Troop of Guards, and did good Service upon that occasion, to be General of his Army ; with which he

he advanc'd within Three Miles of *Bridgewater*, quartered his Horse and Dragoons in the Village of *Wellton*; and encamp'd his Foot in an advantageous Post near it, fronting towards a spacious Moor, and having a Ditch before them. Here the Duke Attack'd, and in a manner surpriz'd the Earl, who in all human Probability must have been totally routed, if *Monmouth's* Men had

A. C.  
1709.

April

Defeats  
Monmouth.

passed the Ditch, as they might easily have done; but tho' the Duke's Unhappy Fate precipitated him to Ruin, and that the Earl became the Conqueror, the Generality of Mankind never entertained any great opinion of his Military Conduct afterwards. However it were, the Earl, upon his return to Court after this Expedition, grew still higher in the Favour of his Prince, who on the last day of *July*, the same year, promoted him to the Dignity of Knight of the Garter, &c. On the 25th of *August* he was solemnly installed at *Windſor*.

Made  
Knight of  
the Garter.

From henceforward, if the Earl did not run the lengths made in that Reign towards the introducing of *Papery* and *Arbitrary* Power, he seem'd at least to be Passive in the matter, and was one of the Witnesses of the Birth of the *Pretender*; and when the Prince of *Orange* in *November* 1688 landed in *England*, with an Army to assert the Rights, Religion, and Liberties of the People against the manifest Inroachments made upon them, he was Commander in Chief of the Army under King *James*. I need not tell the particulars of that Prince's quitting his Army and Retiring, nor the Reasons of it: But this I will venture to say, that perhaps he had done neither, in case his other Officers had been as Faithful to him as the Earl of *Feverſham*, to whom the King, upon his withdrawing, wrote a Letter importing,

Faithful  
to King  
James.

King  
James's  
Letter to  
the Earl.

That Things were come to that extremity, that he had been forc'd to lend away the Queen, and his Son the Prince of *Wales*, that they might not fall into the Enemies Hands, which they must have done if they staid: That he was obliged to do the same thing, in hopes it would Please God out of his Infinite Mercy to this unhappy Nation, to touch their Hearts again with true Loyalty and Honour: That if he could have rely'd on all his Troops, he might not have been put to the extremity he now was in, and would, at least, have had one Blow for it: But tho' he knew there were many Valiant and Brave Men amongst them, both Officers, and Soldiers; yet he also knew, that both they, and several of the general Officers and Soldiers, and Men of the Army, told

A. C.

1709.

April.

him, It was no way advisable for him to venture himself at their Head, or to think to fight the Prince of Orange with them: That now there only remained for him to thank them, and all whole, both Officers and Soldiers, who had stuck to him and been truly Loyal; that he hoped they still retained the same Fidelity to him, and tho' he did not expect they should expose themselves by resisting a Foreign Army, and a Poisoned Nation; yet he hoped their former Principles were so rooted in them, that they would keep themselves from Associations and such pernicious Things.

The Earl and the other General Officers, upon the Receipt of this Letter, concluded in a Council of War, That since the King did not expect they should resist a Foreign Army, his Intention was that the rest of the Army then quarter'd about *Hounslow, Brentford, &c.* should be Disbanded, and accordingly the Earl immediately licentiated 4000 Men that he had with him; after which he sent a Letter to the Prince of Orange, subscrib'd by himself and Three General Officers, who were *Sir John Fenwick, Sir John Lawler, and Sir Theophilus Ogletorp*, to this Effect:

*His Letter to the Prince of Orange:*

THAT Having recieved that Morning a Letter from the King with the Unfortunate News of his Resolution to go out of *England*, he thought himself oblig'd, being at the Head of the Army, and having receiv'd his Orders to make no opposition against any Body, to let his Highness know it, with the advice of the Officers there, as soon as was possible, to hinder the effusion of Blood: That he had ordered already, to that purpose, all the Troops that were under his Command, which would be the last orders they should receive from him.

*Prince sends no Answer.*

The Trumpeter the Earl sent to the Prince returned without any Answer, which shew'd that that his Highness did not approve of his Conduct in that Critical Conjunction; and indeed most of the Lords in *London* looked upon it to be Rash, and expected they might be consulted in it, if the Earl thought too much to wait for the Prince's Answer. In the mean time the Earl retiring after the King to *Rocheſter*, his Majesty thought fit to dispatch him with a Letter to the Prince to invite him to *St. James's* with what number of Guards and Troops he thought fit, that they might Amicably and Personally agree together about the means of redressing the Publick Grievances.

The

The Earl arriving at *Windsor*, where the Prince then was, and having deliver'd his Message, was not a little surprized, when instead of an Answer, Monsieur Bon- afterwards Earl of *Portland*, demanded his Sword, being Order'd by the Prince to secure him upon late precipitate disbanding the Army; and to aggravate the Earl's Crime, some added, That he had not late disarm'd the Troops as he should have done. However the Earl sometime after this was releas'd from his Confinement, but what part he Acted in the Convention Parliament, I am wholly a Stranger to: I resume he could not so soon forget the Magnificence of his Royal Master King *James* to him, as to concur to graft the Crown to another Prince's Head, tho' he had the Honour to be nearly related to the House of *Orange* by that of *Bouillon*. But when the Revolution was once perfected, I do not find he ever made the least advances towards the Restoring of his Old Master. In the year 1698, he became Master of the Royal Hospital of *St. Catherine's* by the Death of Sir *James Butler*. Having mention'd the Hospital, which it seems is under the Patronage of the Queen Regent, Comfort, or *Dowager* of *England*, as it happens to fall out, we shall say a Word or Two concerning the Origin and Progress of it.

April.  
Earl carries a Message from the K. to the Prince.  
Earl confin'd by the Prince's Orders at Windsor.

The Hospital of *St. Catherine*, was Founded by Queen *Mabildar*, Wife to King *Stephen*, by Licence from the Prior and Convent of the Holy Trinity, *London*, upon whose Ground she Founded it about the Year 1140; then Queen *Eleanor*, Wife to King *Edward I.* Re-founded it, and appointed there a Master, Three Brethren, Three Sisters, Ten Poor Women, Six Poor Clerks; to whom, the Mannor of *Cherlton* in *Wiltshire*, and *Upchurch* in *Kent*, &c. Queen *Philippa* (who also founded *Queen's College* in *Oxford*) Wife to the Famous *Edward III*; in 1351 Founded a Chauntry there, and gave to that Hospital 10 l. per Annum. 'Tis a Collegiate Church, consisting of the Master, Brethren, and Sisters aforesaid.

Made Master of St. Catherine.

To return to the Earl, when in the end of the year 1703, the Occasional-Conformity Bill came before the House of Lords; the part he acted, in being against the Bill, was as surprizing, as that his Country-man the Duke of *Schomberg* should be for it. About Two year after this, viz. in November 1705, *Catherine* Queen *Dowager* of *England*, dying at *Lisbon*, the Lord Chamberlain's Place, and his Agency for that Princess, determined with her Life.

Against the Occasional Conformity Bill.

He left no Children behind him, so that the Estate he had by his Lady, and was upwards of 3000 l. a year,

A. C.

1709.

April.

devolved upon the Lord *Rockingham*, who Married the second Daughter and Coheir of Sir *George Souther* of *Feverham*. As for his Personal Estate, he left the same to his Nephew the Marquis *de Miremont*, and his Sister *Mademoiselle de Melanze*, Son and Daughter of the Marquis *de Melanze*, of the Royal Family of *Bourbon* in *France*, by *Mademoiselle de Duras*, Sister to the Earl of *Feverham*, and to the *Mareschals de Duras* and *de Lorge*.

Sir Godfrey Copley dies.

About this time died also Sir *Godfrey Copley*, *Banet*, Member of Parliament for *Thirsk* in *Yorkshire*.

Col. Doddington chosen Master of the Lieutenancy of London.

On the 19th the Lieutenancy of the City of *London*, made choice of Collonel *Doddington* for *Master*, in the Room of Major *Hide* deceas'd.

The Bishop of Chichester died.

On the 24th died *John Williams*, D. D. and Lord Bishop of *Chichester*: He was a Native of *Northamptonshire*; had his Education in the University of *Cambridge*; and in time became Minister of *St. Mildred* *Poultry* in *London*; where having exercised his Function for 27 Years, he was, by *K. William III.* upon the Death of *Dr. Grove*, promoted to the See of *Chichester*. He was a very learned and pious Divine; a good Preacher, a constant Visiter of the Sick; an Eminent Writer, and every way a good Man.

John Churchill Esq; dies.

About this time died *John Churchill* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Dorchester*.

May-Fair put down.

On the 29th of *April* a Proclamation was publish'd, strictly enjoying the Proprietors and Owners of *May-Fair*, that they should not permit or suffer any Booths to be erected, or Stalls to be made Use of, during such Time as the said Fair should be holden, for any Plays, Shews, Gaming, Musick-Meetings, or other disorderly Assemblies.

May.

On the 3d of *May* the Duke of *Marlborough* set out for *Holland*, whither he was accompanied by the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and his Secretary *Horatio Walpole* Esq;

Mr. Thyn Married.

The same Day, *Thomas Thynne* Esq; was Married to the Lady *Mary Villiers*, Daughter to the Earl of *Ferrey*.

Promotion of General Officers.

About this time, the Majors General *Cadogan*, *Mordaunt* and *Palmer*, were made Lieutenants General; and several Brigadiers advanced to the Rank of Majors General, particularly Brigadier *Ogilby*, who was appointed to serve in *Portugal*, in the room of Major General *O'Farrel*, lately deceas'd.

\* Vol. 7. p. 244.

We pray here take notice, That the Lord *Lovelace*, who, (as was mention'd before in \* these Annals) set out the 7th of *September* 1708 from *London*, in order to Embark for his Government of *New York*, being arriv'd there before the middle of *December*, was immediately attended with this Address:

To



of the Y E A R, 1709.

381

A. C.

1709.

May.

*His Excellency John Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, Her Majesty's Captain General, and Governour in Chief in and over the Provinces of New-York, and New-Jersey, and all the Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admirall of the same, &c.*

*The Humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of Her Majesty's most antient City and Corporation of New-York in America.*

*May it please Your Excellency,*

**W**E cannot sufficiently express Our most dutiful and grateful Acknowledgments to Her most sacred Majesty (the best of Queens) for the great Honour done Us, in appointing Your Lordship Captain General and Governour in Chief of this Province, and We heartily congratulate Your Lordship's safe Arrival to this City (the Metropolis of the Government): The noble Birth, and those nobler Qualifications of Virtue, Piety, Justice and Integrity, which Your Lordship enjoys, attended with the most benign and affable Disposition of Mind, assuring us of the greatest Happiness under Your Administration.

Dec. 13.

1708.

*Address of*

*the City of*

*New-*

*York to*

*the Lord*

*Lovelace,*

*their Go-*

*vernour.*

We are truly sensible of the repeated Royal Favours of Our most gracious Sovereign to this Province, and particularly at this Time of Need and Danger, in sending by Your Excellency Two Ships of War, and such Supplies of Soldiers and Stores for its Support and Defence: And We take this Opportunity to assure Your Lordship that our Hearts and Affections, with Lives and Fortunes, are entirely devoted to Her Majesty's Service: And that We will always, to the utmost of Our Power, support and maintain Her Royal Title and Interest against all Her Enemies and Popish Pretenders; and as a Demonstration of Our Duty and Gratitude, ever to pursue the best Methods We can conceive to render Your Excellency's Government over us most easy pleasant and happy.

We embrace this Opportunity to recommend to your Excellency's Favour, Mr. William Sharpes, our Town Clerk, as a Person of Ability, Sobriety, and Integrity, having executed that Office upwards of 16 Years with all Faithfulness, Diligence, and Reputation.

That Her Majesty's most auspicious Reign may be continued and attended with all Divine Blessings, and Your Lordship enjoy a long and happy Government over Us, are the unfeigned Prayers of

*May it please your Excellency,*

*Your Lordship's most Dutiful and*  
*most humble Servants.*

C c 3

Abou

A. C.

1709.



May.

About the beginning of *March* 1708-9, his Lordship went to *West-Jersey*, and there made the following Speech to the Council.

Gentlemen,

His' Lord-  
ship's  
Speech to  
the Coun-  
cil at  
West-Jer-  
sey, *March*  
3. 1708-9.

I Am very sensible of the great Difficulties that do attend this honourable Employment in which Her Majesty hath been pleas'd to place me, the Government of this Province: But I hope you will never fail to assist me to serve the Queen and Her People here. Her Majesty hath shewn, in the whole Course of Her Reign, a Reign glorious beyond Example, how much she aims at the Good and Prosperity of Her People; she hath, with indefatigable Pains, united Her Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and She continues the same Application to unite the Minds of all Her Subjects. This is Her great care, and ought to be that of those whom She deputed to govern these distant Provinces, which are not so happy by their Situation, to be under Her more immediate Government.

I cannot set before me a better Pattern: I shall therefore endeavour to recommend my self to you, by following (as far as I am able) Her Example.

I perswade my self, I shall not give you any just Cause to be uneasie under my Administration; and I hope you will not be uneasie with one another: Let past Differences, and Animosities be buried in Oblivion, and let us all seek the Peace and Welfare of our Country.

Her Majesty would not be burthenome to Her People; but there being an absolute Necessity that the Government be supported, I am directed to recommend that Matter to your Consideration: You know best what the Province can conveniently raise for its Support, and the easiest Methods of raising it.

There is another thing also will require your Consideration, The making a Law for the putting the Militia upon some better Foot than it is at present, with as much Ease to the People as possible.

I shall only add, That I shall be always ready to give my Assent to whatever Laws you shall find necessary for promoting Religion and Vertue; for the Management of Trade and Industry; for the Discouragement of Vice and Prophanenels; and for any other Matter or Thing relating to the Good of the Province.

of the YEAR, 1709.

383

The next \* Day, the Council made the following Address to his Lordship: A. C.

1709.

*May it please your Excellency,*

**W**E esteem it our great Happiness that Her Majesty has plac'd a Person of so much Temper and Moderation over us; and make no Question your Excellency will surmount every Difficulty with Honour and Safety. Her Majesty's Reign will make a bright Leaf in History; and as 'tis the Advantage of the present, so 'twill be the Admiration of future Ages; not more for Her Successes abroad than Her Prudence at home: And tho' our Distance has been; and may sometimes be disadvantageous to us, yet we experience the effect of her Princely care, in putting an End to the worst Administration, *New Jersey* ever knew, by sending your Excellency, whose Administration must always be easie to Her Majesty's Subjects here, and satisfactory to your self, whilst you follow so great and so good an Example.

May.  
\* March 4.  
The Council's Address to him.  
p. 104,  
105.

' We have no Animosities with one another, but firmly agree to do our selves and Country Justice; and persuade our selves, none that deserves publick Censure will have share in your Excellency's Esteem; but that we shall meet with an hearty concurrence from you in all those Measures that conduces to our Peace and Satisfaction.

' We shall contribute to the Support of Her Majesty's Government to the utmost of our Abilities, and most willingly so at a time when we are freed from Bondage and Arbitrary Encroachments, and are very much satisfy'd that Vice and Immorality will meet with a different Treatment from what it did, and not receive that Publick Countenance and Approbation.

' We do assure your Excellency, all your reasonable Desires shall be commanded to us; and that we will study to make your Excellency's Administration as easy as we can to your Excellency and our selves.

His Lordship scarce liv'd to see any effects of this Address, for on the 6th of May he died at *New-York*. *Lovelace John Lovelace*, Lord *Lovelace of Hurley*, in the County of *Berks*, inherited the Honour of the late Lord *Lovelace*; but having a very small Fortune, he had for some time, the Post of a Cornet in the First Troop of Her Majesty's Horse-Guards, from whence he was advanc'd to the Government of *New-York*: The Unfortunate Lady, besides her Lord, buried two of her Sons.

**A. C.** in that Country; and *Nezil Lovelace*, a Third Son of the late Lord, inherited his Honour.

1709.

On the 13th of *May* at Night, the Countess of *Peterborough*, Wife to the Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*, a Lady of admirable Wit and Judgment, died of a *Squinzy*, very much lamented. She left his Lordship three Children, viz. the Lord *Mordaunt*, Captain *Henry Mordaunt*, and the Marchioness of *Huntley*.

On the 26th, the Duke of *Norfolk* was Married to Sir *Nicholas Sherburn's* Daughter, a great Fortune.

The 29th the Earl of *Monbrath*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, died of an Apoplexy, and was succeeded by the Lord *Coot*, his Eldest Son.

Sometime this Month died also — *Hay*, Earl of *Kinnoul*, a *North British* Peer, and was succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Brother *Thomas Hay*, Lord Viscount *Duplin*.

On the 22d of this Month, *John Lord Haverham* Married Mrs. *Graham*, the Widow of Lieutenant *Graham*, who was taken Prisoner at the Battle of *Almaraz*, and died in the Spring of this Year.

About the same time Mr. *Gore*, Eldest Son of Sir *William Gore*, Kt. some time Lord Mayor and Alderman of the City of *London*, Married the Lady *Compton*, Daughter to *George*, Earl of *Northampton*.

The 29th died Sir *Edmund King*, a Doctor in Physick above 80 Years old.

About the middle of *June* died *William Cook* Esq; Member of Parliament for the City of *Gloucester*.

On the 29th of the same Month, the Countess of *Carnarvan* died at *Lindsey House*.

In the Month of *July* died also Mr. *Edward Lluyd*, Keeper of the *Museum* at *Oxford*. This Gentleman was born in *Wales*, being the Son of *Charles Lluyd* of *Llanvorda*, in the County of *Salop* Esq; by — *Price*, a Gentleman of the Family of *Gogerthan*, in the County of *Cardigan*, who have had the Honour of Baronets for many Descents.

Having spent his younger Years in *Grammar* and *Classick Learning*, to qualify him for the University; he was bred at *Oxford* under Dr. *Plot*, that Eminent Antiquary, and succeeded him in the Place of Keeper of the *Asmolean Museum*, about the Year 1693: He travell'd more than once through all *Wales*, into *Ireland*, the *North* of *Scotland*, *Cornwall*, and *Bretagne* in *France*, in order to furnish himself with Matter for going on with the great Design he had formed in Antiquities, Natural History, &c. The first Specimen of his Abilities was, I think, his Addition to *Cambden's Britannia*, in reference to *Wales* only: He did since,

Mr. *Lluyd's death*

He did since,

# of the Y E A R, 1709.

385

A. G.

1709.

July.

In the Year 1707, Publish his *Archeologia Britannica*, giving some Account Additional to what has been hitherto Published of the Languages, Histories and Customs, of the Original Inhabitants of Great Britain, from Collections and Observations in Travels through Wales, Cornwall, Basse, Bretagne, Ireland and Scotland.

His Glossography.

This Work is divided into Ten Titles: 1. The Comparative Etimology. 2. The Comparative Vocabulary of the Original Languages of Britain and Ireland. 3. An Armorick Grammar, translated out of French by Mr. Williams, the Subliarian of the Museum. 4. An Armorick English Vocabulary. 5. Some Welsh Words omitted in Dr. David's Dictionary. 6. A Cornish Grammar. 7. M, S. S. *Britannicorum Catalogus*. 8. A British Etimologicon, by Mr. Parry, with an Appendix. 9. A brief Introduction to the Irish or Ancient Scottish Languages. 10. An Irish English Dictionary; and Lastly, a Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts. The untimely Death of this Excellent, and I may say, the best Antiquary in his Time, has prevented the completing of many admirable Designs.

On the 4th of August, the Lord Chancellour Cooper's Lady was delivered of a Son.

On the 11th of the same Month, Thomas Hay, Lord Viscount Duplin, in North Britain, Married the Eldest Daughter of Robert Harley Esq; sometime Speaker of the House of Commons, and afterwards Secretary of State.

About this time Dr. Manningham Dean of Windsor, was nominated to the Vacant Bishoprick of Chichester; and Dr. Robinson made Dean of Windsor in his room.

A Wager of 100 <sup>lb</sup> having been laid, That a Dutch Man, near 63 Years of Age should walk 300 Miles in six Days, he performed the same accordingly, from Monday the 5th, to Saturday the 10th of September, having walked the said 300 Miles, and one over, exactly by 6 in the Evening in Hyde Park.

On the 12th of the same Month, the Dutcheß of Beaufort was delivered of a Son; but her Grace falling into Convulsions, she died the next Day. She was one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of the late Earl of Gainsborough, and Sister to the present Countess of Portland. She has left the Duke of Beaufort two Sons, his Grace having no Children by his first Lady, the late Earl of Dorset's Daughter.

On the 26th of this Month died also Lieutenant General How, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Hanover. He was a younger Brother of Scroop Lord Viscount How, died.

August.

The Chancellor's Lady delivered of a Son.

The Lord Duplin Married.

Dr. Manningham made Bp. of Chichester, and Dr. Robinson Dean of Windsor. Septemb.

A Man 63 Years old, walks 300 Miles in 6 Days.

The D. of Beaufort dies.

Lieutenant General How, died.

A. C.

1709.

Septemb.  
The Lady  
Falk-  
land's  
death.

J. Wych,  
Esq; ap-  
pointed  
Envoy  
Extraord.  
Lord  
Gower's  
death.  
Chancel-  
lor of  
Lancaster

Made a  
Peer.

Put out of  
being  
Chancel-  
lor.

Now, in the Kingdom of Ireland, and had Married a Daughter of the late Prince Rupert, *Palatine* of the Rhine.

On the last Day of September died the Lady Falkland, Widow and Relict of *Anthony Care*, late Lord Falkland.

About this time, *John Wych* Esq; was appointed Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Courts of *Hol-stein*, and *Mecklenburgh*, and to the *Hanse-Towns*.

Sir *John Leveson Gower*, Baronet, and Lord Gower, died also about the latter end of September at *Belvoir* Castle, the Seat of *John Duke of Rutland*. This Gentleman, who was a Nephew, by the Mother side, of *John Granville*, the first Earl of *Bath* of that Family, while as Commoner, was wont to serve as Member of Parliament for *Newcastle Under Line* in *Staffordshire*. Upon the Accession of her present Majesty Queen *Anne* to the Throne, he was in the Month of April 1702, together with the Marquess of *Normanby*, the Earl of *Abington*, and *John How* Esq; sworn of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; and much about the same time, the Seal of the Dutchy of *Lancaster* was delivered to him, he being appointed to succeed the Earl of *Stamford* as Chancellor of the same.

Her Majesty as a further Instance of her Royal Favour, was pleased about the beginning of March 1703, to promote him to the Dignity of a Peer of England, by the Title of Baron Gower of *Tittenham* in *Yorkshire*, at the same time, that the Marquess of *Normanby* was made Duke of *Normanby*, (tho' the Title was afterwards alter'd into *Buckinghamshire* and *Normanby*) that *John Granville* Esq; was made Baron *Granville* of *Po-theridge* in *Devonshire*; *Heneage Finch* Esq; Baron of *Guernsey*; *Francis Seymour Conway* Esq; Baron *Conway* of *Ragley* in *Warwickshire*; and *John Harvey* Esq; Baron *Harvey* of *Ickworth* in *Suffolk*: This Noble Lord, when the *Occasional Conformity Bill* came to be debated in the House of Peers, towards the end of 1702, was a strenuous Promoter of it; but the Court, which at first set this Bill on foot, veering about, it could not be carried; after which, several Alterations happened in places of Trust, and the Lord Gower being dispossessed of his Chancellorship, was in 1706 succeeded in that Office, by the Earl of *Derby*. My Lord Gower being at that time subject to Fits of the Gout, was overtaken with one at *Belvoir Castle* aforesaid, which put a period to his Life. He was Married to the Eldest Daughter of *John Duke of Rutland*, by whom he has left Children, and among others is succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Eldest Son *John*, now in the 16th Year of his Age: His Lordship's Corps was buried at *Trenton* in *Hartfordshire*.

On

of the Y E A R, 1709.

387

On the 2d of October died her Grace *Mary Dutcheſs of Queensbury and Dover*, in the 39th year of her Age: She was the Second Daughter of *Charles Lord Clifford*, Eldeſt Son of *Richard Earl of Burlington and Com.* and the Lady *Jane Seymour*, younger Daughter of *William Duke of Somerſet*.

A. G.

1709.

October.  
Dutcheſs  
of Queens-  
bury's  
Death.

Her Birth,  
Marriage,  
and Iſſue.

She was born on the 5th of December, in the year 1670, and on the 11th of December 1685, was Married to *James* then Earl of *Drumlangrig*, afterwards by Succeſſion Duke of *Queensbury*, and ſince by Creation, Duke of *Dover*. By his Grace ſhe had Iſſue Four Sons and Five Daughters, of whom ſhe left only Three Sons and Two Daughters. *James Earl of Drumlangrig*, *Charles*, for the great Services of his Father, created Earl of *Solaway*, &c. now bearing the Title of Mar-queſs of *Beverly*; *George*, *Jane* and *Anne*.

She was a Lady of very great and rare Qualities; ſhe had Naturally an Underſtanding very uncommon to her own, or indeed the other Sex; which being improved by an Education ſuitable to Her High Birth, gave her an occaſion of diſtinguiſhing her ſelf in every Part of Life ſhe went through. Thoſe who had the Honour of being acquainted with her, had an opportunity of diſcerning ſo much Sweetneſs and Complacency, mixt with an exact Prudence, and Great Spirit, that as one made all her Actions Noble and Juſt, ſo the other render'd her Converſation the moſt Agreeable: By the Strength and Conſtancy of her Mind, ſhe ſeem'd to be born for great and notable Difficulties; and perhaps no Woman ever had a more extraordinary occaſion of exerceing thoſe Maſculine Virtues than ſhe had. It is but too well known what great ſtruggles were made particularly in *Scotland*, before the Union of the Two Kingdoms was Compleated, as likewiſe with what Firmneſs and Reſolution the Duke of *Queensbury* got over all the obſtacles which lay in the way to that great Work; it was then this excellent Lady ſeem'd to have gain'd a Province fit for her Vertues to ſignaliſe themſelves in, where her Prudence and Intrepidity could not but be of great uſe to him in the Proſecution of thoſe juſt Meaſures he had taken, and where the Reſolution of a *Roman* Matron was abſolutely requiſite to reſtrain the Fears and Anxieties of a tender Wiſe. It is no wonder that a Perſon of ſo ſingular a Character, ſhould be dear in the Memory of all that knew her, or that ſhe ſhould leave a more than ordinary Impreſſion of Grief upon the Hearts of thoſe who were the moſt nearly Related to her.

Her Cha-  
racter.

On the Ninth of the ſame Month, died a Lady of a different Character; I mean *Barbara Villiers*, Dutcheſs

of

**A. C.** of *Cleveland*, born in or about the year 1642; she was the Heir of *William Villiers*, Lord Viscount *Grandison* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who dying of his Wounds receiv'd at the Battle of *Edgehill* in 1642, was buried in the Cathedral Church of *Christchurch* in *Oxford*, and over whose Grave a stately Monument was erected, some years after his Majesty's Restoration, by his said Daughter *Barbara*. This Lady being left destitute of a Father, when not above Two or Three year old; I cannot learn who had the Care of her, but have been informed that the Circumstances of the Family was Mean, and that when she came first to *London*, she appeared in a very plain Country dress, which being soon altered into the Gaiety and Mode of the Town, added a new lustre to that Blooming Beauty, of which she had as great a share as any Lady in her Time.

*Dutchess of Cleveland's Life, Birth and Parentage.*

*Mr. Palmer in Love with her.*

Thus furnish'd by bounteous Nature and by Art, she soon became the Object of divers young Gentlemen's Affections; and among the rest *Roger Palmer Esq;* then a Student in the *Temple*, and Heir to a good Fortune, was so enamour'd with her, that nothing would satisfy him less than to have that Jewel to be his own; It was reported that his Father, then living, having strong apprehensions upon him, foreboding the Misfortunes that would ensue, used all the Arguments that a Paternal Affection could suggest to him, to dissuade his Son from prosecuting his Suit that way, adding, *That if he was resolv'd to Marry her, he foresaw he should be one of the most miserable Men in the World.* The Predominancy of the Son's Passion was such, that the Authority and dissuasions of the Father availed nothing; so that the Marriage between him and *Mrs. Villiers* was soon Consummated, not long before the Restoration of King *Charles II.* which happen'd in *May 1660.* Whatever shews of Piety this Prince made at *Breda*, in order to impose upon some Presbyterian Divines that attended him there, it was confidently affirm'd, that this Lady was prepared for his Bed the very first Night he lay at *Whitehall*, and this unlawful Familiarity lasted between them for several years. It cannot be certainly affirm'd when *Mr. Palmer* came to be first sensible of his Wife's Infidelity; but in the 13th year of the King's Reign, his Majesty was pleas'd to confer upon him, the Dignity of Earl of *Castlemain* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. The Countess was brought to Bed of a Daughter in *February 1661*, during her Cohabitation with her Husband; but it was not long after this that they parted, and the Unfortunate Earl, to divert his disturbed Mind, went and Travell'd into Foreign Parts, where he turned *Roman-Catholic*, and this Change after-

*He Marries her.*

*King Char. II. Debauch- es her.*

*Mr. Palmer made Earl of Castle-main. He Travels and turns Papist.*



afterwards accumulated more Troubles upon him. In the mean time, the King and Countess continued their Commerce, the Fruits whereof was her bearing several Children to him, till the year 1670, when his Majesty on the 3d day of *August*, and the 22d year of his Reiga, was, by Letters Patent, pleas'd to create her Baroness of *Nonfuch* in *Surrey*, Countess of *Southampton*, and Dutches of *Cleveland*, during her Natural Life, with Remainder to *Charles* and *George Fitzroy*, her eldest and third Son, and their Heirs, Male.

The Countess made Dutches of *Cleveland*, 1670.

Whether it was allowing some of her Favours to a Handsome young Gentleman of the Court, and her generous rewarding his Careless with the Sum of 6000 l. which lay the Foundation of his after Fortune, tho' at present it drew the Frowns of the King, whom he rivalled, upon him : It does not appear, that after the year 1672, his Majesty had any Commerce with her, as a Mistress ; nor that he ever owned the Daughter, she was brought to Bed of the 16th of *July* that year, for his, I had rather draw a Veil over the Life this Lady led from henceforward, for it would look too invidious to say, that she descended to the embraces of a † Player ; a Highway-man, and since an Assassin, Evidence and *Renegadoe* ; and indeed it would be too tedious to enter upon a Detail of her other Amours.

Proves false to the King.

† Good-man.

At length her Husband *Roger Earl of Castelmair*, paying his last Debt to Nature in *Wales*, after many Sorrows and Misfortunes, chiefly owing to the ill Conduct of this second *Messalina*, about the Month of *July* in the year 1705, she thought fit to take for a Second Husband, a Gentleman of a Noble Extraction, and known for many years in this City by the Name of *Handsome Fielding*, an Appellation certainly very justly due to him, Nature having contributed so very much towards the Comeliness of his Person, and Goodliness of his Shape, that he exceeded any one Man I ever yet saw in my Life. Mr. *Fielding* had not long Cohabited with the Dutches, but that he used her very ill, for not being content with the plentiful Allowance she made him out of her constant income of a Hundred Pound a Week paid her out of the *Post-Office* ; he would have all, and divest her even of the necessary Furniture of her House ; had not her own Sons, and more particularly the Duke of *Grafton*, her Grandson, stood by her.

Earl of *Castelmair's* Death, 1705.

Dutches Marries Mr. *Fielding*.

His used by him.

But at length an happy opportunity presented it self, for her to get rid of her troublesome Guest ; a former Marriage of Mr. *Fielding* was started with a mean Woman, as she afterward prov'd to be, that yet had Artifice enough to impose upon his Credulity, and to

A. C.

1709.

October.  
The Mar-  
riage a  
Nullity.  
Met death.

Executors.  
Burial.

Character.

Her Chil-  
dren and  
Descend-  
ants D. of  
Southam-  
ton.

Honours.

Marriages.

Children.

pass for a great Fortune, which was the Bait that caught him: The Cause was Tried at the *Old-Bailly*, and this having been plainly prov'd a Marriage, the subsequent one with the Dutchess was consequently a Nullity. The Dutchess having lived about two Years after this, at length fell ill of a Dropsie, which swelled her gradually to a Monstrous Bulk, and in about Three Months time put a Period to her Life, at her House at *Chefwick*, in the County of *Middlesex*, in the 69th year of her Age. By her Will she left her Grandson the Duke of *Grafton* her sole Executor, by whom she was buried in a manner privately, in the Parish Church of *Chefwick*; the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Essex* and *Gransham*, and the E. of *Lisford*, and the Ld. *Berkley* of *Stratton*, holding up the Pall.

She was by far the Handsomest of all King *Charles's* Mistresses, and taking her Person every way, perhaps the finest Women in *England* in her Time; her other Qualities of Good Nature, Liberality, &c. We shall not here expatiate upon, but come to the Particulars of her Children and Descendants.

*Charles* Surnamed *Fitzroy*, was Born in *Kingstreet* in the City of *Westminster*, in the Month of *June* 1662, and Baptized on the 18th of the same Month: This *Charles* was for some time a Nobleman or Canon-Commoner of *Christ Church* in *Oxford*; and on the First of *April* 1673. was installed Knight of the Garter, bearing then the Title of Earl of *Southampton*, and Heir in Succession to the Dutchy of *Cleveland*; but afterwards, by Letters Patent, bearing date at *Westminster* the 10th of *September* 1674, erected Baron of *Newbery* in the County of *Berks*, Earl of *Chichester* in the County of *Suffex*, and Duke of *Southampton*; to him and the Heir Male of his Body for ever, and for want of such Issue Male, the said Honours were farther entail'd on his Youngest Brother *George* Duke of *Northumberland* and his Heirs Male; which *Charles* Duke of *Southampton*, Married to his first Wife, *Mary* Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir *Henry Wood* Knight, sometime one of the Clerks of the Spicery in the Reign of King *Charles I.* and afterwards one of the Clerks of the *Greencloath* to King *Charles II.* Elder Brother to Dr. *Thomas Wood*, late Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*; But his Dutchess dying without Issue in *November* 1680, was buried in the *Abbey* Church of *St. Peter's Westminster*, on the 16th of the said Month. His Grace's second Wife, whom he Married in *November*, 1694, is *Alice* Daughter of Sir *William Poultney*, late of *Misterton* in the County of *Leicester* Knight, by whom he had Issue, *William* Earl of *Chichester's* Eldest Son, Born *February* the 19th, 1697-8.

Lord

Lord Charles Fitzroy, Second Son, Born on the 13<sup>th</sup> of February 1698-9, Lord Henry Fitzroy, Third Son, Born August 17, 1701. Lady Barbara, Eldest Daughter, Born February the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1695-6, Lady Grace, Second Daughter, Born the 28<sup>th</sup> of March 1697, and Lady Anna, Third Daughter, Born the 12<sup>th</sup> of November 1702.

A. C.  
1709.  
October;  
Duke of  
Grafton.  
Education.  
Honours.

Another Son the King had by the Dutchess was Henry Duke of Grafton, who was born in September 20. 1663, and having been in several Naval Expeditions with Sir John Bury Knight, Vice Admiral of England, was by Patent, at Westminster, bearing date the 16<sup>th</sup> of August 1672, Anno. 24. Car. 2. created Earl of Euston, Viscount Ipswich, and Baron of Sudbury, all in the County of Suffolk; and the same Honours entailed on him, and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever, with remainder, for want of such Issue, to the Lord George Fitzroy, his younger Brother, and his Heirs Male. And by other Letters Patent, bearing Date at Westminster, the 11<sup>th</sup> of September 1675, he was farther advanced to the Dignity and Title of Duke of Grafton, in the County of Northampton, to him and his Heirs Male of his Body only. He was on Tuesday the 31<sup>st</sup> of August 1680, elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter; but being at Sea with the aforesaid Sir John Bury, he was Installed at Windsor by his Proxy, Sir Edward Villiers Knight, now Earl of Jersey, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of September following. Upon the Death of Prince Rupert in 1682, this Duke was made Vice Admiral of England; and at the Coronation of King James II. April. 23 1685, he performed the Office of Lord High Constable of England for the Day. He was in the year 1687, (being then Vice Admiral of England) appointed with a Squadron of his Majesty's Ships of War, to receive the New Queen of Portugal in Holland, and to Conduct her safe to Lisbon; after which, being at the Siege of Cork in Ireland in 1690, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of September that year, he there receiv'd a Wound with a shot (which broke two of his Ribs) of which he died the 19<sup>th</sup> of October following; whereupon his Body was conveyed into England, and Buried at Euston in Suffolk, near to his Father-in-law, Henry Earl of Arlington. This Duke the King would not own for a considerable time to be his Son, (says Mr. Wood) and therefore the Title of Charles Fitz-Roy, as aforesaid, were, in case he died without Heirs Male of his Body, to descend to George Fitz-Roy, of whom by and by.

Vice Ad-  
miral of  
England.

Mortally  
wounded.

This Duke on the first of August 1672, Married the Lady Isabella, only Child, and at length Heir to Henry Bennet Earl of Arlington, Viscount Thetford, Baron Arling-

## REMARKABLES

Duke of  
Northumber-  
land.  
Honours.

Marriage.

Prefer-  
ments.

*Arlington*, one of the Lords of the Privy Council, Knight of the Garter, and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, (in which Office he served King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* to the time of his Death.) by the Lady *Isabella* of *Nassau*, his Wife, one of the Daughters of *Lewis* of *Nassau*, Lord *Beverwant*, Natural Son of *Maurice*, late Prince of *Orange*, and Count of *Nassau*, and Sister to *Henry* of *Nassau*, Lord *D'Anverquerque*, Master of the Horse to his late Majesty King *William III.* since Velt Marshal of the Land-Forces of the State General, in which Post he died in *October 1708.* The Duke of *Grafton* had Issue by the Lady *Isabella* aforesaid, *Charles* Earl of *Euston*, his only Child born at *Arlington House* in *St. James's Park* near *Whitehall*, on the 25th of *November 1683*, and was Baptized by the Bishop of *London* on the 30th of the said Month; King *Charles*, and the Prince of *Orange* (by his Proxy the Duke of *Ormond*) standing Godfathers, and the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, now our Gracious Queen, his Godmother. Upon the Death of his Father aforesaid, he Succeeded him in his Titles, and is now Duke of *Grafton*, and as yet unmarried: The Dutcheis of *Cleveland* bore a Third Son to King *Charles II.* in *Merton College* in *Oxford* on the 28th of *December 1665*, at which time the Court was removed thither on account of the Plague then raging in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*; His Name is *George Fitz-Roy*; who was by Letter Patent, bearing date at *Westminster, October 1. Anno. 26 Car. II.* created Baron of *Pontfract* in the County of *York*, Viscount *Falmouth* in the County of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Northumberland*, to him and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever: After which by other Letters Patent, dated *April the 6th, 1682, 35 Car. 2.* he was farther advanced to the Dignity and Title of Duke of *Northumberland*, to him and his Heirs Male. He was on the 10th of *January 1689* elected Knight of the Garter, and Installed at *Windsor* the 8th of *April* following. His Grace married in 1685, with *Catherine*, Daughter of *Robert Wheatly* of *Breaknot* in the County of *Berks*, Widow of *Thomas Lucy* of *Charlecote* in the County of *Warwick* Esq; by whom he has no Children. This Duke in the Reign of King *James II.* was made Captain and Colonel of the Second Troop of Horse Guards, to which Prince he faithfully adhered during his stay in *England*; he was dispossessed of that Command upon the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, and the same given to *James Duke of Ormond*. However, his Grace attended the Troop in *Flanders* as a Volunteer only, in the

Cam.

Campaign of 1690: He was, upon the Death of *Henry Duke of Norfolk*, in the year 1701, constituted *Constable and Governor of Windsor Castle*, and made *Lord Lieutenant of the County of Surrey*, and the ensuing year upon the *Earl of Oxford's* Death, her present Majesty conferred upon him the Command of *Colonel of the Old Standing Regiment of Horse*, which had for many years been Commanded by that Lord. Not long after he was also appointed a *Major General*, and in the late Promotion, made a *Lieutenant General*.

The first Daughter, and indeed first Child the *Duchess of Cleveland* had, was *Anne Palmer*, surnamed *Fitz-Roy* abovementioned, Natural Daughter by Adoption of *King Charles II.* she was born on the 29th of *February* in the year 1661, and in *August* 1674, was married to *Thomas Lennard*, *Lord Dacres*, who was created *Earl of Sussex*, by Patent dated the 5th of *October*, Anno. 26. Car. 2. and are both living; by whom she had Two Sons, both Dead, and as many Daughters, viz. the *Lady Barbara* and the *Lady Anne*, both living, and as yet unmarried. *Charlotte* surnamed *Fitz-Roy* was another Natural Daughter of *King Charles* by the *Duchess of Cleveland*, born on the 5th of *September* 1664, and on *February* the 20th in the year 1676-7; was married to *Henry Lee* of *Ditchley* in the County of *Oxford* *Baronet*, who by Patent dated *June* 5th, 26 Car. 2. was created *Baron of Spilsbury* in the County of *Oxford*, *Viscount Quarendon*, in the County of *Buckingham*, and *Earl of Litchfield*, to him and his Heirs Male, and are both living; by whom his Lordship has Issue living, the following Children:

Countess of Sussex.  
Her Children.

Countess of Litchfield.

First, *Edward Henry Lee*, *Lord Quarendon*, born at *Windsor* the 6th of *June*, 1681. Second, *James Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Park*, the 13th of *November*, 1682. Third, *Charles Henry Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Park* the 5th of *June*, 1688. Fourth, *George Henry Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Park* the 12th of *March*, 1689. Fifth, *Francis Henry Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Street Westminster*, on the 10th of *September*, 1691. Sixth, *Fitzroy Henry Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Street* July the 2d, 1699. Seventh, *William Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Street* the 24th of *June*, 1701. Eighth, *Thomas Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Street* aforelaid, *August* the 25th, 1703. Ninth, *John Lee Esq;* born in *St. James's-Street* the 3d of *December*, 1704. Tenth, *Robert Lee Esq;* born in *James's-Street* July the 3d, 1706. All these Ten Sons are living unmarried: Besides these, Three Sons, and one Daughter which they Buried in *St. VValter St. John's Vault* at *Battersea* in the County

Children.

**A. C.** of Surrey. They have Daughters, 1. The Lady *Charlotte Lee*, who was born in *St. James's-Park* on the 13th of *March* 1678, and on the of *January* 1698-9. Married with *Benedict Leonard Calvert Esq*; only Son of *Charles Lord Vilcount Baltimore* in Ireland, by whom she has Issue living, Four Sons and Three Daughters, viz. *Charles Calvert Esq*; born *September* 29, 1699. *Benedict Leonard*, born *September* the 20th, 1700. *Edward Henry*, born *August* the 31st, 1701. *Cecil*, a Twin with his Sister *Charlotte*, born in *November* 1702. *Charlotte*, Eldest Daughter, and Twin with her Brother *Cecil*, *Jane*, born in *November* 1703. The Second Daughter of the Lady *Litchfield*, is the Lady *Anne*, born at *Windfor* the 29th of *June*, 1686. Lady *Elizabeth* born in *St. James's-Street* aforesaid, on the 6th of *September* 1693 and the Lady *Barbara*, born in *St. James's streets* aforesaid, on the 3d of *March* 1694-5.

Lady Barbara.

The last, and the youngest of the Dutcheis of *Cleveland's* Children, is the Lady *Barbara*, born at *Cleveland House* in the Parish of *St. Martin's* in the Fields, on the 16th of *July* 1672, and is now living a Nunn in the *English Nunnery* at *Pontoise* in *France*. I do not find the King ever own'd her for his Daughter; but a Great Man now living, is her reputed Father.

The D. of Hamilton has a Son.

On the 12th of this Month, Her Grace the Dutcheis of *Hamilton* was delivered of a Son.

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Cook Married.

On the 15th the Right Honourable *Thomas Cooke Esq*; Vice-Chamberlain of the Queen's Household, Married *Mrs. Hales* one of her Majesty's Maids of Honour.

Mrs. Yelverton made a Maid of Honour.

*Mrs. Yelverton*, a Daughter of the Lord Vilcount *Longville*, was some time after made a Maid of Honour in *Mrs. Hales's* room.

Col. Seymour dies; Sir Jeffrey

About that time, we had advise, that Colonel *Seymour*, Governor of *Mary-Land*, died there.

rey's dies. Count Briancon dies.

About this time also, Sir *Jeffrey Jeffeys*, Alderman of the City of *London*, for the Ward of *Portforkin*, died on the Road in his Return from the *Barb*, and Mr. Deputy *Andrews* was afterwards elected Alderman in his Room.

Earl of Clarendon's Life.

On the 25th of the same Month, Count *Briancon*, Envoy extraordinary from the Duke of *Savoy*, died of a Malignant Fever.

On the last Day of *October*, died *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*, Viscount *Cornbury*, and Baron of *Hide* of *Hindon*, the Eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Hide*, Kt. sometime Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Privy Council to King *Charles I.* who attended King *Charles II.* in his Exile, was by him sent Ambassador into *Spain*; made Secretary of State, and Lastly, Lord Chancellor of *England*; and soon after the happy Restoration

Coronation of that Prince, raised to the Degree of a Baron, by the Title of Lord *Hide of Hindon* in the County of *Wills*, Nov. 13. 12 Car. II. then created Viscount of *Cornbury* in *Oxfordshire*, and Earl of *Clarendon* in *Wiltshire*, on the 20th of April 1661, Three Days before his Majesty's Coronation, being one of the six Earls made against that Solemnity: The Chancellor himself was the Son of *Henry Hyde* of *Purton* in *Wiltshire* and of *Hindon* aforesaid; who was the Third Son of *Lawrence Hyde* of *Gustage St. Michael* in *Dorsetshire*, a younger Branch of the most Ancient Knightly Family of *Huyde*, *Hyde* or *Hide*, of *Norbury* in the County Palatine of *Chester*.

This Earl *Henry*, at the Coronation of King *Charles II.* April 23. 1661. was made Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, for the greater Solemnity of the Day; and on the 14th Day of *February* 1661, diplomated Master of Arts, in the University of *Oxford*; and not many Years after, advanced to the Place of Chamberlain to Queen *Catharine*. Upon the Decease of his Father the Chancellor, which happened near *Roan* in *Normandy*, on the 7th of *December* 1674, he succeeded him in his Honour and Estate; and on the 8th of *January* 1678-9, was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council: But the King on the 20th of April following, having been pleased to declare to his Privy Council his Pleasure to dissolve them, and constitute a new one, which for the future, should consist of the constant number of Thirty; my Lord *Clarendon* was left out of that Number. That Alteration being not long-liv'd, the Earl was on the 20th of *May* 1680, re-admitted in the Privy Council, and look'd upon to be one of the Evil Counsellors of those Times: For the House of Commons taking into Consideration the King's Message to them on the 4th, about the Bill of *Exclusion*, wherein he told them, *He was confirmed in his Opinion against it by the Judgment of the House of Lords, who rejected it. Resolved, It was the Opinion of the House, That there was no Security or Safety for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or the well Constituted and Established Government of the Kingdom, without passing a Bill to disable the Duke of York to inherit the Crown, and that to rely on any other Means or Remedies was not only insufficient, but dangerous; That 'till such Bill were past, the House could not give any Supply without Danger to the King's Person, extreme Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom that House was entrusted; That all Persons who advised his Majesty in his last Message to insist upon an Opinion against the Bill for Excluding the*

Made Kt.  
of the  
Bath.  
Ld. Cham-  
berlain to  
the Queen.

Made Pri-  
vy Coun-  
sellor.

A. C.  
1709.  
October.  
Voted an  
Evil  
Counsellor

Made 1st  
Privy-Seal

Constitu-  
ted Lord  
Lieut. of  
Ireland.

His Go-  
vernment  
of Ireland.

His quit-  
ting the  
Govern-  
ment and  
Speech.

Duke of York, had given pernicious Council to the King and Kingdom, and as such they named George Earl of Halifax, Henry Marquess of Worcester, this Henry Earl of Clarendon, against whom, as also against Lewis Earl of Feverham, and Laurence Hyde, Esq; They Voted an Address to be presented to the King, to remove 'em from all Offices of Profit and Trust, and from his Councils and Presence for ever. But first a Prorogation, and then a Dissolution of this Parliament ensuing on the 20th of January, this Storm against the Earl and his Companions blew over, and to continuing in favour with this Prince 'till his Death; he was, upon the Accession of King James II. his Brother-in-Law, to the Crown, preferred about the middle of February 1684-5, to be Lord Privy Seal in the Room of George Marquess of Halifax, who was advanced to be Lord President of the Council.

King James, as a farther Instance of his Favour to this Lord, whose Sister was his first Royal Consort, about the middle of December 1685, was pleased to constitute him Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, but he was, at the same time, to keep his Place of Lord Privy-Seal, for the Execution of which Office, during his absence, the Lord Viscount Tering, Colonel Robert Philips, and John Evelyn of Deptford Esq; were appointed Commissioners.

The Earl in his Government of Ireland behaved himself with much Prudence, and a very great regard to the Protestant Interest in that Kingdom, which now begun to be openly invaded by Colonel Richard Talbot, afterwards Earl of Tircconnell. The latter having Establish'd his Interest in England, so as to obtain his Commission of Lord Deputy of Ireland, about the beginning of the year 1687, upon the News of his Arrival in Ireland, the Earl of Clarendon sent for the Privy-Council to meet him at the Archbishop of Dublin's House, and there resigning the Sword of State to Tircconnell, he made a Speech, wherein he thanked the Council for the Assistance they had given him, of which he should not fail to give the King an Account, when he should have the Honour to Kiss his Hand; and then he address'd himself so the Lord Deputy and said,

THAT it was extremely to be lamented, that there were such Feuds and Animosities in that Kingdom, which he hoped his Excellencies Prudence, with the assistance of so Wise a Council would dispel; that he might say, both his own Observation, and the Information he had from the Judges, that there was great Readiness and Willingness in all Peo-  
ple



ple to Serve and Obey the King; that the *English* in that Country had been alperfed with the Character of being generally *Fanaticks*, which was a great Infamy to them; that he must do them Justice to fay, That they were of the Church of *England*, as appear'd by their Actions, as well as Professions; That the Churches there were as much frequented, and the Discipline of the Church as well observ'd, as in *England* it self, which was to be attributed to the Piety and Labour of the Bishops; That they of the Church of *England* could bragg, that which *Rebellion* over-spread the Three Kingdoms, nor one Orthodox Member of their Church was against the Crown; and that in their late Disorders, they could Boast, they were Opposers of the Bills of *Exclusion*, and that the Sense His Majesty had been graciously pleas'd to express of their Loyalty, would never be forgotten by them. He thanked God, he was both a Member of the Church of *England*, and he hoped he would give him Grace to die one. That the *English* in that Country had one thing to Glory in, That of all His Majesty's Subjects, they made the earliest Advances towards his Restoration, when Three Kingdoms were governed by Usurpers; and that, after all the endeavours of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects in *England*, seem'd to be disappointed, and no hopes appear'd, by the Total Defeat of Sir George *Bosch*, the *English* then in that Kingdom offer'd to submit to his Majesty's Authority: That he did not say that, to detract from his Majesty's *Roman-Catholic* Loyal Subjects, many of whom he himself knew, Served and Suffered with him Abroad; but he spoke it in Justice to the others that did their Duty; That there was but one Thing more he should trouble his Excellency with, That he was sorry he could not say, that he left a full Treasure, but that he could say, he left no Debts; That the Revenue was in good order, which must be own'd to be due to the unwearied Industry and Diligence of the Commissioners; That the Army was entirely paid to *Christmas-Day* last, and that he had advanced a Months Subsistence for *January*; That the Civil and Military Lists were likewise cleared till *Christmas*: That he did not doubt but his Excellencies Care would carry all Things on in the same Method; that he had receiv'd that Sword in Peace, and he thanked God, he did by the King's Command deliver it Peace to his Excellency, and heartily wished him Joy of the Honour the King had done him.

A. C.  
1709.

October.  
Deprived of  
the Privy  
Seal.

Made  
High  
Steward of  
Oxford  
University.

Was a-  
gainst the  
Abdica-  
tion.

A Non-  
juror.

Death.

The Earl of *Clarendon* having been thus depriv'd of his Government of *Ireland*, soon after had the Privy Seal taken from him also, as being a Person that did not at all answer the King's Expectations and Designs of promoting Popery. The Privy Seal, upon the Deprivation of the Earl, was put into Commission, so that he was succeeded in the Discharge of that Office by the said *Spencer Trevel* Col. *Philips*, and *John Evelyn* Esq;: However the University of *Oxford* thought fit, soon after this, to chuse his Lordship their High Steward, to whom he made a present of the Manuscript Copy of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, his Father's *History of the Civil Wars*, since Printed both in *Folio* and *Octavo*, and generally read with great Applause.

King *James's* Fate came now on apace; However, notwithstanding any ill usage the E. might think, he had received at his Hand, yet before the Pr. of *Orange* was Landed, he gave his Majesty wholesome Advice. When in the Convention held in the beginning of 1688-9. the business of the *Abdication* and the *Vacancy* of the *Throne* came to be argued in a Conference held between, the Managers of the House of Lords, and Commons, the Lord *Clarendon* strenuously oppos'd both the one and the other. Moreover, King *William* and Queen *Mary* having obtain'd Possession of the *Throne*, and both Houses being obliged to take the Oaths of Allegiance to them; the Earl of *Clarendon*, to avoid the same, as well as some other Peers, retired into the Country upon various Pretences. His Lordship from henceforward continued a Nonjuror even to the end of King *William's* Reign, during which he met with some Troubles; and the ill state of his Domestick Affairs daily growing upon him, put him upon many Trials and various shifts unbecoming his Quality and former Conduct of Life.

It was expected, upon her Majesty Queen *Ann's* Accession to the *Throne*, that the Earl, as well from other Motives, as in consideration of the Honour he had to be so nearly related to her, would readily have complied with her Government, and so be put in a way of retrieving his broken Fortune; but the same Leaven still remaining, he spun out his Days till the end of the Month of *October*, this year, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey*; the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Grafton*, the Earls of *Essex*, and *Berkshire*, the Lords *Delawar*, and *Berkley*, being supporters at his Funeral: He is succeeded in his Honour, and what Estate there is left either at *Islington*, in the *New-River*, or elsewhere, by the Lord *Cornbury*, his only Son, by his first Lady, at the time of his Death in *New-York*, tho' several Months before removed from that Government. His second Wife was the Widow of Sir  
W. Backhouse,

*W. Backhouse* of *Swallowfield*, descended of the same Family with her Husband, who brought the Earl a vast Fortune; but what became of it will be a hard matter to determine. About the latter end of *October* died also *Will. Harris* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Oakhampton*.

About the middle of *November*, *Mrs. Scarborough*, Daughter to *Mr. Scarborough*, one of the Board of the *Green-cloth*, was made one of the *Maids of Honour* to Her Majesty in the room of *Mrs. Collier*, whose Marriage with the Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, was now made publick.

On the 23d. of that Month died *William Bentinck* Earl of *Portland*: He was the second Son of an Ancient and Illustrious Family of that Name, in the Province of *Guelderland*, who, after having received an Education suitable to his Quality, and the Methods of that Country, was by means of his Friends promoted to be Page to *William III.* Prince of *Orange*, afterwards King of *England*, in which Station behaving himself extraordinary well; his Assiduity, Complaisance, and acquir'd, as well as natural Abilities, improved him daily in the Favour and Esteem of his Master, who soon advanc'd him to the Place of Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber. His Highness coming over into *England* to visit his Unkles, King *Charles II.* and his Brother the Duke of *York* in 1670, he was attended hither by *Mr. Bentinck* and others; and the Prince being on the 20th of *December* created Doctor of Law at *Oxford*, *Mr. Bentinck* had the same Honour conferr'd on him.

The Prince of *Orange* being in 1672. made Captain General of the Forces of the State, and soon after Stadt-holder, *Mr. Bentinck* was promoted and had a share in his good Fortune, as well as the Toils and Difficulties that attend War, and the Circumstances of those Times; the Prince ever finding him an excellent Counsellor, and a faithful, affectionate Servant. His Highness falling sick of the Small Pox, (a Distemper that had been fatal to his Family) in the year 1675. *Mr. Bentinck* gave signal proofs of the Love he bore him, to the apparent danger of his own Life.

*Sir William Temple*, (in the Second Part of his Memoirs, pag. 98.) tells us, 'He cannot forbear to give him the Character due to him, of the best Servant he ever knew in a Prince's, or in private Family. For he tended his Master during the whole Course of his Disease, both Night and Day. Nothing he took was given him, nor was he ever remov'd in his Bed, by any other Hand: And the Prince told *Sir William*, that whether *Mr. Bentinck* slept or no, he could not

*A. C.*  
1709.

*October.*  
*Mr. Harris's death*  
*Novemb.*

*Mrs. Scarborough*  
made a

*Maid of Honour.*  
*The E. of Dorset Married.*  
*The E. of Portland's Death.*  
*Life of the E. of Portland*

*Made Dr. of Oxford,*  
1670.

*His Aff-  
duity and  
Love to his  
Master.*

A. C.

1709.

Novemb.

tell; but in sixteen Days and Nights, he never call'd  
 once that he was not answer'd by him, as if had been  
 awake. The first time the Prince was well enough to  
 have his Head open'd and Comb'd, Mr. Bentinck, as  
 soon as it was done, begg'd of his Master to give him  
 leave to go home; for he was able to hold out no  
 longer. He did so, and fell immediately sick of the  
 same Disease, and in great extremity; but recover'd  
 just time enough to attend the Prince into the Field,  
 where he was ever next his Person, *Thus far Sir*  
*William Temple.*

*He be-  
 comes his  
 Prince's  
 Confident  
 and Fa-  
 vourite.  
 He is sent  
 to King  
 James.*

From this time the Prince of Orange gave particular  
 marks of Favour to Mr. Bentinck; whole Courage and  
 Abilities answering the Affection and Devotion he had  
 shewn to his Master, easily gain'd him his Highness's  
 entire Confidence, both in Civil and Military Affairs. He  
 was, more than once, sent to the Court of K. Charles II.  
 upon secret and important Negotiations; and upon the  
 Duke of Monmouth's Invasion, in King James the 2<sup>d</sup>'s  
 time, the Prince of Orange dispatch'd him to that Mo-  
 narch, to inform him of his readiness to come over with  
 all his Troops, and Command them against the Duke,  
*who, he said, was a better Soldier than any King James*  
*employ'd against him:* But thro' a misconstruction put on  
 this Message, the King declin'd that generous offer, with  
 a Compliment, *That it was for their mutual Interest, at*  
*that time, to continue where they were:* Upon which Mr.  
 Bentinck return'd to the Hague.

*His share  
 in the Re-  
 volution.*

About four years after, he had a great share in the  
 late Happy Revolution: In which nice, difficult, and  
 important Affair, he shew'd all the Prudence, Dexterity  
 and Sagaciousness of a most Consummate and Able  
 Statesman: So that 'twas no wonder, upon K. William's  
 Accession to the Throne, to see him promoted to the  
 Degrees and Dignities of Baron of Cirencester in the  
 County of Gloucester, Viscount Woodstock in Oxfordshire,  
 and Earl of Portland in Dorsetshire, by Letters Patents,  
 bearing Date at Westminster on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1689,  
 in the first year of William and Mary, two Days before  
 the King and Queen's Royal Inauguration, for the  
 greater Honour of the Solemnity, he being the first Co-  
 ronation Earl. He was upon his coming over with the  
 Prince, Colonel and Captain of the Dutch Regiment of  
 Guards, but now advanc'd to be one of the Lieutenant  
 Generals of his Army; Groom of the Stole; first Gen-  
 tleman of the Royal Bed-Chamber; Lord Privy-Purse;  
 and one of the Lords of the most Honourable Privy-  
 Council. He had likewise some Grants made him from  
 the Crown; was declar'd the King's FAVOURITE:  
 A Post, which, perhaps, was never maintain'd so long,  
 with

*Presen-  
 tments.*

with less Envy and Reproach, by any Person; especially (which is most to be admir'd) a Foreigner: And some years after was also Honour'd with the most Noble Order of the Garter. About the beginning of the year 1696, a Clamour was rais'd against him in the House of Commons, for accepting a Grant in *Wales*, of which he knew not himself the extensive Value and Consequence; But his Name was mention'd in the same House (that very Session) with Honour, on occasion of the Business of the *East-India Company*: For, said one of the Members, when the Great Sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds was interest-press'd upon him, he did absolutely refuse it, and told them, He would for ever be their Enemy and Opposer, if they offer'd any such thing to him: An Instance of Distinterestedness, and Publick Spirit, hardly to be parallel'd in any modern History. As his Lordship attended King *William* in all the Dangers and Fatigues of the late War; so had he the principal Management of the Peace in *Peace*, which was first agreed on between him and the *Marschal de Boufflers* in the Field, and then formally concluded at *Ryswick*. He was afterwards sent Ambassador Extraordinary to *France*; which Post he filled with equal Honour to the King, the *British* Nation and himself; outshining the Magnificence and Pomp of all Embassies that were ever seen in that Gawdy Court, and this mostly at his own expence.

His Dis-  
ness and  
Integrity.

He Man-  
ages the  
Peace in  
1697.

Is sent  
Ambassa-  
dor Extra-  
ordinary  
to France.

The 9th of March 1698. (N. 1.) being appointed for his Lordship's publick Entry in *Paris*, he went privately in one of his own Coaches to *Rambouillet*, the Place from whence Ambassadors usually make their Entry, as did all the *English* Gentlemen in theirs; and arriv'd there about Twelve. The Princes of the Blood sent their Coaches, and a Gentleman with each to Complement his Excellency, and about Three came the *Marshal de Boufflers*, who was sent by the King to receive and accompany him in his Entry. The Ambassadors then in *France*, viz. Those of *Portugal*, *Venice*, and *Malta*, sent each a Gentleman in a Coach with six Horses to *Rambouillet*; the Envoys did the like; but these Gentlemen and Coaches (after the making the Compliment to my Lord Ambassador) returned according to Custom, without assisting at the Entry, which was in this order. The *Marshal de Boufflers's* Coach, with his Pages on Horse-back, and his Gentleman of the Horse before it, went about thirty Paces before the rest; then came one of his Majesty's Messengers, his Excellency's second Gentleman of the Horse, twelve led Horses, each having rich Hoofes, led by twelve Grooms on Horseback; his Excellency's first Gentleman of the Horse, twelve Pages on Horseback, and 56

His Mag-  
nificent pub-  
lick Entry.

Received  
and atten-  
ded by M.  
de Bouf-  
flers.  
Foreign  
Ministers.

Order of  
the Entry.

A. C.  
1769.  
Novemb.

Footmen; The King's Coach, in which were my Lord Ambassador, the Marechal de Boufflers, Monsieur *Bonneuil* Introducer of Ambassadors, and the Earl of *Westmorland*; the Dutchess of *Burgundy's* Coach, with my Lord *Cavendish*, Lord *Hastings*, Lord *Passon*, and the Dutchess's Gentleman of the Horse; the Duke of *Orleans's* Coach, with my Lord *Woodstock*, Lord *Raby*, Mr. *Prior*, Secretary of the Embassy, and the Duke or *Orleans's* Gentleman of the Horse; Madame's Coach with Mr. *Fielding*, Mr. *Boyle*, and Madame's Gentleman of the Horse: The Coaches of the rest of the Princes, &c. Princesses of the Blood in their Order, and in them the rest of the *English* Gentlemen, their Footmen, all in his Excellency's Livery, walking by the Coaches.

Then came his Excellency's Body Coach empty, with eight Horses, before it two *Swissers* on Horse-back, and at the Portals two Servants on Foot in my Lord's Livery, and two Gentlemen on Horseback; the second and third Coach with eight Horses; the fourth his Excellencies Chariot) with six Horses; the fifth Coach with eight Horses; the sixth (a Chariot) with six Horses: In these Coaches were Gentlemen who belong'd immediately to his Excellency's Family; and the Coaches of Monsieur *de Torcy* Secretary of State, and of Monsieur *Bonneuil* closed the March. Being come to the House of Entertainment of Ambassadors, the Marechal de Boufflers, after a short stay with his Excellency, took his leave, and soon after the Duke d'*Angmont* came from the King with a Complement to his Excellency, and the like Compliments were made from the Princes and Princesses of the Blood as is usual. On the 11th early in the Morning, the Count de *Marfan*, Brother to the Count d'*Armagnac*, a Prince of the House of *Lorraine*, with Monsieur *St. Tor*, one of the Introducers (Monsieur *Bonneuil* being gone before to *Versailles*) came with the King's Coach and the Dutchess of *Burgundy's*, to conduct his Excellency to his Audience; these two Coaches joyned his Excellency's Coaches, and Equipage (which were sent before) near *Versailles*, and so they proceeded in the same manner as at their Entry. In the first Court of the Pallace the

The manner of his being conducted to Audience.

Foot Guards were drawn up, the *French* on one side, and the *Swissers* on the other, the Drums beating, Colours display'd, and the Officers saluting with their Hats: In the second Court the Guard call'd *Hoquetons* were rang'd, all Coaches went in, and his Excellency alighted at the Chamber of Ambassadors, as all his Retinue likewise did, and found there the *English* Noblemen and other Gentlemen, who were to accompany him to his Audience. His Excellency staid there about

of the Y E A R, 1709.

-403

A. C.

1709.

Novemb.

about a quarter of an Hour when Monsieur *Banneuil* informing him that the King was ready to receive him, his Excellency went to his Audience. The Hundred *Swiss* were ranged from the Foot to the Top of the great Stairs, at the bottom whereof, his Excellency was received by the Marquess *de Blainville* Great Master of the Ceremonies, who went up with him: At the Entry into the Guard-Chamber, his Excellency was received by the Captain of the Guard in waiting, and thence was conducted to the King's Bedchamber, which was filled with Persons of Quality: The King was within the Rails, with the three Princes his Grandsons, and the Count *de Thoulouse*, the Duke *d'Aumont* and the Marshal *de Noailles*. My Lord entred within the Rails; the King stood before his Chair, and his Excellency, after the usual Reverences, made his Speech covered, and delivered his Credential Letters. The King answered him in very obliging Terms; my Lord presented to his Majesty the *English* Noblemen and Gentlemen and then retired. This done, his Excellency had Audience of the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Duke of *Anjou* and *Berry*; and from thence went to the Chamber of Ambassadors, where he stayed till Eleven a Clock, and then had Audience of *Monsieur* and *Madame*, the Dutcheffs of *Burgundy* desiring to defer the same till the Afternoon. His Excellency had afterwards Audience of the Duke of *Chartres*, and next (the Dutcheffs of *Chartres* being indisposed) of *Mademoiselle*: Then his Excellency and his Retinue were entertained at Dinner at several Tables; and at Three in the Afternoon, he had Audience of the Dutcheffs of *Burgundy*, and was conducted back to *Paris* by the Introducer of Ambassadors, with the same Ceremonies as were observed at his coming: His Excellency's Retinue were very numerous and splendid; his Coaches, Liveries, and the rest of his Equipage very Rich and Noble, and the whole was perform'd with the greatest Magnificence that had been seen there in a long time on any like occasion. Never did any Ambassador live with more Splendor and Grandeur; nor was ever any Ambassador more caress'd than He: For as he treated all the Princes of the Blood, so was he reciprocally entertain'd by them: And the *French* King himself shewed him extraordinary Civilities and uncommon Freedom.

His Audience of the King.

Of the Princes.

His Grandeur.

At length, having obtained the Liberty to return *He has his* Home; and having had his Audience of Leave of the Court of *France*, on the 9th of *May* 1698, he landed at *Dover* on the 18th of *June*, and next Day waited on the King at *Kenington*, from whom he had a very gracious

A. C.

1709.

Novemb.

*Hi re-**turns**home.**As sup-**planted**in the**King's fa-**vour.**How con-**cerned in**the first**Treaty of**Partition.**His Let-**ter to**Mr. Secre-**tary Ver-**non about**it.**Impeach'd**by the**Commons.**Lords dis-**miss the**Impeach-**ment.*

gracious Reception; However it was not long before he had the Mortification to see himself supplanted by a new Favourite: Which he bore the loss impatiently, in that the King still gave him constant Marks of his Esteem, which he ever valued as much as his Favour; and betaking himself to a retir'd Life, forbore acting as first Lord of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole to his Majesty, Henry Earl of Rumney officiating in these Places.

While my Lord Portland was in France, some Intimations had been given him, that the French King inclin'd to come to an Agreement with his Master concerning the Succession of the Crown of Spain; and his Lordship, after his Return from his Embassy, attending his Royal Master to Holland, did, by his Order, write to Mr. Secretary Vernon, that Count Tallard, the French Ambassador, then attending the King, had declared that an Accommodation might be found out in relation to the Spanish Succession, in case of that King's Death; and that his Majesty had sounded France upon what Terms an Agreement might be made, and the Earl setting forth the nature of the Conditions proposed, required Mr. Vernon to communicate the Matter to the Lord Somers, and to whom he thought proper to intrust the Secret with, to have their Advice upon it. The Earl of Portland was one of the Plenipotentiaries in this and the other Partition Treaty, made in March 1709, occasioned by the Death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria; but the Commons not approving these Transactions, and several Letters being in April 1701, presented to the House, that had passed between the Secretary of State, and my Lord Portland, they thereupon impeach'd him, the Lord Somers, Earl of Orford, and the Lord Halifax, of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and addrest'd the King to remove them from his Councils and Presence for ever.

The Commons actually exhibited Articles against the Earl of Orford, and the Lord Somers, but none against my Lord Portland and the Lord Halifax; and the Lords in several Messages having put them in mind of it, none appear'd at all against the Earl, and therefore the Lords on the 13th of June, dismiss the Impeachment against him. It was commonly reported after King William's Death, that that Prince should tell my Lord Portland in the Garden at Hampton Court, the preceding Winter, that he did not expect to live another Summer, but at the same time charg'd him to tell no body of it till he died: An Argument of the great Confidence his Majesty still reposed in him, which appear'd in another Instance: For, as that Prince was near



near expiring, he faintly enquired for my Lord Portland, who immediately came to him; but tho' his Lordship placed his Ear as near his Majesty's Mouth as he could, and that his Majesty's Lips were seen to move, yet was he not able to hear any distinct Words.

The Earl, after the Death of his Royal Master, did not, at least openly, concern himself with any Publick Business; but spent the remainder of his Days in a peaceful Retirement, enjoying himself and a most plentiful Fortune, in the Bosom of a dear belov'd Consort, and amidst a numerous and beautiful Issue, of whose Education he took a particular care; regulating the rest of his Family with wonderful Order; and spending most of his leisure Hours on improving and beautifying his Gardens, for which he had a peculiar Gust and Genius. Having great Domestick Affairs to manage in Holland, he usually went over every Summer to look after them; but most of his Time he spent in England, and more particularly at his Seat in Buckinghamshire, called Hugesley or Hedgesley Bulstrode, where falling ill of a Pleurisy and Malignant Fever, he died after about a Weeks Sickness, in the 62d Year of his Age.

A. C.  
1709.  
November.  
Lord Portland the last Man King William spoke to.  
His re-  
sidual Life.

His Death  
and Age.

The Corps of this Noble Earl being conveyed to London, was on the 3d of December, carried with great Funeral Pomp from his House in St. James's Square, to the Abbey Church of Westminster, and buried in King Henry VIII's Chappel, between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve at Night; his Eldest Son, the present Earl of Portland, being the Chief Mourner.

His Burial.

His Lordship had been twice Married, and both his Ladies were English: The first being Madam Villiers, Sister to the present Earl of Jersey, by whom he had at his Death one Son and four Daughters, viz. Henry Lord Woodstock, the present Earl of Portland; the Lady Duvenervorde, whose Husband succeeded the Earl as Drost of Breda; the Countess of Essex, the Lady Byron, and the Lady Bentinck yet a Maiden. His second Wife was the Widow and Relict of the late Lord Berkeley of Strutton, and the Daughter of Sir John Temple, by whom the Earl of Portland has left two Sons and four Daughters; for whom, as well as the Children by the first Marriage, his Lordship made a plentiful Provision, having acquired a vast Estate, both in England and Holland. As his Lordship was a most faithful and affectionate Servant to the late King William, of ever-glorious Memory, so was he a tender loving Husband; a kind and indulgent Father; a good and careful Master, and a generous Reliever of the truly Neccessitous. Besides his daily diffusive Charity, which he cheerfully dispensed amongst

Married  
ges.  
Married  
Issue.

His Character.

A. C.  
1709.  
Novemb.

Earl of  
Carnar-  
van's  
Death.

mongst his needy Neighbours, he has erected, and plentifully endow'd a Free-School in the County of *Bucks* near the Place of his Residence. I had forgot to take notice, that a few Days before the late Earl of *Portland* set out for his Embassy to *France*, a Fire having broken out at *Whitehall*, the Preservation of that noble Piece of Architecture the *Banqueting-house*, was chiefly owing to his Lordship's indefatigable Care and Generosity; at which, the Writer of these Papers was an Eye-witness.

On the 29th of *November*, *Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarvan*, died at his Seat of *Wing* in *Buckinghamshire*, at the Age of 77 Years: He was the Son of that Magnanimous *Ld. Robert Lord Dormer of Wing*, and Baronet, who was advanced to the Degree and Dignity of Viscount *Ascot* in the County of *Bucks*, and Earl of *Carnarvan* on the 2d of *August*, in the 4th Year of King *Charles I.* and bravely dyed in the Bed of Honour, being slain on that King's side, in the first Battle of *Newbury* in *Berkshire*, on the 20th of *September* 1643, and was Grandson and Heir to *Sir Robert Dormer of Wing* aforesaid, Knight, who was first made Baronet on the 10th of *June* 1615, in the 13th Year of King *James I.* and secondly on the 36th Day of the same Month, created Baron of the Realm, with Ceremony, by the Title of *Lord Dormer of Wing*; which *Robert* was Grandson of *Sir Robert Dormer Knight*, of *Ascot* beforementioned, who was Treasurer at the Camp at *Montrevil* in *Picardy*, under the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lieutenant of the Army to King *Henry VIII.* in the 36th Year of that Prince's Reign, and he the Eldest Son of *William Dormer of West-Wickham* in the said County, where the Family had been seated several Generations. The Bulk of the Earl of *Carnarvan's* Estate comes to the Lord *Stanhope*, Son and Heir to the Earl of *Chesterfield*.

On the 1st of *December* N. S. Mr. *Manning*, Her Britannick Majesty's Secretary to the Republick of the *Grisons*, arrived at *Coire*, the Capital City of that Country: and the next Day notified his Arrival to the Congress or Heads of the Three Leagues of the *Grisons* assembled there, and to the Magistracy of that City. The Day after, he received solemn Deputations from them both, to compliment him upon that occasion, and on the 5th in the Morning, he had Audience of the Congress, to which he was conducted by several Deputies of the State, and a considerable Number of the principal Persons of the Town. After a short Speech, according to Custom, he presented to the Assembly the following Memorial.

Mag.

*Magnificent Lords,*

**W**Hat the Queen my Sovereign, propos'd by send-  
ing a Minister to the laudable Confederate  
*Grisons*, was not only to confirm the Friendship which  
has been kept up so long between the Crown of  
*Great Britain* and your famous Republick, but to give  
you also singular, and undoubted Proofs of her Affection  
and Favour for your State, and to signify her Inten-  
tions to preserve a firm and constant Friendship with  
your Republick, and to maintain and support, as far as  
in her lies, your Privileges and Liberties in all the  
Lands that belong to your Jurisdiction.

As to the Passage which your Republick granted  
three Years ago, to the Troops of the Allies, through  
your Country, to the great Advantage of the Common  
Cause, I am commanded to acquaint you in Her Ma-  
jesty's Name, that she will never forget such a prompt  
and seasonable Piece of Service on your part.

And since by the Agreement made with your Repub-  
lick, on occasion of that Passage, 'tis stipulated, that  
the Capitulation of *Milan* shall be renewed with the  
King of *Spain*, by the Mediation of Her Majesty and  
the States General, I am order'd to assure you, That  
the Queen will employ Her Offices at the Courts of  
*Vienna* and *Barcelona*, that a Treaty may be begun for  
that end without loss of time.

I think it needless to exhort you to take Care on  
your Part, that a Treaty be entred upon immediately,  
for renewing the said Capitulation. I have nothing to  
add, but to desire that you will rest assured, That  
whilst I have the Honour to reside among you, it shall  
be my great Satisfaction to promote your Interest and  
Advantage ; as being,

*Magnificent LORDS,*

Coir, December 5.  
1709.

*Your most Humble, and*

*Affectionate Servants,*  
F. M A N N I N G.

The President of the Congress made him a very obli-  
ging Answer on the Part of the Republick, in Terms full  
of the most humble Acknowledgments for the great  
Honour Her Majesty had done their State, in sending a  
Minister to reside among them, with great Expressions of  
Zeal and Respect for her Majesty's Person, and of Ci-  
vility to her Minister. The Ceremony of the Audience  
being over, he was re-conducted to his House by the  
Deputies of the State, and accompanied, as before, by se-  
veral Persons of the greatest Distinction in that City.

N. C.  
1709.

December  
The Earl  
of Stair  
Ambassa-  
dor Extr.  
to Poland.  
Charles  
Wager  
Esq;  
Knightsd.

About the beginning of *December* the E. of *Stair* appointed Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of *Poland*; and soon after set out for the Kingdom.

On the 8th of the same Month the Queen conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *Charles Wager Esq*, Rear Admiral of the Red Squadron.

On the 9th died *Henry Howard*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Lord *Howard of Walden*; sometime Commissary General of the Musters in King *William's* Reign, and Housekeeper of the Royal Palace of *Audley-end*. This Family was Honour'd with the Title of Baron of the Realm by *Queen Elizabeth*, who in the 39th year of her Reign, created the Lord *Thomas Howard* (second Son to *Thomas* the 3d D. of *Norfolk*, of the Surname of *Howard*) Ld. *Howard of Walden*, by Writ of Summons to Parliament: And the same Person on the 21st of *July*, in the first year of King *James I.* was advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of *Suffolk*, being at that time a Privy Counsellor; afterwards Ld. Chamberlain, then Ld. Treasurer of *England*, and lastly one of the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl Marshal of *England*, as also Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

The E. of  
*Suffolk's*  
Death.

The Earl of *Suffolk* now deceased, had two elder Brothers, *James* and *George*, both of them Earls successively; but dying without Issue, made way for him to the Honour, wherein he is succeeded by his eldest Son *Henry* Earl of *Bindon*, Deputy Marshal of *England*. The Earl of *Suffolk's* second Wife was the Widow of Sir *John Maynard*, whose Maiden Name was *Upton*.

Sir Ste-  
phen Len-  
nard dies.

Sir Benja-  
min

Green  
dies.

Robert  
Brown

Esq; made  
a Baronet

On the 15th Sir *Stephen Lennard*, Knight of the Shire for *Kent*, died in *London* of an Apoplexy.

On the 18th died also Sir *Benjamin Green*, Alderman for *Queen-bishps* Ward, *London*, in whole Room *John Fryer Esq*; was on the 7th of *February* next following, chosen Alderman for the same Ward,

About this Time *Robert Brown* of the City of *Edin-*  
*burgh* Esq; was created a Baronet of *Great-Britain*.

---

---

THE  
APPENDIX  
TO THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
*Queen ANNE's Reign;  
Year the Eighth.*

---

Numb. I.

*The PREAMBLE of the Petition of the  
Council of State, of the United Provinces for  
the Charge of the Year 1710, call'd the State of  
the War; presented to the States General, on  
the 11<sup>th</sup> of November, (N. S.) 1709.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

‘ **W** HEN the Council of State presented  
‘ to your High Mightinesses in No-  
‘ vember, 1708, their General Petiti-  
‘ on, with the ordinary and extra-  
‘ ordinary State of the War, for the present Year  
‘ 1709, and that amongst other Reasons they made  
‘ use of, to convince the Lords States of the respective  
‘ Provinces, of the necessity of giving a full and  
‘ A a ‘ speedy

## The Appendix.

2  
speedy Consent to the said Petition, they gave an account of the Advantages and great Successes which the Arms of your High Mightinesses, and those of your Allies had, through the Blessing of God, obtained over the Enemy to that time; it was impossible for the said Council of State to give a full Relation thereof, because the Campaign of that Year was not yet concluded, tho' it had already lasted much longer than the preceding, and that the Winter was near at hand. The Event having shewn that the Successes with which the end of that Campaign was crown'd, were no less advantageous than those obtained in the beginning, the Council aforesaid has thought it of some use to add to the Account they gave last Year to your High Mightinesses, a brief Relation of the Transactions which happened at the conclusion of the Year 1708, and of what has been done this present Year for the advantage of the common Cause, as an Introduction to their General Petition.

The Battle of *Oudenarde*, and the taking of the Town of *Lille*, of which an Account was given before, were soon followed with the Reduction of the Cittadel: For notwithstanding the Enemy had formed a good Army from the neighbouring Garrisons, and posted themselves before *Brussels*, upon this vain presumption, that having possessed the Banks of the *Scheld* from *Tournay* to *Ghent*, and the Canal from thence to *Bruges* and *Newport*, cast up large Intrenchments to secure the Passes thereof, and sunk Boats, and made Dams in the *Scheld*, to stop its Course, in order to drown the neighbouring Country, and render it unpassable, that the Army of your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, which was altogether in *Flanders*, should find it impossible to relieve that City, which through its Extent and Weakness could not make any long defence; and that consequently the same falling into their hands in a very few Days, that Conquest, with that of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, which were already in their possession, would enable them to cut off all Communication with the Confederate Army: Yet, notwithstanding all these Difficulties, the passing the *Scheld* was undertaken in several Places, with a great deal of Activity, Conduct,

2  
and

and Bravery, and opened with a great Success, and no less gloriously than the most famous Passages of Rivers in ancient Times, not to mention those of the *Adige*, *Minio*, and *Oglia*, besides several others, which in the present War in *Italy*, have been attempted and forced. The Enemy's Army was thereupon dispersed into the *Hainault* and *Artois*, having abandon'd, with precipitation, the strong Works they had made near *Oudenarde*, and other Parts along the *Scheld*: The Siege of *Brussels*, which they had just begun with Vigour, was abandon'd, with most of their Artillery, and their great Designs and Projects broke and disappointed. Thus was gloriously re-established the Communication between *Brabant*, and other Provinces, with the Conquests made in *Flanders*; but the Cities of *Ghent* and *Bruges* being of the highest importance, for maintaining *Lille*, *Menin*, and other Places along the *Lys* and the *Scheld*, and preserving a Correspondence between them and this State, covering the *Dutch-Flanders*, and facilitating the Operations, which in the Prosecution of this War might be carried farther on the side of *Flanders*, into the *Artois*, or *Hainault*; it was resolv'd, upon these Considerations, to besiege *Ghent*; and notwithstanding the Year was at an end, that it had begun to freeze, and that the Enemy had a numerous Garrison therein, consisting of 35 Battalions, and 15 Squadrons, the Place was reduced in five Days after the opening of the Trenches, and in the mean time the Fort of *Roonbruyse*, near it, was re-taken, and *Bruges*, and the Fort of *Plassendale* abandon'd by the Enemy; insomuch, that this Winter-Expedition was more glorious than that which in the first *French Wars* the Enemy made in the *Netherlands*, against some unprovided and defenceless Places.

The Year 1708, ending with these surprising great Successes, the present Year, (no less glorious to the State, and your Allies) begun on the part of the Enemy, with repeated Messages to desire Peace, but artfully and craftily concerted and intended, that if they could not divide the Allies, and less still obtain a Peace, according to their own Terms and Interest, or at least some Condi-

ons that might serve as Preliminaries thereunto; they might by favour of the said Messages, retard the opening of the Campaign, and consequently the Operations of War, while they should gain time to put themselves in a good Condition, and provide their most exposed Frontiers for a vigorous Defence. However, this happened otherwise, for your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, having taken all necessary Precautions with Prudence, Constancy, and Unanimity, the design of the Enemy was soon discovered, and the Campaign opened, tho' somewhat later than in the foregoing Years, by reason of a long Winter, and the unseasonableness of the Weather in the Spring. The Enemy having assembled a great Army from all Parts, posted and intrenched themselves behind *la Bassée*, between the upper *Deule* and the *Lys*, for covering the Plains of *Artois* and *Picardy*; and their Post being so strong, that it was unaccessible on all Parts, their Forces being cover'd in Front by many Defiles, and a moorish Ground, and their Flanks on one side by Woods, and hollow Ways near the *Lys*, and on the other by the Canal of *Doway*, it was resolv'd to undertake the Siege of *Tournay*, a Place which the French thought formerly so important, that in the Treaties of *Arras*, they would have yielded to the House of *Burgundy* the *Boulonois*, and several Places in *Artois* and *Picardy*, rather than part with that City, which, since it was yielded to them by the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, they had, with vast Difficulties and Expences, made one of the strongest Places in the *Netherlands*, tho' it has been now reduced in a much shorter time than it was formerly, when it was taken from the French by the Spaniards. With this City has been gained a whole Province of the French-Netherlands, which was so absolutely necessary for covering the Spanish-Flanders, and which, thro' the Fertility of the Soil, and their Manufactures, may, when the Inhabitants have had some time to breathe after the Calamities of War, contribute to the support of the common Cause, by a good Oeconomy and Management of the Revenue thereof,

The Conquest of *Tournay* was soon followed by the Reduction of *Mons*, for the Allies having forced the



the Lines along the *Tronille*, possessed *St. Ghislain*, and put to flight, after a long and bloody Fight, the Enemy's Army, which they had so much reinforced, having drain'd all their Garrisons for hindring that Siege, that it was the greatest and most formidable that ever was seen of regular Troops in the *Netherlands*, and most advantageously posted: By the taking of that Place, and the other Conquests on the *Lys* and *Deule*, the great Towns in *Brabant* and *Flanders* are now entirely covered, whereas their Protection has from time to time occasioned a world of Troubles, and frequently broke very important Projects: The Frontiers of this State, and the Provinces adjoining thereunto, are also by those Conquests exempted from the Troubles of Incamping and Foraging of Armies, and the Allies being in a condition to open the Campaign on the Frontiers of the Enemy, the Operations of War will be carried on with more Facility and Expedition; while on the other hand, the Enemies will be obliged to subsist in their own Territories, and their Subjects will be exposed to the Inconveniencies of the Incamping and Foraging of great Armies, a Misfortune which others have so long labour'd under. The Campaign being thus gloriously terminated, when the Autumn is almost spent, and that Winter draws nigh apace, all care is to be taken for providing what the promoting of the Security of the State and its prosperity does necessarily require for the following Year 1710, and therefore the Council of State, according to their Duty, and the ancient Custom and Order of the Regency, having apply'd themselves to it with the Attention that the importance of the Matter, and the present circumstance of Affairs deserve, when your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, are still engag'd in a War against *France*, and her Adherents, have thought fit, that in presenting to your High Mightinesses this General Petition, and the State of War, they ought to discuss the following Articles: First, That it is at present necessary to continue the War, in order speedily to obtain a General, Good and Secure Peace. Secondly, That all Strength and Power must be exerted to carry on the said War, and obtain the end aforesaid: And,

Thirdly, The Consequences of those Efforts, and the general Foundations that may render Peace lasting and secure.

That the War against *France* and her Adherents, ought to be continu'd and carried on in this present Juncture of Time, it will clearly appear, High and Mighty Lords, if People will call to mind to what purpose your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, were necessitated to take up Arms, and begin the said War, which was for no other end, than for your own Preservation, the security of the State, and the maintaining of the Liberty of *Europe*, against the dangerous Consequences of the seizing of the *Spanish Monarchy* by *France*, (which can never be too much fear'd) and the Union and Consolidation of the Two Crowns in the House of *Bourbon*. It is notorious to all the World, as it has been more than once largely represented, that upon the death of *Charles II. King of Spain*, of Glorious Memory, the *French* thought fit abruptly to break Treaties, and under colour of a pretended Testament, did in an hostile manner, and *Ar-mata Mannu*, put the Duke of *Anjou*, but in effect themselves, into the possession of the Kingdom of *Spain*, and of all the States and Territories left by the deceased King in *Italy*, the *Netherlands*, and even in the *Indies*; while they made Dispositions, by augmenting their Forces, and all other Preparations on their Frontiers, in sight of this State, to secure by Arms what they had usurped in the manner aforesaid, without making any reasonable Proposals, or returning any satisfactory Answer, to those that were made for endeavouring to adjust in a Friendly way the Differences about the Succession of *Spain*, between the Emperor and *France*; and thereby to remove the Fears and Jealousies that were justly taken upon this Enterprize and Motions of the *French*. Your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, having very wisely considered, that to sit still, and look upon this Proceeding of *France*, it would infallibly make a way for the establishment of the Universal Monarchy of that Crown, and the general Slavery of *Europe*, and in particular of this State: Because the Experience of two preceding Wars having shewn, that all the Allies, amongst whom

' whom *Spain* it self was included, were hardly able  
 ' to counter-balance the Power of *France*; and that  
 ' the *French* put so much confidence in their Strength,  
 ' that they were perpetually seeking for Opportunities  
 ' to enlarge their Frontiers, it could not be expected,  
 ' with any colour of Reason, that their Ambition  
 ' could be restrained, and their farther Attempts  
 ' hindered, whenever they should find themselves re-  
 ' inforced by the Accession of the *Spanish Monarchy*,  
 ' and that the Two Crowns should become as one  
 ' in process of Time. The Negotiations for an ami-  
 ' cable Accommodation being broke off, without  
 ' any effect, as it has been hinted, there remained  
 ' no other means to have recourse to, than the ne-  
 ' cessity of taking up Arms, for putting a stop to so  
 ' pressing and dangerous an Evil, before Time made  
 ' it incurable. The War was thereupon undertaken  
 ' with the unanimous Consent and Approbation of  
 ' all the Members of the Union, and notwithstand-  
 ' ing the same has been carried on with great Suc-  
 ' cess, yet the whole Kingdom of *Spain*, (*Catalonia*,  
 ' and *Gibraltar* excepted) the *Indies*, *Sicily*, and part  
 ' of the *Netherlands*, are still at this time under the  
 ' Power and Direction of the *French*: For notwith-  
 ' standing the Duke of *Anjou* might have been con-  
 ' sidered as a Prince, who, tho' come out of the  
 ' Court of *France*, yet sitting on the Throne of *Ca-*  
 ' *stile*, and other *Spanish* Kingdoms, might have fol-  
 ' low'd different and independent Maxims of Govern-  
 ' ment, it is nevertheless certain and notoriously evi-  
 ' dent by all Circumstances, that to this very Time,  
 ' *France* has the supreme Direction of the Affairs of  
 ' *Spain*: That several *Spaniards* of Merit and Capa-  
 ' city, have been remov'd from Court, or confin'd  
 ' Prisoners, for no other Reasons, but because they  
 ' were suspected by the *French*, and that no others  
 ' have been maintained in, or promoted to Civil  
 ' and Military Employments in that Court, but  
 ' such as were wholly devoted to *France*: That their  
 ' arbitrary way of Government has been introduced  
 ' every where; that *Spain* is in effect, to this time,  
 ' by means of a great Body of *French* Troops, under  
 ' a *French* Title and Government, and that in gene-  
 ' ral the Affairs of the Duke of *Anjou*, for these nine  
 ' Years past, have been so regulated, that they could

not go on without the support of *France*; but, on the contrary, it appears on all occasions, without mentioning his Natural Byass and Inclination for *France*, that he is obliged, upon Reasons and Interests of State, to follow the Directions and Intentions of that Court; from whence it must be concluded, that all the Power of *Spain*, which is now greater, and more formidable than it has been under some of their late Kings, and which certainly will grow every day more considerable, if the *French* continue to be Masters therein, ought not, nor cannot be considered otherwise than actually contributing, and serving to augment the Power of *France*, and especially their Treasure from the *Indies*, which being brought into *France*, does in an indisputable manner give a new Vigour and Strength to that Crown. It must be farther observed, that the *Spanish* Harbours, which in respect to the Trade and Navigation in the *West-Indies*, are not of a little importance, continue open to the *French*, and shut up for the Allies, and the Commerce of the Product and Manufactures of *Spain*, of which that of Wooll is so necessary for the Manufactures of these Countries, is still forbidden to the Confederates. We shall pass by here the Reflections and Considerations that might be made on *Sicily*, and how far that Kingdom, continuing under a *French* Regency, may be made use of in time for straitning and embarrassing the Trade of the Allies in the *Mediterranean* and *Adriatick* Seas, and in the *Levant*.

In the next Place we are to examine, that it is necessary to continue the War, and that for carrying on the same, all Power and Strength must be exerted, that the Successes already obtained, may be prosecuted, and the great Design of this War, that is, a general and secure Peace speedily brought about and obtained. The Successes already obtained are very great, and in the first Place an effect of the Mercy and Blessing of God, who has been pleased to promote this State since its Erection from so low Circumstances, to so much Glory and Reputation, and always supported it, whenever it seem'd to be in an uncertain and tottering Condition, and has favour'd it with more glori-

ous

ous Victories and Conquests in the present War, even than in the preceding. Next to the Blessing of the Almighty, these glorious Successes are the Consequences of the Efforts of your High Mightinesses, your Patience, Courage and Constancy following in the defence of the Security and Liberty of the State, the glorious Steps of your Ancestors, who for obtaining that Liberty and Security, have cheerfully undergone such Taxes, Losses and Disasters, as could never have been supported without an extraordinary Firmness, Courage, and an unshaken Constancy and Resolution. But seeing Affairs are not yet brought to such a Ballance, that your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, can find a sufficient Security therein, it will be of use, for the Illustration of this important Point, to give a summary Account of the Course of this War; and particularly to observe, in what manner, and with how much Trouble, Treasure and Blood, the said War has been hitherto carried on against so powerful an Enemy as *France*: The Difficulties your High Mightinesses and your Allies have encountered, being more proper than any other Instances taken out of Histories, to shew what ought to be done for the future, in the prosecution of this Design.

During the Year following, immediately after the Death of King *Charles II.* they continued in these Parts in Peace, but in effect a Peace without Tranquillity, or rather a War without a Rupture, thro' the Motions on the Frontiers of Troops under the Name of *Troops of the Circle of Burgundy*, and other Auxiliaries; but in the Year 1702, when the War was declared, the beginning appeared very dangerous for some Provinces of the State, because of the Designs and Enterprizes the Enemy formed upon *Nimeghen*, and the Ports about *Hulst*, tho' the end of the Campaign proved very advantageous and fortunate, through the Reduction of *Kerswaert*, after an expensive and bloody Siege, and the taking of several Towns and Places along the *Meuse*, as far as *Liege*, while the Troops of the Allies in *Italy* being brought to great streights by the superiority of the Enemy, were necessitated rather than abandon that Country, to hazard a decisive

'cific Action, and by the Battle of *Lucerna* to ex-  
 'tricate themselves out of those Difficulties. The  
 'open Declaration of the Electors of *Cologne* and *Ba-*  
 'varia in the Empire in favour of *France*, and their  
 'Enterprizes along the *Danube*; proved on the other  
 'side a Diversion very favourable to the Enemy,  
 'and very prejudicial to the Allies. The next Cam-  
 'paign in the Year 1703, brought this advantage to  
 'the State, that the Designs of the Enemy about  
 'Maeſtricht and *Antwerp* being disappointed with a  
 'great deal of Bravery and Conduct; the Frontiers  
 'along the *Rhine* and the *Maeſe* were farther ex-  
 'tended by the Reduction of *Bonn*, *Huy*, and *Lim-*  
 'burgh, tho', on the other hand, the Enemy having  
 'passed the *Rhine* at *Stratzburgh*, and vainly attack'd  
 'the Lines of *Buhl* and *Stollhoffen*, reduced *Fort Kehl*,  
 'and having forced their way through the *Black-*  
 'Forest, join'd with the Elector of *Bavaria*, and  
 'took several important Places along the *Danube*,  
 'and *Brisac* on the *Rhine*; and after the Battle of  
 'Spirebach, to the advantage of the Allies, the For-  
 'tress of *Landau*, putting by these means the Hec-  
 'ditary Dominions of the Emperor to a great dan-  
 'ger, and spreading the terror of their Arms to the  
 'Main and *Adozelle*. The natural and only Conse-  
 'quences of this Progress of the Enemy being, that  
 'as they had before imbarraſs'd the Emperor by the  
 'Troubles in *Hungary* and *Transylvania*, they would  
 'endeavour to put all in confusion, force the neigh-  
 'bouring and most considerable Circles, to submit  
 'to their Terms, or at least to a Neutrality, and  
 'then bend all their Forces towards the *Lower-*  
 '*Rhine*, to attack the Body of the State; Her Maje-  
 'sty, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and your High  
 'Mightinesses, for preventing in time so great a Blow,  
 'were obliged the next Campaign to stand in these  
 'Parts on the defensive, and send the greatest part  
 'of their Forces to the *Upper-Rhine*, and from thence  
 'to the *Danube*, where, in the first Place they at-  
 'tacked with an incredible Vigour the Intrench-  
 'ments of the Enemy at *Schellenbergh*, and forced  
 'the same after a brave resistance, and afterwards  
 'in a long and bloody Fight, defeated their Army  
 'at *Blenheim*, and pursued the Remains thereof to  
 'the West-side of the *Upper-Rhine*; the Enemy ha-  
 'ving

ving left unto them for the Reward of their Victory, the whole Dutchy of *Bavaria*, and the Places along the *Danube*, with an opportunity by the retaking of *Landau*, to take their Winter-Quarters along the *Saar* and *Mozelle*. Mean time the War in *Portugal* had not the success the Allies expected; and the Duke of *Savoy* was reduced to great difficulties by the loss of *Verruc*, after a bloody Resistance, and several other Places, while the Imperial Troops over-power'd by the Enemy, were obliged to retire into the Country of *Trent*, and the Duke of *Modena* was deprived of his Country and State.

The Affairs of *Portugal* in the Year 1703, nor those of *Piemont*, notwithstanding the Battle of *Cassano*, did not take a more favourable turn than the preceding Year, and the Endeavours of the Allies to penetrate into *France* on the side of the *Mozelle*, were disappointed through the strength of the Enemy, and other Accidents; but on the other hand, the Lines in the *Walloon Brabant*, which had been thought to that time unconquerable, were attacked with a great deal of success, and the Enemy forced to retire under *Louvain*, on the other side of the *Dyle*; and at the same time the Affairs of King *Charles* in *Catalonia* began to shew a promising Aspect by the taking of *Barcelona*. The Operations of War which happen'd in the Year 1706, and since, are very great and remarkable, as well as the great Advantages obtained by the Allies. By the memorable Battle of *Ramellies* three whole Provinces of the *Spanish-Netherlands* were recovered: By the relief of *Barcelona*, in the Siege of which the Enemy lost part of their Army, the Principality of *Catalonia*, and several Places in *Valencia*, *Aragon* and *Castile* were reduced to the obedience of their Sovereign, tho' the unfortunate Battle of *Almanza* made it impossible to preserve them: By the famous, but bloody Battle and Relief of *Turin*, *Piemont* was rescued and preserved, and the Country of *Lombardy* brought under the obedience of the House of *Austria*, which was since followed by the Reduction of the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sardinia*, with some other Islands in the Mediterranean, and the taking of *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*, whereby

was shut up a Door and Passage the *French* had preserved to that time to come into *Italy* when-ever they pleased. The Advantages obtained in the *Netherlands*, through the Battels of *Oudenarde* and *Mons*, and the several Sieges undertaken in those Parts, deserve a particular Consideration ; but we shall not repeat here what has been said thereupon in the Petition for the last Year, and in the beginning for this.

Having thus related what has been done by Land, the Expeditions undertaken by Sea should deserve a particular Consideration, to shew with how much Expences and Difficulties the same have been carried on at the sole Charge of Her Majesty, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and your High Mightinesses, but the importance of this Article is to be weigh'd a-part, the better to shew how much the Naval Expeditions have contributed to the great Successes of this War.

It necessarily follows, from the short Account that has been given, that the Efforts made by your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, have been very great and successful, but that seeing that after many long and expensive Sieges, bloody Battels, that have been more frequent in this, than perhaps were ever heard of in any ancient or late War, and many other famous and remarkable Exploits, a superiority of Arms has been obtained in these Parts with so much Blood, Expences, and Difficulties, over an Enemy who has done all that was possible for Men to do for preserving the same ; whom their very Defeats and Disgraces have encouraged and spurred on to make greater Efforts than before, and who at this very time labour with the utmost application, not only to cover their Country against an Invasion, by casting up new Lines and Intrenchments along Rivers, but also to recruit and re-establish their Army, and reinforce it with Troops that are marching from other Parts, and who endeavour to find out the necessary Funds for maintaining them, by the Introduction of a new Coyn, the stopping and saving of the great Sums that were usually applyed to publick Works and Buildings, and several other means ; it follows, we say, from all this, and



and it is plain beyond contradiction, that for preserving that Dear-bought Superiority of Arms, and forcing speedily the Enemy to a general and secure Peace, it is absolutely and unavoidably necessary to carry on the War, and that all possible Vigour and Strength ought to be exerted in the prosecution thereof. 'Tis true, and no body can deny it, that *France* has been weaken'd by the Charges of this War; that her Territories have been reduced into narrower Bounds, as it has been remark'd; that in the many Battels and Sieges that have been mentioned, they have lost their Veteran and best Troops, with a considerable part of their Artillery; that their Manufactures are decay'd; that a great deal of their Money is sent out of their Kingdom, upon occasion of the frequent Alterations in their Coin at the Mint, the Difficulties for Bills of Exchange, and Mint-Bills; and especially that upon the Account of the bad Crop, occasion'd by the terrible Frost of the last Winter, they are fallen into a great Want, and even Misery: But on the other hand, it must be own'd, that the State of your High Mightinesses, and your Allies, have in several Parts suffered very much by this War, that through the great and frequent Sums that have been rais'd, the good Inhabitants of this Country have been very much burthen'd with Taxes on their Lands, while they have suffer'd great Losses in their Trade by Sea, by the Enemy's Privateers, and that these dear Times affect the generality of the People. But, besides, it is certain and indisputable, that *France*, by the Constitution of her Government, the Extent of her Territories, the vast number of her Inhabitants, and her Situation, has in her self some Resources soon to reestablish her self, and become no less formidable than before to her Adversaries, as it has so often appeared since the Reign of *Charles VI.* to this present King, but still in a more conspicuous manner in the present War. It is to be considered, that notwithstanding the many Losses that Crown has suffer'd, they are still possess'd of several large Provinces, besides their ancient Territories, viz. *Alsace*, with the important City of *Stratsburgh*, the County of *Burgundy*, the Dutchies of *Bar* and *Luxemburgh*, the Counties

ties of *Namur*, *Artois*, and *West-Flanders*, part of  
 ' *Hainault*, the *Cambresis*, the Dutchy of *Savoy*, and  
 ' the Dependencies of *Brisac*, *Keyl* and *Tryers*: That  
 ' the greatest part of the Kingdom of *Spain* is still  
 ' in their Interest and Party, besides *Sicily*, and the  
 ' *Indies*, with their Treasure: That the badness of  
 ' their Crop of Wheat, &c. of which there are some  
 ' Instances, tho' not so universal as the present, in  
 ' the Year 1675, and 1694, is in some measure re-  
 ' medied, or made easie by the plenty of Barly and  
 ' other Summer Grains in several Provinces of that  
 ' Kingdom, by the Transportation of Corn from  
 ' the Coasts of *Barbary* and *Morea*, and even by a  
 ' clandestine way from the North, notwithstanding  
 ' all the Precautions used to prevent it: And, be-  
 ' sides, such a scarcity cannot affect such a King-  
 ' dom as *France*, so much as it would other Coun-  
 ' tries, and ought not to be depended upon, because  
 ' of the Temperature of the Climate, which is such,  
 ' that even when the Earth may be said to be un-  
 ' fruitful, yet in some Parts or other it commonly  
 ' produces enough for subsisting the Inhabitants, and  
 ' they have an opportunity to convey it easily from  
 ' one Province to another, by means of their many  
 ' navigable Rivers. It is likewise very remarkable,  
 ' and worthy of the greatest Attention, that not-  
 ' withstanding all the Calamities and Disasters the  
 ' *French* have suffer'd at Home and Abroad, yet they  
 ' have appeared this Year every where so formi-  
 ' dable, that they have carried on the War with ad-  
 ' vantage in *Portugal* and *Germany*: But nothing in  
 ' *Catalonia* and *Italy*; and that in the *Netherlands*,  
 ' nothing less than a long, bloody and obstinate  
 ' Fight has been capable to oblige them to give  
 ' Ground, as it has been before related. But, be-  
 ' sides, were the *French* really so weak, as it is com-  
 ' monly thought, and publicly reported, and with-  
 ' out Resources for retrieving and reestablishing their  
 ' Affairs, it would be for all that no less necessary  
 ' to exert and use all possible Vigour and Efforts to  
 ' reduce them, because this is certainly the most cer-  
 ' tain and infallible way to obtain the sooner a safe  
 ' and solid Peace, the great and only Design of this  
 ' War, as it has been represented.

But, farthermore, it is necessary, that all possible Zeal, Earnestness, Application, Readiness and Activity, be used for providing whatever is necessary for vigorously carrying on the War, for the end aforesaid, that we may not be surprized and prevented by an Enemy, who is active and vigilant, and whose Orders depending of one Head alone, are commonly executed with Zeal and Expedition, and who, according to all Advices, makes already Preparations to reestablish with all speed his Infantry, which suffer'd most in the late Battle of *Mons*, by means of Recruits, which the respective Provinces of the Kingdom are to furnish. It is also necessary, that the time of the Winter Season, which runs away apace, be husbanded and manag'd with the utmost care, for reestablishing the Troops, which in the Battle, and the two important Sieges already mentioned, have been very much weakned, and making other necessary Preparations, which being very extensive and great, require, consequently, a considerable time: That the necessary Supplies be according to the Constitution of the State, consented to, and furnish'd with speed, and even in postponing all other Businesses: And, lastly, it is absolutely necessary, and of the utmost importance, to be first in the Field, in a readiness to make a good use of that advantage, for preventing and disappointing the Designs and Projects of the Enemy.

By these means, with the Blessing of God thereupon, People shall see, High and Mighty Lords, the Day of the wish'd for good Peace break out, and not only good, but solid, firm and lasting, to which nothing can contribute more (to begin here the discussion of the Third Article we have proposed to examine) than the removing from the Frontiers the Neighbourhood of the *French*, which has been always fear'd and apprehended, because of the turbulent and inconstant Humour of their Nation, which through their Ambition and impetuous Temper, cannot suffer their Neighbours to live quiet, and sometimes must be employ'd in a foreign War, to preserve the inward Peace of their Kingdom, and prevent Civil Troubles and Divisions. This troublesome Temper has often made

uneasie

uneasie the States, and Countries bordering upon France; made them complain, that there was no possibility to live in peace with that Crown, and obliged them to such Expences and Charges as were very uncommon in those Days; to put themselves as much as possible in a posture of Defence; and in the *Neiberlands*, when they were still under the Dominions of the House of *Burgundy*, they were obliged, besides the usual Garrisons, to maintain a standing Body of National Cavalry to be in a readiness to protect their Frontiers, against the daring Enterprizes of that troublesome People. It is also very observable, that when in former times the Duke of *Anjou* (Brother to *Charles IX.* King of *France*) was elected Sovereign of those Countries, several considerable Members of the said Provinces complained against it, and represented that they ought not to chuse a Prince out of a Nation with which they could not as Neighbours promise themselves any sure Peace; tho' at that time the *French* being disturbed with Civil Commotions, having no Power at all by Sea, and no Concerns in Trade besides the vent of the Product of their Country, had no manner of Thoughts to enlarge their Frontiers in the *Neiberlands*, nor entertained any Jealousie of the Commerce and Navigation of the Inhabitants of the said Provinces, contenting themselves, by the assistance they gave to the State, to give a Diversion to the Arms of *Spain*, which became so much superior to theirs by the Treaties concluded at *Cambray* and others. The Peace of *Vervins* having given them time to breathe, it was soon discover'd that the *Neiberlands* were the Object of the Designs and Ambition of *France*; and this appear'd some time after in a more conspicuous manner, when the *French* having engag'd by a Treaty with your High Mightinesses, in the Year 1635, to break with *Spain*, and that the Siege of *Louvain* ensued thereupon, it was the publick and general Discourse at the *French* Court, that the *Neiberlands* were to be made the Bulwark of the Kingdom, and *Paris* the Heart or Center thereof. This was still confirmed beyond any doubt in the Negotiations of the Treaty of *Munster*, where there were secret Proposals made

made for a Marriage between the present *French* King and the Infanta of *Spain*, upon Condition that the said Princess should have for her Portion the *Spanish Netherlands* to be incorporated with *France*, so as never to be dismembred from it ; the *French* offering in lieu thereof, to restore *Catalonia* and *Roussillon* to *Spain*. This Proceeding of *France* forced the *States*, who had no other aim than to strengthen their Frontiers, and secure them from all Invasions, to take convenient Measures against the Neighbourhood of that Crown, and at last to make a separate Peace with *Spain* at *Munster* ; which however, through the growing Power of *France*, and the Declension of that of *Spain*, did not hinder the *French*, after the Conquest of *Graveline* and *Dunkirk*, to penetrate into the Heart of *Flanders*, where, having made several Conquests, as also in *Artois*, *Hainault*, *Luxembourg*, and between the *Sambre* and the *Maeze*, they retained, by the *Pyrenean Treaty*, a good part of the *Netherlands*, whilst, to shew their Resentment to the *States*, for having hinder'd them by their separate Peace to get all the rest, they committed all manner of Depredations at Sea upon the Inhabitants of these Provinces, and molested their Trade by the many Duties wherewith they charged their Merchandizes in their Kingdom ; And notwithstanding those Troubles were in some manner appeased by new Engagements and Treaties with *France* in the Year 1662. the subject Matter thereof was still continued, viz. that that Crown had still in view the Possession of the *Netherlands*, and that the *States* thought that Dominion and the Neighbourhood of the *French* inconsistent with their Peace and Security ; which has been the greatest, if not the only Source of all the Disputes and Wars that have happened between this *State* and *France*.

When *France* is removed at a distance from the Neighbourhood of the *States*, it is to be wish'd, that their Distance and Removal be covered by a sufficient Barrier, and for that end, that the same be settled on so good a Foot, as the Barrier the *French* have insisted upon and obtained in their time. By the Treaties of *Westphalia* they got the

' *Suntgow* and *Alsace*, and having since obtained  
 ' *Straßburgh*, they have sufficiently covered them-  
 ' selves on the *Upper-Rhine*, and at the same time  
 ' opened a Door or Passage into *Swabia* and *Franco-*  
 ' *nia* : By enlarging their Frontiers along the *Saar*,  
 ' the *Mozelle*, and the *Maëze*, they have enclosed  
 ' their ancient Territories, and laid open those of  
 ' their Neighbours to the *Middle-Rhine* ; and by their  
 ' successive Acquisitions in the *Netherlands*, they have  
 ' endeavoured, not only to cover themselves against  
 ' all Invasions, but also to divide the rest of the said  
 ' Provinces one from another, that they might leave  
 ' only to others the bare Name of a Barrier. We  
 ' shall omit mentioning there how by the Possession of  
 ' the Counties of *Roussillon* and *Conflans*, they have  
 ' open'd to themselves a Way into *Spain* ; by *Pignerol* ;  
 ' and since, in lieu thereof by *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*  
 ' ( lately retaken from them ) a Passage into *Italy*,  
 ' while they remained covered by *Briançon*, *Fort Bar-*  
 ' *raux* and *Mount Dauphin* ; and on the other side by  
 ' the *Switzers* by means of *Huninghen*, the *Suntgow*,  
 ' and the County of *Burgundy*. A Barrier of this Na-  
 ' ture will not only cover the Frontiers, but will also  
 ' give an opportunity, if *France*, after having rested  
 ' some time after the Peace to be made, attempts to  
 ' molest again the *Netherlands* and the *State*, to pe-  
 ' netrate into her own Territories, and by a Diver-  
 ' sion disappoint their Designs ; but it is to be wi-  
 ' shed, that the said Barrier may be made upon a  
 ' lasting Foundation, for preventing the Inconve-  
 ' niences that have happen'd more than once upon  
 ' that Account.

' Lastly, it is to be wished and endeavoured,  
 ' that after the next Peace is concluded, the *States*  
 ' may continue and remain United and Confede-  
 ' rated with the Friends and Allies, with whom  
 ' they have hitherto carried, and do still carry on  
 ' the War against *France*, in Imitation and accord-  
 ' ing to the Example of the Union called *Fœder Sa-*  
 ' *crum*, which is to continue for ever between the  
 ' Emperor and the Republick of *Venice*, for their  
 ' mutual Defence against the *Turks*. The World  
 ' is fully convinced by Experience, that the Power  
 ' of that Crown, in particular these 60 Years past,  
 ' is become so Great and Formidable, that the other  
 ' Princes

Princes and States cannot cover themselves against her Invasions, without a mutual League and Union: For this Confederacy was not concluded, because one Prince or two had been attack'd at different times, but because several Princes and States were attacked at the same time, as it happen'd after the Peace of *Nimeghen*, which was concluded with the reciprocal Dissatisfaction and Disunion of the Allies, when *France*, at the same time, disturbed and alarmed *Italy* by the purchasing of *Casal*, and the Bombardment of *Genoa*; *Germany*, by the seizing of *Strazburgh*, and the setting up of Chambers of Re-union; and *Spain* and this *State* by the Attack of *Luxemburgh*, and the Ravaging and Wasting of the Flat Countries in *Flanders*. If it be pretended that *France* has been very much weakened by this War, 'tis thought what has been said in this Discussion in relation to her present State, and the Resources she has, is a sufficient Answer; but nothing is more able to shew the Importance and Necessity of continuing and preserving the mutual Union and Confederacy that have been spoken of, than the following Considerations: That in all the preceding Negotiations of Peace, the great Design of the *French* has been to create Divisions and Jealousies between the Allies, and so to divide them one from the other: That when the Allies, after the Conclusion of Treaties of Peace, endeavoured to strengthen themselves by Alliances and Guaranties, *France* did not only oppose it, but took a Pretence and Occasion from thence to pick up new Quarrels, altho' in the said Treaties it was agreed, that the said Treaties might be secured and corroborated by Guaranties: Witness the famous Triple Alliance concluded for securing the Peace of *Aix la Chapelle*, which was the chief Cause that *France* attack'd the *State* in the Year 1672. We are not to forget how much the *French* bestir'd themselves, when after the Peace of *Nimeghen* your High Mightinesses endeavoured to Confederate themselves with *England* for the Guaranty of that Peace, which was afterwards concluded with *Sweden* and other Princes. Besides, that the Allies have to deal with a Crown, whose ancient Maxims are to make their

Treaties with so much Artifice and Craftiness, as to break them upon the least Pretence, which oblig'd *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*, in the Treaty of *Blois* in the Year 1572. to stipulate with *Charles IX.* King of *France*, that the Sense and Meaning of the said Treaty should be taken and understood according to the Natural and Genuine Property, Import and plain Meaning of the Words, and that no Cavils or crafty Interpretations thereof should be admitted, as being used only to subvert and wrest the True and Genuine Meaning of the Parties. Notwithstanding Precautions of this Nature, the *French* have often discovered that they had quite other Designs, and namely after the Treaties of *Vervins* and the *Pyrenees*, for tho' they had stipulated with and promised to *Spain*, in the strongest Terms that could be made use of, that they would not give directly or indirectly any Assistance to their Enemies, upon any Pretence whatsoever, yet that Crown soon found Subtilties and Pretences to do the contrary, and sent to the Assistance of the Enemies of *Spain*, Generals, Troops and Money. It was upon the same Principles, that after the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, they pretended and seized under the Name of Dependencies of the Places yielded to them, not only the Flat Country, but also several Towns and Fortresses, notwithstanding the Pretensions were contrary to the Custom and Usage of the said Countries for above One Hundred Years, which had been acknowledged and agreed to by *France* it self in the Negotiations of the Treaty of *Munster*. They pursued the same Design after the Treaty of *Nimeghen*, when under Colour and Name of the said Dependencies, they laid Claim in these Parts to several Countries, and tore off so great a part of the Empire of *Germany*. We shall not mention here several other Instances, nor what Interpretations they put after the Death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, on the famous Treaty of Partition, and conclude, that the Continuation and strengthening of the mutual Union between the Allies is absolutely necessary against the Craftiness, Endeavours, Practice and Enterprizes of the Enemy.

The War being to be carried on and prosecuted with



with all imaginable Vigour, as it has been represented, it follows as a necessary Consequence, that great Sums of Money must needs necessarily be provided for the same, and that it is impossible to raise them otherwise than by heavy Taxes and Charges upon the good Inhabitants of these Countries. 'Tis true, that during the Course of this War they have suffer'd great Losses by Contributions to the Enemy in some Parts; Inundations on the other; Decay in their Trade; Depredations at Sea; Decay of their Manufactures, and the bad Crop they have had by reason of the terrible Winter, and by a great Scarcity and Dearth of all manner of Provisions: But seeing, as it had been demonstrated, that all the Efforts made by your High Mightinesses and your Allies, have been hardly able to obtain, with incredible Difficulties, the Superiority of Arms, and other Advantages that have been mentioned, over an Enemy, who at this very time does whatever Men can do, without the least regard to any particular Interest, the Credit and Ease of his Subjects, for reestablishing his Forces and putting himself in a Condition to cover his Territories, it is evident that those Taxes are of an unavoidable Necessity in the present Conjunction, notwithstanding their Heaviness and Inconvenience, for obtaining a Speedy and Safe Peace. The present Dispute, High and Mighty Lords, is not about things of a common Importance: The Question is not about more or less Territories, Reparation of Damages by Sea or Land, Satisfaction for an Affront, nor for maintaining Honour and Glory, tho' these Motives are used to encourage People to overcome the greatest Difficulties; *Non de Vexigalibus; non de Sociorum Injuriis*; but the Question is, Whether France shall in effect Domineer and Lord it over all the Christian World, and consequently to protect and defend against the Enterprizes of that Crown, Liberty and Religion, two Pledges so dear and precious, that they cannot be too carefully preserved and maintained. Things are already gone too far to go back and slacken; for if through Impatience or Uneasiness, under the necessary Charges or other Means, the great Efforts that have been made hi-

therto,

'therto, should grow remiss and slacken, it is im-  
 'possible to obtain the great End and Design in-  
 'tended by this War; but on the contrary a Slack-  
 'ening and Remissness of this Nature, will have  
 'the following bad Effects: That it being impos-  
 'sible to preserve the Superiority of Arms and Con-  
 'quests already mentioned, all things will go back-  
 'ward, after so much Blood and Treasure spent to  
 'bring them so far: That consequently the Affairs  
 'shall dwindle into a Defensive War, that shall  
 'not be able to hinder the House of *Bourbon* from  
 'confirming themselves in the Possession of the *Spa-*  
 '*nish* Monarchy, and *France* from becoming a Neigh-  
 'bour to the State; and will make it impossible for  
 'the State to obtain a good and sufficient Barrier:  
 'That this will produce at last a slight and unsafe  
 'Peace, as bad in it self as War, as it has been  
 'formerly represented at large. From these Consi-  
 'derations it follows indisputably, that in all Re-  
 'spects it is much better to bear still with Pati-  
 'ence and Constancy, the heavy and burthensome  
 'Charges of the War, in order to obtain a safe and  
 'speedy Peace, than to Slacken after having made  
 'so great a Progress therein, lose the Dear-bought  
 'Glory and Advantages obtained; and run the risk  
 'of falling into a Lingring Defensive War, and  
 'see this State once more plunged into perpetual  
 'Expences, Unsecurity, Fears and Apprehensions of  
 'a new War, as it has been for these Forty Years  
 'past, in respect to *France*.

' After these Premises, High and Mighty Lords,  
 ' your High Mightinesses and the Lords States of the  
 ' respective Provinces, will not expect to see any  
 ' lessening of the Charges in the Particulars of this  
 ' Petition, in respect to the Number of the Forces,  
 ' and other Preparations for carrying on a vigorous  
 ' War; seeing on the contrary it were to be wish'd  
 ' that the Circumstances of Affairs could permit to  
 ' augment them. Therefore the Council of State  
 ' presenting with their general Petition, the Ordi-  
 ' nary and Extraordinary State of the War for the  
 ' Year 1710. think themselves obliged to insist be-  
 ' fore all other things, that the Forces, both Horse  
 ' and Foot, in the Pay of the States, and others,  
 ' for whom there are any Subsidies paid, be conti-  
 ' nued

‘nued on the same Foot: Beseeching your High  
‘Mightinesses to transmit the present Petition and  
‘State of War to the Lords the States of the respective  
‘Provinces, and recommend, in the most effectual  
‘manner, that the same may be approved and  
‘consented to, with the Readiness and Expedition,  
‘on, which the Importance and Necessity of the  
‘Contents thereof require, for carrying on the War  
‘with Vigour, and see it soon terminate in a Good,  
‘Safe, and Solid Peace,

---

Numb. II.

*The* ARTICLES PRELIMINARY  
*to the Treaties of a General* P E A C E.

I. **A** Good, firm, and lasting Peace, Confederacy, and perpetual Alliance and Amity, shall be forthwith treated and establish'd between his Imperial Majesty, with all and each of his Imperial Majesty's Allies, (principally the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the States-General of the *United-Provinces*) on the one Part, and his Most Christian Majesty, with his Allies, on the other Part. And seeing the present Conjunctures have not permitted his Imperial Majesty to take previously the Approbation and Consent of the Empire, upon all that relates to it, in several Articles contain'd in these Preliminaries, his Imperial Majesty shall endeavour to procure, according to the Usage establish'd in the Empire, as soon as possible, the Consent and Ratification of the said Empire, before the Execution of the Articles, which particularly concern the Empire.

II. And to attain this good End speedily, and to enjoy it as much as possible, from this Time, Preliminary Articles are agreed, to serve for a Foundation of the Treaties of a general Peace.

III. First, In Consideration and in Consequence of the said good Peace, and sincere Union of all the Parties, the Most Christian King shall, from this Time, acknowledge, publicly and authentically, as also afterwards, in the Treaties of Peace to

be made, King *Charles III.* in the Quality of King of *Spain*, the *Indies*, *Naples*, and *Sicily*, and generally of all the Territories dependant, and comprehended under the Name of *The Monarchy of Spain*; in what Part of the World soever situate; (except what is to be given to the Crown of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, pursuant to the Treaties between the High Allies, and the Barrier in the *Netherlands*, which the said King *Charles III.* is to put into the Hands of the said Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces*, agreeably to the Tenour of the Grand Alliance, in the Year 1701; except also what shall be hereafter mention'd, touching the upper Quarter of *Gelderland*; and also except the Agreements yet to be made with the said King *Charles III.* without excepting any Thing more: ) Together with all the Rights which the late King *Charles the II<sup>d</sup>*. did possess, or ought to have possess'd, as well for himself as his Heirs and Successors, according to the Will of *Philip IV.* and the Compacts establish'd and receiv'd in the most Serene House of *Austria*.

IV. And forasmuch as the Duke of *Anjou* is at present in possession of a great Part of the Kingdom of *Spain*, of the Coast of *Tuscany*, the *Indies*, and Part of the *Netherlands*, 'tis reciprocally agreed, That for the sure Execution of the said Articles, and of the Treaties of Peace to be made, the said Treaties shall be finish'd within the Term of two Months, to begin from the first Day of the ensuing Month of *June*, if possible, during which Time, his Most Christian Majesty shall so order it, that the Kingdom of *Sicily* shall be put into the possession of his Catholick Majesty, *Charles III.* And the said Duke shall depart in full Safety and Freedom, out of the Limits of the Kingdoms of *Spain*, with his Consort, the Princes, his Children, their Effects, and, generally, all Persons who are willing to follow them. And if, before the said Term expire, the said Duke of *Anjou* do not consent to the Execution of the present Agreement, the Most Christian King, and the stipulating Princes and States, shall, by Concert, take proper Measures, that it may have entire Effect, and that all *Europe* may,  
by

by the full Performance of the said Treaties of Peace, speedily enjoy perfect Tranquillity.

V. To facilitate the Establishment of that Tranquillity, his Most Christian Majesty shall, within the Term of the Two Months, withdraw the Troops and Officers he now has in *Spain*, and also those he has in the Kingdom of *Sicily*, as well as in the other Countries and Territories depending on the said Monarchy, in *Europe*, and from the *Indies*, as soon as possible; Promising, on the Faith and Honour of a King, not to send, hence-forward, to the Duke of *Anjou* (if he refuses to acquiesce with this) or to his Adherents, any Succour, whether of Troops, Artillery, Ammunition, or Money, directly, or indirectly.

VI. The Monarchy of *Spain* shall remain entire in the House of *Austria*, in the Manner above-mention'd. None of its Parts shall ever be dismember'd; neither shall the said Monarchy, in Whole, or in Part, be united to that of *France*; nor shall one and the same King, or a Prince of the House of *France*, ever become Sovereign thereof, in any Manner whatsoever, either by Will, Legacy, Succession, Marriage-Compact, Donation, Sale, Contract, or any other Way whatever: No King who shall reign in *France*, nor any Prince of the House of *France*, shall ever reign in *Spain*, or acquire within the Extent of the said Monarchy, any Towns, Forts, Places or Countries in any Part of it, especially in the *Netherlands*, by virtue of any Donation, Sale, Exchange, Marriage-Compact, Inheritance, Legacy, Succession by a Will, or in Default of a Will, in whatever kind or manner soever, either for himself, or for the Princes, his Sons, or Brothers, or their Heirs or Descendants.

VII. Particularly and especially, *France* shall never become possess'd of the *Spanish Indies*, nor send Ships thither to exercise Commerce, under any Pretext whatever.

VIII. His Most Christian Majesty being willing to give sure Proofs of the Intention he has to maintain a firm and lasting Peace, and to put an end to all Umbrage of his Designs, consents to deliver up to his imperial Majesty and the Empire, the City and Citadel of *Strasburgh*, in the Condition they are

are now in, with the Fort of *Kehl*, and its Dependencies and Appurtenances, situate on either side of the *Rhine*; without any demand of Cost or Expences, under what Pretext soever; with 100 Pieces of Brass-Cannon, of different Sizes, that is to say, 50 Pieces, some twenty four, some twelve Pounders, and 50 Pieces, some of eight, some of four Pound Ball, and Ammunition in proportion; to be re-establish'd in the Rank, Prerogatives and Privileges of an Imperial City, which it enjoy'd before it came under the Dominion of his Most Christian Majesty; which said City of *Strasburgh*, and its Forts, shall be deliver'd up and evacuated immediately after the Ratifications of the Emperor, and Empire, shall be exchange'd at the *Hague*; and on the Appearance, at the Gates of the said City and Forts of *Strasburgh*, of some Person authoriz'd by a full Power from his Imperial Majesty, and the Empire, in the usual Form, to take possession of them.

IX. That the Town of *Brisac*, with its Territory, shall be evacuated by his Most Christian Majesty, and by him restor'd to his Imperial Majesty, and the House of *Austria*; with all the Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War that shall be found in it, by the end of *June*, at farthest; to be henceforward enjoy'd by his Imperial Majesty, as his own Property, so as his Imperial Majesty has enjoy'd, and ought to have enjoy'd it, in Execution of the Treaty of Peace concluded at *Ryswick*; with the Cannon, Artillery, and Warlike-Stores now in it.

X. His Most Christian Majesty shall from henceforward possess *Alsace* in the literal Sense of the Treaty of *Munster*; so that he shall content himself with the Right of Prefecture over the Ten Imperial Towns of the said *Alsace*, yet without extending the said Right to the prejudice of the Prerogatives and Rights belonging to them in common with other free Towns of the Empire; and he shall enjoy his said Right, together with the Prerogatives, Revenues, and Demesnes in such Manner as his said Majesty ought to have enjoy'd them from the Time of the Conclusion of the said Treaty, putting the Fortifications of the said Towns into the same Condition they were in at that Time; excepting the Town of *Landau*, the Possession and Property of which

which shall belong for ever to his Imperial Majesty, and the Empire, with Power to demolish the said Place, if the Emperor and Empire shall think fit.

XI. In Consequence of the said Treaty of *Munster*, his said Most Christian Majesty shall, within the Time agreed, cause to be demolish'd, at his own Expence, the fortified Places he has at present on the *Rhine*, between *Basil* and *Philipsburgh*, namely, *Hunninghen*, *New Brisac*, and Fort *Louis*, with all the Works belonging to the said Fort, on each side of the *Rhine*, so that they may never be rebuilt hereafter.

XII. That the Town and Castle of *Rhynefels*, with their Dependencies, shall be possess'd by the *Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel*, till it shall be agreed otherwise.

XIII. The Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the States-General, affirming, That the Clause inserted in the Fourth Article of the Treaty of *Ryswick*, relating to Religion, is contrary to the Tenour of the Peace of *Munster*, and consequently ought to be repeal'd; 'tis thought fit, that this Affair shall be refer'd to the Negotiation of the general Peace.

XIV. As to *Great Britain*, his Most Christian Majesty shall, from this Time, and in the Negotiation of the Treaties of Peace to be made, acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain* in that Quality.

XV. His said Majesty shall also acknowledge the Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain*, in the *Protestant Line*, as 'tis settled by Acts of the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

XVI. The Most Christian King shall deliver up to the Crown of *Great-Britain*, what *France* possesses in the Island of *Newfoundland*; and on the Part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, as well as on the Part of his Most Christian Majesty, all the Countries, Islands, Ports and Colonies, which have been possess'd by the Arms of either Side, during the present War, in what Part soever of the *Indies* situate, shall be mutually restor'd.

XVII. His said Majesty promises to cause all the Fortifications of the Town of *Dunkirk*, its Harbour and Rysbanks, with what belongs thereto, to be raz'd at his Expence, without Exception, so that one half of the said Fortifications shall be raz'd, and one half of the Harbour fill'd up within the space of two

two Months, and the other half of the Fortifications shall be raz'd, as well as the other half of the Harbour fill'd up in the space of two Months more, to the satisfaction of the Queen of *Great Britain*, and of the Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces* : Nor shall it be permitted ever to rebuild the Fortifications, or make the Harbour navigable again, directly, or indirectly.

- XVIII. The Person who pretends to be King of *Great-Britain*, having desir'd to depart the Kingdom of *France*, to prevent the Demand which the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the *British Nation* have made, he shall retire into such Country, and in such Manner, as by the next ensuing Treaty of a general Peace, shall be agreed, as to the Means of his retiring.

XIX. In the principal Negotiation of the Treaties to be made, care shall be taken to settle a Treaty of Commerce with *Great-Britain*.

XX. As to the King of *Portugal*, his Most Christian Majesty shall consent, that he shall enjoy all the Advantages stipulated in his Favour, by the Treaties made between him and his Allies.

XXI. His Majesty shall acknowledge the King of *Prussia* in that Quality, and promise not to disturb him in the possession of the Principality of *Neufchatel*, and of the County of *Valengin*.

XXII. And as to the Lords, the States-General, his Majesty shall yield, and make over to them, in the most express Terms, that shall be judg'd proper, the Place of *Furnes*, with its District, ( the Fort of *Knocque* being therein included ) *Menin*, with its *Verge*, *Ipres*, with its *Castellany* and Dependencies, which from hence-forward shall be *Bailieu*, or *Belle*, *Warneton*, *Comines*, *Wervick*, *Poperingen*, and what depends on the Places above-mention'd, (the Town and Castellany of *Cassel*, remaining to his Most Christian Majesty ) *Lille*, with its Castellany, ( the Town and Government of *Donay*, to be excepted ) *Condé* and *Maubeuge*, with all their Dependencies ; the whole in such Condition as the said Places are at present, and particularly with the Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War therein ; to serve with the rest of the *Spanish-Netherlands*, for the Barrier of the said Lords, the States-General, upon which they may



may agree with the said King *Charles*, according to the Tenour of the Grand Alliance, as well with regard to the Garrisons which the said Lords, the States-General, shall maintain therein, as to all other things in the *Spanish-Netherlands*, and particularly as to their having the Property and Sovereignty of the Upper-Quarter of *Gelderland*, according to the 52d Article of the Treaty of *Munster*, in the Year 1648, as from time to time they shall think fit. But 'tis understood, that if there is a general Magazine in *Tournay*, the Quantity and Quality of the Artillery and Ammunition to be left in the said Place, shall be agreed.

XXIII. His Most Christian Majesty shall also deliver up all the Towns, Forts, and Places which he shall have possess'd himself of in the *Spanish-Netherlands*, in the Condition they are now in, with their Cannon, Artillery, and Warlike-Stores. But 'tis understood, that if since the Troops of the Most Christian King enter'd *Namur*, any Magazin has been erected, or Stores of Artillery and Ammunition laid up, in that Town and Castle, more than for their defence, they shall be remov'd by the Officers of his Most Christian Majesty, in concert with those of the States-General, at the Time of the Evacuation, which shall not, on this account, be retarded, but shall be done within the Time that shall be limited; the whole on this express Condition, that the *Roman Catholick* Religion shall be maintain'd in all the said Places to be deliver'd up, and in their Dependencies, in the same manner as 'tis now establish'd there; except, that the Garrisons of the States may exercise their own Religion, as well in the Places yielded and made over for enlarging the Barrier, as in the Places of the *Spanish-Netherlands*, that are to be restor'd.

XXIV. And to the End that this Agreement may have its full Effect, his Most Christian Majesty promises not to cause to be remov'd from this time, any Cannon, Artillery, or Ammunition, out of the Towns and Forts which are to be restor'd and yielded up, by virtue of these Articles.

XXV. His Majesty shall grant to the said Lords, the States-General, in relation to their Commerce, what is stipulated by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, the  
Tarif,

*Tarif*, (or Book of Rates) of 1664, the Suppression of the *Tarifs* made since, the Revocation of the Edicts, Declarations, and Arrests posterior to them, contrary to the said *Tarif* of 1664, and also the Abolition of the *Tarif* made between *France*, and the said Lords, the States-General, the 29th of *May*, 1699; so that, with respect to them, the *Tarif* of the Year 1664, only shall be of force: And all *Dutch* Vessels trading in the Ports of *France*, shall be exempted from paying the Tonnage-Duty of 50 Sols per Ton.

XXVI. At the signing of the Treaties of Peace, his Majesty shall acknowledge the Ninth Electorate, erected in favour of his Electoral Highness of *Hannover*.

XXVII. The Duke of *Savoy* shall be re-instated in the possession of the Duchy of *Savoy*, the County of *Nice*, and of all the other Places and Countries hereditarily belonging to him, and of which his said Majesty shall have possess'd himself by his Arms, during the Course of the present War, without any Reservation; His Majesty consenting besides, that his Royal Highness shall enjoy all the Countries, Territories and Places, which have been yielded, and made over to him by the Emperor, and his Allies.

XXVIII. That the King make over to the Duke of *Savoy*, the Property and Sovereignty of the Towns of *Exilles*, *Fenestrelles*, and *Chaumont*, now possess'd by the Arms of his Royal Highness; together with the Valley of *Pragelas*; as also whatever lies on this side the *Genevre*, and other Mountains, so that from hence-forward the said Mountains may serve for a Barrier and Limits between the Kingdom of *France*, and the Principality of *Piedmont*.

XXIX. As to the late Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, their Demands and Pretensions shall be refer'd to the Negotiation of the Treaties of Peace: And the Dispositions and Decrees of his Imperial Majesty, and the Empire, made and issued during this War, shall be maintain'd, with respect to his Electoral Highness Palatine, who shall remain in possession of the *Upper Palatinate*, the County of *Cham*, and the Rank and Dignity with which he has been invested by his Imperial Majesty; as also with

with respect to what has been done in favour of the Imperial Towns of *Donawert*, and to several other Dispositions of that nature. And for what relates to the Garrisons which on the Part of the Lords, the States-General may be plac'd in the Town of *Huy*, the Cittadel of *Liège*, and the Town of *Bon*, they shall remain there, till an Agreement otherwise be made with his Imperial Majesty, and the Empire.

XXX. And for removing all Doubts touching the Execution of the said Articles, and furthering the Execution of them, upon which depends the Re-establishment of the general Tranquillity, and of reciprocal Confidence and Amity between the Parties :

XXXI. 'Tis agreed, That the farther Demands, which the Emperor, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the said Lords, the States-General may make in the Negotiation of the general Peace, as well as the Most Christian King, shall not interrupt the Cessation of Arms, which will be mention'd in a subsequent Article.

XXXII. As for the Empire, the Four associated Circles, the King of *Portugal*, the King of *Prussia*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and other Allies, they shall be free to make in the said general Congress, such Demands ( besides what is above-granted to them ) as they shall think convenient.

XXXIII. The general Negotiation shall be finish'd, if possible, within Two Months, as is aforesaid.

XXXIV. And to the End the said Negotiation may be the better terminated within the Space of the said Two Months ; and that, upon the Execution of the said Articles, the Peace may immediately be made, 'tis agreed, that there shall be a Cessation of Arms between the Armies of all the Parties who are at War, to commence every where, as soon as the Conclusion of the said Articles shall come to the Knowledge of the said Parties, at present in War.

XXXV. The most Christian King, to give Proofs of his Desire and Inclination to put a speedy End to this Bloody War, promises, immediately after the Conclusion and Ratification of the said Articles, to evacuate, as is aforesaid, in the *Netherlands*, the Towns of *Namur*, *Mons*, and *Charleroy*, before the

15th of June next; *Luxembourg, Condé, Tournay, and Mambenge*, within 15 Days after; and before the 15th of July, the Towns of *Newport, Furnes*, with Fort *Knocque* and *Ipres*; and before the Expiration of those two Months, to raze and fill up (as is above stipulated) the Fortifications and Harbour of *Dunkirk*; the delivering up of *Strasburgh*, and the Fort of *Kehl* being refer'd to the Stipulation of the 8th Article.

XXXVI. His most Christian Majesty promises likewise, from the time of the said Conclusion, and before the Expiration of the two Months after it, to execute all that has been formerly stipulated, with respect to the other Allies.

XXXVII. And in case the King of *France* executes all that is above-mention'd, and that the whole Monarchy of *Spain* be deliver'd up, and yielded to King *Charles III.* as is stipulated by these Articles, within the limited Term; 'tis agreed, That the Cessation of Arms, between the Parties in War, shall continue till the Conclusion and Ratification of the Treaties of Peace which are to be made.

XXXVIII. All this shall serve for the Basis and Foundation of the Treaties of Peace to be made, which shall be drawn up in the most ample Forms that have usually been observ'd in Treaties of Peace, with respect to Cessions, Successions, Renunciations, Dependencies, and Appendages, Evacuation of Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War, Gallies, Crews serving in Gallies, without Cost and Charges, and the like Things.

XXXIX. The Ratification of the Preliminary Articles, above specify'd, shall be furnish'd and exchang'd, on the Part of the most Christian King, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords the *States-General*, before the 15th of June next; on the Part of the Emperor, by the 1st of July following; and of the Empire as soon as possible: And upon the Delivery of the said Ratifications of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the *States-General*, the Execution of what is stipulated touching the Evacuation of the Places which his Most Christian Majesty is to restore and yield up, in the *Netherlands*, as also touching the Demolition of the Town of *Dunkirk*, and the filling up of its Harbour, and every thing granted to the said

said Potentates, shall immediately be set about, and perform'd out of Hand: The like Execution shall take place, with respect to what is stipulated in favour of the Emperor, and King *Charles III.* after his Imperial Majesty's Ratification, and all that relates to the Empire shall be executed, after the Ratification of the said Empire shall be exchange'd. As to the other Allies, the Articles that concern them shall be executed, after they have acquiesc'd with, sign'd, and ratify'd the said Articles.

XL. And to hasten the Conclusion of the Treaties of a general Peace, 'tis agreed, that on the 15th of *June* next, the Congress shall begin in this Place of the *Hague*: And all Kings, Princes, and States, in the Alliance, and others, shall be invited to send hither their Ministers Plenipotentiaries. And to prevent all Difficulties and Disputes about the Ceremonial, and to forward, as much as possible, the Conclusion of the General Peace, those of the said Ministers, who shall have the Character of Ambassadors, shall not declare it, till the Day of Signing the Treaties of the said Peace.

Done, concluded, and sign'd, by the Plenipotentiaries of his said Imperial Majesty, of Her Majesty the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and of the Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces*, with the Ministers Plenipotentiaries of his Most Christian Majesty, in the *Hague*, the 28th of *May*, 1709.

*Eugene of Savoy.* The Prince and Duke *Welderren.*  
*Philip Lewis,* Count of *Marlborough.*  
*de Sinzendorf.* *Townshend.*

*A. Heinsius.*  
*Bonima.*  
*Baron de*  
*Reed Van*  
*Renswoude.*  
*Goslinga.*  
*Iersum.*  
*Wichers.*  
*Wil. Buys.*  
*Van Dussen.*

## Numb. III.

Containing several Authentick Pieces relating to the *Support and Settlement* of the *Distress'd PALATINES*.

---

*The STATE of the Poor Palatines, as humbly Represented by themselves upon their first Arrival in this Kingdom, about June, 1709.*

**W**E the poor distressed *Palatines*, whose utter Ruin was occasion'd by the merciless Cruelty of a Bloody Enemy, the *French*, whose prevailing Power, some Years past, like a Torrent rush'd into our Country, and overwhelm'd us at once; and being not content with Money and Food necessary for their Occasions, not only dispossest us of all Support, but inhumanely burnt our Houses to the Ground, where being depriv'd of all Shelter, we were turn'd into the open Fields, and there drove with our Families, to seek what Shelter we could find, being oblig'd to make the cold Earth our Lodgings, and the Clouds our Covering.

In this deplorable Condition we made our humble Supplications and Cries to Almighty God, who has promis'd to relieve them that put their trust in him, whose Goodness we have largely Experienc'd, in disposing the Hearts of Pious Princes to a Christian Compassion and Charity towards us in this miserable Condition, who by their Royal Bounties, and large Donations, and the exemplary Kindnesses of well-dispos'd Nobility, Gentry, and Others, we and our poor Children have been preserv'd from perishing, especially since our Arrival into this happy Kingdom of *Great Britain*: Which not only like the Land of *Canaan*, abounds with all things necessary for humane Life, but also with a Religious People, who as freely give to the Distressed for Christ's sake, as it was given to them by the Almighty Donor of all they enjoy.

Blessed

Blessed Land! and Happy People! Govern'd by the *Nursing Mother of Europe*, and the *Best of Queens!* Whose unbounded Mercy and Charity has receiv'd us, despicable Strangers, from afar off, into Her own Dominions, where we have found a Supply of all things necessary for our present Subsistence; for which we bless and praise Almighty God, the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, and all Her good Subjects, from the highest Degree, to those of the meanest Capacity; and do sincerely and faithfully promise, to all our utmost Powers, for the future, to render our selves Thankful to God, and Serviceable to Her Majesty, and all Her good Subjects, in what way soever Her Goodness is pleas'd to dispose of Us: And, in the mean time, to be instant in our Prayers, that God would return the Charity of well-disposed People a thousand-fold into their own Bosoms, which is all the Requital that can, at present, be made by Us, poor distressed Protestants,

*The Palatines.*

*To the QUEEN's Most Excellent MAJESTY,  
The humble PETITION of Your Majesty's Jus-  
tices of the Peace for the County of Middle-  
sex, held at Hicks's Hall, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1709.*

*Sheweth,*

**T**HAT we being informed, that several Thou- sand *Germans* of the Protestant Religion, oppressed by Exactions of the *French* in their own Country, have fled for Refuge into this Your Majesty's Kingdom of *Great Britain*, who must have Perished, had not Your Majesty's Generous and Seasonable Bounty subsisted them: And being sensible that they labour still under great Wants, and stand in need of farther Relief for their Subsistence, do therefore crave Leave to offer Your Majesty our Humble Opinion, That a Brief for the Collection of the Charity of all well-disposed Persons, in all Churches and Meetings, and otherwise, within this County, as soon as Your Majesty shall think fit to grant it; will be effectual to raise a considerable

C t 2

Sum

Sum for their present Relief. All which we humbly submit to Your Majesty's Great Wisdom.

*And we shall, as in Duty bound, ever pray.*

*At the Court of St. James's, June 16th, 1709.  
Present the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in  
Council, &c.*

UPON Reading this Day at the Board the humble Petition of the Justices of Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, at the General Sessions of Peace for the said County, Representing to Her Majesty the great Wants and Necessities of several Thousand *Germans* of the Protestant Religion, who, being Oppressed by the Exactions of the *French* in their own Country, have fled for Refuge into this Kingdom, and must have Perished, had not Her Majesty's Generous and Seasonable Bounty relieved them: And humbly offering, That for their further Relief and Subsistence, a Brief may be Issued for the Collection of the Charity of Well-disposed Persons within the said County: Her Majesty, out of Her tender Regard and Compassion for these Poor People, is pleased to Condescend thereunto, and to Order, That the Right Honourable the Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*, do cause Letters Patents to be Prepared, and Passed under the Great-Seal, for that Purpose, &c.

*John Povey.*

*St. James's, June 23d.*

HER Majesty has been Graciously pleased to Order, That the Brief Directed the 16th Instant, to be Issued upon the Petition of the Justices of the Peace of *Middlesex*, for the Collection of the Charity of Well-dispos'd Persons, for the Relief of the *Germans* of the Protestant Religion, who, being Oppressed by the Exactions of the *French*, in their own Country, have Fled for Refuge into this Kingdom, be Extended to, and put in due Execution within the whole Kingdom of *Great Britain*.



**A** N N E, by the Grace of God, of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland*, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all and singular Archbishops, Bishops, Archdeacons, Deans, and their Officials, Parsons, Vicars, Curates, and all other Spiritual Persons: And to all Teachers and Preachers of every Separate Congregation: And also to all Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, Church-Wardens, Chapel-Wardens, Headboroughs, Collectors for the Poor, and their Overseers: And also to all Officers of Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate: And to all other Our Officers, Ministers, and Subjects, whatsoever they be, as well within Liberties as without, to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting.

W H E R E A S by reason of the many and great Hardships and Oppressions which the People of the *Palatinate*, near the *Rhine* in *Germany*, (more especially the Protestants) have sustain'd and lain under for several Years past by the frequent Invasions, and repeated Inroads of the *French*, (whereby more than Two thousand of their greatest Cities, Market-Towns, and Villages have been Burnt down to the Ground, as *Heidelbergh*, *Manheim*, *Worms*, *Spire*, *Frankendale*, and other Towns; and great Numbers have perished in Woods and Caves by Hunger, Cold, and Nakedness) several Thousands of them have been forc'd to leave their Native Country, and seek Refuge in other Nations, and of them near Eight thousand Men, Women and Children have come, and are now in or near Our City of *London*, in a very poor and miserable Condition: And whereas it hath been humbly Represented unto Us, as well by an Address of Our Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, at their General Session of the Peace held at *Hicks's-Hall*, in and for the said County, on *Tuesday* the Seventh Day of this Instant *June*, as by other Our Loving Subjects, on behalf of the said Poor *Palatines*: That notwithstanding Our Bounty allow'd to them, without which they must have perish'd, yet they still labour under great Wants, and stand in need of further Relief for their Subsistence and Settlement, in such manner as that they may not only be able to

Support themselves, but be rendred Capable of Advancing the Wealth and Strength of Our Nation, in regard they are Naturally of a Strong, Healthful Constitution, inured to Labour and Industry, and great part of them to Husbandry: And therefore the said Justices, and other Our Loving Subjects, on behalf of the said Poor Distressed *Palatines*, have humbly besought Us to Grant unto the said Poor *Palatines*, Our Gracious Letters Patents, Licence and Protection, under Our Great Seal of *Great Britain*, to Impower them to Ask, Collect and Receive the Alms and Charitable Benevolence of all Our Loving Subjects, throughout that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain* called *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*.

UNTO which humble Request We have Graciously Condescended; not doubting but that when these Presents shall be made known unto Our Loving Subjects, they will readily and chearfully Contribute to the Relief and Support of the said Poor Distressed *Palatines*, considering them as Brethren, and sympathizing with them in this their miserable State and Condition.

KNOW YE THEREFORE, That of Our special Grace, and Princely Compassion, We have Given and Granted, and by these Our Letters Patents, under Our Great Seal of *Great Britain*, We do Give and Grant unto the said Poor Distressed *Palatines*, and to their Deputy and Deputies, the Bearer and Bearers hereof, Authorized as herein after directed, full Power, License and Authority, to Ask, Collect and Receive the Alms and Charitable Benevolence of all Our Loving Subjects, not only Housholders, but also Servants, Strangers, Lodgers, and others, within all and every the Counties, Boroughs, Cities, Towns Corporate, Privileged Places, Parishes, Chapelries, Towns, Villages, Hamlets, Cinque-Ports, and all other Places whatsoever, throughout that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain*, called *England*, Our Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, for the Relief and Support, as aforesaid, of the said Poor Distressed *Palatines*: We also purposing to cause the like License and Authority to be granted in relation to all Our Subjects in that Part of Our Kingdom of

*Great Britain called Scotland.* And We do in a particular manner hereby Recommend it to all and singular the Archbishops and Bishops of all the Provinces and Dioceses of that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain call'd England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, that they and every of them do give a particular Direction and Command to all the Parsons, Vicars and Curates of all and every the Parishes, and other Places, as well within Liberties as without, within their respective Dioceses, for the Advancement of this so charitable a Work.

AND therefore, in pursuance of the Tenor of an Act of Parliament made in the Fourth and Fifth Years of Our Reign, Intituled, *An Act for the better Collecting Charity-Money on Briefs by Letters Patents, and Preventing Abuses in relation to such Charities*, (which We trust will have the intended Effect, and be an Encouragement to Our Well-disposed Subjects to Contribute more largely to the Relief of their Afflicted Brethren) We Will and Require all Ministers, Teachers, and Preachers, Church-Wardens, Chapel-Wardens, and the Collectors of this Brief, and all others concerned, That they and every of them do in all things Conform themselves thereunto; and that when the Printed Copies of these Presents shall be tendred to you the respective Church-Wardens, and Chapel-Wardens, and to the respective Teachers and Preachers of every Separate Congregation, and to any Person who Teaches or Preaches in any Meeting of the People called *Quakers*, that you, and every of you, under the Penalties to be inflicted by the said Act, do receive the same,

AND you the respective Ministers and Curates, Teachers and Preachers, and Persons called *Quakers*, are by all persuasive Motives and Arguments, earnestly to Exhort your respective Congregations and Assemblies to a liberal Contribution of their Charity to the said Poor *Palatines*. And the said Church-Wardens, together with the Minister, or some of the Substantial Inhabitants of the Parish accompanying them, are also hereby requir'd to go from House to House, upon the Week-Days next following the Publication of these Presents, to Ask and Receive from the Parishioners, as well Masters, Mistresses,

as Servants, and others in their Families, their Christian and Charitable Contributions, and to take the Names in Writing of all such as shall Contribute hereunto, and the Sum and Sums by them respectively given, and indorse the whole Sums upon the said Printed Briefs, in Words at length, and Subscribe the same with their proper Hands, together with the Name of the Parish, or Place where, and Time when Collected, and to Enter the same in the Publick Books of Account kept for each Parish and Chapelry respectively; and the Sum and Sums Collected, together with the said Printed Briefs so Indorsed, you are to deliver to the said Deputies and Agents.

AND We do hereby Authorize, Nominate, and Appoint the Most Reverend Father in God, *Thomas*, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*; The Right Honourable *William* Lord *Cowper*, Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*; *Sidney* Earl *Godolphin*, Lord High Treasurer of *Great Britain*; *John* Lord *Somers*, Lord President of the Council; The Most Noble *John* Duke of *New-Castle*, Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of Our Household; *Charles* Duke of *Somerset*, Master of Our Horse; *James* Duke of *Ormond*; *Wriothesley* Duke of *Bedford*; *John* Duke of *Buckingham* and *Normanby*; *James* Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover*, One of Our Principal Secretaries of State; The Right Honourable *Henry* Marquis of *Kent*, Lord Chamberlain of Our Household; and *Evelyn* Marquis of *Dorchester*; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, Lord High Admiral of *Great Britain*; *James* Earl of *Derby*, Chancellor of Our Dutchy of *Lancaster*; *Thomas* Earl of *Stamford*; *Charles* Earl of *Sunderland*, One of Our Principal Secretaries of State; *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*; The Right Reverend Fathers in God, *Henry* Lord Bishop of *London*, *Thomas* Lord Bishop of *Rocheſter*, *Jonathan* Lord Bishop of *Wincheſter*, *John* Lord Bishop of *Ely*, *William* Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*; The Right Honourable *William* Lord *Dartmouth*; *Charles* Lord *Hallifax*; The Right Honourable *Henry* Boyle Esq; One other of Our Principal Secretaries of State; *James* Vernon Esq; Lord Chief Justice *Holt*; Sir *John* Trevor Knight, Master of the Rolls; Lord Chief Justice *Frevor*; Sir *Charles* *Hedges* Knight;

**Knight**; *John Smith Esq*; Chancellor of Our Exchequer; *Sir James Montague Knight*, Our Attorney-General; *Robert Eyre Esq*; Our Solicitor-General; The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder, and Sheriffs of our City of London; The Honourable *Spencer Compton*, and *George Watson*, Esquires; *Sir Matthew Dudley*, *Sir John Bucknall*, *Sir John Stanley*, *Sir Henry Furness*, *Sir John Phips*, and *Sir Alexander Cairns*, Baronets; *Sir Theodore Fansen*, *Sir James Collett*, *Sir Edmund Harrison*, *Sir William Scawen*, and *Sir John Elwill*, Knights; The Reverend *Dr. Richard Willis*, Dean of Lincoln; *Dr. White Kennet*, Dean of Peterborough; *Dr. Godolphin*, Dean of St. Paul's; *Dr. Thomas Maningham*, Dean of Windsor; *Dr. Thomas Bray*, *Dr. George Smalridge*, *Dr. Robert Moss*, *Dr. Samuel Bradford*, *Dr. Lilly Butler*, *Dr. Thomas Linford*, *Dr. Pelling*; The Reverend *Samuel Clark*, *Conradus Wernley*, *Ulrich Scherer*, *John Tribbeko*, and *Andrew Ruperty*, Clerks; *Samuel Travers Esq*; Our Surveyor-General; *John Plumer*, *John Shute*, *Joseph Offley*, *Richard Woollaston*, *David Hexsetter*, *John Ward*, *Henry Cornish*, *Nathaniel Gould*, *Justus Beck*, *John Dolben*, *Richard Martin*, *Arthur Bailly*, *Micaiah Perry*, *Henry Martin*, *William Dudley*, *George Townsend*, *Thomas Railton*, *Ralph Bucknal*, *John Chamberlain*, *William Dawson*, and *Francis Eyles*, Esquires; *Frederick Slare*, and *James Keith*, Doctors of Physick; *Thomas Smith Esq*; *Robert Hales*, *Henry William Ludolph*, *Robert de Newville*, *Peter Joy*, *William Falkner*, *Henry Hoar*, *Walter Cock*, and *Jonathan James*, Gentlemen; to be Trustees and Receivers of the Charity to be Collected by virtue of these Presents, with Power to them, or any Seven or more of them, to depute Collectors, and to make and sign all necessary Orders for the due and regular Collection of this Brief, and to dispose and distribute the Money which shall be Collected by virtue hereof, in such manner as may best answer those Ends for which these Letters Patents were intended; and to do and perform every Matter and Thing which shall be found necessary and convenient for the better Employment and Settlement of the said Poor Palatines, or any of them, as well by making Contracts on their behalf, as by any other Lawful Ways and Means whatsoever. And we do hereby Direct and

and Command, That the Person or Persons who shall be, by the Trustees, or any Seven or more of them, as aforesaid, appointed Collectors of this Brief, shall, and do make a separate Return and Payment of what Sums they shall have received within Our City of *London*, and County of *Middlesex*, and other Places within the Bills of Mortality, so soon as the same can possibly be done.

And lastly, Our Will and Pleasure is, That no Person or Persons shall Receive any the Printed Briefs, or any the Monies Collected thereon, but such only as shall be so deputed and made the Bearer and Bearers of these Presents, or Duplicates hereof.

In witness whereof, We have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents, and to continue in Force for One whole Year, from *Michaelmas* next, and no longer. Witness Our Self at *Westminster* the Twenty eighth Day of *June*, in the Eighth Year of Our Reign.

God Save the Queen.

*Roberts.*

*Letter of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.  
to the Clergy of his Diocese and Peculiars.*

*Reverend Sir,*

YOU will, herewith, Receive Her Majesties Brief for the better Support and Settlement of many Thousands of Distressed German Protestants, who, through the repeated Inruptions of the French, attended with unmerciful Exactions and other Inhumanities, have been forced to quit their Native Country the Fruitful *Palatinate*, near the *Rhine*. They have chosen to take Refuge here, being induced thereto by the Consideration of the Excellency of Our Constitution, and the Justice and Clemency of Our Government.

*The Church of England* (to use the Dying Words of one of my Predecessors) hath been a Shelter to other Neighbouring Churches when a Storm hath driven upon them. It was such in former Times, it hath been so of late, and I question not it will be so in this Instance, in exemplary manner.

*Que*

*Our most Gracious Queen*, ( the Supreme Governor of It under Christ ) hath already, with a very tender Care and Regard Entertain'd these *Poor Strangers*, and, at no small Expence, Sustain'd them by a present Supply : and the *Good People*, in whose Neighbourhood they have hitherto been, have Comforted them very much by the effects of their great Humanity.

As to *your self* ( together with the rest of my Brethren, the Clergy in my Province ) I do earnestly, and in especial manner, recommend to you the Promoting of this good and necessary Work. I press You with the fewer Words, because I expect from the Nature of your very Function, that you will use all your good Offices, in setting this *deplorable Case* in a clear Light ; in giving according to your Ability ; and in doing your utmost to Stir up others to a cheerful and liberal Contribution.

I am Sensible that, in these and the like Cases, divers *Prejudices* do and will arise from the Weakness of some, and the cunning Craftiness of others. You will, therefore, do well, after mature Consideration, to open this matter judiciously, and to show, as you have occasion, That *the Increase of People is a means, not of Impoverishing or Weakning a Nation, but of Advancing the Wealth and Strength of it.*

May Almighty God, who is full of Compassion and abundant in Goodness, give Success to these, and all other your Endeavours for the Publick Good. So I heartily wish ; remaining with great Truth, and equal Affection,

( Reverend Sir )

Lambeth, July 6.  
1709.

Your Loving Brother,  
Tho. Cantuar;

*Letter of the Lord Bishop of Worcester to  
the Clergy of his Diocese.*

*My Reverend Brethren,*  
**Y**OU will herewith receive Her Majesties Brief for a Collection to be made in all the Parishes of Great-Britain, for the present Support and future Settlement of many Thousands of poor distressed Protestants, that have been lately forced to leave their

their Habitations, and to flee hither for Bread, as well as for the free Exercise of their Religion.

You cannot but have heard how their Country, the *Palatinate*, lying in Upper *Germany*, on both sides of that famous River the *Rhine*, has been over-run by the *French* above Twenty Years since : And that part of it, where these poor People lived, being on that side of the River next to *France*, has been a *French* Conquest the greatest part of this time. There they have lived like *Israel* in *Egypt*, groaning under the Yoke of their cruel Task-masters ; Whole *Pharaoh*, the grand Enemy of the Protestant Religion, after his having destroyed it in his own Kingdom, and with his Forces butcher'd the poor Protestants in *Piedmont*, was not like to spare those in the *Palatinate*. But for that part of it where these People lived, he durst not unpeople it for fear of starving his Army, and his Garrisons thereabout : Therefore he only took away their Churches, and oppressed them with unmerciful Taxes ; giving them leave to till the Ground, for the Supply of his Troops with Corn and other Necessaries, and only suffering them to live upon the rest. Thus they have done now these many Years ; but at present, by reason of the great Scarcity in *France*, all their Corn has been fetch'd away thither ; and so these poor Wretches were left in a starving Condition, not knowing what to do with themselves.

On the other side of the *Rhine* they had no Friend to flee to but their own Prince, who is no Friend to their Religion ; and for fear of his Displeasure the other *German* Princes would not receive them. *Holland* also was tender in that Point. The next Country was *England*, which has been always a Sanctuary for Protestants in their greatest Distresses. Hither they resolved to come in this destitute Condition. So coming by Parties in Boats down the *Rhine*, where the *French* Troops could not reach them, and then taking Shipping in *Holland*, they made a shift to get over hither, to throw themselves at Her Majesties Feet.

Her Majesty was graciously pleased to receive them ; and in Compassion to their extreme Poverty, has hitherto pinch'd Her self to give them a Subsistence, which cannot be done but with a very great Weekly



**Weekly Charge.** This Burden lies heavy on Her Majesty; and yet She would not ease Her self of it by throwing it on Her Loving Subjects; but that it is a Providence of God that has called us to it. He has laid before us such an extraordinary Object of our Christian Charity, as I may truly say we never had the like in any Age. For, though of late Years there have come hither great Objects of Charity, especially the *French Refugees*, and those that were driven out of *Ireland*, for whom there have been Collections made in our Churches; yet both those times, a great part of them that came over brought with them, wherewith, not only to maintain themselves, but to be helpful to their poor Brethren. But for these poor Wretches, having been so many Years a *French Conquest*, they had nothing left to bring with them, nor have any hope of subsisting any otherwise than by our Charity, both for their present Relief, and to put them in a way to work for their Living.

Above 1200 of these poor People are such as were employed in Husbandry in their own Country. And if they are so employed here, their Labour will raise more things for human Life than will feed and cloath all their Company. The rest are all such as have lived by taking pains in their several Callings; and these also being placed, as care will be taken they shall be, in such places where there is a want of Men of those Callings, there will be a Benefit to the People with whom they shall live.

This is enough to satisfy any reasonable Man, when he sees that it will be good husbandry for him to give what he can spare to others on such an Occasion. But if there be any among us, such as St. Peter speaks of in his 2d. Epistle, *that despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities*, we are not to wonder that these are not to be satisfied with any thing Her Majesty does. But after all their murmurings, in this case, their Mouths will be stopped with the *Dutch Declaration*, that came out since these people's coming hither. All the World knows that *Holland* abounds with people that live upon Trade, and that are jealous to the utmost of having it taken away from them: And yet since the coming of these Multitudes hither, which are more than could at first be expected; the *Dutch*,  
well

well considering the Advantage we are like to have by it, are now for inviting them into their Country. But, not to give offence to the Elector *Palatine*, their Prince, they invite them not by the name of *Palatines*, but of persons driven out of their Country for being Protestants.

The Words of that Declaration are well worth our considering. Thus they say, *We the States of Holland, &c. do give all People to understand, that having taken into Consideration, that in general, the Greatness and Prosperity of any Country, and in particular that of this Province, is increased in Power and Riches by the Concurrence of dispersed and miserable Persons, who, having been driven out for the Profession of the True Reformed Religion, or by other Oppressions, have taken their Sanctuary in this Province, and have this long while much contributed to the increase of Trade, of Manufactures, and of the common Good, &c. We therefore have thought good to ordain, &c. that all Persons, who are retired out of the Kingdom of France, or other Countries, for the Profession of the True Reformed Religion, and have taken their Sanctuary in this Province, &c. and also all other the like Refugees, who for the future, whether directly out of France, or other Countries and Provinces, will retire hither, and settle themselves here, shall be acknowledged and received for the future, &c. for our Subjects, &c. And they shall enjoy the Right of Naturalization, as it hath been here established by our Act of September 25. 1670.*

This Act of theirs, we see by the Date of it, was past near Forty Years since: And by this Declaration, which was first published at the *Hague* on Wednesday was sevensnight, being the Thirteenth of July Old Stile, it appears, that they in *Holland* are so far from repenting of their Act of *Naturalization*, that they are calling in more Protestants to receive the Benefit of it; and plainly declare, they do this on account of the benefit they hope to receive by it themselves.

Now if we have any among us that find fault with our late Act of *Naturalization*, or are against the receiving of these poor *Palatines*, for fear they should take the Bread out of our Mouths, or be any way burdensom to us, we should not presently conclude that these Politicians are wiser than the *Dutch*, or  
that

that they are Patriots that love *England* better than the *Dutch* do their own Country ; but we ought to consider, whether they are not such as are given to find fault, especially with every thing that touches their Pocket ; or whether they have not some other meaning in it, for which all people of Reason and Sense will take heed of them.

But if there should be any ill husbandry in this, it would be only in giving a little to Him to whom we owe all. This every one will consider, that has any sense of Religion. But for us of the Church of *England*, we are under a more especial Obligation to do this. We are hereby to shew our Thankfulness to God, who hath so wonderfully preserved us, at several times within our memory. It was a great Deliverance we had from Popery in King *James's* time ; who made it the chief, and almost the only Business of his Reign, to bring in Popery upon us. When that danger was over, in King *William's* time, God then preserved us from being made a *French* Conquest, which was very near coming upon us, two times especially, viz. in the Years 1692. and 1695.

If God for our Sins had suffered either or both of these Judgments to have fallen upon us, it is visible what the effect of it had been : Either we had been driven out of our Country, or had been Slaves in it, as *Israel* was in the Land of *Egypt*. Then, if ever God had restored us again, we should have remembered what He said to *Israel* in that case, *Deut. X. 17, 18, 19. The Lord your God—loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment ; Love ye therefore the stranger, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.* That we were not so, we ought to thank God, and to shew it, in loving the stranger, as God teaches us to do, in giving him food and raiment likewise.

But how much more should we think our selves obliged to do this, as considering that this Stranger is our Lord Jesus Christ ? He, as being the Head of his Church, takes himself to be concerned in what is done to all his Members ; but especially to them that suffer for his sake. So we see that Christ took it on himself, when *Paul*, being yet a Pharisee, was going to plague the poor Christians : *Saul* heard a voice from Heaven, saying to him, *Why persecutest thou*

*thou Me? Saul being affrighted, said, Who art thou, Lord? The Lord answered, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest, Acts VIII. 4, 5.*

But has our blessed Lord this sense of what is done to his persecuted Members, only in the ill things they suffer, and not in the good that they receive at our hands? Yes surely: He is sensible of the good that we do them, though it be but *in giving them a cup of water for his sake, Mark IX. 41.* He not only takes notice who they are that do any good to his persecuted Members, but also he takes notice who they are that do it not upon such an occasion. He not only knows, but he remembers, and will make them see it one day. This our Saviour says plainly, *Matth. XXV. 31. In the day when the Son of man comes in his glory, he will divide the Sheep from the Goats, placing them of the one sort on his right hand, and them of the other on his left; and then, verse 34. He shall say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, &c. For I was hungry, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; I was naked, and ye clothed me, &c. Then shall the righteous say, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, and did those things for thee? And he shall answer them, verse 40. Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it to one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it to me.* This will be a joyful hearing indeed to them that shall have the benefit of it. But as terrible will that be which he shall say to them on the left hand, *verse 41. Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels. For I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not, &c. Then shall they also answer him, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, and did not minister to thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these my brethren, ye did it not to me.* What the end will be, both of the one and the other, we read in the last verse of that Chapter; where our Saviour tells us, *These of the latter sort shall go into everlasting Punishment, but the Righteous into Life everlasting.*

These things I need not tell you, my Reverend Brethren; you, I trust, have made the Scriptures your study, *that are able to make us wise unto salvation.* There you are taught of God, what you are to teach those whom he hath committed to your Charge. I trust you will do it, as to this duty in particular. And it is like to be with better effect, if you preach it to them on the *Lord's Day*, immediately after your reading the Brief; and much the more, if you give them an example of practising the duty to which you exhort them, as I trust you will do as far as you are able, on this so extraordinary an Occasion.

*My Reverend Brethren,*

I desire you all to join with me in daily Prayers to God, that he would be graciously pleased, both to assist us in doing our Duties, and to give us the comfort of seeing much Good done by it. This will be the best Earnest we can have in this World, of our entering into the Joy of our Lord in that which we look for hereafter. The Lord grant it for his Son's sake.

*I am*

*Your truly Affectionate*

*Brother and Diocesan,*

W. WORCESTER.

*Letter of the Lord Bishop of Sarum to the Clergy of his Diocese.*

*My Dear Brethren,*

**I**T has pleased our Gracious Queen, after She had, according to Her usual Piety and Charity, Entertained many Thousands come out of the *Palatinate* to take Refuge under Her Protection, to recommend them to the Charity of Her well-disposed Subjects, and to Command us to lay a strict Charge on our Clergy, to use their utmost Zeal and best Endeavours to carry so good a Work as far as you can: It is my Duty to call upon you, in a most particular manner, to provoke those under your Care to Love, and to this good Work. I need not tell you what Care was to be taken by the Law of *Moses* to Relieve Strangers; for the People of *Israel* had known what the Heart of a Stranger was, how desolate and cast

down. And the Apostles did on many Occasions charge those first Converts to be ready to Receive and Entertain Strangers; and those now come among us are truly the Strangers in the Scripture-Language; being forced to leave their Country, what by the Desolations of War, and what by the Oppression of Persecutors, so that they fly to this Church and Nation, that God has honoured to give Sanctuary and Relief to so many Thousands, driven from their own Countries by the Fury and Violence of Bloody Men. It is not so long since we our selves were thinking to what part of the World we were to have gone for Refuge, when we were so near Falling under the Power of Men, whose Tender Mercies are Cruel. It is true, God broke that Snare, and we were Delivered. Let us therefore now Treat these Strangers as we would have desired to be Treated, if we had been forced to wander up and down the World; and while we, by the good Providence of God, feel none of the Miseries of War, let our Bowels be moved for those whose Substance has been Devoured by it. Who knows what a Share the Charities shew'd some Years ago to other Refugees has had in drawing down those signal Blessings of God on Her Majesty's Counsels and Arms, that are the Wonder of the whole World. Let us not therefore be weary in Well-doing; and tho' Taxes are Heavy, yet let us Straiten our selves, and give even out of our Necessity; and by so doing, we may hope our Publick Blessings shall not only be continued to us, but shall grow and encrease upon us. And we may soon see the happy Effects of our Relieving these Strangers, in their Industry among us; for they are desirous of nothing so much as to be put in the way of Labour; so that we may see the Encrease of what is thus Sown, as we do happily feel it in those whom we have formerly received upon the like Account. I doubt not but you will lay this, and a great deal more to the same purpose, before your People; in which, and in all your other Labours, I commend you to the Blessing of God, and am,

*My Dear Brethren,*

*Your Affectionate Brother,  
and Servant in the Lord,*

Printed, July 23.  
1709.

Gi. Sarum.  
*Letter.*

Letter of the Lord Bishop of Ely to the  
Clergy of his Diocese.

Loving Brother,

**T**HERE be lately come over into *Great-Britain* several Thousands of the Inhabitants of the *Lower Palatinate* in *Germany*, Driven out of the Land of their Nativity, chiefly by the Barbarity and Cruelty of the *French*, the Common Enemies of *Christendom*, who have frequently Invaded their Country, Plunder'd their Houses, and with Sword and Fire made many Places Desolate.

These miserable People, flying from their Oppressors, have humbly cast themselves at the Feet of Her most Excellent Majesty, who out of Her Princely Compassion hath Graciously Received them into Her Protection, and Supported them with Food and other Necessaries; and Constituted a Commission of Her Privy-Counsellors, and other Persons of great Wisdom and Integrity, to take such Care of them, and make such Disposition of them in all parts of Her Dominions, that they may be no Burden to her own People.

For the better Promoting so Pious a Work, Her Majesty has Granted those Poor *Palatines* Her Letters Patents, to Request the Benevolence and Charity of Her Loving Subjects; and I make it my earnest Desire to you, fully to Explain and Set forth their Deploable Condition, and with the greatest Affection to Recommend them in this lamentable and distressed State to your Congregation, as most true and proper Objects of their Christian Charity.

You often have, and will now teach them, that Charity is the Virtue most essential and peculiar to our Religion, and which will most effectually Recommend us to the Favour of God; and make us most Acceptable to Men. In thus doing, you will act most agreeably to the settled Principles of our Church, and the constant Practice of our Nation, which has been Famous in all Times for shewing Kindness to Strangers: And you may well Observe, that, as a Reward from Heaven of our Bounty to Foreigners, we have found our Trade

Improved, our Manufactures Increased, and the Strength, Riches, and Welfare of the Kingdom highly Advanced.

I also desire that your Zeal and Care may further appear, in Assisting at the Collection of the Charity of your Parishioners ; and that you begin with those, who are most Wealthy, and who have been most Eminent for their Bountiful Contributions formerly on these Occasions ; for by their Generous Example others will be Moved to Give more Liberally. I heartily Commend you to the Mercies of God, and am,

*Your Loving Brother,*

*Ely House, 1 Aug.*

*and Servant,*

1709.

J. Ely.

*Letter of the Lord Bishop of Oxford to the  
Clergy of his Diocese:*

*Good Brother,*

HER Majesty having been pleased in the Brief, which She has Granted for the relief of the Poor Palatines, whom the French Cruelties on the Frontiers, and other Hardships on the account of their Religion, have driven from their own Country to seek Shelter here ; a Copy of which Brief you will herewith receive, “ to recommend it in a particular manner to all the Archbishops and Bishops in “ England and Wales, to give particular Directions “ and Commands to all Parsons, Vicars and Curates, of the several Parishes within their respective Diocese, for the Advancement of that Charitable Work : I send this Letter to you in Obedience to Her Majesties Commands, Hoping that it would otherwise have been *Superfluous for me to Write to you, touching this Ministry* to these distressed Christians : For you know the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was Rich, yet for our sakes he became Poor, that we through his Poverty might be rich : You know who hath given Commandment, that he that loves God, love his Brother also : You know who it is that reputes himself to suffer in the Person of his Members, and of those more especially who are persecuted for his sake, and the Truth of his Gospel : *Who so then*



*then hath this World's Goods, and can see these our Brethren, Brethren on many Accounts, as Men, as Christians, as Reformed Christians, exposed to the extremest Need, and that for their stedfast Adherence to the Truth as it is in Jesus, how dwelleth the Love of God in him?*

We do and may Glory that our Church has deservedly the Character, not only of the Bulwark of the Reformation, but of the common Refuge of those that are persecuted for it, and I trust none shall ever be able to stop us in this Boasting. Let me therefore beseech you, and require you, in the Bowels of our Lord Jesus, both by Word and Example, to forward this Great and Pious Design of Our Gracious Queen, by Contributing your self according to your Power, by charging those in your Parish that are Rich, and have much, that they be ready to give Plentifully, and glad to Distribute, by Exhorting those that have little, to do their Diligence gladly to give of that little, assuring both that by so doing they will gather to themselves a good Reward in the Day of Necessity, and lay up in Store for themselves a good Foundation against the time to come, that they may attain Eternal Life.

I shall add only one thing more, that this is one of the best Methods we can take, both of testifying our Sense of God's great Goodness, and our Thankfulness to him for it, in so wonderfully preserving to us the free Exercise of our Religion in its Purity in this Church hitherto, and of prevailing with him to continue this invaluable Blessing to us and our Posterity. To God's Blessing and Grace, your Person, and Work, and Labours of Love, are most sincerely recommended by

Your Affectionate Brother,  
and Servant,

W. Oxen.

*I think it would much forward this Service, if you could prevail with some of the chiefest of your Parishioners to accompany you when you go to Collect the Charity of the rest.*

*Letter of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln to the Clergy of his Diocese.*

HER Majesty having been Graciously pleased not only to take into Her Own Royal Protection the poor distressed *Palatines*, who are in such great Numbers fled to Her for Succour; but to Recommend their sad and deplorable Condition to All Her Loving Subjects of *England*; and particularly to Command Her *Bishops*, to direct and require their respective Clergy to use their utmost Endeavours for the *Advancement of this so Charitable a Work*; I think myself obliged, as well in Obedience to Her Majesties Command, as in pursuance of that Duty we All owe to our Christian Brethren in their Necessities, most heartily to beseech you to do what in you lies to Stir up your Parishioners to a Liberal Contribution towards so Excellent a Charity.

The *Numbers* of those who stand in need of our Relief, are so *Great*, that it is not a small Matter that will support them from perishing. Their *Necessities* are so *Pressing*, that they must sink under their Wants, if not speedily, or rather presently, assisted by Us. The *Extremities* under which they labour, have fall'n upon them not by any Fault, or Negligence of *their Own*; but thro' the Rage and Violence of our *Common Enemies*, and for their Steadiness to that Cause in which we Our Selves have been so long, and (by God's Blessing) are like to be so successfully Engaged. All these Considerations not only bespeak our Charitable Beneficence towards them, but our utmost Endeavours to Succour and Relieve them.

And for our farther Encouragement thereunto; besides the Blessings we may ourselves expect from such a Charity (which has above any other Virtue, the *Promise of the Life that now is, as well as that which is to come*;) We have no small Reason to hope for a Publick Benefit from the Labours and Industry of so many Persons, the greater part of whom seem equally disposed to become *useful Members of the State, and conformable to the Church of England as by Law Established*.

*These Things, Good Brother, if duly weigh'd, and affectionately recommended by You, to the Consideration of Your People, may, I hope, by God's Grace, effectually dispose both You, and Them, to a more than Ordinary Liberality, upon so pressing an Occasion: Which (to use the Words of St. Paul, in a Case not much unlike that which is now before us, 2 Cor. ix. 12.) will not only supply the wants of the saints, but be abundant also by many Thanksgivings unto God.*

*Now He that minisheth Seed to the Sower, both minister Bread for your Food, and multiply your Seed sown, and increase the Fruits of your Righteousness: That ye always having all Sufficiency in all Things, may abound to every good Work; thro' Jesus Christ our Lord.*

I am,

*Good Brother,*

*Your very Loving Brother,*

*Buckden, July 25.  
1709.*

W. LINCOLN,

*Letter of the Lord Bishop of Norwich, to the  
Clergy of his Diocese.*

*Reverend Sir,*

**Y**OU will herewith receive Her Majesty's Brief, for the better Support and Settlement of many Thousands of distressed German Protestants, who thro' the repeated Irruptions of the French, attended with unmerciful Exactions, and other Inhumanities, have been forced to quit their Native Country, the Fruitful Palatinate, near the Rhine. They have Chosen to take Refuge here, being induc'd thereto by the Excellency of our Constitution, and the Justice and Clemency of our Government.

*The Church of England, (to use the Dying Words of Arch-bishop Laud) hath been a Shelter to other Neighbouring Churches, when a Storm has driven upon them. It was such in former times, it hath been so*

of late, and I question not but it will be so in this Instance in an Exemplary manner.

*Our most Gracious Queen,* (the Supreme Governor of it under *Christ*) hath already with a very tender Care and Regard entertain'd *these poor Strangers*, and at no small Expence sustain'd them by a present Supply: And the *good People*, in whose Neighbourhood they have hitherto been, have Comforted them very much, by the Effects of their great Humanity.

As to *your Self*, together with the rest of my Brethren of *the Clergy in this Diocese*, I do Earnestly, and in especial Manner, recommend to you the Promoting of this Good and necessary Work. I press you with the fewer Words, because I expect from the Nature of your very Function, that you will use all your good Offices in setting this *Deplorable Case* in a clear Light; in giving according to your Abilities, and in doing your utmost to Stir up others, to a Cheerful and Liberal Contribution.

I am Sensible, that in these and the like Cases, divers Prejudices do, and will arise from the Weakness of some, and the Cunning Craftiness of others. You will therefore do well, after mature Consideration, to open this Matter judiciously, and to shew, as you have Occasion, that the increase of People is a means not of *Impoverishing or Weakening of a Nation*, but of *Advancing the Wealth and Strength of it*.

*The Protestants that came over from France and Flanders in Queen Elizabeth's Reign, upon a like Occasion, were thought, by the Bishops of that time, to bring the Blessing of God along with them to the Places that received them, (a) among which as the City of Norwich stands First, so it still continues to reap the Advantage of the Improvements they made.*

(a) Serype's  
Annals,  
Cap. 5. 2.

*And Bishop Parkhurst, of this Diocese, in particular, was persuaded that the unexpected Plenty of that Year, was owing to an especial Providence of God, favouring this Nation upon their Account.*

I cannot but Entertain the same Hopes from our extending the Charity that is at present Recommended to Us, which I therefore promise my Self you will Promote as much as you can. And may Almighty God, who is full of Compassion, and abundant in Goodness, give Success to these, and all o-  
ther

ther Endeavours for the Publick Good. So I heartily  
With, remaining with great Truth and equal Affec-  
tion.

*(Reverend Sir)*

*Your Loving Brother,*

Memorandum, *This Letter is the same with that of the Archbishop of Canterbury, excepting the Paragraphs that immediately relate to this Diocese of Norwich, in a different Character.*

C. NORWICH.

N. B. *The other Prelates wrote likewise Letters to the same purpose, to the Clergy of their respective Dioceses; which being the same, in substance, are therefore purposely omitted.*

---

Numb. IV.

PAPERS relating to the Surrender of the  
Town of *TOURNAY*.

I. *A Letter from the Field-Deputies to the States-General.*

*High and Mighty Lords.*

THE Assault upon the Horn-work and Ravelin  
'having been carry'd on with very good Success  
'last Night at Eight a Clock, the Enemy beat a  
'Parley this Evening, between Seven and Eight, and  
'Hostages have been exchange'd on both Sides. We  
'could not delay congratulating your High and  
'Mightinesses on this good News, and have there-  
'fore sent Captain *Hop* Express with the same. We  
'shall not be wanting, as soon as the Articles of  
'Capi.

Capitulation are agreed on, to transmit them to you; and we remain, with the utmost Respect,

*Your High-Mightinesses*

*obedient and faithful Servants.*

*From the Camp before  
Tournay, July 28.  
1709, 11 at Night.*

J. V. Randwyck,  
W. Hooft,  
S. V. Gossinga.  
P. T. Vegelin Van  
Claerbergen.

## II. *A Letter from General Fagel to the same.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**A**FTER I had advanc'd our Attacks, with your High-Mightinesses Troops, to the very Ditch of the Town, and against the Walls, in which a considerable Breach was made; That we were going to fill the Ditch, for which all Things were in Readiness: That in the Attack of Count *Lothum*, they might have easily lodg'd themselves in the Work, towards which they advanc'd on that side; and that the General Baron *de Schuylenburgh* had last Night lodg'd himself in an Horn-work, and the adjacent Ravelin: The Enemy, after having Two Nights before made great Fires, and, likewise, last Night, light Beacons, as Signals of Distress, did, this Evening, about Six a Clock, set up their white Colours in the Three Attacks, and beat the *Chamade*. I would not omit to give your High-Mightinesses speedy Information of this important News, and in all Humility, to congratulate you thereupon; wishing, at the same time, That, by the Blessing of God, your High-Mightinesses may shortly receive greater Satisfaction from your Arms: As being,

*High and Mighty Lords,*

*Your High-Mightinesses,*

*Most humble and most obedient Servant,*

F. N. Baron de FAGEL:

### III. ARTICLES propos'd for Surrendring the Town of TOURNAY to the ALLIES.

I. **T**HIS demanded, That the Catholick, Apostolick, and Romish Religion, shall be preserv'd entire, in the Towns of *Tournay*, and the *Townes*, *Mortagne*, and *St. Amand*: That the Clergy shall be maintain'd in all the Churches, where the Exercise of the said Religion is now perform'd; nor shall any other be exercis'd therein. *The Religion shall be preserv'd entire; and this Point shall be regulated in the Capitulation with the Magistrates.*

H. That the Bishop, and all the Clergy, Secular and Regular, shall be maintain'd in the Possession of their Benefices, Jurisdictions, Rights, Exemptions, Privileges, Pre-eminences, which they have, or ought to have hitherto enjoy'd. *Answer'd in the former.*

III. Six Days are demanded, reckoning from that whereon the Capitulation shall be sign'd, to inform the *Mareschal de Villars* of the Condition of the Place, to wait for the Relief that may be expected, and to receive the Honour of the King's Orders; if not, after the said six Days, the Town shall be deliver'd up to the Allies, and the Garrison shall retire to the Citadel. During those six Days, no Act of Hostility shall be committed of either Side, either by Battery, Trench, or any other sorts of Works; And to the end that no Disorders may happen of either Side, the Troops of the Allies shall take Possession only of the Gate of the first Out-work of the *Seven-Fountains-Gate*; and the Garrison shall keep the Gate of the Half-Moon, and that within, call'd *Seven-Fountains-Gate*: Nor shall the said Troops of the Allies enter the Town, till after the Garrison shall be entirely withdrawn into the Citadel, on the Day and Hour appointed. *The Lifle-Gate shall be deliver'd up to morrow Morning, the 30th; and the Garrison shall retire the next Day, the 31st, into the Citadel, and shall deliver up the Town into the Hands of the Allies.*

IV. That all the Officers, Soldiers, Dragoons, and others, whether *French* or *Foreigners*, of what Quality

Character for Character. *All the Prisoners taken by the Garrison, shall be restor'd; and, in return, all such as have been taken from the Town, during the Siege, shall likewise be restor'd.*

XV. That the Hostages given on both Sides, for the security of the Execution of the present Capitulation, shall be reciprocally sent back, after the entire Execution of the same. *Granted.*

XVI. That Monsieur *Bermont*, Commissary of War, shall remain with the Sick and Wounded, to take care of them, and see them conducted to *Valenciennes*, or *Donay*, with their Equipages, with Passports, or a Guard, to go thither in safety, and by the shortest Way. *Granted.*

XVII. That the Director of the Posts, his Commissioners, Family, and Effects, may also retire to *Donay*, or *Valenciennes*, with Passports or a Guard, to go thither in safety, and by the shortest Way. *Granted.*

XVIII. That all the Effects belonging to the Officers of the State-Major, Commissaries of War, Treasurer, and others in Office, who shall remain in the Town, or go into the Citadel, shall remain in safety in the said Town, to the end that they may be withdrawn, and be sent out in a Month after the surrender of the Citadel. *Granted; a Month after the signing of this Capitulation.*

XIX. That all the Effects belonging to Monsieur *Desaux*, and Monsieur *de Cloy*, Undertakers of the Furniture, as well for the Hospitals, as for the Caserns, shall belong to them, with all the Utensils that they have hitherto let to his Majesty. *Granted.*

XX. That the Cows, Sheep, and other Things necessary for the Subsistence of the Sick and Wounded in the Hospitals, which shall be left the Undertakers, under the Direction of the Commissary propos'd, shall be preserv'd to the said Undertakers, for the Occasions of the King's Troops that are sick and wounded. *Granted.*

XXI. That all the Burghers, and Inhabitants of the said Town, as well *French* as others, of both Sexes, of what Quality and Condition soever, may continue to live therein, or go out in 3 Months, with their Families and Effects, in order to retire whither they please; nor shall any wrong be done 'em, whether



ther they have been concern'd in Commerce, or in any other Employs whatsoever ; for which purpose, the necessary Safeguards and Passports shall be given them *gratis*. *Granted, and limited to six Weeks.*

XXII. As soon as the Capitulation shall be sign'd, it shall be permitted to send an Officer Express to the Marechal de Villars, to give him an Account thereof ; and a Passport shall be given the said Officer, as well for his Journey to the Marechal de Villars, as for his Return to the Citadel of Tournay. *Granted for to morrow the 30th, and that he return the 1st of August.*

### ARTICLES on the Part of the ALLIES.

HOstages, or other Sureties, shall be left in the Town, for the Payment of the Debts which have been contracted there on the account of his Most Christian Majesty ; and the said Hostages shall tarry till full Payment be made ; as also for the Corn, Cattle, and other Things which they have taken in the Town and flat Country. *A Commissary of War shall be left as Hostage.*

The Keys of the Magazines of Provisions and Ammunition shall be deliver'd up to such as shall be commission'd to receive 'em, and all the Mines that may be there, shall be faithfully discover'd to them. *This shall be faithfully executed ; and 'tis convenient, that no more than Two or Three Persons be appointed for that End, to avoid the confusion of a greater Number. And this Article shall be put in Execution the 31st of July, at Noon.*

As it has been granted, That such as are willing to retire from Tournay into France, may do so ; 'tis demanded, on the other hand, That such of the Inhabitants of Tournay, as have Effects or Actions in France, may withdraw them, without any Hindrance or Obstruction ; but, on the contrary, that all possible Assistance and Relief be given them. *Granted, provided they make appear, that the Effects or Actions do lawfully belong to them.*

The Capitulation with the Magistrates being a Matter of Time, the same shall be examin'd and settl'd hereafter.

Done in Three Copies at *Tournay*, the 29th of July, 1709. Sign'd,

*Eugene of Savoy.* The Prince and Duke *Hautefort*  
of *Marlborough.* *de Surville.*

---

### Numb. V.

Several Letters, and other Pieces, relating to the Battle of *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*.

#### I. *A Letter from the Duke of Marlborough, to Mr. Secretary Boyle.*

*From the Camp at Blaregnies, September 11. N. S.*

AS soon as I had dispatch'd my Letter to you, on *Saturday* from *Havre*, we were alarmed with the Enemies marching to attack the Prince of *Hesse*, upon which the whole Army was immediately put in motion; but it was next Day at Noon before all the Troops could come up. In the Morning they sent out a Detachment of Four hundred Horse, to observe our March, which the Head of the Prince of *Hesse's* Troops attacked, and took the Colonel who commanded them, with the Lieutenant Colonel, and several other Officers, and about fifty Prisoners. Upon notice of our Army's lying on this side the *Hayne*, the Enemy stretched out their Line from *Quevrain* to the Right, which they continued to do the next Day; and Yesterday they possessed themselves of the Wood of *Dour* and *Blangies*, where they immediately began to intrench. This Motion of the Enemy kept our Army for two Nights under their Arms; and in the Evening, as soon as the twenty one Battalions and four Squadrons we were expecting from *Tournay*, were come within reach, it was resolv'd to attack them, and the necessary Dispositions being made, we accordingly began at Eight

Eight this Morning. The Fight was maintain'd with great Obstinacy till near Twelve a Clock, before we could force their Intrenchments, and drive them out of the Wood into the Plain; where their Horse was all drawn up, and ours advancing upon them; the whole Army engag'd, and fought with great fury till past Three in the Afternoon, when the Enemy's Horse began to give way, and to retire towards *Maubenge* and *Valenciennes*; and part of them towards *Condé*. We pursu'd them to the Defile by *Bavay*, with great Slaughter, all our Troops behaving themselves with the greatest Courage. We are now encamped on the Field of Battle. You may believe the Loss must have been very great on both Sides. We have a good number of Officers Prisoners; but as I send this Express by Lieutenant-Colonel *Graham*, who carries a Letter to the Queen, I must refer you to my next for farther Particulars. In the mean time I heartily Congratulate you upon this great Success, and am truly,

SIR,

*Your most Faithful Humble Servant,*

MARLBOROUGH.

I had almost forgot to tell you, that we took *St. Guislain* Yesterday in the Evening, Sword in Hand, and made the Garrison, consisting of Two hundred Men, Prisoners of War.

II. *The next Day his Grace writ a Congratulatory Letter on this Occasion, to the States General, who return'd the following Answer.*

SIR,

WE have receiv'd the Letter of your Highness, dated the 12th Instant, and we return you Thanks for your obliging Congratulation, on the compleat Victory obtain'd by the Arms of the Allies the Day before, after the most hard and obstinate

' stinate Fight that ever was heard of. Our Deputi-  
 ' ties have acquainted us with the Particulars of the  
 ' whole Action, and have not forgotten to let us  
 ' know how much your Highness has contributed to  
 ' the gaining of that Victory, and what is due to  
 ' your Valour. If Glory attends the Greatness of  
 ' Difficulties and Dangers surmounted, that which  
 ' you have acquir'd, on this great Occasion, must  
 ' exceed all other; and this Day alone is sufficient  
 ' to render your Name Immortal, though it was  
 ' already so by your preceding Victories. We con-  
 ' gratulate you thereupon with all our Hearts, and  
 ' praise the L O R D of Hosts for that Glorious  
 ' Success. We hope that the Enemy being at last  
 ' sensible that all their Forces assembled together,  
 ' their Entrenchments, nor any Advantage of Ground,  
 ' are not capable to withstand the Conduct and in-  
 ' comparable Valour of the Generals, and the In-  
 ' trepidity and unparall'd Bravery of the Troops  
 ' of the Allies, will think of giving satisfaction to  
 ' All, in order to settle a General Peace. We  
 ' pray G O D to bless more and more your En-  
 ' terprizes, and are, with the greatest Esteem, and  
 ' sincerely,

S I R,

*Of your Highness's most Affectionate to do you Service,*

The States General of the United Provinces  
of the Netherlands.

Hague, September  
the 16th, 1709.

*Sign'd,*

G. HOEFFER

*And by Their Order.*

J. FAGEL

III. *A R E*

III. A RELATION of the Battle of Blaugies, given to the Assembly of their High Migh-  
tinesses, by Commissary Fleetman; together with  
what pass'd in the Blockade of Mons, from the  
6th to the 11th of September inclusive.

THE 6th of September we pass'd the *Haine* above  
*Mons*; and the Detachment under the Prince of  
*Hesse*, posted himself on the Road to *Condé*, with-  
out the least Molestation from the Enemy, who lay  
in the Lines not far from him.

The 7th, at Two in the Afternoon, when the  
Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* were going  
to Dinner, we had an Account that the Enemy's  
Army was advancing towards us, and drew near.  
Orders were immediately given for securing the  
Blockade of *Mons*, and the Army march'd to *Che-  
vrai*, where they halted that Night, without hearing  
of the least Motion of the Enemy.

The 8th, the Army march'd, and encamp'd, the  
Left-Wing on the Side of the *Haine*, with *St. Guislain*  
before them, and the Enemy's Army, which was  
encamp'd at *Bossu*. That Afternoon our Hussars  
met a Party of the Enemy at the Wood or Village  
of *Sars*, consisting of 400 Men; and by the help of  
our Guard, this Party was defeated; and a Lieu-  
tenant-Collonel, with some Officers, 30 Soldiers,  
and 30 Deserters, with about 100 Horses, were  
brought in.

On our Left-Wing Major-General *Grovestein* met  
another Party in the Opening by that Wood, which  
was defeated, and 50 Men made Prisoners.

By several Deserters we had an Account, that the  
*Marshal de Boufflers* was arriv'd in the Enemy's Ar-  
my, with Order from their King to offer us Battle.

*M. Gossinga*, Field-Deputy, Prince *Eugene*, and  
the Duke of *Marlborough*, resolv'd to go and take a  
View of the Enemy's Army, taking with them for  
their Guard the Prince d'*Auvergne*, with several  
Squadrons.

When we came over against *Blaugies* and *Lamber-  
chies*, we discover'd the Enemy's whole Army, who

were in Motion, and posted themselves on the Plain of *Blangies*, with their Horse between the two Woods; their Infantry they posted in the said Woods, on the Right and Left. The said Generals having observ'd this, immediately gave Order for drawing up our Army facing the Enemy, the Right-Wing extending to *Sars*, and the Left to *Bleron*, where we plac'd our Cannon, to fire upon the Enemy, which was done with good Execution.

Prince *Eugene*, with the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Prince-Royal of *Prussia*, pass'd that Night with *M. Gossinga*, that they might be ready if the Enemy should attempt any thing: In the mean while we had Advice that the Enemy intrench'd themselves, and were felling the Wood, to clear so much of it as was necessary, for their own Motions.

The 10th it appear'd that the Enemy were running an Intrenchment cross the Plain, from one Wood to the other, and making use of all the Advantage of the Ground. Whereupon it was resolv'd between Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and *M. Gossinga*, to attack the Enemy: At that time arriv'd *M. Hooft*, Field-Deputy, from *Tournay*; as did also at Two the next Morning *M. Rantwijck*, another Field-Deputy.

That Evening (of the 10th) Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, with a Detachment from the Blockade of *Mons*, took *St. Guislain* Sword in Hand, making the Garrison Prisoners of War. The same Evening also, arriv'd the Generals Count *Lottum*, and Baron *Schuylenburgh*, with the Detachment from *Tournay*.

The 11th, That Detachment came and join'd our Right-Wing, over against the Wood by *Sars*, where the Enemy's Left was posted.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and the Field-Deputies, *M. Rantwijck*, *Hooft*, and *Gossinga*, rode together along the Line, between the Enemies Army and ours; and several Men were in their presence kill'd by the Enemy's Cannon-Shot.

A little after, about Eight a Clock, Prince *Eugene* advanc'd with his Right-Wing into the Wood, and began to attack the Enemy posted there. The Design of that Attack, was to drive the Enemy out  
of

of the Wood, and then to attack them in the Flank of their Entrenchments on the Plain ; which succeeded very happily, and thereby all the Enemy's Infantry of the Left-Wing were ruin'd.

Our Left-Wing, where were the *Dutch*-Infantry, commanded by the Prince of *Orange*, and Baron *Fagel*, attack'd the Enemy's Right-Wing : The Fight was desperate there; but our Men drove them from off their advantageous Ground into their Entrenchment, taking all their Colours.

Coming up to their great Entrenchment, they saw the Enemy were seconded by many fresh Troops; notwithstanding which, our Men attack'd them with very great Bravery, and would not give Ground: There fell Lieutenant-General Count *Oxenstiern*; his Adjutant was dangerously wounded, Lieutenant-General *Sparr* was wounded in the Shoulder, Brigadier *May* in the Head, M. *Denys*, Adjutant of the Prince of *Orange*, was wounded, the Prince himself had two Horses kill'd under him; and the Field-Deputy, M. *Goslinga*, who was in the Fire from the beginning to the end, and with the General Officers led on the Soldiers against the Enemy, had his Horse shot dead under him, and one of his Servants wounded.

General *Tettau* of the *Prussians* is kill'd, General *Vinck* broke thro' the Wood and the Enemy; the like was done on Prince *Eugene's* Side; so that they came to flank the Enemy in their advantageous Entrenchment.

Which their Cavalry seeing, immediately betook themselves to flight, some towards *Condé*, others towards *Valenciennes* and *Maubeuge*, abandoning the Foot of their Right-Wing, where the *Dutch*-Infantry had attack'd.

General *Vinck* enclos'd in the Rear the said Infantry of the Enemy's Right with our Cavalry, and summon'd them to yield themselves Prisoners of War; otherwise threatening to compel them to it. The Enemy had already left behind them most of their Cannon.

Our Cavalry could not well move up to the Attack, because of the difficulty of the Ground. Between Three and Four, I came away for the *Hague*, and doubt not our fresh Horse will get up with a

good number of the flying Enemy.' 'Tis impossible I should know how many of the Enemy are taken Prisoners.

IV. A LETTER to their High Mightinesses,  
from General Count Tilly. Dated from the  
Army at Chapelle de Mont-placquet, Sept. 11.

*High and Mighty Lords!*

**M**Y LORDS! I have the Honour to congratulate your High Mightinesses, on the Victory gain'd to Day over the Enemy's Army, by the good Conduct and Intrepidity of the Prince of Savoy, and of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

The Marshal de Villars having seen the good Success of our Enterprize to possess our selves of the Lines above *Mons*, drew together his whole Army, and encamp'd by *Queivrain*, giving out among his Troops, that he was absolutely resolv'd to come and attack us. He made a Shew of doing it all *Saturday* and *Sunday* last, moving now from his Right, now from his Left, with several Squadrons, who advanc'd as well towards *Bossut*, as into the Openings between the Wood of *Great Blaugies*, (*alias Sart*) and that of *Lagniere*. Hereupon a Resolution was taken on our Side, immediately to pass the *Trouille*, and to take possession of the Hills and Plains between the *Hayne*, and the Rivers of *Bougnies*, and *Great and Little Quesney*. The Marshal de Villars, who was encamp'd from the *Montrouille* on the *Hayne*, to *Atiche* and *Montigny sur Rocq*, receiv'd in the mean time his last Reinforcements, namely, the Body under *M. d'Artagnan*, which had encamp'd between *Beihune*, and *la Bassée*, join'd by all the Infantry that could be drawn out of the Garrisons of *Ipres*, *Aire*, and other Places on that Side, so that he much out-number'd us in Batallions and Squadrons. The 9th in the Morning he caus'd his Troops to move to the Right, where they possess'd themselves of the Wood of *Lagniere*, and also of that of *Sart*, with the Hedges that encompass them, and extended themselves beyond the little Town of *Aulnoit*. They likewise possess'd themselves of the Hedges of a Village call'd *Placquet*, situate between the two  
fore said



**Foreſaid Woods:** So that they left very little Ground open, between that Village, and the Wood of *Lagniere*; but there were larger Openings between that Village, and the Wood of *Sart*.

Upon Intelligence of this, our Generals conferr'd together at the Mills of *Sart*, and resolv'd to cauſe the Armies to advance, and take poſſeſſion of the Plain oppoſite to the Openings between the two Woods: Prince *Eugene's* Army poſſeſs'd themſelves of the open Ground on our Right; this was executed with as great diligence as was poſſible. There was then too little Day-light left to attack the Enemy, the Right-Wing being too far off to come to their Ground in time. We had Thoughts of attacking them Yeſterday-Morning, before they had finiſh'd their Intrenchments in the Entrance of the Openings, and before they had ſo ſtrengthen'd the Hedges, that they were of more advantage to them than their Lines; but it was judg'd better to ſtay for the Troops that had been employ'd in the Siege of *Tournay*, (who join'd us this Morning) that they might aſſiſt in the Action,

This Morning, between 8 and 9 a Clock, the Signal for the Attack was given, and the Canonading was vigorous on both Sides. The Infantry of the Right-Wing attack'd the Hedges and Intrenchment at the End of the Wood of *Sart*, and the Troops of the State attack'd thoſe of the Wood of *Lagniere*, and on both Sides of the Village of *Plasquet*: The Fire was very violent, and particularly at the Attack of the Infantry of the State, who ſuffer'd much, becauſe of the double Intrenchments which were on that ſide, ſo that 'twas impoſſible to carry them, notwithstanding the good Conduct and Bravery of the Prince of *Naffau*, and the Vigour of the Officers and Soldiers, who may all be ſaid to have diſtinguiſh'd themſelves, the laſt Battalions who ſupported, advancing with the ſame Courage as thoſe who had ſuffer'd firſt. The Infantry of the Right-Wing made all imaginable Efforts likewiſe, and ſoon poſſeſs'd themſelves of ſome Poſts, but were ſtopp'd by other Intrenchments, where the Fire continu'd very hot till about 2 in the Afternoon, when the Fire of our Infantry began to be ſuperior. Then the Prince of *Savoy* had the

Fortune to break through, and to make an Alarm in the Enemy's Left-Wing: In the mean time we made an Opening on our Side, where we had at last carry'd our Point, to let in the Horse into the Plain. The Hereditary Prince of *Hesse* led up the first Squadrons of the Cavalry of our Left-Wing with admirable Bravery. After the Cavalry had began to penetrate, the Victory soon declar'd it self. The Enemy's Squadrons, who were numerous, were charg'd as soon as we could form some of ours; who at first had much ado to stand against the great number of the Enemy, but being from time to time reinforc'd, and seconded by the Squadrons of Prince *Eugene*, the Enemy being unable to sustain our Efforts, retir'd, and left us the Field of Battle, yet rallying, and returning again several times; but the rest of the Squadrons of the Left-Wing, joining those of the Right, entirely defeated their Cavalry, who retir'd by the Way of *Bavay* and *Quenoy*; Their Infantry, who still maintain'd some Hedges, retir'd along the Woods, part towards *Maubenge*, and part by the same Way as the Cavalry; abandoning the greatest part of their Artillery, and other Trophies of a compleat Victory, of which I cannot yet give the Particulars.

I have the Honour likewise to notify to your High Mightinesses, that Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, with 3000 Men, made himself Master, Yetterday of *St. Guislain*. I remain, &c. Sign'd,

*The Count de TILLY.*

V. A LETTER to their High Mightinesses from the Field-Deputies, sent by Major-General *Grovestein*.

*High and Mighty Lords!*

WE have the Honour heartily to congratulate your High Mightinesses on a very glorious but bloody Battle, which began this Morning, at half an Hour past Eight, and ended at Two in the Afternoon; when we had driven the Enemy from their Intrenchments.

The Bearer will give your High Mightinesses a verbal and more circumstantial Relation.

We  
170

We shall have the Honour by the next Post to send to your High Mightinesses the farther Particulars. We remain, &c. From the Field of Battle, Sept. 11.

Sign'd,

J. v. Randwijck, W. Hooft,  
S. v. Gossinga.

VI. The Verbal Account given by Major-General Grovestein, who left the Army the 11th at Ten at Night.

THE Enemies Army advancing the 9th of September to *Longueville*; and our Army upon Advice of it marching from *Bougnies* towards *Bleron*, 'twas judg'd convenient to defer attacking the Enemy till the Arrival of the 26 Battalions from *Tournay*, who in the Night, between the 10th and 11th join'd us, and then it was resolv'd to attack the Enemy the next Morning.

In the mean time the Enemy had posted their Left Wing towards *Blangies*, having before them the Woods of *Blangies* and *Sart*, their Centre was before *Erquennes* and *Taisnières*, and their Right Wing had in Flank the Wood of *Jansart*. The open Ground between the two Woods was about 3000 Paces broad; an Intrenchment was thrown up cross it, and before that Intrenchment was a Village, cover'd strongly by Ditches and Hedges; and the Woods on both Wings were fell'd and intrench'd, and Cannon were posted in the Avenues.

The Enemy having made this Disposition, our whole Army which fac'd them at a small distance, mov'd towards them the 11th in the Morning early. The Signal was given, by firing 50 Cannon, for attacking the Enemy at once on all sides: That is to say, General *Schulyenburgh* with the Troops from *Tournay* was drawn up to the Right of the Wood of *Sart*; the Infantry of the Prince of *Savoy's* Army along the great Road which passes through that Wood; General *Lottum* with part of the Foot of the Right Wing, to the Left of the same Wood; the rest of the Infantry of that Wing, consisting chiefly of *Hannoverians*, had in Front the Lines in the Opening between the Village and the said Wood. The Infantry of the

State

State commanded by the Prince of *Nassau*, some Battalions excepted, who attack'd the Wood of *Fansart*, had in Front the Lines between the Village and that Wood. The Horse of the whole Army were posted behind the Foot, to support and second them where the Ground would permit.

At the Signal all mov'd together, and began the Attacks with incredible Bravery; with such Success at the Wood of *Sart*, that after an Hours Resistance, the Enemy at all the three Attacks there were driven out of the Wood and out of their Intrenchments. On the Left, between the Village and the Wood of *Fansart*, the Fight lasted longer; and our Men there having three Intrenchments before them, forc'd the two first, but in the Attack of the third were by the great Fire of the Enemy repuls'd. But rallying again, and the Right Wing having in the mean time made themselves Masters of the Wood of *Sart*, and coming to flank the Intrenchments between the two Woods, the Enemy quitted those Intrenchments. This gave the Horse Opportunity to break into the said Intrenchments; and tho' the first Squadrons, which enter'd, were repuls'd, yet all the Cavalry broke through, advanc'd into the Plain, and there charg'd the Enemies Horse: Whereupon the Enemies whole Army fell into disorder: Our Left Wing having in the mean time made themselves Masters of the Intrenchments in the Wood of *Fansart*, which was facilitated by some of our Squadrons falling upon the Enemies Flank there.

The Enemies Troops being thus brought into Disorder, their Infantry were intirely put to the Rout on all sides, leaving behind them their Cannon, and what else they had, and made off to the Plain of *Bavay*. The Prince of *Savoy*, who, in the beginning of the Action, was slightly wounded in the Head, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Count *Tilly*, were during the whole Fight, on the Right and Left Wings, continually at the Head of the Troops in the hottest of the Fire, leading them on; the Field-Deputies animated the Troops all the while by their Presence, and *M. Gossinga* had a Horse shot under him. All the Generals, Officers, and Soldiers, shew'd in this bloody Battle, as great Resolution, Daring, and Firmness, as ever were seen or ever can be expected

**Red** from valiant Men; the Fight being very obstinate from half an Hour past Eight in the Morning, till half an Hour past Two in the Afternoon; and the Enemy were so advantageously posted, that when the Battle was over, we wonder'd how we had surmounted such Difficulties. Great Numbers fell on both sides, but 'tis yet impossible to have any exact Account of the Kill'd and Wounded: In the mean time 'tis certain the Enemies whole Infantry is ruin'd. How many Prisoners, Cannon, Colours, Standards, Kettle-Drums, &c. are taken, was not known when I came away; but the Number cannot but be great, and the Particulars will be sent by the succeeding Posts. This Victory is as glorious as any obtain'd this War, for which sufficient Thanks cannot be return'd to the Almighty.

**VII. A Letter of the Field Deputies of the States to their High Mightinesses. Dated from the Camp before Mons, September 14. N. S.**

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**WE** have had only the Honour to Congratulate your High Mightinesses, on the most glorious Victory obtained over the Enemy, by the Troops of the States and those of the High Allies, without being able to give any Particulars of that important Action. The Enemy was forc'd to retire with as much Precipitation as Consternation behind *Quesnoy*, where, according to our Advices, they are now actually assembling their Army. Our Cavalry pursued them hard by *Bavay*, where, and in the Neighbouring Places, they made all their wounded Men Prisoners of War, without including those who were found on the Field of Battle, of whom Lists shall be made, which we shall have the Honour to transmit to your High Mightinesses. The Troops of the Household of the *French King*, were for the greatest part ruin'd. We have taken a great Number of Colours and Standards, and amongst others, the first Standard, call'd, *La Cornette Blanche*, with 15 Pieces of Cannon or more. The *Marschal of Villars* is dangerously wounded in the Thigh or Knee by a Musquet-shot. The Number of their Slain, Wounded

and Prisoners cannot yet be known; nor can we yet give an Account of the Loss of the Troops of the State. Your High Mightinesses cannot but be sensible, That the Enemy could not be forc'd from three Intrenchments well provided with Cannon, without a considerable Loss; but the Glory and Honour the Troops of your High Mightinesses have gained in this Battle, with an incomparable Valour, which the Prince of *Savoy* and the Duke of *Marlborough* cannot sufficiently praise, will give an immortal Name to the Forces of your High Mightinesses. It has not been hitherto possible to make any List of the Officers and Soldiers killed and wounded, because several of the latter die every Day. Mean time we beseech, That your High Mightinesses will give us Leave with all Respect to represent to you, how necessary it will be for retrieving the Loss sustained, That your High Mightinesses should earnestly recommend to the *States* of the respective Provinces, to have in the filling of the Vacancies of the chief Officers and Subalterns that have been kill'd, all possible Regard to the provisional Nomination to be made by the Generals and the respective Collonels. We are persuaded, That we need not represent to your High Mightinesses the Consequences thereof, it being, in our Opinion, the only Means for preserving Glory and Emulation amongst such valiant Troops. We add here the Disposition we have made, in concert with the Generals, under the Approbation of your High Mightinesses, for exchanging the greatest part of the Regiments that were in the Fight, with those that are at present in their respective Garrisons. To Morrow being appointed for a Thanksgiving Day, on which the usual Salvo's are to be made for this great Victory, we promise our selves that your High Mightinesses will not take it ill that we cause the same Solemnity of Thanks and Rejoycings to be observed in *Tourney* to Morrow-come-Seven-night. We remain, &c.

Sign'd,

J. V. RANDWIJCH.

W. HOOFT.

S. V. GOSLINGA.

P. F. *Vegelin van* CLAERBERGEN.

VIII. A Lot.

VIII. A Letter from General Count Tilly  
to Mr. Secretary Fagel.

S I R,

**T**HE Day after the Battle, of which I had the Honour to send you an Account, was employ'd in seeking carefully for our Wounded among those of the Enemy, and interring part of our Kill'd. Which done, our Armies return'd to the same Camp we were in three Days before the Battle, our Left Wing extending to *Gogny Gauchi*, and the Right near the *Haisne*, where we still continue.

The Enemy continued their Retreat, as I had the Honour to acquaint you in my last. One of their Brigades of Foot retir'd towards *Conde*: Three others were the next Day before *Valenciennes* at the time the Gates are usually open'd: The preceding Day the Prince of *Liege* caus'd *Te Deum* to be sung in *Valenciennes*, believing the Enemy had the Victory. Good part of the Infantry of their Right Wing retir'd towards *Maubenge*: But the Gros of their Horse and Foot, who were in the main Body of the Army, having pass'd the Defiles of *Amfroidpre*, halted between *Warnies* and *Commines*, and the same Night pass'd the Rivulet of *Renelle*, encamping with their Right at *Quesnoy*, and extending their Left towards *Valenciennes*, along *Quirimin* and *Simeon*. They still remain in the same Posts. The Marechal de *Villars* finding himself very ill of the Wound he receiv'd in his Knee, the Marechal de *Boufflers*, who was with their Army in the Fight, has taken upon him the Command of it.

We have given the Enemy Leave to fetch off their Wounded from the Field of Battle, on Condition that they be answerable for them in Exchange as Prisoners of War. For this End there was a Conference yesterday at *Bavay*, between Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* on one Part, and the Chevalier de *Luxemburgh* on the other: Brigadier *Croonstrom* could not be there, because of his Wound. We reckon about 300 Officers, as well wounded as others, whom we have sent to the Enemy on their Parole: The Enemy took

took 24 of ours in the Battle, which they have likewise sent back to us.

Yesterday Orders were dispatch'd for some new Battalions from *Lisle* and *Tournay*, whose Room will be supplied by those which suffer'd most in the Battle, of whom Part are already march'd this Morning. Some Battalions will likewise be drawn from the more distant Garrisons. I am, &c.

From the Camp at *Petit-Quevi*, Sept. 16.

Sign'd,  
*The Count de Tilly.*

IX. *A Letter supposed to have been written by an Officer of Distinction in the French Army dated at the Camp between Quesnoy and Valenciennes, Sept. 17. 1708.*

'TWAS the 11th Instant, between seven and eight a Clock in the Morning, when the Army of the Allies attack'd ours with so much Fury, that for an hundred Years past there has not been a more bloody Action than that which was fought that Day, and will be Memorable to all succeeding Ages.

The *ENGLISH* begun the Attack by the Woods of *Sart*, which we had filled with Foot, and perfectly well *Intrench'd*; but they met not with such Resistance as should have been made, since the Event of the Day depended much on the Success of that Attack. However, few of those that sustain'd it, escap'd: For the Enemy were so *Fierce and Blood-thirsty*, that they hack'd in pieces whatever came in their way; and even *Dead Bodies*, when their Fury found no more *Living*.

The *Dutch* were not so lucky at our Right, because all our Infantry there did Wonders; and were not forced till after they had defended their *Intrenchments* for five full Hours, with the most violent Fire.

'Tis certain, the Enemy suffer'd extremely on that side; being repulsed, and broken several times: And there it was that Heroical Actions were perform'd on both sides.

: *Nei-*



Neither the Advantage of the Ground, nor Three Intrenchments one within another, were able to dishearten our dreadful Enemies; whom we saw advancing, all discover'd, *not like Men, but Devils*: Nor were Discharges of 20 Pieces of Cannon, that fired directly at once into their Battalions, able to break them, altho' they carried off whole Ranks.

Valour shined on our side as much as possible. The Generals did not spare themselves; and gave a good Example to the Troops, by a most extraordinary Obstinacy, in not yielding the *Victory*, which we thought to be entirely Ours, when a *great Body of the Enemies Cavalry* against the Center of our Army, was broke, and routed by the *King's Household Troops*: But the Enemies Generals having put themselves at their Head, brought them up again to the Charge, with so much fury, that they soon after broke our Center, at the very same time that our Right began to yield to the Efforts of the Enemies Left; and ours to be driven from their Intrenchments in the Woods. Hereupon Victory declar'd against us; and we were forc'd to yield to such terrible Efforts. Never were our Troops seen more animated to do their Duty, nor Disposition better order'd and contriv'd, than that which the Marshals *de Boufflers* and *Villars* made. But when *GOD does not fight with Men, all is to no purpose.*

The King ought to be satisfied with his Troops on this occasion. The Enemy did undoubtedly lose the best part of their Infantry, and ours suffer'd extremely. We reckon that we left at least 7000 Dead on the Field of Battle, and we have above 10000 Wounded.

We cannot yet dive into the true reason why the Enemy did not shew more Ardour in pursuing us; but 'tis believed it must be the Loss of their Infantry. We did certainly make one of the finest Retreats that was ever made in the Memory of Man, before a Victorious Army: But 'tis certain also that the Enemy gave us all the time for it, and pursu'd us only for Form-sake.

This was however contrary to our Expectation and Apprehension, since, as I have said before, when the Enemy broke us in the Center, between the two Woods, our Army was divided, the Right not

not being able to join the Left, because the Enemy form'd themselves immediately, as far as the Hedges of *Taisnières*: And 'twas with Reason we fear'd that the Left would be surrounded, because it was first broken. It was not above half an hour past Two when the Fight ended, and the Enemy had still a great part of the Day left: But we made a pretty good use of the time, since before the Sun was down, we had already pass'd *Bavay*, and were consequently out of danger.

We then perceiv'd that our Left was not pursued any more than we on the Right, and that the Enemy were entirely satisfy'd with the *Field of Battle*. In the mean time we saw all their Horse on the Heights of *Taisnières*, in the Form of a Crescent, and we were still ignorant of their Design towards Five a Clock. But having sent out for Intelligence, we had Advice that they halted there. This News gave us indeed a great deal of Joy, since it gave us likewise time to breath.

The Enemy have taken no other Prisoners but the Wounded that could not follow, and those, who being spent, retired to *Bavay*. We reckon 1200 Officers wounded, among whom are many of Distinction. The Marshal *de Villars*, who, by his extraordinary Valour, gained much Glory in this Action, will have much ado to recover; but *Guiche*, *Albergotti*, and several others, are safe.

The Troops of the King's Household have lost several Standards, and a Pair of Kettle-Drums; but 'tis certain they have performed whatever could be expected from them. The *Eugene's* and *Marlbrough's* ought to be very well satisfied with Us during that day, since till then they had not met with Resistance worthy of Them. They may say with Justice, That nothing can stand before them. And indeed, what shall be able to stem the rapid Course of those two famous Heroes, if an Army of 100000 Men of the best Troops, posted between two Woods, trebly Intrenched, and performing their Duty as well as any brave Men could do, were not able to stop them one Day? Will you not then own with me, That they surpass all the Heroes of former Ages?

X. A Letter written by an Officer in the Confederate Army before Mons.

I Send you herewith, a \* Letter, which you may \* <sup>Meaning</sup>  
 communicate to your Friends, who will un- <sup>th: fore-</sup>  
 doubtedly be glad to see it, after the other Let- <sup>going.</sup>  
 ters and Relations, that have already been pub-  
 lish'd. It was sent by a Person of Note and Merit,  
 who holds a considerable Rank in the French Army,  
 to a Man of Distinction, his Friend; so that we  
 may depend upon what he says to our Advantage.  
 As for the Enemy's Loss, it is at least as great as  
 he makes it, and those who would have made you  
 believe that we Lost a great many Men more than  
 the French, are certainly mistaken: For they make  
 their Computations upon the Lists that have been  
 publish'd of the loss of some Regiments; and ar-  
 gue, that if the other Bodies have suffered in pro-  
 portion, our Loss must be greater than was said  
 at first. But you will find by the True LIST, I  
 send you here enclos'd, that the Loss of the other  
 Troops, is not answerable to that of the Dutch  
 Battalions that were in our Left, and even of these  
 there are more killed and wounded in Writing,  
 than in Reality, the Officers not failing to take  
 advantage of such an Opportunity to augment  
 their Number, because the States allow 'em a cer-  
 tain Sum of Money for each Man kill'd or wound-  
 ed; and therefore they set down in their Lists all  
 the Men that are either wanting in each Company,  
 or have deserted since the last Review. This made  
 Prince Eugene say, very ingeniously, when he saw  
 these Lists, 'Twas pleasant enough, that several Re-  
 giments that wanted many Men before the Battle, ap-  
 pear'd now to have been compleat. Therefore, Sir,  
 you may bate one full fourth Part of the Kill'd  
 in several Bodies, without fear of being mis-  
 taken; and you may rest assured, that most of  
 the Wounded are so but slightly. I send you here-  
 with the general LIST of both, in the whole  
 Infantry of the Army: And as for the Horse,  
 they have suffer'd so little, that 'tis not worth  
 F f the

*The Appendix.*

‘ the while to make a *L I S T* of ’em. *I remain,*  
 ‘ *Sir, &c.*

|                                  | Kill’d. | Wounded. |
|----------------------------------|---------|----------|
| Colonels,                        | 16      | 20       |
| Lieut. Coll.                     | 16      | 27       |
| Majors,                          | 9       | 36       |
| Captains,                        | 76      | 238      |
| Subalterns,                      | 169     | 441      |
| Serjeants,                       |         |          |
| Corporals, and                   |         |          |
| private Men, 5258                |         | 11944    |
| Total of the Kill’d and Wounded, |         | 18250    |

*XI. The following L I S T of the French Prisoners taken at the late Battle of Tasnieres, was printed at the Hague by Paul Scheltus, the States Printer in Ordinary.*

*Of the French King’s Household and Gensd’armes.*

*M*ainville, Sub-Lieutenant of the Gensd’armes of Orleans, and Brigadier-General.

*Guaragnol*, Guidon of the King’s Life-Guards, and Brigadier-General.

*Fortiffson*, Colonel and Aid-Major of the Light-Horse.

*Vivart*, Quarter-master of the Mousquetaires.

*De Maffé*, Quarter-master of the Mousquetaires, and Colonel of Horse.

*Busenval*, Sub-Lieutenant of the Troop of Light-Horse of the Duke of Burgundy, and Colonel of Horse.

*Lordat*, Sub-Lieutenant of the Gensd’armes, and Colonel of Horse.

*Marquis de Cotenfaux*, Colonel and Aid-Major of the Gensd’armes.

*DeGrange*, Exempt of the King’s Life-guards, and Colonel.

*Guerie*, Exempt of the King’s Life-guards, and Captain.

*De Mory*, first Brigadier of the Light-Horse of the King’s Guards.

Marquis

Marquis de Flamarin, First — of the Light-Horse of the Dauphin's Troop, and Colonel.

Danville, Brigadier of the Guards du Corps, of Boufflers's Troop.

Mirabel, Idem, of Noailles's Troop.

De Peironnenc Sub-Brigadier of the second Troop of the King's Life-guards, of Noailles's Troop.

Doyac, Sub-Brigadier of the second Troop of the King's Mousquetaires.

Pastourau, Sub-Brigadier of the second Troop of the King's black Mousquetaires.

Felsnaye, Lieutenant of the second Brigade of the Gensdarmierie of Orleans.

Du Perier, Quarter-master of the first Brigade of the Gensdarmierie of Berry.

Ferré, Quarter-master of the Gensdarmierie, and Captain of Horse.

Camus, Quarter-master of the Gensdarmierie.

La Sauvagerie, Brigadier of the Gensdarmierie.

St. Pierre, Guidon of the Gensdarmes of Burgundy.

Of the Guards du Corps and Lieutenants of Horse; Hoelbeeck, of Bouffler's Troop, Moissere, idem, and Lieutenant in the Regiment of Lar. Castilary or Castlos, of the Troop of Noailles. Of Harcourt's Troop; le Vinion, Mompar, Moringland, Mangin, Mascaron, Billevez, Ste. Marie, Chabately, Serviacq, Laforcade, Bachelier, Detin, Meers, Monfugeray, Nisol, Paté, Sens. Of the Mousquetaires, and Lieutenants of Horse; de Bernage, Bouvette, Bourez, Thenas, Darilly, Roquaumorel, Thierratte, Boismoble, Bocenar, Fiefgaillard, Sicard, Comte Tourville, Vinelle or Venel, Villoserne. Of the Gensdarmes, and Lieutenants of Horse; la Chifretierte, de Lanoy, Vuarel. Of the King's Guards. St. Leger, Desse; of the Duke of Burgundy. La Combe; of Anjou. Mascer; of Berry. De Berne, Bovoite; of the Dauphin, La Nolte; of the Duke of Orleans. Jean Pierre de Mony, Richon, Chingé, des Champs, Dunes, Testin, Fouquain, Contain, Buffé, Brussart. Light-Horse, and Lieutenants of Horse: Des Bourlet, Gensdarmes of the Queen's Light-Horse. Picard, idem. De Gonet, of the King's Guard. Erchin, of the Queen's. Formantin, of the Duke of Orleans. De Ville Fontaine, Treslin, Dorcigny, Jubert.

## Staff-Officers.

The Chevalier *de Croy*, Brigadier-General.

*Cook*, Idem.

The Count *d'Aubigné*, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Foot.

*d'Aubuisson*, Colonel of the King's Regiment.

*Dautery*, Colonel of the Regiment of *la Saxe*.

Marquis *de Tamblonneau*, Colonel and Captain of the Foot Guards.

Prince of *Lorrain*, Colonel of Horse.

*Boisset*, Idem.

Marquis *de Mompeisseau*, Colonel of the Regiment of Horse of *Condé*.

*Mombras*, Lieutenant of the Royal Infantry.

*la Chauverie*, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Charost*.

Lord *Mackguire*, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Dillon*.

*De Vilie*, Lieutenant, } French Guards.

*Dockan*, Ensign,

*Salis*, Captain,

*Dumont*, Lieutenant, } Swiss-Guards.

*Fivas*, Lieutenant,

*Mayer*, Ensign,

*de Roques*, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Thoulouse*, Horse.

*Moreau*, Lieutenant-Colonel of Horse.

*D'Egremont*, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Cherisi*, Horse.

*Cberne*, Major of the Regiment of *Orington*, Foot.

*Cormis*, Major of a Brigade of the Regiment of *Bretagne*.

## Officers of FOOT.

Of the Regiment of *Bretagne*, Captains commanding the second Battalion; *Fernex*, *Derimelle*, *Favory*, *Ingeler*, *Varin*, *Bon*, *Landiques*, *Graverant*, *Croimare*, Chevalier *de la Broisfierre*, *Larticle*, *Nollet*. Of *Charost*, commanding the 2d Battalion; *Mauny*, *Douasacq*, *Housser*, *Vernon*, *Hebertaut*, *Maseceval*, *Guy*, *d'Albeville*, *Dossart*. Of *Provence*, *Degillon* or *Saguillon*, *Dapecher*, *Massé*, *Montandon*, *l'Enfant*, *Des Roches*, *la Motte*. Of *Xaintonge*, *Dallebert*, *Chevery*, *Meluna*, *Longueville*, *Seve*, *Fobert*, *Du Four*. Of *Guienne*, *Mesnil*. Of *Navarre*; Chev. *Ruet*. Of *Tou- raine*;

*raine*; *Fousseran* of the Grenadiers. Of *Bourgogne*; *Du Breuil*. Of the King's Infantry Royal; *Comte Daunois*. Of *Tourville*; *Villiers*, *Loubejat*, *Narcelot*, *Du Buisson*. Of *Monroux* Italian; *Fava*, *Carro*, a Reformed Captain. Of *Lanoy*; *Wolbocq*; *Mison*. Of *Wemmel*; *Baron de Wemmel*. Of *Alsace*; *Gleich*, *Favas*, *Ronodin*, *Petri*. Of *Enghien*, *Miny*. Of *Brendle*, *Switzers*; *Defiva*. Of *Sparre*; *Colbert*. Of *d'Orington*; *Condon*, *Chantillon*. Of *Lee*; *Mandeville Bressan*. Of *Lamareq*; *Chevalier du Bourg*, a Reformed Captain. Of *Louvigni Gramont*; *Mouric*, Aid-Major. Of *Galmoy* Irish; *Walker*, Aid-Major.

*Lieutenants of FOOT.*

Of the Regiment of *Provence*, *Des Broffes*, *Dauvol*, *Bache*, *la Brade*, *de Marais*, *Pernot*. Of *Bretagne*, *Olivier*, *Richebois*, *l'Espine*, *Chassaigne*, *St. Julien*, *Plagnielle*. Of *Xaintonge*, *Doniseu*, *Lefleau*, *Bois*, *Lieu*, *Bouchoire*, *Bony*, *Labarte*. Of *Champagne*, *Cerifer*, *Du Chenay*. Of *Bearn*, *Menou*, of the Grenadiers. Of *Nice*, *Wardel*, *Sixte*. Of *Lanoy*, *Bernardin*. Of *Bourbonnois*, *Montgravier*. Of *Charost*, *Sabligny*. Of *Royal Marines*, *Pudois*. Of *Royal Roussillon*, *Bonneville*. Of the Queen's, *du Sey*. Of *Louvigny-Grammond*, *St. Louis*. Of *Monroux*, *Bonvie*. Of *Durville*, *d'Arlee*. Of *Mortemar*, *Narjo*. Of *Royal Infantry*, *Dalot*, *de Cajan*, *Manneville*.

Of the Regiment of *Tourville*, *Bedaich*, *Bessier*. Of *Alsace*, *de Raes*, *Bailler*. Of *Navarre*, *Chevalier de Robay*. Of *Lamarq*, *Connel*, *du Préz*, *Rossius*. Of *Sparre*, *Ernest*, *Vitz*, *Otterman*, *Greiffennaldt*. Of *Brendle Switz*, *Dhonas*. Of *Greder Switz*, *Bordier*. Of *Dorington*, *Comerfort*, *Portelle*, *Reyen*. Of *Dodonel*, *Fitzgerald*, *Hampigny*. Of *Galmoy*, *Morphy*, *Orneille*. Of *Churprince*, *Jacob Felman*.

*Ensigns and Sub-Lieutenants.*

Of *Bretagne*, *Guicart*. Of *Xaintonge*, *Mornay*, *Chevalier de Colongés*. Of *Chartres*, *Roussel*. Of *Alsace*, *Lorch*. Of *la Ferre*, *de France*. Of *Baufers*, *Cessans*.



## The Appendix.

### Captains of H O R S E.

Of the Regiment of *Capi*; *Carentaine*, Chevalier *d'Arjecour*. Of *Livry*; *Coupette*, Chevalier de *Lauzieres*. Of *d'Estagnolle*; *Creil*. Of *d'Aubesurre*; *Compagnols*. Of *Toulouse*; Chevalier *Fontenay*. Of *Villiers*; *Ferret*. Of Prince of *Lorraine*; *l'Enfant*. Coll. General; *Magnin*. Of *Belaccueil*; *Villeneuve*. Of *Idicourt*; *Marquis de Noyer*. Of *Villeroy*; *Chabot de Fougere*. Of *Mestre de Camp* General, *Marquis de la Guiche*. Of *Alsau*; *Faissant Villie*. Of *Bellacueil*; *Fontenilles*, Captain-Lieutenant.

### Lieutenants of H O R S E.

Of the Regiment of *Livry*; *Boisnaye*, *Albert*, *Valence*. Of *Orleans*; *Bourniers*. Of *Capi*; *Bigot*, *Castin*. Of *d'Autanne*, or *Estagnolle*; *Colson*. Of the King's; *Grogé*. Of *Villiers*; *Monroy* or *Mauray*. Of *Toulouse*; *Rolin*. Of *St. Pouange*; *Lartigne*. Of *Condé*; *Vaiseur*. Of *Tarante*; *Renal*, *Albert*. Of *St. Aignan*; *Derogant*. Of *du Ras*; *Latour de Gamel*, *la Fourie*.

### Cornets of H O R S E.

Of the Regiments of *Autanne*; *Barlette*, Chevalier *d'Autanne*. Of *Toulouse*; *du Clos*, *Rocheaux*, *Montmelan*. Of *Tarante*; *Lansilliacq*. Of *Dudicourt*; *la Lane*. Of *Capi*; *Robert*. Of *Courcillon*; *Muller*. Of *Royal Carabin*; Chevalier *Ste. Mande*. Of *St. Aignan*; *Nicolas Triolle*. Of *du Ras*; Chevalier *d'Aulteric*. Of *Dauphin Franc*, *Dellez de Joye*.

### Quarter-Masters.

Of *Salandt*; *Simpherieur*. Of *Notaf*; *la Brauche*. Of *Cravattes*; *le Moine*. Of *Capi*; *de la Vergne*. *Monfort*, Designer of *Mr. de Lille*, Colonel of *la Ferre*.

### Officers of D R A G O O N S.

*Thomasin*, Captain of an independent Troop of Dragoons of *Namur*.



*De Rochy*, Reformed Captain in the said Troop.  
*Famar*, Lieutenant of Dragoons in the Troop of  
*du Moulin*, at Namur.

*Musse*, Reform'd Lieutenant of Horse, in the  
Troop of the Chevalier *Bote*, at Namur.

*Bared*, Cornet of Dragoons in the Troop of *du*  
*Moulin*, at Namur.

*Other Prisoners taken at St. Guislain.*

Of *Hamal*; *du Loa*, Lieutenant-Colonel. Count  
*Glim*, Captain. Sub-Lieutenants; *Bleu*, *Falais*,  
*Maginis*, *de Rome*. Of *Wemmal*, Captain *Treffert*.  
Sub-Lieutenant, *Blacourt*. Ensign *de Cayer*. Aid-  
Major of the Marquis of *Luxemburgh*, *Bellehumeur*.

Total of the Prisoners. 301

Done at the Camp at *Givri*, the 29th of September,  
1709, N. S.

Sign'd, N. Laqueman.

---

Numb. VI.

*A LETTER Written by Lieutenant-  
General Rantzau, to the Baron de Bulau,  
General in Chief of the Elector of Hano-  
ver's Forces in Flanders; which the Sieur  
de Bothmar, his Electoral Highness's  
Envoy Extraordinary at the Hague,  
communicated to the Ministers of the  
Congress.*

S I R,

BEING informed that there is a Report spread in  
the Army, and that some write from the  
Hague, that I refused to march with the Battalions  
of Hanover, to the Assistance of the Troops of the  
State, altho' his Highness the Prince of *Frieseland*  
had sent me his Order to do it; and that this Re-  
fusals was the only Cause of the great Loss sustained  
by

by that Infantry, I cannot forbear to expose to all the World, the Falsity of that Calumny, and in order thereunto, I shall give an exact Account of every thing that happen'd at my Post from the beginning to the end of the Battle, and of my Conduct therein with the Four Battalions of *Hannover*. His Highness the Prince of *Friesland* may remember, that the Day of the Battle, a little before it begun, when I had the Honour to meet him, he ask'd me what Orders I had, and that I answer'd that I had none, and expected that he should order me, whether I should regulate my self according to my Right or Left. His Highness told me thereupon, that in all appearance it was to the Right, and that I should do well to regulate my self thereby, accordingly. The Major of Brigade brought me in that very moment the Disposition of the Attack on the Right. Some time after, observing that the Troops of the States attack'd a second time the Intrenchment of the Enemy, and that they met with very great Difficulties, I sent to their Assistance, *without being desired by any body to do it*, the Battalions of *Gauvain* and *Tecklenburgh*, which, with the Forces of the States got into the Intrenchment of the Enemy, and obliged them to quit the same. It was there that those Two Battalions had all their Officers either killed or wounded, insomuch, that there remained but an Ensign in the Battalion of *Gauvain*, and Captain *Limburg* and a Captain-Lieutenant in that of *Tecklenburgh*, all the rest as aforesaid, being killed or wounded.

Notwithstanding those Troops had forced the Intrenchment of the Enemy, they continued to make a great Fire from their Line, which was before me; whereupon, I caused the other two Battalions that were with me, to make a Motion on the Right, to endeavour, if possible, to dislodge the Enemy from that Post. At that time Monsieur *Goslinga* came full gallop to me, and asked me, whether I would not advance; whereupon I answered, that he might see that I was advancing, and desired him to order the *Prussians* on my Right to make the same Motion, and march forwards as I was doing, being not able, only with Two Battalions,

## *The Appendix.*

talions, to maintain my self. Monsieur *Gossinga* stopt a moment, and then went away with Precipitation, because the Enemy had forced our Left to abandon the Intrenchments. I maintained however the Post I had gained in advancing, notwithstanding the great Fire the Enemy made upon me from a hollow way, whereby the Regiment of *du Breuil* had above 40 Men killed in the first Discharge. Mean time, Prince *Eugene* sent me twice Orders by his Aid de Camp, to return to my former Post, which I did accordingly. Soon after, that Prince and the Duke of *Marlborough* went by my Post towards the Left, and Monsieur *de Vink*, Lieutenant-General, brought me Orders from them, not to quit the Post where we were, till my Lord Duke himself order'd us to march. We continued accordingly therein, till all the Horse and Foot of the Right advanced, and then we did the same, pushing on the Enemy, and drove them from the Hollow-way, where they made still a stand, till at last the Battle ended.

The Loss of the Four Battalions I had with me, will appear by the examining of the Lists, which will shew, that they have suffered very near as much as the other Battalions which were commanded for the Attack. Seeing they write from the *Hague*, that the Prince of *Friezland* sent to me to desire some Succours for seconding the Troops of the States; I declare, that this is a notorious Falsity. It may be, that that Prince gave such Orders to some body, but I maintain that no body spoke to me of it. I therefore only desire, but that they would tell me the Name of the Person who was appointed to bring me that Order, and see whether he will dare say, that he gave me the same. The want of this Circumstance will shew the Injustice and Wrong they have done me in publishing such Calumnies at the *Hague*. By these Means I shall discover the Author of those Impostures, to look upon him as the basest and most dishonest of all Men, for having endeavour'd by a false Report, to blacken the Reputation of the said Battalions and mine.

As to the rest, I have reason to flatter my self, that your Excellency, who commands in chief  
the

the Troops of his Electoral Highness, will not suffer that they should be unjustly run down; but that on the contrary, your Excellency will give a full Account of this Affair to my Lord Duke, and desire him, that the same may be examined into by his Order, that the Generals may judge, whether, on this Occasion, the least Fault can be laid either upon those Troops or my self.

*I am, &c.*

This Letter, and the Declaration the Prince of Friezland, and other Generals made thereupon, convinced the World of the Malice of such who gave Birth to that false Report.

## Numb. VII.

*Mareschal de BOUFFLERS'S Letters to the King of France, about the Battle of Blaregnies.*

S I R,

THE Mareschal de Villars has, this Day, receiv'd a considerable Wound; but the Surgeons say, there is no Danger. It is a great Affliction to me, Sir, that I am unfortunately obliged to send you the News of *the Loss of a new Battle*; but can assure your Majesty, never was Misfortune attended with greater Glory. All your Majesty's Troops have acquir'd the greatest Reputation, as well for their Valour, as for their Firmness and Obstinacy, not yielding, at last, but to the Enemy's Superiority, and having all done perfect Wonders. All the Mareschal de Villars's Dispositions were entirely good, and the best that could be made by the most accomplish'd, and experienced General. He behav'd himself in the Action, with all imaginable Bravery and Activity; and, besides his good Example, gave all possible good Orders; but his Valour and want of Care of his Person, occasion'd his Wound, which

which was very prejudicial to the Affair of this *unfortunate* Day. He did me the Honour to entrust me with the Right, and himself took Care of the Left. We repuls'd the Enemy more than three or four times, at both Attacks, with incredible Bravery on the Part of the Troops; but the Center being somewhat exposed, we were forced to carry Troops to the Left, where they were very much wanted; and the Enemy march'd so many Horse and Foot against the said Center, where there were none but Horse to oppose 'em, that we were oblig'd to yield to the *infinitely superior Number*, and prodigious Efforts of the Enemy, after having charged 'em, however, at least six times, with the bravest Horse, and with the greatest Vigour, and push'd and broke 2 or 3 of the Enemy's Lines, who had been entirely beaten, were it not for their Infantry, by whose Favour they rally'd, and so return'd upon our new rais'd Cavalry. I can assure your Majesty, That the Enemy's Loss is three times greater than ours; and that they can make no other Advantage of this *unfortunate Action*, than *Gaining the Field of Battle*; and I think, I may also assure your Majesty, That this *ill Success* will not cost you an Inch of Ground; but that, on the contrary, whenever your Majesty shall think fit to make Peace, the Enemy will have some Respect for your Troops, and, perhaps, be more tractable, as flush'd as they are with Advantages, which they owe to their good Fortune, which may hereafter turn Sides. I cannot now give your Majesty any Particulars of this Action; but will endeavour to send 'em to morrow or next Day. I can only assure your Majesty, That all the General-Officers did their Duty perfectly well, and with the greatest Bravery and Skill; but Monsieur d'Artaignan, who commanded the Right of the Foot, distinguish'd himself in a particular manner, as well by his Valour, as by his good Orders. He had three Horses kill'd under him, and received four Blows upon his Cuirass. The Duke de Guiche, who was also on the Right, a little forwarder than Monsieur d'Artaignan, behav'd himself likewise with all possible Skill and Bravery, and receiv'd a

Musket,

'Musket-Shot in his Leg. The Marquis d'*Hautefort*,  
 'and Monf. *de la Fraizilliere*, who were also on the  
 'Right, and in Monf. d'*Artagnan's* Rear, shew'd  
 'the same Valour and Capacity. Monf. *de Gassion*,  
 'who commanded the Right Wing of Horse, did  
 'Wonders at the Head of your Majesty's Household,  
 'and shew'd, on this Occasion, his Courage and A-  
 'bility, having push'd and defeated more than once,  
 'two or three of the Enemy's Lines, Sword in  
 'Hand. The Gens d'Arms, Light-Horse, Mous-  
 'quetaires, and Horse-Grenadiers, also did Won-  
 'ders. The Prince *de Rohan*, and Monf. *le Vidame*,  
 'did all that could be expected from Persons of the  
 'greatest Valour. The Gendarmerie did Wonders  
 'also; and the Marquis *de la Valiere* was every  
 'where, and charged with all possible Bravery, at  
 'all the different Charges. The Cavalry behav'd  
 'themselves very well, and all the Troops, as well  
 'as the Foot, stood with an incredible Firmness,  
 'one of the briskest Cannonades that ever was.  
 'All the Foot did Wonders, and distinguish'd them-  
 'selves.

'The Chevalier *de St. George*, behav'd himself  
 'during the whole Action, with all possible Bravery  
 'and Vivacity. I say nothing of your Majesty's  
 'Left, by reason I was not there; but I know, that  
 'all the General Officers, and all the Troops, ani-  
 'mated by the Maref. *de Villars's* Presence and Ex-  
 'ample, behav'd themselves with all possible Va-  
 'lour.

'I hope the whole Army will be reassembled to-  
 'morrow behind the Rivulet of *Rouelle*, between  
 '*Quesnoy* and *Valenciennes*; and I believe, I may tell  
 'your Majesty, that it will be very considerable,  
 'and in a Condition to dispute the Ground with the  
 'Enemy. Never was a Retreat, after so long,  
 'bloody, and obstinate a Fight, made with more  
 'Order and Firmness.

'I don't believe the Enemy took 20 Men from us  
 'in the Pursuit; so that all they have, they took in  
 'the Action. Nor do I believe, that we have lost  
 'any Standards or Colours, or at least but very  
 'few; and I am told, that we have some of the  
 'Enemy's. They follow'd us in Battalia, and in  
 'very good Order, as far as the Defile of *Givri*;  
 'but

‘ but with Respect, not daring to attack us. The Disorder I am in, thro’ Fatigue, Weariness, and Pain, and the Orders I must give for the Army and the Country, not permitting me to write to your Majesty a longer Account of this unfortunate, but glorious Action; I’ll endeavour to make up the Defect to morrow.

‘ I have forgotton, perhaps, to speak to your Majesty of the Men and Troops, who distinguish’d themselves as much as those above-mentioned; but shall endeavour to make it up to morrow or next Day; For they no less deserve your Majesty’s Esteem than the others.

‘ *Monf. de St. Hilaire* play’d the Artillery perfectly well, and behav’d himself with all possible Courage and Activity, during the whole Action, which began at Seven in the Morning, and did not end till Two in the Afternoon. Some Prisoners said, that Prince *Eugene* receiv’d a considerable Wound, but this is not certain. I send herewith the Names of the principal General-Officers, who, I am told, are kill’d or wounded; but I believe there are several others that we are not yet inform’d of.

‘ I heartily wish your Majesty may be satisfy’d with my Zeal and good Intentions. I did all that possibly I could, to produce more Happy Effects.

*I am, SIR, &c.*

*The Marechal de Boufflers.*

*Officers kill’d.* Messieurs de *Chemerault*, *Palavicini*, de *Beuil*, de *Croui*, and *Staremborg*.

*Wounded.* The *Mareschal de Villars* shot in the Knee. The *Duke de Guiche* in the Leg. *Monfieur Albergotti* in the Thigh. *Monf. de Tournemine*’s Leg broken and cut off. *Monf. de Courcillon*’s Thigh cut off. Messieurs d’*Angennes*, de *St. Agnan*, de *Zeles*, and de *Gondrin*.

*From the Camp at Quesnoy, Sept. 11. 1709.*

Two Days after, the same General wrote the following Letter to his Most Christian Majesty:

*SIR,*

S I R,

YOUR Majesty may have seen by my Letter of the 11th instant, the *unfortunate Success* of the *Action* that happen'd that Day, and with how much Glory for your Majesty's *Troops* and *Arms*, that Misfortune was attended. I may, in truth, assure you, Sir, that the *Glory* of that Day, is beyond whatever I have said, or can say to your Majesty; who will learn it even from the *Enemy's* Relations, which cannot sufficiently extol and commend the *Boldness*, *Valour*, *Firmness* and *Obstinacy* of your Majesty's *Troops*, of which they have severely felt the Effects. Instead of owning they have been well beaten, they only acknowledge they bought too dear the Field of Battel, which the Number of their *Troops*, *infinitely Superior*, forced us to yield to them. In short, the *Series* of *Misfortunes*, which for some Years past, has befallen your Majesty's *Arms*, had so humbled the *French Nation*, that one hardly dar'd own himself a French-man. But I dare assure your Majesty, That the *French Name* was never more in Esteem, nor, perhaps, more dreaded, than it is at present, in all the *Confederate Army*.

Prince Eugene, and my Lord Marlborough own, that there were on both sides above 25 or 26000 Men kill'd; at least 18 or 20000 were of theirs, which is unanimously confirmed to me, not only by all such of our Officers, who being Prisoners, have been sent back with much Courtesie, but by several Expresses I have sent into their *Army*; and even by Mr. Sheldon, a Brigadier, who was taken Prisoner near Bossu, doing his Duty, with Valour, at the Head of 400 Horse; and who was in their *Army* during the *Action*. Prince Eugene, and my Lord Marlborough carried him with them all over the Field of Battel. He tells us, 'twas dreadful to see such a vast Number of dead Bodies, (which, he says, amounted to 15 or 16000) tho' many of them had already been buried. They speak with *Admiration*, of our *Fine Retreat*, and of its *Good Disposition*, and the *Boldness* with which it was made. They say, they have acknowledg'd in this *Action*, the *Ancient Frenchmen*, and find they only



want to be well Led. The Enemy had in this Action 162 Battalions, and 300 Squadrons, with 120 Pieces of Cannon; so that they were superior by 40 Cannon, and 42 Battalions. My Lord Marlborough, and the other General-Officers, have told Mr. Sheldon, That they hop'd this Action would soon procure a Peace: And he says, he had heard several English Officers, speaking together in their Language, highly commend the Valour that appear'd on our side in this Action; and saying, Since the French have recover'd their Bravery, we will now be Friends again. Mr. Sheldon, who will forthwith repair to Versailles, may have the Honour to acquaint your Majesty with several other Particulars, both of what he has seen, and of what he has been told by my Lord Marlborough, who is his great Friend.

The said Lord offer'd Mr. Sheldon all the Money he might desire, to assist our wounded Prisoners; but he accepted only of 50 Pistoles, which he distributed as occasion requir'd. Prince Eugene declares, that of all the Actions he has seen, none was so sharp, so bloody, nor so obstinate as this. Above all things, they bestow infinite Praises on the Charges your Majesty's Household-Troops made; which indeed, are beyond Human Nature, and above all Expression.

The Enemy's Army marched yesterday in the Afternoon nearer Mons, which they are going to besiege. They reckon this Enterprize will employ them till the latter end of this Month; and that they shall undertake nothing more after this Conquest; both by reason of the advanc'd Season, and because their whole Infantry were defeated and ruined in this Battel. I here subjoin the Account Mr. Sheldon has given me of the Loss of the Enemy's Principal Officers, and of the Troops that suffered most.

I could not get the Account of the Number of the Kill'd and Wounded on our side: I only know, that 'tis very considerable; which it is very difficult to avoid, in such Terrible, Long, and Obstinate Actions. It cost us a great deal; and we cannot but with Concern lament the Loss of so many brave Men of Merit: But we must account a great Victory

*Victory, the Having Retrieved and Restored the Honour of the Whole Nation.*

‘Your Majesty’s whole Army is re-assembled between *Quesnoy* and *Valenciennes*, encamp’d in very good Order, in a Line, and very well dispos’d to begin another Action, if your Majesty’s Service should require it: And instead of being Cast-down, I can assure your Majesty that they look more Audacious. The Front of the Camp stretches near 3 Leagues, and is certainly very respectable. As Men who were thought dead come in daily, and therefore I could not yet get an exact Account of the Kill’d, Wounded, or Prisoners, nor consequently the Employments that are vacant, I shall not have the Honour to propose any thing to your Majesty in favour of any Body; nor even to give you an Account of distinguish’d Actions, till I am better acquainted with the whole; which will be as soon as possible.

‘The *Maresc. de Villars* has pitch’d on the *Marquis de Nangis*, to carry to your Majesty the Enemies Colours and Standards, which have been gather’d up, and which already amount to a pretty good Number. The said *Marquis* shew’d to me some Reluctancy to accept this Commission, by Reason of the Misfortune we had to lose the Field of Battle: But this Battle and our Retreat, have so much the Air of a Victory, and the Enemy’s prodigious Loss looks so like a Defeat, that I have perswaded him to gratify *Monsieur Villars*’s Desire: Nor is any Body more capable to give your Majesty a better Account, than the said *Sieur de Nangis*. Tho’ he fought only at the Left Wing, he had an entire Knowledge of the general Disposition before the Action, by reason of his Parts, and Military Genius, which makes him form true Notions, both of what he has seen, and of what has been related to him, by Credible Persons.

‘I here subjoin the Account of the Quarters which I am told the Enemy are to take before *Mons*: As soon as I shall have certain Intelligence of their new Posture and Disposition, I may perhaps advance nearer them, to streighten them in their Subsistence.

‘ I likewise subjoin here, a Letter, which Mons.  
de Grimaldi, Governor of Mons, writes to the Maref.  
de Villars, by which your Majesty will fee he ac-  
quaints him, That the Enemy's Left-Wing, which  
was engaged with our Right, was entirely defeated.

‘ Tis certain that the Enemy suffer'd extremly  
in this Unfortunate, but Glorious Action.

## Numb. VIII.

### *Articles for the Surrender of the City of Mons, to the High-Allies.*

I. THAT the Exercife of the Roman Catho-  
lick and Apostolick Religion be preserved in-  
tire, without any Change or Innovation. *Granted,  
together with all the Privileges belonging to the Chapter  
of St. Vaudrue.*

II. That the City shall be delivered up to the  
High-Allies, at the end of Eight Days, beginning  
from this Day, unless it be relieved within that  
time by the Army of the Two Crowns. *The Gate  
of Nimi shall be deliver'd up to the High-Allies to Mor-  
row, being Monday the 21st Instant, at Eleven in the  
Morning, and the Garrison shall march out on Wednes-  
day the 23d, at Eight in the Morning.*

III. That, during that Term, all Acts of Hosti-  
lity shall cease on both sides, and that no Approaches  
be made, or Work carried on. *Answered by the pre-  
ceding Article.*

IV. That if the City be not relieved before that  
Term is expired, a Gate shall be given up to the  
Allies; but to prevent all Disorder, the first Gate  
on the side of the City shall continue shut up, and  
be guarded by some Troops of the Garrison, that  
no Officer or Soldier of the Allies, may enter.  
*Answer'd by the second Article; and a Barrier shall be  
plac'd between the two Guards, according to Custom.*

V. That the Duke de Croy, Governour and Grand-  
Bailiff of the Province; the Marquis de Grimaldi,  
Lieutenant-General, and Commander of the City;  
Don Antonio Grimaldi, second Lieutenant-General;

the Prince Francis of Nassau, Major-General; Don Pedro de Zuniga, Major General; the Brigadiers of the Infantry and Cavalry; all the Officers, Soldiers, Troopers, Dragoons of the Forces of the Two Crowns, and of his Electoral Highness of Bavaria, including also the Detachment of his Company of Horse-Guards; the Baron de Giey, Governour; the Aids-Majors; all the Officers of the Chief-Governour of this City; all the Officers, Soldiers, and others belonging to the Ordinance, as well of the Two Crowns, as of his Electoral Highness of Bavaria; all Ingeniers and Persons employed in the King's Works; the Count de Bergeyck, Superintendent-General of the Finances, and Secretary of War; Monsieur de Brouchhoven, Intendant of the Finances; Monsieur de la Forge, Receiver-General of the Finances; all the Commissaries of War, Treasurers of the Troops, Directors of the Hospitals, Provisions and Posts; the Physicians, Surgeons, and Apothecaries, with their Clerks, Attendants and Workmen; and, in general, all that are employ'd in the Service of the Two Crowns, without excepting any Person, whether named or not named, shall march out at the Gate of Nimi, to be conducted to the Buissiere, and from thence, the French Troops to march in Four Days to Maubeuge, and those of Spain, and of his Electoral Highness of Bavaria, to Namur, by the shortest way, between the Meuse and the Sambre, with Arms, Baggage, Horses, Footmen, Domesticks, and with their Effects, Papers, Moveables and Equipages, Drums beating, Colours flying, Ball in Mouth, Matches lighted at both ends, and Ammunition given to each Soldier sufficient for twenty Charges; Ten Pieces of Cannon, whereof Four are to be twenty four Pounders, and Four Mortars with their Carriages, and Arms and Ammunition for each Piece, sufficient for twelve Charges; and that the High-Allies shall provide them a sufficient Guard for the Security of the Garrison, the above-named Persons and their Equipages. *Granted, that the Garrison shall march out conformably to the former Articles, except that the Count de Bergeyck, and Monsieur de Brouchhoven, shall continue as Hostages for adjusting and satisfying the Debts contracted in the City of Mons,*  
and


*and Province of Hainault; as also for such Debts as were contracted the last Year in Ghent, the Country of Waes, and the Neighbourhood of those Places, during the time that the said City of Ghent was in their Possession, or give sufficient Security for this Effect. The Marks of Honour are granted to the Garrison, excepting the Cannon and Mortars, and that six Charges only be allowed to each Soldier.*

VI. That Draught-Horses with their Harness, and Waggon, each drawn at least by four Horses, shall be provided at the Expence of the Allies, for transporting to Namur, the said Cannon, Mortars, Ammunition, Equipages and Baggage of the Officers, Soldiers, and as many of the Sick and Wounded, as are in a Capacity to travel. *Granted, That as many Waggon, as are necessary for the Baggage and the Wounded, be allowed them, at the Expence of the Garrison.*

VII. That *Don Antonio Grimaldi*, second Lieutenant-General, may stay in the Town with his Domesticks, Equipage, Physicians and Surgeons, till he be perfectly cured of the Wound he received in the Siege; and that after his Recovery, a Passport and Guard be given him to retire to Namur, or elsewhere, with his Equipages, Domesticks, Physicians and Surgeons. *Granted.*

VIII. That all the other Sick and Wounded Officers, Troopers and Dragoons, who are not in a Condition to march out with the Garrison, shall continue in the City of *Mons*, and be provided with Lodgings, Beds, Food and Medicines, at the Expence of the High-Allies, until they are perfectly cured, as they are usually treated in the Hospitals of the Two Crowns; as also with Physicians, Surgeons, and other Persons employ'd in the said Hospitals; and accordingly, as they shall be able to travel, they shall be supplied, at the Expence of the Allies, with the necessary Carriages and Passports, to be safely transported to Namur, with their Footmen and Equipages, or to the next Town. *Granted, provided the Garrison be at the Charge, as well of their Transportation, as their Entertainment.*

IX. That the Marquis de *Bourbonville*, and *Don Alvaro Fernandez de Meredia*, Lieutenants-General;

 Messieurs d'Appleterre, and de la Faille, Majors-General; and all other Superior Officers that are in the City; as also all the Officers of Regiments which are not part of the Garrison, who were shut up in the City, shall go out with the Garrison, with their Domesticks, Horses and Equipages; as shall also the Domesticks, Horses and Equipages of the General, and particular Officers employ'd in the Army, or elsewhere, which are in the Town; and that particular Passports be granted to the General-Officers to retire to any part of Spain, if they require them. *Granted.*

X. That such of the Garrison as have been taken Prisoners during the Siege, the Commanding Officers and Soldiers of the Forts of the *Haine, Nimi, Moulin aux Bois*, and all that have been taken in the other Works; as also such as endeavoured to get into the Town since it was invested, shall be returned on either side. *Granted, For those who were taken on either side during the Siege; but excepting such, who would have thrown themselves into the Place.*

XI. That such of the said Prisoners as are in the Army of the High-Allies, shall be sent back into the Town, before the Garrison marches out; and that such as have been sent to other Places, shall be returned to *Namur*, within Ten Days after signing this Capitulation; and such of the Troops of the High-Allies, as are in the Town, shall be immediately returned to the Army. *Granted.*

XII. That Ten covered Waggon's be provided by the High-Allies, which shall be sent into the City the Evening before the Garrison marches out, and shall attend the Garrison to *Namur*, without being search'd by the Allies, under any Pretence whatsoever. *Granted, That they shall have Four.*

XIII. That no Person employed in the Service of the Two Crowns, nor their Equipages, Papers, or Effects, shall be seized on any Pretence whatsoever; and that sufficient Cartiages be granted them, at the Charge of the Allies, for the Conveyance of their Families, Effects, Papers and Domesticks, by the nighest Way to *Namur*. *Granted, excepting Deserters, and the Hestages are to be responsible for the Debts:*

*Debts: What relates to the Carriages is answered in the sixth Article.*

XIV. That no Demand be made on the Besieged for the Houses burnt or beaten down in the Suburbs, or any other Damage done during the Siege. *Granted, provided this no way respects Provisions, and other Debts which have been contracted.*

XV. That Monsieur de la Neuville, Commissary of War, the Sieur de Lannoy, Treasurer of the Garrison, and the Sieur Gaudry, Commissary of the Provisions, shall stay to regulate the Accompts of the Debts, lawfully contracted during the Siege, and other Debts which are paid by the Treasurers of France. *Answered by the fifth Article.*

XVI. That Monsieur de la Forge, Commissary and Receiver-General of the Finances, shall stay to regulate the Debts, in Relation to Spain. *Answer'd by the precedent Article.*

XVII. That no other Person of the Garrison, without Distinction, that serve the Two Kings, in a Civil or Military Capacity, shall be arrested, or molested on any Reason or Pretext whatsoever, for the Debts of the Two Crowns; but that the said Garrison, and all Officers, Military and Civil, march out safely, and be faithfully conducted to Namur and Maubeuge, by the nighest Road, according to what hath been said before, with their Papers, Effects, Baggage and Equipage. *Granted, as before explained.*

XVIII. That the High-Allies shall not take any Soldier, Trooper, or Dragoon out of their Ranks, either as they pass out of the Town, or on their March, on any Pretence whatsoever. *Granted, excepting Deserters, and no Violence shall be used on either side; but it shall be free for them to list themselves as they please.*

XIX. That the Garrison shall be permitted to supply themselves out of the Magazines of the Town, with the necessary Provisions for the Subsistence of the Officers, Soldiers, Troopers, and Dragoons for Five Days after their March out of the City. *Granted; That those who go to Namur shall have Provisions for Five Days, and those who march to Maubeuge, for Two.*



XX. That the Gentlemen, Aids de Camp, Commissaries, and all other Officers of War, State, Policy, or Finances of his Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, and the Domesticks, with the Effects, Papers, Moveables, Horses and Equipages which his said Electoral Highness hath in this City; as also the Officers and Domesticks belonging to his Electoral Highness of *Cologne*, that are in this City, shall go out with their Effects, with Freedom and Safety, and Guards; Waggon, and Passports shall be granted them, as they shall have occasion. *Granted.*

XXI. That all the Wives, Children and Families of Ministers, Generals, Officers and Soldiers; as also of all other Persons employed in the Service of the Two Crowns, and of his Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, of whatsoever Quality or Character they be, may retire with their Effects, Moveables and Cloaths within Six Months, to any other City belonging to the Two Crowns, as they shall think convenient; and that Carriages, Pass-ports and Guards for their Security be granted them, as they shall have occasion. *Granted, for Three Months, and that the Carriages be provided at their own Charge.*

XXII. That all the Civil Officers, who have any Trust or Employment in the Province, and all the Inhabitants of the City of *Mons*, may be permitted to retire within Six Months to any of the Territories in Subjection to the Two Crowns, with their Families, Effects, Money, Papers, Moveables and Merchandizes; and that they shall be furnished with Necessaries by the High-Allies for their march, as they shall require them. *Granted, at their Expence, as before.*

“ When the Gate is deliver'd up, all Magazines of  
 “ Provision and Ammunition shall be faithfully  
 “ discovered to Commissaries appointed for that  
 “ Purpose, without Exception; and Care shall be  
 “ taken that the said Ammunition and Provision  
 “ shall not be wasted or imbezzled in the mean  
 “ time.

*Lastly*, Instead of what was granted by the fifth Article, it is agreed on both Sides, That Monsieur de *Brauchhoven*, Intendant of the Finances; Monsieur de *la Forge*, Receiver-General of the Finances;  
 and



and *Don Antonio de Soletto*, Brigadier of the Troops of *Spain*, shall remain as Hostages for the Payment of the Debts of the Garrison, and other just Demands of the City, and the Province of *Hainault*, at the Charge of the Crown of *Spain*; and that the Count *de Bergeyck* shall be responsible for, and satisfy all his own Engagements, and those of Monsieur *Brouckhoven*, which regard the Town of *Ghent*, the Country of *Waes*, and that Neighbourhood, within the Term of Three Months; in default of which, he shall render himself to the City of *Ghent*, within Ten Days after he shall be required so to do by the High-Allies.

*Concluded and agreed to on both Sides, at the Camp before Mons the 20th of October, 1709.*

Signed by the Prince of *Savoy*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, the Deputies, and the Governour of the Town.

## Numb. IX.

*A Memorial of Sir Philip Medows, the Queen of Great Britain's Envoy Extraordinary, to the Emperor, about the Affairs of Religion, in Silesia.*

*Most Serene, Mighty and Invincible Emperor, &c.*

HAVING Three Months ago delivered to your Imperial Majesty, a Letter, which Her Majesty of Great Britain, my most Gracious Queen and Mistress, writ to your Imperial Majesty, concerning the Reformed Inhabitants of *Silesia*; I transmitted to Her Majesty. the Answer your Imperial Majesty was graciously pleased to order to be communicated to me on that Subject. viz. That your Majesty would immediately give Orders to inspect, and examine the Rights about Religion, which the said Reformed *Silesians* were to enjoy, and thereupon grant them their just Privileges,

Privileges, as the rest of your Subjects enjoyed, and likewise that Your Imperial Majesty would not be wanting to have a due regard to the Intercession of Her Majesty of *Great Britain*, in their Behalf. The Queen received this Declaration of your Imperial Majesty, with a particular Satisfaction, seeing thereby, how great a Value your Imperial Majesty put upon her friendly Intercession, and had been hourly expecting to hear that her good Offices have procured Relief to the poor distressed *Silesians* of the Reformed Religion. But being since informed, that the pressing Instances of the said Reformed, have not been blessed with the least Satisfaction; that nothing has been hitherto transacted, that may tend to their Ease and Comfort; and that no Orders have been issued out for redressing their Grievances in point of Religion: Her Majesty, the Queen, has therefore commanded me, to renew my most earnest Instances with your Imperial Majesty, that your Imperial Majesty would be pleased to give immediate Orders, that the Reformed in *Silesia*, may forthwith without delay, be restored to the free Possession of those Rights and Privileges they enjoy'd before, and after the Treaty of *Westphalia*, in which their said Rights were allowed in a full and ample manner; and that they may be used, in all, and every respect, as the *Lutherans*, and enjoy with them the said Rights and Privileges.

Her Majesty of *Great Britain*, having very exactly examined the Claims of the Reformed *Silesians*, and being satisfy'd with the Justice thereof, she cannot but be surpriz'd, that a further Delay should be used in a matter which is as clear as the Sun, and contained not only in the Treaty of *Osnabrugh*, but also in the *Recesses*, for the Execution of the same, which ensued thereupon. By the said Treaty of *Osnabrugh*, and namely, the 7th Article, it is expressly stipulated, That those of the Confession of *Augsburgh*, shall enjoy all the Rights and Privileges belonging to them in which expression the Reformed are necessarily and undeniably comprehended: Furthermore, when in the said Treaty mention is made of the *Lutheran* Princes in *Silesia*, who are allowed to enjoy the Free

Free Exercise of Religion in their Territories, the Dukes of *Liegnitz* and *Brieg* (who were of the Reformed Religion) are named before others, and accordingly the said Reformed Dukes, with their Subjects, have, by virtue of the said Treaty of *Westphalia*, always enjoy'd the same Liberty of Conscience and Religion, as the *Lutherans* did. And altho' it is true, that the Reformed were not possess'd of so many Churches as the *Lutherans*, yet the said Reform'd have been equally consider'd and regarded in this Respect, as the others; and therefore be their Number never so small, they have had always an equal Liberty of Conscience and Religion with them; because, in those Places where the *Lutherans* had the Free Exercise of Religion, by virtue of the Treaty of *Westphalia*, the Reformed Inhabitants there, had an equal Right with them, according to the said Treaty: And where the Privilege of publickly exercising the Divine Worship, was not allow'd, the said Reformed, as well as the *Lutherans*, had an equal Liberty, privately to exercise the same in their Houses, and keep Tutors for instructing their Children in Spiritual and Temporal Matters.

It is very well known besides, that the Reformed were permitted, for several Years after the conclusion of the Treaty of *Westphalia*, to exercise the Divine Worship, without any Molestation, in *Carolath*, a Town in *Lower Silesia*, and at *Ratimor*, a Place in *Upper Silesia*, in the Dutchy of *Teschén*: They had also in their Possession, the Church at *Brieg*, until the Death of the Duke of that Name: The Reformed Worship was likewise perform'd in the Ducal Chapel of *Liegnitz*, *Woblau*, *Ohlau*, and *Sachwitz*; and the same Liberty was obtained by divers Noblemen in the said Country, whose Names it would be unnecessary to mention. But after the Death of the aforesaid Duke of *Brieg*, the Reformed were not only depriv'd of the Church they had in that Place, but also of all the others. To have a Colour to deprive them of the former, it was pretended, that it was but a Chappel belonging to the Duke, aforesaid; tho' the Reform'd prov'd sufficiently then, that it was not a Ducal Chappel, but a Parish Church, as having a Bury-

ing-Place, and several Houses incorporated there-  
 into, whereof the Inhabitants were obliged to  
 make use of the Minister of that Church, and to  
 have all their Buryings, Christenings and Marri-  
 ages performed by him, or otherwise to obtain a  
 License from him to perform those Spiritual  
 Functions in other Churches; all which, are un-  
 disputable Marks of a Parish-Church, and not of  
 a Chappel.

What has been said, is sufficient to shew, that  
 the Reform'd are not only in express Words com-  
 prehended in the Treaty of *Osnabrugh*, but also  
 that by virtue of the Recess for the Execution of  
 the same, they were put into actual possession of  
 all those Rights and Privileges, which they claim  
 again upon an undoubted Title. There are, per-  
 haps some People, who preferring vain Evasions  
 and Difficulties to a plain and honest Explanation  
 of Treaties, will not be ashamed to give out, that  
 the Liberty of Conscience enjoy'd by the Re-  
 form'd in *Silesia*, according to the Treaty of *West-*  
*phalia*, extended it self only to the Princes of the  
 said Religion, and therefore continued no longer  
 than they lived, and ceased by their Death; but  
 those Doubts and Difficulties, have been long ago  
 removed by some Rescripts, which your Imperial  
 Majesty's Father and Grand-Father, both of ever  
 glorious Memory, have caused to be publish'd  
 about this Subject, in which Rescripts, those Most  
 Serene Princes expressly say, That it was neither  
 their Resolution nor Intention, to limit and abridge,  
 in any wise, the Liberty of Conscience, and Free  
 Exercise of Religion granted to the *Silesians*, of the  
 Confession of *Augsburgh*, as well Reformed as *Lu-*  
*therans*, by the Treaty of *Westphalia*; or to put  
 such a Sense and Construction upon the said  
 Treaty, as if what was promised therein, and Ra-  
 tified on all Sides, was only to be understood of  
 the Persons of the Princes named therein; but that  
 their Intention was, that the said Princes and  
 their Subjects, should enjoy the Exercise of Reli-  
 gion, granted to them; and his late Imperial  
 Majesty, *Leopold*, of ever blessed Memory, fully  
 and plainly expressed his Intention on this Subject,  
 after the Decease of the Duke of *Brieg*. If it be  
 granted,

granted, as it was expressly acknowledged in the Execution of the Treaty of *Alt-Randstat*, that the *Lutherans*, after the Death of the aforementioned Reformed Princes, retained and preserved their former Rights and Privileges; with what Colour of Justice can it be pretended on the other Side, that the Reformed lost by the Decease of the aforesaid Princes, their Rights and Liberties, when the same are comprehended in the very same Treaty on which those of the *Lutherans* are grounded? If it be pretended, that the Reformed Dukes procured a greater Liberty to their *Lutheran* Subjects, than to those of their own Persuasion, that is, the Reformed; this is certainly the greatest Absurdity that any Man can be guilty of; and therefore it necessarily follows, that the (Pacta) Conventions, which were made by the so often mention'd Dukes, must be of the same Force and Effect for the Reformed, as they are for the *Lutherans*, that is, that they should be allowed to use the same Liberty of Conscience, and the same Rights in Religious Cases.

Seeing therefore that the Rights of the Reformed *Silesians* can be undeniably demonstrated from the Treaty of *Osnabrugh*, and the Recesses for the execution of the same, it appears as evidently, that the same are included in the Treaty of *Alt-Randstat*, its Intention and Contents, which were, that the Treaty of *Westphalia* should be fully and entirely restored in all its Parts, and not violated in this or that manner. The first Article of the said Treaty of *Alt-Randstat*, comprehends in short, what is contained more at large, and with more Circumstances in the other, as if the same had been inserted and repeated *Verbatim*; and it would be highly injurious to the King of *Sweden*, to believe that it was his Intention to exclude the Reformed by the Treaty of *Alt-Randstat* of those Rights and Privileges, which they might justly claim by the Treaty of *Westphalia*, of which the Crown of *Sweden* is one of the Guarantees.

Moreover, Her Majesty of *Great Britain* assures herself, that your Imperial Majesty, and the King of *Sweden*, entertain a more advantageous Opinion of her Justice and Sincerity, than to have desired

her

her to take upon her the Guaranty of the Treaty  
 of *Alt-Randstat*, if the same had been contrary to  
 other Treaties, dangerous to the Liberties of Ger-  
 many, and so fatal to those who profess one and  
 the same Faith with her Majesty. Your Imperial  
 Majesty knows very well, that the only Reason  
 which induc'd her Majesty of *Great Britain* to take  
 upon her the Guaranty of *Alt-Randstat*, was, that  
 a good Harmony and Friendship might be pre-  
 serv'd between your Imperial Majesty and *Sweden*;  
 and therefore she hopes that your Imperial Ma-  
 jesty will not suffer, that she should hereafter Re-  
 pent the Zeal she had for your Imperial Majesty,  
 as she should, if it should happen, that those of  
 the same Persuasion with her, were depriv'd of  
 all the Advantages they may claim by Treaties,  
 of which she has taken the Guaranty, and be not  
 only excluded from the Benefits accruing thereby,  
 but reduced to a Condition far worse than what  
 they were in before. As Her Majesty makes it her  
 Care and Endeavour to execute all and every one  
 of the Treaties she's concern'd in, so she has the  
 greatest Satisfaction therein, whenever she sees  
 others honourably and faithfully perform those  
 Treaties and Conventions, whereof Her Majesty  
 is Guaranty, without violating the same against  
 the true Intent thereof, and without doing any  
 Injury to any Body. Her Majesty does therefore  
 desire of your Imperial Majesty, that you will be  
 pleas'd to give Orders, that the Demands of the  
 Reformed may be examined without any further  
 Delay; being perswaded, that when their Grie-  
 vances are known to, and not concealed from  
 your Majesty, they will be immediately redress'd;  
 and the rather, because the Rights of the said  
 People are so plain and conspicuous, and your Im-  
 perial Majesty's Justice and Clemency always  
 ready to relieve those who are burthened and op-  
 pressed by Injustice. Your Imperial Majesty has  
 been pleas'd to comply so far with the late Inter-  
 cessions of the King of *Sweden*, as to grant Liberty  
 to the *Lutherans* to build 6 new Churches, be-  
 sides above 100 more which belonged to them,  
 and of which they were formerly possess'd; and  
 should it be said that the Intercession of Her Ma-  
 jesty

‘ Majesty of Great Britain, and other Reformed Powers  
 ‘ in Alliance with the Imperial House, has been so  
 ‘ little regarded, that they could not obtain the Re-  
 ‘ stitution of 3 or 4 Churches, with other Privileges,  
 ‘ which have been so unjustly taken from the Re-  
 ‘ formed *Silefians*, nor even the bare Examination  
 ‘ of their just Pretensions?

‘ Therefore the underwritten Envoy, most hum-  
 ‘ bly and earnestly intreats Your Imperial Majesty,  
 ‘ to be pleased to consider what all *Europe* would  
 ‘ think on this Matter. All their Eyes are fix’d  
 ‘ upon your Imperial Majesty, and wait with a  
 ‘ particular Attention what Event this Affair will  
 ‘ have, how much Justice will be observed therein,  
 ‘ and how far your Majesty will be prevailed upon  
 ‘ by the Intercessions of your hearty Allies, who  
 ‘ in this present War expose the Treasure and Blood  
 ‘ of their Subjects for the Good and Support of  
 ‘ the House of *Austria*, and whose Zeal the Al-  
 ‘ mighty has so prosper’d, that it may be hoped,  
 ‘ that the said House of *Austria* will be restored to  
 ‘ her former Lustre, which Grandeur that your  
 ‘ Imperial Majesty may transmit to Posterity, is the  
 ‘ Wish, with the utmost Devotion, of

*Your Imperial and Royal Majesty’s*

*most devoted and most humble Servant,*

Vienna, June 16.

1709.

P. MEDOWS.

---

Numb.

## Numb. X.

*The CAPITULATION concluded and sign'd in the Camp of Perewoloczna, the 30th of June, O. S. between Prince Menkikoff, General in Chief of the Army of his Czarish Majesty, and Count Lewenhaupt, Commanding General of the Remains of the Army of his Swedish Majesty.*

THE underwritten Agreement, shall be concluded in the Name of his Czarish Majesty, the Emperor of Great Russia, on the one Part; and of the King of Sweden on the other Part, by the subscribing Generals.

I. ' All the Swedish Troops, without Exception, who are commanded by Count Lewenhaupt, as well  
' Generals and Officers, as Soldiers, shall, with  
' their Servants, yield themselves Prisoners of War  
' to his Czarish Majesty.

II. ' All private Soldiers, Troopers, Dragoons,  
' and Musqueteers, shall lay down their Arms, and  
' remain Prisoners of War, till their Exchange or  
' Ransom; but they shall keep their Furniture and  
' all that they have, except their Arms and Am-  
' munition. And all their Horses, except those be-  
' longing to the Officers, shall be delivered to his  
' Czarish Majesty.

III. ' All the General-Officers, and other Officers,  
' shall keep their Baggage and Equipages, and their  
' Persons shall be releas'd without Ransom or Ex-  
' change, as soon as Peace shall be made between  
' his Czarish Majesty and the King of Sweden. In  
' the mean time, they shall be honourably used, and  
' be permitted to go, for a while, to their own  
' Country, on their Parole.

IV. ' The Swedish Artillery, all the Ammuni-  
' tion, Colours, Standards and Instruments of  
' Musick, shall be deliver'd to his Czarish Majesty;  
' as shall likewise the Military Chest (or Camp-  
' Treasure



## *The Appendix.*

III

Treasure) of the King of Sweden, in the State it now is.

V. 'The Zaporogians and other Rebels now among the Troops of Sweden, shall be immediately deliver'd to his *Czarish* Majesty.

VI. 'For the Security and Confirmation of this Agreement, the foremention'd Articles shall be sign'd by the Generals commanding the Army of his *Czarish* Majesty, and that of the King of Sweden; and a Duplicate shall be made of this Capitulation.

*Done in the Camp of Perewoloczna, the 30th of June*      *Sign'd,*  
O. S. 1709.

*Alexander Prince of Menkikoff*  
*The Count of Lewenhaupt.*

### *A D D I T I O N.*

'All the Generals and Officers shall not only retain their Baggage, but likewise their Servants; and the Commissaries, Auditors, Secretaries, Chaplains, and Surgeons, shall likewise be permitted to keep their Baggage and Servants as the Officers.

*A LIST of the Swedish Troops who surrendered themselves Prisoners to his Highness Prince Menkikoff, the Day of the Date above-mention'd, in Execution of the Capitulation.*

*C*ount Lewenhaupt, General of Foot, and Governor of Riga; M. Creutz and Cruse, Majors-General; the Counts Douglass and Bonde, Adjutants of Field-Marschal-General Reinschild.

### *Regiments of H O R S E.*

*Life-Guards, Carelia, Standard of the Swedish Nobility, Standard of the Nobility of Livonia, Abofsch, Berneborough, Smaland, Nicland, North-Scania, South-Scania, Cruse, and Oster-Getten.*

*Regiments*

*Regiments of DRAGOONS.*

Guards, *Wennerstadt*, Prince of *Wirtemberg*, *Slippenbach*, *Schrotenfels*, *Meyerfeldt*, *Helms*, *Tauben*, *Ducker*, *Alfendeil*, *Guldenstern*. In these Regiments were seven Colonels, *nam'd in the List*, 10 Lieutenant-Colonels, and 16 Majors, *nam'd*, 182 Captains, 217 Captain-Lieuts. 215 Cornets, 10 Quarter-Masters of Regiments, 17 Adjutants, 522 inferior Officers, and 8637 Corporals and private Soldiers; besides 26 Chaplains, 4 Commissaries, 48 Clerks, 20 Surgeons, 44 Surgeons-Servants; 13 Kettle-Drummers, 67 Trumpeters, and Hautbois, 98 Drummers, 528 Provosts and necessary Attendants on the Troops.

*Of the King's Foot-Guards.*

Colonel Baron *Possen*, Major Count *Oxenstiern*, 8 Captains, 19 Lieutenants, 31 Ensigns, 1 Adjutant, 121 inferior Officers, and 1196 Corporals and private Soldiers; besides 1 Commissary, 1 Provost of a Regiment, 6 Chaplains, 7 Clerks of Regiments, 6 Hautbois, 53 Drummers and Fifes, 13 common Provosts. In all 1465.

*Regiments of Foot, or Remains of them.*

*Upland*, *Dulker*, *Westmandland*, *Westergotz*, *Sundermanland Werk* and *Warmanland*; *Oster-Gotten*, *Jencoping*, *Wester-Gott*, *Cronenbourgh* and *Colmar*. In these Regiments, were 2 Colonels, *nam'd*, 4 Lieutenant-Colonel, *nam'd*, 3 Majors, *nam'd*, 60 Captains, 2 Volunteer-Captains, 62 Captain-Lieutenants, 8 Quarter-Masters, 6 Adjutants, 71 Ensigns, 299 inferior Officers, and 3059 Corporals and private Soldiers; besides 5 Commissaries, 6 Chaplains, 4 Volunteers, and 15 Surgeons and their Men. In all 3606.

*Officers of Artillery, and Men employ'd in the Train.*

Colonel *Bierone*, since dead of his Wound; Lieutenant-Colonel *Appleman*, 1 Post, 1 Major, 4 Captains, 1 Captain-Lieutenant, 6 Sub-Lieutenants, 6 Ensigns, 1 Adjutant, with Gunners, Matrosses, Miners, Fireworkers, Bombardiers, and Artificers, to the Number, in all of 535.

## The Appendix.

1137

*The Total*, 16287 Persons, besides these following of the King's Household, *Charles Gunster*, Chamberlain, *Sirchigel*, Apothecary of the Household and Army; *Schimbers*, Quarter-Master; *Afil*, *Bier*, and *Brampt*, Commissaries; five Purveyors and other Servants.

*Colours and Standards*, 142. *Brass Cannon*, Four five Pounders, One of five Pound and half Ball, Twelve of three Pound Ball, three *Russian Pieces* of three Pound Ball, taken by the Enemy at *Wesprick*, Two *Hauwitzers* of sixteen; — Mortars of six, and Four of three, with Two Iron Cannon of three Pound Ball.

### *A LIST of the kill'd and wounded on the Part of the Muscovites, in the Battel of Pultowa.*

#### *Kill'd of the Cavalry.*

ONE Major, 3 Colonels, 12 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, 8 Sub-Lieutenants, 22 inferior Officers, 571 Corporals and private Men. In all, 623.

#### *Wounded of the Cavalry.*

Lieutenant-General *Ronne*, 2 Colonels, 3 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Majors, 26 Captains, 18 Lieutenants, 19 Sub-Lieutenants, 59 inferior Officers, and 1322 Corporals and private Men. In all, 1454.

#### *Kill'd of the Infantry.*

One Brigadier, 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 6 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, 2 Sub-Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 691 inferior Officers and Soldiers. In all, 717.

#### *Wounded of the Infantry.*

One Brigadier, 3 Colonels, 2 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Majors, 4 Captains, 7 Captain-Lieutenants, 8 Sub-Lieutenants, 8 Reform'd Lieutenants, 3 Adjutants, 6 Ensigns, 1784 Corporals and private Soldiers. In all, 1877.

#### *Of the Artillery.*

Kill'd and Wounded 20 Persons in all.

|                |      |
|----------------|------|
| In all Kill'd, | 1344 |
| Wounded,       | 3292 |

|        |      |
|--------|------|
| Total, | 4636 |
|--------|------|

H h

Numb.



## Numb. X.

*King AUGUSTUS'S Manifesto, upon  
his Return to POLAND.*

WE, AUGUST II. by the Grace of GOD,  
King of Poland, Great Duke of Lithuania,  
Russia, Prussia, Massovia, Samogitia, Kyovia, Volh-  
nia, Podolia, Podlachia, Livonia, Smolensco, Severia  
and Czernicow; Duke of Saxony, Juliers, Cleve,  
Mons, Angria and Westphalia; Archi-Mareschal  
and Elector of the Holy Empire; Landtgrave of  
Thuringen; Markgrave of Misnia, Upper and  
Lower Lusatia; Burgrave of Magdeburgh; Prince  
Count of Henneberg; Count of Mark, Ravensberg  
and Barby; Lord of Ravensstein, &c. Make known  
to All, (tho' it be already Notorious to every  
Body) that in the Year 1699. We were forc'd to  
take up Arms against Sweden, in order to restore  
the Freedom of Trade, which was one of the Con-  
ditions of the Peace of Oliva, and which had been  
stipulated for the Kingdom of Poland, and its Inhabi-  
tants, by the XVth Article of that Treaty. The  
Swedes had so far intrench'd upon the said Liberty of  
Trade, that after we found they had no Regard to  
the Complaints and Representations of our Sub-  
jects thereupon, we thought our selves oblig'd, in  
Conscience, to have Recourse to Arms, not only  
to make them observe that Condition before-men-  
tion'd, but also several others which they had  
violated, contrary to the Engagements they had  
entred into by the said Peace of Oliva. However,  
we design'd to use our Arms no otherwise, than as  
it is allow'd and practis'd among Christians; of  
which our Intention we gave at first several Proofs.  
We not only endeavour'd, by gracious Proclama-  
tions, to recal those whom vain Fears had driven  
from the Province of Livonia, upon our Approach;  
but even caused Bread and Corn to sow the  
Ground, to be distributed to those whom a panick  
Terror had constrain'd to waste and destroy their  
own Goods and Lands. We did not reject the  
Proposals of Reconciliation that were made to us,  
both

Both by the Envoy of *France*, who was already in the Country, and by the *Dutch* Minister, who arrived soon after: And the Complaisance we shew'd on that Occasion, interrupted the Progress of our Arms, which were then attended with all the Success we could wish for.

In the mean time *Charles XII. King of Sweden*, meditated nothing less than to wrest the Scepter from our Hands, and oblige us to descend the Throne. With these Thoughts he made an Irruption into *Poland*; and having rejected the Proposals that were made him, both by our selves, and, with our Permission, by the Estates of our Kingdom, he made his utmost Efforts to carry the fatal Firebrand of Sedition among our Subjects, and engage them in his Party. In order to gain his Ends, he caus'd Insinuations to be spread, that We had violated the *Pacta Conventa*, (or Agreements) we had made with the Republick; and a chimerical *Interregnum* was suppos'd, the lawful King of *Poland* being still alive. He drew besides to *Warsaw*, some Members of the Estates of our Kingdom under the specious Pretence of treating of Peace: And altho' those who repair'd thither had receiv'd no Instructions, but in relation to that Affair, he endeavour'd to make use of their Presence to compass the impious and rash Design he had laid of Divesting us of the Royal Dignity.

Count *Stanislaus Lescinski*, on whose Father and Family we had heap'd up numberless Favours; on whom we had bestow'd the Palatinate of *Poznania*; who was the main Object of our Kindness and Benevolence: In a word, who had so often and so sacredly sworn an inviolable Fidelity to Us. This very Count *Lescinski* abandon'd himself to such a degree of Temerity and Infatuation, that he was willing to become the Instrument of the criminal Machinations that were hatching to take away the Crown from Us. He had the Confidence to set up for King of the illustrious *Polish* Nation; and pretended to command many others, his Equals, not to say infinitely his Superiours; and all this against the fundamental Constitution of the Kingdom. These monstrous Designs, were the Result

of that diminutive Assembly, whom the Fear and Terror of the *Swedish* Army that was in the Neighbourhood, robb'd of all manner of Liberty, and which, nevertheless, they had the Boldness to call *Diet of Election*. But Cardinal *Radziewski*, Primate of the Kingdom, altho' he had himself not a little contributed to that criminal Design, contrary to his Allegiance and Conscience, refus'd, however, to assist at that chimerical Act, or be present at the vain Coronation they meditated. Those of the States of *Poland*, who were there present, protested against all the Proceedings that might be made thereupon, and challeng'd the Laws receiv'd at all times among the *Poles*, whereby all Acts of this Nature are void, and accounted absolutely null, if there were but one Opposer.

The Senators, the Grantees of the Kingdom; and in general, all good Patriots, remain'd unshaken; nor would they violate their Faith to God, the Author of Royal Majesty, to their lawful King, and to the Laws of the Kingdom; or do any thing derogatory of their Liberty. On the contrary, animated by a true Zeal, they caus'd, on the 28th of *July*, 1704, a Manifesto to be publish'd in the Camp of *Landshout*, wherein, after the Example of what had been done the preceding Year at the Assembly at *Sandomir*, the pretended Dethroning (as they call'd it) and all the Steps the Disaffected had taken in that Affair, were declar'd Null, Illegal and Criminal. By the same Manifesto, they express'd their Indignation against such Designs; protested against the Act of that forced Election; Proclaim'd *Lescinski*, and the Accomplices of his wicked Attempt, Traitors, Enemies of their Country, and guilty of High-Treason; confirm'd the *Confederacies* they had entered into, in order to oppose all the unjust Efforts of the Conspirators; And engag'd themselves, by new Oaths, inviolably to remain faithful and obedient to Us: All which was still repeated and confirm'd by new Decrees of the subsequent Assemblies.

: There

There was a Conclusion (or Resolve) of the Empire, made at the Diet of *Ratisboun*, the 30th of September, 1702. confirm'd by the Emperor, and by all the States of the Empire, and approv'd by the King of Sweden himself, on account of the Territories he possesses in Germany, by which Conclusion it is declared, That whoever shall attack, or molest, in any manner whatsoever, any Elector, Prince, State or Ally of the Empire, during the War against France, and her Adherents, shall be declared Enemy of the Empire, and his Enterprizes look'd upon as Attempts against the Emperor and the Empire themselves; and that all Electors, Princes, States and Allies of the Empire shall be oblig'd to unite their Forces to oppose his Designs. But this Conclusion was not able to withhold the King of Sweden, or hinder him from making Enterprizes against the Empire, and to carry War into our Electorate, and Hereditary Dominions.

The first Words the King of Sweden's Ministers address'd to our unfortunate, though Innocent Subjects, were nothing but Threats of Fire and Sword: For the Declaration he publish'd at his Camp near *Krumels*, on the 3d of September, 1706. upon his Irruption into Saxony, imported, That whoever should presume to sell his Houses or Lands, secure his Household Furniture, or conceal under Ground his most valuable Goods, who should make the least Resistance, or should not readily obey the Orders of the Officers and Commissioners, such a Man of what Condition or Rank soever, and in what Place soever he should be apprehended, or his Goods found, should be treated as an Enemy, and chastis'd by FIRE and SWORD. The King of Sweden had also brought along with him the Traitor *Lescinski*, accompany'd with a Rabble of perfidious Poles.

It is easy to judge what Fear and Terror such an unexpected Irruption struck among our Subjects. The foremention'd Declaration, fill'd with Menaces, till then unheard of among Christians, which they had before their Eyes, cast them into the utmost Consternation; they durst not conceal any thing they had. nor take it from the Hands of the rapacious Soldier. A Word, a Gesture, the least Delay, were charg'd upon them as Crimes;

they were treated as refractory and contumacious: the Fear of losing their Lives by the Sword, and of seeing their Goods and Possessions destroy'd by Fire, kept 'em in perpetual Alarms.

Things being at this pass, who can put an ill Construction on the paternal Compassion which the Misery and Calamities of our Subjects, rais'd in our Breast? And besides, we were powerfully solicited by another Consideration, which was, our Apprehension, that the said Irruption should kindle the War in the very Heart of the Empire, and interrupt the successful Progress of the Confederate Arms against France. These Considerations oblig'd us to name Plenipotentiaries, and we fix'd our Choice upon such Persons, as on other Occasions, had given us some Proofs of their Fidelity and Capacity, and of whom we had the more reason to entertain the better Hopes in this Juncture, in that they had offer'd themselves, and earnestly desir'd to be employ'd in so nice an Affair. Hereupon we gave them Instructions; order'd them to attend our Enemy: And for the speedier restoring of the Traquillity so ardently wish'd for; and to shew to our Plenipotentiaries themselves, the good Opinion we had of their Fidelity and Abilities, we trusted them with Blank-Signs, which they might use in his Negotiation, if occasion requir'd. But we insert'd this Clause in the Full Powers we furnish'd them with, and which we delivered to 'em at the Camp near Novogrodeck, Aug. 16. 1706. *THAT THEY SHOULD TREAT UPON EQUITABLE CHRISTIAN CONDITIONS:* A Clause which has since been often repeated by the Swedes themselves. Now all the World may judge, whether they have observ'd that Christian Equity? For there is not one Article in that Treaty, which bears the Name of Treaty of Peace, and was concluded at *Randstadt* by our said Plenipotentiaries, on the 14-25 September, 1706. that has the least shadow, either of Equity or Christianity. This was therefore the Reason, why those wretched and imprudent Negotiators of the Peace, durst not deliver to, or lay before us, the Treaty they had concluded, such as it was publish'd afterwards. On the contrary, *George Ernestus Pfingsten,*



Ben, who repair'd to us at *Petricow*, and was preparing to return into *Saxony* the 20th of *October*, had the Confidence to assure us, that nothing was yet concluded; that the Conditions were not agreed on, but only propos'd; that altho' the *Swedes* insisted on some that seem'd too hard, it would be easy to mitigate the same, upon our arrival in *Saxony*, which he was perswaded of, and could prove by his *Minutes*; though 'tis certain, as appear'd by the Sequel, that they kept none: And this is the more evident, in that the Treaty had already been sign'd on both Sides, the 14th of *September*; that is, before he endeavour'd to persuade us the Truth of the Assurances before mention'd. Moreover, they maliciously, without our Knowledge, and contrary to our Intention, misus'd one of the Blanks we had given them, to ratify the Articles of a fraudulent Treaty, which we had not even seen. And to make the thing the more plausible, the said *Pfingsten* caus'd the Ratification to be dated the same Day he parted from us, and had endeavour'd to make us believe things so contrary to Truth.

These false Suggestions, with which they deceiv'd us, and the vain Hopes they gave us, robb'd us of all the Fruit we ought to expect from the Victory we gain'd near *Katib*, the 29th of *October*, with our own Troops, seconded by the Valour of those of his *Czarish* Majesty; and, with the Divine Assistance, over General *Mardefeld*, who thought to have surpriz'd us, with an Army, consisting of *Swedes*, and some *Polish* Rebels. We therefore did not pursue a Victory, from which we might have drawn most considerable Advantages, but gave the King of *Sweden* fresh Testimonies of the same Generosity, with which we had acted during the whole course of the War. We had maintain'd with him. We set at Liberty General *Mardefeld*, and all the other Prisoners we had taken: We caus'd their Baggage, and Equipage to be restor'd to them: After which, we hasten'd our return into *Saxony*, trusting to the Assurance that had been given us, that things would be adjusted amicably, and consonant to the Laws of *Equity* and *Christianity*, when we should have

*The Appendix.*

have conferr'd with the King of *Sweden*, and that that Prince would not be unsensible of the Ties of the same Blood which united us.

Upon our Arrival we were entertain'd with fair Words and Promises, but it was not difficult for us to discover at the Bottom an almost incredible Barbarity. Our Plenipotentiaries began then their Lamentations, and acknowledg'd, tho' too late, that they had been surpriz'd and over-reach'd.

Things being at this Pass, what Course was there for us to take? We saw our selves surrounded with Enemies, and at their Mercy: We had let slip from our Hands all the Fruit we might have expected from our Victory; and we had lost the improving the advantageous Offers that were made us: That fine Treaty of Peace having already been made publick throughout all *Europe*. It was not therefore in our Power to refuse publishing the Declaration of 9-20 *January*, 1707, which the King of *Sweden* wrested from us. But not being able to delay our just Resentment, we caus'd to be arrested, and committed to the Fortress of *Sonnestein*, the pernicious Contrivers of the Treaty, having depriv'd 'em of their Dignities and Offices, and the Sentence they have justly deserv'd will be pronounc'd against them.

How hard and unjust soever were the Conditions of Peace that had been impos'd upon us, yet the King of *Sweden* did not even observe the Engagements he had entred into. To be convinc'd of it, 'tis but reading the first Article of the Treaty, importing, *That causing all Hostilities to cease, they mutually promise not to do any Thing, by themselves or others, secretly or openly, directly or indirectly, that may prejudice one another; not to give any Assistance one against the other, under any Pretence whatsoever, but rather endeavour and do, for the future, whatsoever may advance each other's Honour and Advantage, &c.*

Moreover, by the XVth Article of the same Treaty, it was only stipulated, That the King of *Sweden* should be allow'd to put his Troops into Winter-Quarters in *Saxony*, and exact Subsistence for them there. But the said Winter-Quarters were protracted to the middle of Summer, under various Pretences, and by unjust Demands, which 'twas impossible

possible to satisfy ; nor did they cease till the Differences which arose between the Emperor and the King of Sweden were adjusted, by Means of Count *Wenceslaus de Wratislaw*, his Imperial Majesty's Envoy. Thus these Winter-Quarters lasted above one Year ; for the King of Sweden having pass'd the *Oder*, at *Steinau*, made an Irruption into our Dominions the 1st of *September*, 1706, and did not go out of them, in order to re-enter *Poland* the same Way, till the 19th of *September* the following Year ; and our Subjects were even oblig'd to carry as far as *Poland* the Forrage he had provided for his Army.

We had already, before the Spring, perform'd all the Conditions of the Treaty, according to the King of Sweden's Request, by Letters which he caus'd to be deliver'd to us in the Month of *February*, 1707, by his Secretary *Cederhielm*. We had set at Liberty all the Swedish Prisoners we had taken at the Battle of *Kalish*, tho' we had receiv'd in Exchange none of the Men belonging to us, who had been carry'd Prisoners to Sweden ; for which, however, General *Mardefeld* had engag'd his Word, by a Promise he gave in Writing, when we set him, and those who were Prisoners with him, at Liberty. We were even forc'd to give up, as Prisoners to the Swedes, such of our Soldiers and Subjects, whom they had taken at the Battle of *Framenstadt*, and whom we had rescu'd at that of *Kalish*.

Altho' we were not in the least engag'd to it by the Treaty of Peace, yet, at the Desire of the King of Sweden, we condescended to write with our own Hand, a Letter to *Stanislaus*, wherein we treated him in the same Manner, and gave him the same Titles as were allow'd him by the King of Sweden. Our Intention was, to testify by this Step, that we would not neglect any Means that were thought proper to ease *Saxony*, and to deliver it from the Calamities it groan'd under.

In the last Place, we yielded, as far as it lay in our Power, to the repeated Instances, which, contrary to our Expectation, were made to us in the Month of *June*, of the same Year ; tho' not without our great Grief and Struggle in our Heart.

‘ But yet we got nothing by all this: Nor had the Steps we have mention’d, or many others, which we pass over in Silence, any Effect.

‘ Altho’ we had caus’d our Garrisons to march out of *Cracow* and *Tycozin*, two Towns of *Poland*, towards the Beginning of the Year 1707. yet those which the King of *Sweden* had put into the Castle of *Leipsick*, and at *Wirtemberg*, did not evacuate those Places before the whole Army retir’d, contrary to the Tenor of the XXII. Article of the Treaty.

‘ The excessive Sums of Money which they forc’d from our poor Subjects, instead of abating, after the Conclusion of the Peace, did rather daily encrease; and after the Treaty was sign’d, they rais’d yet greater Contributions within the Space of one Month, than could reasonably have been exacted in sixteen, which could not fail entirely exhausting the Country. And, indeed, upon a true Computation of the Contributions the *Suedes* have exacted in *Saxony*, under the Names of *Shares* and *Rations*, it is found, that they have suck’d out of that Province 23 Millions of *Crowns*, (that is above 5 Millions Sterling) without including the Damages and Losses occasion’d by the Licentiousness of the Soldiers, and their cruel Executions. Now, did these Words of the Treaty, *wherewithal to subsist them*, signify the immense Sums of Money, and vast Quantities of Forage, which the *Suedes* exacted, without either Bounds or Measure? Besides, it is manifest, that when it was agreed that the *Swedish* Army should be maintain’d during the Winter-Quarters, it was understood in the same Condition it was in at the Conclusion of the Treaty, and not as it was since augmented. ’Tis certain, that the excessive Contributions that were rais’d in *Saxony*, might have been sufficient to maintain near 100000 Men: And yet, by the II. Article of the Treaty all Récompences for the Expence of the War, were expressly renounc’d.

‘ Was it stipulated, that the *Swedish* Army should be doubled in our Dominions? That Men should be levied there, and the Country exhausted of Inhabitants? The Soldiers who deserted from our Fortresses and Garrisons, with their Arms and Equi-

Page, were publickly lifted by the *Suedes*, who had the Boldness to put upon us the Affront of tearing off, on several Occasions, and in different Places, particularly in *Lower-Lusatia*, the Edicts we had caus'd to be affix'd against Deserters, according to Custom.

There was not one Word in the Treaty, whereby we were engag'd to maintain that Crowd of Poles who accompany'd *Stanislaus*, much less *Stanislaus* himself, whom they had dared to chuse for their Leader. Nevertheless, Money and Forrage were violently wrested from our Subjects for their Entertainment: Besides which, those *Banditti* robb'd and plunder'd with such Licentiousness as grew daily worse and worse; insomuch, that the King of *Sweden* was himself oblig'd to publish an Edict, the 12th of October, 1706, for preventing those Disorders, and allowing such Robbers to be imprison'd.

The *Swedish* Army was no less burthensom to our Electorate and Dominions: For the very Places that had been burnt down were no more exempted from Contributions than those that remain'd entire; and the Inhabitants that staid behind were even obliged to pay for desolate Places, from whence we our selves receiv'd no Taxes long before: Nor were the Places that had been burnt by the Fault of the *Suedes* themselves, which often happen'd, free from Contributions: Of which we have a sad Instance in what happen'd at *Hibra*, a Town in the Circle of *Thuringia*. The *Suedes* set Fire to the four Corners of the Town, because the Inhabitants had not furnish'd in time all the Forrage demanded of them; and what is most abominable in this barbarous Proceeding, those of the Inhabitants who saved themselves in the Churches, thinking they might find a secure Refuge near the Altar, were dragged from that sacred Sanctuary, and driven away with a Whip. We pass over what has happen'd in other Places, the Ruins whereof are sad Monuments of their fatal Destiny.

We had offer'd to take upon us the collecting the Contributions, hoping thereby to prevent the Ruin with which our Subjects were threaten'd, by the unequal and disproportionate Method in which the *Suedes*

' *Swedes* levied the Impositions call'd *Steure-schock*;  
 ' but we were not allow'd to do it. It was likewise  
 ' our Desire that the general Impositions, call'd *Excises*,  
 ' should still remain on the same Foot as before,  
 ' that the Sums exacted from our Subjects might be  
 ' more easily gather'd, and their Poverty reliev'd:  
 ' But the *Swedes*, not contented with the entire sup-  
 ' pressing of the said *Excises*, turn'd out of their  
 ' Posts those who were appointed to collect the same,  
 ' abused them several Ways, and often dragg'd them  
 ' to Prison. Thus, notwithstanding the Peace that  
 ' had been concluded, we found our selves still de-  
 ' priv'd of all our natural Rights over our Subjects.  
 ' It was not thought sufficient for the King of *Swe-*  
 ' *den* to issue out Orders in his Quarters, for the  
 ' raising of such excessive Contributions, but his  
 ' Officers must also tax our Subjects at their Plea-  
 ' sure, and exact the *Shares* and *Rations* they thought  
 ' fit. And if any of those Officers was adjudg'd to  
 ' restore the Overplus, he ever found some Pretence  
 ' or other to evade it, and to frustrate those who  
 ' were entitl'd to the Restitution; and it happen'd  
 ' sometimes, that those who made Complaints of  
 ' this Nature, were expos'd to all manner of In-  
 ' sults.

' The *Swedes* were never satisfy'd either with the  
 ' Weight or Measure. To waste the more Forrage,  
 ' they litter'd their Horses with Hay. No Regard  
 ' was shewn to our Officers, Judges, or Magistrates,  
 ' whose Persons were no where safe, but rather of-  
 ' ten dragg'd to Prison, on various Pretences. If in  
 ' any Corporation any Man was more substantial  
 ' than the rest, he was sure to be imprison'd, and ob-  
 ' lig'd to pay for such as were not able.

' Neither the Respect due to Churches, nor the  
 ' Sanctity of Holy-days, were Protection against  
 ' Insults. Persons and Places that had already fur-  
 ' nish'd their Assessments, were forc'd to pay for  
 ' those that had not done it. Cloaths, Beds, and  
 ' other Household Furniture, were taken away, and  
 ' sold to *Jews*, purposely sent for from *Bohemia*, hard-  
 ' ly for the 4th Part of their Value. How many of  
 ' our Subjects, disregarding the Salvation of their  
 ' Souls, have had Recourse to the dismal Extremity  
 ' of laying violent Hands upon themselves, to free  
 ' themselves

themselves at once from the Torments and Sufferings to which they were expos'd?

'Tis not to be thought what the Swedes exacted at their Departure. As if they had the Property of All, they demanded and took away the best Horses they could find, either to mount them, or to carry their Baggage; they either drove away Cattle, or exacted the Value thereof: They had before levied great Sums of Money, to buy Horses for their Artillery, Cloth, Tents, Bisket, and many other Things of that Nature; they forc'd our Subjects to follow 'em, not only as far as *Poland*, but even to *Ukrania*, from whence Part of them are not yet return'd; they got together numerous Drovers of Oxen, out of which they chose the fattest, which they carried away: We pass over in Silence abundance of Exorbitancies of this kind.

'Nor could the King of Sweden himself deny, that all the Excesses before-mention'd, were actually committed: Since we acquainted him with the same by two Letters, one of the 1st, the other of the 12th of *August*, 1707. But in his Answer, of the 9th of the same Month, to our first Letter, he alledg'd no other Excuse, than that it was impossible to maintain so long, so numerous an Army as his, without burthening the Country.

'It was necessary to mention all these Instances, to let the whole World know how we have been dealt with; what Miseries and Calamities our Subjects (who expected quite different Fruits from Peace) have undergone; and how the King of Sweden has violated the Engagements he had entered into.

'To this we shall add, That our Adversary, contrary to the VIth Article of the Treaty, has divest'd many Poles of the Dignities and Offices they possess'd in *Poland*, and in the great Duchy of *Lithuania*, and which we had bestow'd upon them before the Time prefix'd by the Treaty, viz. before the 5-16 of *February*, 1704.

'Upon the whole Matter, we are persuaded, that all Men of Sense in the World have look'd with Indignation on so hard and cruel a Treaty, in which such unreasonable Conditions were impos'd upon us; a Treaty, besides, which was dictated

to

to our Plenipotentiaries ; which they sign'd contrary to their Orders, and the Restriction inserted in their full Powers, not to treat but upon *equitable and Christian Conditions*. We are likewise persuaded, that all sensible Persons have reckon'd that Treaty of Peace among those Engagements which a Man is not bound to keep.

All the Conditions that were exacted by that fatal Treaty, are not only derogatory from the Royal Dignity and Honour, which ought to be as dear as Life it self, but besides, they are inconsistent with Equity, the Customs and Laws of Nations, and attended with insuperable Difficulties ; so that they ought to be look'd upon as null and void.

Was ever any King, legally anointed, pressed or compel'd to acknowledge, as true and lawful King, one of his Rebel-Subjects ; who had no other Merit or Title to justify his Pretensions, but his Disobedience to his rightful Sovereign, contrary to the Oaths he had so often taken, and his Criminal Affection to the Enemy of his Country ; an Intruder obnoxious to the Laws and Constitutions of the Kingdom of *Poland*, and whose Election was only owing to the Enemies of his King and Country, and attended with Force and Violence ? Was it ever heard, in any Age, that a King should take off from his own Head a Diadem lawfully acquir'd, and place it on that of a Rebel Subject ? Or, that he should abandon to such a Man's ambitious Lust, States who never swerv'd from their Loyalty, and who ever merited well of their Country ? Besides, is it in the Power of a King of *Poland* to annul and abrogate Laws and Decrees made in the general Diets, Councils of the Senate, and other grand Assemblies, without the Consent of the States ? Is it in his Power to abdicate the Crown, and give up his Right to another ? Who is unacquainted with these Inconsistencies with the Constitution of the Kingdom of *Poland* ? And yet, these were the very Things that were required and exacted from us by the 11<sup>th</sup> Article of the Treaty.

Moreover, by what Laws, or upon what Score was the King of *Sweden* allowed by the X<sup>th</sup> Article



to detain within his rugged Dominions, after the Conclusion of the Peace of *Alt-Ransbadt*, free Natives of *Saxony*, whom the dubious Fortune of War had made his Prisoners; several of whom have still Families and Habitations in our Territories; and whom, if he pleases, he may use as Slaves: When, by the IXth and Xth Articles, we were not permitted to detain any of our *Swedish* or *Polish* Prisoners.

'Tis certainly hard, and sometimes very difficult, to break the Ties that unite Allies: However, this is not without Example. But for the King of *Sweden* to exact from us the delivering up of a Minister of one of our Allies, whom we kept for no other purpose than to send him back, as soon as possible, to his Master, and who was afterwards so cruelly put to Death; and to insist that we should also give up our Auxiliaries as Prisoners of War, as was stipulated by the XIth and XIIth Articles; 'tis what we find no Example of in History, and which cannot but strike the Readers with Horror.

Nor was this all. It is certainly an Insult upon the Majesty of Heaven it self, presumptuously to arrogate to ones self an Authority over Consciences, which belongs to God alone: But not to mention the King of *Sweden*'s withdrawing from our Obedience, Subjects who had ever been faithful, and thereby compelling them to Perjury; we only desire to know, Whether any one in the World had a Right to oblige us to falsify the repeated Oaths by which we had engaged our Conscience? Had we not sworn, according to the *Pacta Conventa*, to reign as long as we lived, and never to abdicate the Crown, but with Consent of the States? Was there not a particular Constitution of the Kingdom, made after the Abdication of *Casimer*, importing, That no King of *Poland* should ever be allow'd to endeavour his Abdication, or quit the Crown without having first assembled the whole Republick for that purpose? We had confirmed that Oath in the general Assembly of the *Polish* *Rusenie*, and had solemnly promis'd, by a particular Decree, That we would never lay down the Royal Dignity, nor make a separate Peace with the King of *Sweden*. We had entred into the same Engagements at the Diet of *Lublin*, 1703, and in the Confederate Assembly

Assembly at Sandomir, 1704. The Oath was couched under these Terms: *In whatsoever Manner it shall please God to dispose of the Republick, we will never abandon her; but will rather defend her as long as we live, and at the Expence of our Blood. We will never consent to any Partition, or separate Conditions of Peace. This is what we engage to observe religiously by a solemn Oath, from which none but GOD himself can set us free.*

The Swedes, who had been anxiously careful in the Drawing up the Articles of the Treaty of *Alt-Ranstadt*, to insert and express in the VIth Article, all the Decrees and Statutes, commonly call'd *Lands*, which had been made since the 5th of February, 1704, for the Preservation of our Royal Person and Dignity, Laws of the Kingdom, and publick Liberty, omitted, however, (as it were by a particular Direction of Providence) the Decree made at *Landshut* by the whole Republick, after the pretended Election of *Lescinski*.

This being the true Case of the whole Matter, let now all the World judge whether we can in Justice, and with a safe Conscience, stand to a Treaty dictated to our Commissioners by Force and Fear, at a Juncture when our Affairs were in a very ill Posture? 'Tis Matter of Wonder, how the King of Sweden could demand such Things of us; and therefore he ought to thank himself for inserting such Conditions in the Treaty, as must be accounted *Impossibilities*. Nay, did he not thereby tacitly confess, that he was at Liberty not to observe a Treaty, which he made with a Prince, whose Condition he could not be ignorant of, since 'twas known to all the World?

'Tis a Maxim in Morality, That no Man is oblig'd to *Impossibilities*. Now ought not those Things to be accounted impossible, which are contrary to the Will of God, Faith, Conscience, Honour, Honesty, and Good Manners? There's no Man that has a Spark of right Reason, but reckons we are not bound by the foremention'd Engagement.

Those who had projected the Treaty, knew it in their Consciences; and so it came about, that in the II'd Article they endeavour to throw off all Pretence of Right, to palliate, in some Degree, their Injustice.

Injustice from the Eyes of the World. But tho' Truth may sometimes suffer an Eclipse, yet it can never be entirely overwhelmed in Darkness.

We are in this Place obliged to extol, with due Praise, the great Constancy of our Friend and Brother, the Czar of *Muscovy*. We must also do Justice to the Fidelity of the illustrious States of the Kingdom of *Poland*, which they have inviolably preserved to us, ever since the Confederacy of *Sandomir*. Our Friend, Brother, and Ally, the States, and faithful Subjects of our Kingdom, call, invite, and solícite us; and even our own Conscience admonishes us not to use any longer Delays. Nothing, therefore, remains for us to do, but to re-instate our self in the Possession of a Good made over to us by God and Right. For which end, after several Negotiations, we, some time since renewed and strengthened, by stricter Ties, the Friendship and Alliance between us and his Czarish Majesty.

We do likewise acknowledge herein, that it was not in our Power to abdicate (without the Consent of the Republick, which was not duly convened hereupon) the Crown of *Poland*, the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and the other Provinces thereunto belonging, which we lawfully hold of God and the People. And hence it naturally follows, that the Act of Abdication, dated at *Petricow*, Oct. 20. 1706. with which they did likewise surreptitiously fill up one of our Blanks, is null and void. We take therefore, what God's Providence has given us, and what belongs to us of Right.

Farthermore, we declare, by this present Manifesto, that though we have received many Injuries from the King of *Sweden*; though our Subjects have been very ill used by him; though our Electorate and other Dominions, have suffered great Damage by his Means; and though that King himself has infring'd the pretended Treaty of *Alt-Ranstad*; nevertheless, our principal Design is, to re-establish our self in the firm Possession of the Kingdom of *Poland*, the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and other Provinces thereunto belonging, to which we have a rightful Title; to restore Tranquillity in our Kingdom; not to abandon the Republick, and to

second our faithful Ally in his just Enterprizes.

' We therefore wish and hope, that the King of Sweden, upon due Recollection, and weighing the divine and humane Reasons which we have on our side, will undertake nothing to hinder the Execution of our Design, and those of ours, who have kept their Faith to us, ever since the Confederacy of *Sandomir*. But if the King of Sweden should persist in opposing us, and still thwart our Design, we take all the Earth to witness, that he will be the Author of all the Evils that may ensue; since we only endeavour to preserve a Dignity which we receiv'd from GOD; that in such a Case, the King of Sweden ought to blame none but himself, if we oblige him to repair the Damages, and make good the Wrongs which we and ours have suffer'd, or shall suffer, and to give us due Satisfaction.

' As for the rest, we hope that all Kings, Electors, Princes, and Christian-States, will, on this Occasion, give us Proofs of their Love of Justice; that they will consider, of how pernicious Consequence to all, the Example of the *Dethronement* that was projected, may be; that they will look upon such an Attempt with Horror; and that they will not only not oppose us in our just Enterprize, but even lend us their Assistance therein. We hope this the rather, because we promise never to abandon the Princes in Alliance against France; but firmly adhere to the Treaties we have made with them, and not to recal from their Armies any of our Troops; as long as those Treaties shall last. We farther declare, that we have no Design to invade the Provinces which the King of Sweden possesses in the Empire.

' And as you, our most dearly beloved Senators, Grandees, and Palatinates of the Kingdom of Poland, the great Dutchy of Lithuania, and Provinces depending thereon, who, since the Confederacy of *Sandomir*, have always maintain'd, with so much Fortitude and Courage, the Glory and Liberty of the Republick of Poland; persevere in the Affection you have always shewn to your Country; recal to your Minds those noble Words of the Decree made with unanimous Consent, at *Grodno*, for FAITH, the

the *LAW*, and the *KING*. Consider how religiously we have always observ'd the Laws of the Kingdom, since our Reign over you ; and how the precious Liberty of the *Poles*, so renown'd and famous throughout the World, is trampled under Foot, by foreign Soldiers, to the Reproach of the whole Nation ; how it is enslaved by a Man much inferiour to most of you, whose Will is entirely over-rul'd by that of a foreign Prince.

Join us therefore, and our most dear Ally ; unite your Forces with ours, and throw off the insupportable Burden under which you have groan'd so many Years. This is the only Method you can take, to preserve the ancient Liberty of your Country ; and the only Means to retrieve your Commerce: Without this, it is impossible for your Republick to subsist.

In order to this, we are preparing to come and meet you very shortly, in *Poland*. God bless and prosper our Undertakings: We put our whole Trust in his Favour and Assistance.

Wherefore, as our principal Design is, to restore the Tranquillity of the Kingdom of *Poland*, the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and the Provinces thereunto belonging, we do, out of our Fatherly Affection, advise all such as have been of the contrary Party, and have offended the Majesty of God, and that which we hold of him, to return to the good Way, repent of their Crimes, and come in to their Lawful Sovereign. We grant them 3 Months time to return to their bounden Duty, and promise to obliterate and forget all that is past, and to receive them to our Favour ; provided that within that Time, they give us true Marks of their Obedience and Fidelity.

But if, on the contrary, they despise this our paternal Admonition, let them e'en blame themselves, when we shall treat them with the utmost Rigour, and punish them as Enemies and Traitors to their Country, by Executions, Confiscations, and other Penalties as may be inflicted according to the Laws of the Land, already in Force, upon such as are guilty of a Crime like theirs. But we wish, with all the Earnestness we are capable of, we may not be forced to come to that Extremity.



*In witness whereof, we have sign'd with our own Hand, the present Manifesto, and have also affix'd thereto our Royal and Electoral Seal.*

*Done at Dresden,  
Aug. 8. 1709.*

*Sign'd.*

AUGUSTUS, *Rex.*

Numb. XI.

*ACT of the Commission of the General Assembly, against Innovations in the Worship of GOD.*

*At Edingburgh, the 5th, of August, 1709.*

**T**HE Commission of the General Assembly of this Church, taking to their serious Consideration; That the Purity of Religion, and particularly of Divine Worship, and Uniformity therein, is a signal Blessing to the Church of Christ, which all good Christians are bound to maintain and contend for, especially the Ministers of the Gospel: And that it hath been the great Happiness of this Church, since her Reformation from Popery, to have enjoy'd and maintain'd the same. Like-as, by the 5th Act of Parliament, held *Anno* 1690, and the 23d Act of Parliament 1692, the foresaid Purity and Uniformity of Worship is provided for, which Acts are also most expressly ratified and approved by the 6th Act of Parliament, 1707. Whereby her Majesty, with Advice and Consent of the Estates of Parliament, doth confirm the Establishment of the *Protestant* Religion, and the Worship, Discipline and Government of this Church, to continue to the People of this Land, to all succeeding Generations. And further, that it is expressly provided, by the Act ratifying and approving of the Union of the Two Kingdoms of Scotland and Eng-  
land

*land*, that the Form, Purity, and Uniformity of Worship, as now established in this Church, is, in the Terms of the aforesaid Acts, to continue to the People of this Land, without any alteration in all succeeding Generations: And it is also therein Statute and Ordain'd, that the said Establishment shall be held and observed in all time coming, as a Fundamental and Essential Condition of the foresaid Union of the Two Kingdoms, without any Alteration thereof, or Derogation thereto, in any sort for ever.

And being well informed by Representations from several places of this Church, and particularly by a Reference from the Presbytry of *Edinburgh*, that the foresaid Acts are manifestly violated by Persons of known Disaffection, to the present Establishment in Church and State; their Introducing the use of Set-Forms, Rites and Ceremonies in the Worship of God, in publick Assemblies, manifestly contrary to the foresaid Purity and Uniformity, which are established by the Acts above-mention'd, the Introduction whereof, was not so much as once attempted, even during the late Prelacy.

Considering also, that such Innovations are dangerous to this Church, and manifestly contrary to our Confession of Faith founded on the Word of God, and established by Law, and unalterably secured to us by the foresaid Union, which Confession expressly Declares, that nothing is to be admitted in the Worship of God, but what is prescribed in the Holy Scriptures.

And considering that the Attempts made in former times, for the Introduction of these Innovations in the Worship of God in this Church, have been of Fatal and Dangerous consequence to the Nation: And that the bold, and incessant Endeavours that are now used by Men of Restless and Divisive Spirits, to promote the same, are manifestly Factious, and have created great Jealousies, and Animosities among the People.

And Lastly, considering, that the late General Assembly did Instruct and Enjoin us, to use all proper Means, for suppressing and removing all such Innovations, and preventing the Evils and Dangers that may ensue thereupon to this Church.

Therefore, and upon all these Considerations: We the said Commission of the General Assembly, being moved with Zeal for the Glory of GOD, the Purity and Uniformity of his Worship, and for securing the Peace and Quiet both of Church and State: Do hereby Discharge the Practice of all such Innovations in Divine Worship within this Land, and earnestly obtest, and in the Bowels of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, exhort and beseech People of all Ranks, carefully and conscientiously to avoid, and utterly to discountenance all Innovations in the Worship of God, contrary to that Purity and Uniformity practised in this Church, and establish'd by the Acts of the General Assemblies thereof, and the Acts of Parliament above-mention'd, particularly the Act concluding the Union of the Two Kingdoms.

And farther, the said Commission Requires and Obtests, all the Ministers of this Church, especially, those in whose Bounds any such Innovations are, or may happen to be, to represent to their People, the Evil thereof; and seriously to Exhort them to beware of the same, and to deal with such as do practise their Innovations, in order to their Recovery and Reformation, according to the 15th Act of the General Assembly, 1707, Entitled, *An Act against Innovations in the Worship GOD*: And that Presbyteries in whose Bounds these Innovations are, or may happen to be, take notice of such Innovators, and Innovations, and be careful to prosecute the foresaid Innovators, and take Trial of these Innovations, and Censure and Suppress the same, according to the Authority committed to them; and that they do apply to the Civil Magistrate in the Terms of Law, for rendering their Censures, and Sentences effectual, according to the 23d Act of Parliament, 1693, and give an exact Account of their Diligence therein, to the next Meeting of the Commission: And Ordains these Presents to be printed and transmitted to the several Presbyteries, with all possible Diligence, that the same may be Read from the Pulpits in all the Congregations of this Church.

*Extracted by me,*  
JO. DUNDAS Cls. Eccl. Scot  
Numb.





Numb. XII.

*Collections of Passages Referr'd to by Dr.  
Henry Sacheverell, in his Answer to  
the Articles of his Impeachment. Under  
Four Heads :*

- I. Testimonies concerning the Doctrine of  
Non-Resistance to the Supreme Powers.
- II. Blasphemous, Irreligious, and Hereti-  
cal Positions, lately publish'd.
- III. The Church and Clergy, Abus'd.
- IV. The Queen, State, and Ministry, re-  
flected upon.

*In the Answer to the First Article of the  
Impeachment, it is said, that*

“ **T**HE said Henry Sacheverell doth with all  
“ Humility Avert the Illegality of Resist-  
“ ance on any Pretence whatsoever, to be  
“ the Doctrine of the Church of England, and to  
“ have been the General Opinion of our most Orthodox  
“ and Able Divines from the Time of the Reformation  
“ to this Day. This Doctrine hath, in the most solemn  
“ Manner, been Taught in That University, whereof  
“ he hath been, for more than Twenty Years a Member.  
“ This hath been often, with Publick Approbation of  
“ Each House of Parliament, Preach'd and Printed ;  
“ and in Terms of Greater Force than any Us'd by the  
“ said Henry Sacheverell, hath by the Right Reverend  
“ Fathers of Our Church, Dead and Living, been  
“ Avow'd and Maintain'd.

*A necessary Doctrine and Erudition for  
any Christenman set furthe by the Kynge's  
Majesty of England, &c. Anno 34.  
H. 8.*

In the Exposition of the Fyfthe Commandment:  
And by this Commandment also Subjects be  
bounde not to withdrawe their said fealtie, trowth,  
love, and obedience towards their Prince for any  
cause whatsoever it be, ne for any cause they maye  
conspire against his Person, ne do any thing to-  
wardes the hinderance or hurt thereof, nor of his  
estate.

In the Exposition of the syxte Commandment:  
Moreover no Subjects may draw their swordes  
against theyr Prince for any cause whatsoever it be.

### *Homilies.*

*The Second Part of the Sermon of Obedience, p. 110.* Christ taught Us plainly, that even  
the *Wicked Rulers* have Their Power,  
and Authority from God, and there-  
fore it is not Lawful for Their Subjects  
to Withstand them, although they  
Abuse their Power.

*Ibid. p. 113.* We may not in Any wise Withstand violently, or  
Rebel against Rulers, or make any Insurrection, Se-  
dition, or Tumults, either by Force of Arms (or Other-  
wise) against the Anointed of the Lord, or Any of his  
Officers: But we must in such Case patiently suffer  
all Wrongs, and Injuries, referring the Judgment of  
our Cause only to God.

*Third Part of the Sermon of Obedience, p. 114.* Ye have heard manifestly prov'd both by the  
Scriptures, and Examples, that All Subjects are  
bound to Obey Their Magistrates, and for NO  
CAUSE to Resist, or Withstand, or Rebel, or make  
any Sedition against Them, yea, although they be  
Wicked Men.

*First Part of the Sermon against Wicked Rulers, p. 119.* What shall Subjects do then? shall they Obey  
Valiant, Stout, Wise, and Good Princes, and Con-  
temn, Disobey, and Rebel against Children being  
Their Princes, or against Undiscreet and Evil Go-  
vernors? God forbid! For what a perillous thing  
were

were it to commit unto the Subjects the Judgment, which Prince is Wise and Godly, and His Government Good, and which is otherwise? as tho' the Foot must Judge of the Head; an Enterprize very heinous, and must needs breed Rebellion.

A Rebel is worse than the worst Prince, and Rebellion worse than the Worst Government of the Worst Prince that hitherto hath been. *ib. p. 590.*

Let David Answer to such Demands as Men desirous of Rebellion do use to make. Shall not We, specially being so Good Men as We are, Rise and Rebel against a Prince, hated of God, and God's Enemy, and therefore likely not to Prosper either in War or Peace, but to be Hurtful, and Pernicious to the Commonwealth? No, saith Good, and Godly David. *Second Part of the Holy against Wilsul Rebellion, p. 600.*

Shall We not Rise and Rebel against so Unkind a Prince, nothing considering or regarding Our True, Faithful, and Painful Service, or the Safeguard of our Posterity? No, saith Good David. *ib. p. 601.*

Shall We not Rise and Rebel against our Known, Mortal, and Deadly Enemy, that seeketh our Lives? No, saith Godly David. *Ibid.*

Shall We not Assemble an Army of such Good Fellows as We are, and by Hazarding of our Lives, and the Lives of such as shall Withstand Us, and withal Hazarding the Whole Estate of our Country, Remove so Naughty a Prince? No, saith Godly David. *ib. p. 601.*

What shall We do to an Evil, to an Unkind Prince, an Enemy to Us, hated of God, hurtful to the Commonwealth? &c. Lay no violent Hand upon him (saith David) but let him Live until God appoint and work his End, either by Natural Death, or in War by Lawful Enemies, not by Traiterous Subjects. *ib. p. 601.*

King David would make these Answers, as by His Deeds, and Words recorded in the Holy Scriptures, indeed he doth make, unto All such Demands concerning Rebelling against Evil Princes, Unkind Princes, Cruel Princes, Princes that be to their Good Subjects Mortal Enemies, Princes that are out of God's Favour, and so Hurtful, or like to be Hurtful to the Commonwealth. *ib. p. 602.*

*Bishop Overall's Convocation Book.*

Lond. E-  
dit. Offi-  
ce, 1690.  
Book 2.  
Can. 1. be-  
ginning at  
Page 107.

If any Man shall affirm under colour of any thing that is in the Scriptures—that Our Saviour Christ did any way or at any time encourage the Jews or any other, *Directly* or *Indirectly* to Rebel for ANY CAUSE WHATSOEVER against the Roman Emperor, or any of his Subordinate Magistrates—or that he did not utterly and truly Condemn all Devices, Conferences, and Resolutions whatsoever, either in his own Apostles, or in any Other Persons for the Using of Force against Civil Authority— Or that all Subjects of what sort soever, without Exception, ought not by the Law of God, to perish with the Sword, that take and use the Sword for ANY CAUSE against Kings and Sovereign Princes, under whom they were born, or under whose Jurisdiction they do Inhabit— Or that by any Doctrine or Example, which Christ ever taught, or hath left upon good Record, it can be Prov'd Lawful to any Subjects, for ANY CAUSE, OF WHAT NATURE SOEVER, to Decline either the Authority and Jurisdiction of Their Sovereign Princes, or of any their Lawful Deputies, and Interior Magistrates ruling under them, He doth greatly Err.

*Orthodox Divines from the Time of the Reformation to this Day.*

*Archbishop Cranmer.*

Strype's  
Memor. of  
A.B. Cran-  
mer, Lon.  
Edit. 1694.  
Fol p. 387.

My Exhortation is, that next unto God, You Obey Your King and Queen willingly and gladly without Murmur or Grudging: And not for fear of Them only, but much more for the Fear of God. Knowing that they be God's Ministers, Appointed by God to Rule and Govern You. And therefore whoſo RESISTETH them, RESISTETH God's Ordinance.



*A Declaration of Bishop Ferrar, Bishop Hooper, Bishop Coverdale, and Nine others.*

We humbly require, and in the Bowels of our Saviour Jesus Christ Beseech all that Fear God to Behave themselves as Obedient Subjects to the Queen's Highness, and the Superior Powers, which are Ordain'd of God, under Her; rather after Our Example to give their Heads to the Block, than in ANY POINT to Rebel or once to Mutter against the Lord's Anointed.

Fox's 3d. Vol. printed at London, 1641. P. 101.

*Bishop Jewel.*

We teach the People as St. Paul doth, to be Subject to the Higher Powers, not only for Fear, but also for Conscience. We teach them, that whoso striketh with the Sword by Private Authority, shall perish with the Sword. If the Prince happen to be Wicked or Cruel, or Burthenous, We teach them to say with St. Ambrose, *Arma nostra sunt Preces & Lachrymæ*, Tears and Prayers be our Weapons.

Defence of the Apology p. 18. Printed at London, 1570.

*Mr. Hooker.*

That Subjection which We owe unto Lawful Powers doth not only Import that We should be under Them by Order of Our State, but that We shew all Submission towards them, both by Honour and Obedience. *He that Resisteth Them Resisteth God.* And Resisted They be if either the Authority it self which They Exercise be Deny'd, — or if Resistance be made but only so far forth as doth touch Their Persons, which are Invested with Power, or if that which they do by Virtue of Their Power, namely, Their Laws, Edicts, Services, or other Acts of Jurisdiction be not suffer'd to take Effect: or if they do take Effect, yet is not the Will of God thereby satisfied neither, as long as that which We do is contemptuously, or repiningly done, because We can do no Otherwise. The Apostle's Precept is, *Be subject even for God's sake; be subject not for Fear,*  
but

8th Book of Eccl. Polity, Lond, Edit. 1705. P. 470.

*but of meer Conscience, knowing that He which resister Them purchaseth to Himself Damnation.*

*Preserv'd from Mr. Hooker's Manuscript by Archbishop Usher, as related by Dr. Bernard in his Clavi Trabales, p. 94. See p. 49, 59. Lond. Edit. 1661. 4<sup>to</sup>.*

There is a Supreme Head of Justice whereunto All are Subject, but It self in Subjection to None; which kind of Preeminence if some Ought to have in a Kingdom, who but the King shall have it? Kings therefore no Man can have Lawful Power and Authority to Judge; if Private Men Offend, there is the Magistrate over them which Judgeth; if Magistrates, They have Their Prince; if Princes, there is Heaven, a Tribunal before which they shall appear, On Earth They are not Accountable to Any.

### Archbishop Bancroft.

In his Treatise of Dangerous Positions, he Condemns these following, viz. Princes for just Causes may be deposed, &c. Deposed; The People may Arraign their Prince; to be Dangerous Assertions, New-Divinity-Positions, fram'd by Knox and Buchanan for the Justification of the Scotch Rebellious Attempts and Actions, worthy to be known, and remember'd to the everlasting Discredit of the Authors, Framers and Partakers with them. — Who endeavour by most Unjust and Disloyal means to Subject to their forged Presbyteries the Sceptres and Swords of Kings and Princes. — And that such strange and Seditious Doctrines tend to the Disturbance, and indeed to the utter Overthrow of the Freest and most absolute Monarchies that are or can be in Christendom, — contrary both to the Word of God, and to all the Laws and Customs of this Realm.

### Bishop Andrews.

To Deprive, or Depose Kings, sure where the Worst is reckon'd that can be of them, *Clamabunt ad Dominum*, is all I find, 1 Sam. 8. 18. By God, and by None but by God, They Be, by Him, and by none but by Him they cease to Be.

*Sermons, p. 939 Lond. Edit. 1632. Folia.*



Dr. Jackson.

He that is a King, or Supreme Magistrate by Just and Lawful Title, may not be RESISTED, albeit He Exercise his Power Tyrannically. Tom. 3. p. 965. Lon. Edit. 1673. Fol.

Archbishop Usher.

But if Men's Hands be thus tied (will some say) no Man's State can be secure: Nay, the whole Frame of the Common-wealth would be in Danger to be Subverted and utterly Ruin'd by the unbridl'd Lust of a distemper'd Governor.

I Answer, God's Word is clear in the point, *Whoever Resisteth the Power, resisteth the Ordinance of God: And They that resist shall receive to themselves Damnation: And thereby a Necessity is imposed upon Us of being Subject even for Conscience sake; which may not be avoided by the Pretext of any ensuing Mis-* chief whatsoever. *The Power communicated by God to the Prince, and the Obedience of the Subject. p. 157. Lond. 1683. Octavo.*

Mr. Chillingworth.

They that make no Scruple at all of Fighting with his Sacred Majesty, whom, by all possible Obligations, they are bound to Defend, do They know the General Rule, without Exception, or Limitation, left by the Holy Ghost for Our Direction in All such Cases? *Who can lift up his hand against the Lord's Anointed, and be Innocent? 1 Sam. 26. 9.* Or do They consider his Commands in the Proverbs of Solomon, *My Son, fear God and the King, and meddle not with them that desire Change? Prov. 24. 21.* Or his Counsel in the Book of Ecclesiastes, *I counsel Thee to keep the King's Commandment, and that in Regard of the Oath of God? 8. 2.* Or because they possibly may pretend that they are Exempted from, or unconcerned in the Commands of Obedience deliver'd in the Old Testament; Do they know and remember the Precept given to all Christians by St. Peter, *Submit yourselves to every Ordinance of Man, for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King as Supreme, or unto Governors, as unto them that are sent by him? Or that terrible Sanction of the same Command, They that Resist shall receive to themselves Damnation,* left us by St. Paul, in his Epistle to the Romans, who then were the Miserable Subjects of the WORST KING, the WORST MAN, nay I think I may add truly the WORST

p. 330. of his Works. Lond. 1704. Fol.

WORST BEAST in the World; that so all Rebels Mouths might be stopt for ever, and left without all Colour or Pretence whatsoever to justify the Resistance of Sovereign Power.

### Archbishop Bramhall.

P. 531 of  
his Works.  
Dublin  
1676. Fol.

The Oath of Allegiance binds Us to Defend the King against All Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his Person and Crown; if to Defend him, much more not to Offend him. That Oath which binds Us to Defend him against All Attempts whatsoever, presupposeth that no Attempt against him can be Justify'd by Law, whether these Attempts be against his Person or his Crown.

Ibid. p.  
542.

If a Sovereign shall Persecute his Subjects for not doing his Unjust Commands; yet it is not Lawful to Resist by raising Arms against him. They that resist shall receive to themselves Damnation. But they ask, Is there no Limitation? I answer, *Ubi Lex non distinguit, nec nos distinguere debemus*; How shall We Limit where God hath not Limited, or Distinguish where he hath not Distinguish'd?

### Bishop Sanderfon.

P. 522. of  
his Works.  
Lond.  
1689. Fol.

No Conjunction of Circumstances whatsoever can make that Expedient to be done at any time, that is of it self, and in the kind Unlawful. For a Man to take up Arms (Offensive or Defensive) against a Lawful Sovereign, being a thing in its Nature Simply, and de toto Genere Unlawful, may not be done by Any Man, at Any Time, in Any Case, upon Any Colour, or Pretension whatsoever. Not for the avoiding of Scandal, not at the Instance of Any Friend, or Command of any Power upon Earth; not for the Maintenance of the Lives or Liberties either of Our selves or Others; not for the Defence of Religion; not for the Preservation of a Church, or State: no, nor yet, if that could be imagin'd possible, for the Salvation of a Soul, no not for the Redemption of the Whole World.

### Decrees of the University of Oxon.

In the Decree of the University of Oxon, in which some Propositions of Jesuits, Puritans, and other Modern Writers, are condemn'd in Convocation the 25th Day of June, in the Year 1622, it is asserted, that

The University of Oxon doth Teach, and Defend according to the Canon of Scripture, that "Subjects upon  
NO

From a  
printed  
Copy.



“ NO ACCOUNT WHATEVER ought to Resist  
 “ their King, or Prince by Force of Arms; and that it is  
 “ not Lawful for the sake of Religion, or any other Cause  
 “ whatsoever, to take up Arms Offensive, or Defensive  
 “ against their King or Prince.



In the Judgment and Decree of the University of Oxford pass'd in Convocation July 21. 1683. concerning Certain Propositions contain'd in divers Books and Writings, the following were Condemn'd, viz.

Printed in  
 the Ga-  
 zette, Ju-  
 ly 26.  
 1683.

7. Self Preservation is the Fundamental Law of Nature, and supercedes the Obligation of all Others, whenever they stand in Competition with it.
8. The Doctrine of the Gospel concerning patient Suffering of Injuries, is not Inconsistent with Violent RESISTING of the Higher Powers, in case of Persecution for Religion.
9. There lies no Obligation upon Christians to Passive Obedience, when the Prince Commands any thing against the Laws of our Country; and the Primitive Christians chose rather to Die than Resist, because Christianity was not yet Settld by the Laws of the Empire.

We Decree, Judge and Declare All, and every of these Propositions to be False, Seditious, and Impious, and to be also Heretical, and Blasphemous, Infamous to Christian Religion, and Destructive of All Government in Church, and State.

*A Letteer written to my Lord Russel in Newgate, July 20. 1683. by Archbishop Tillotson.*

*My Lord,*

I Was heartily glad to see your Lordship this Morning in that Calm and Devout Temper at the Receiving the Blessed Sacrament; but Peace of Mind unless it be well-grounded will avail little: And because transient Discourse many times hath little Effect for want of time to weigh and consider it, therefore in tender Compassion of your Lordship's Case, and from all the Good-Will that one Man can bear to another, I do humbly Offer to your Lordship's deliberate Thoughts these following Considerations concerning the Points of RESISTANCE, if Our Religion and Rights should be Invaded, as your Lordship puts the Case, concerning which I understand by Dr. B. that your Lordship had once receiv'd Satisfaction, and am sorry to find a Change.

Printed for  
 R. Baldwin.  
 1683.

First,

First, That the Christian Religion doth plainly Forbid the Resistance of Authority.

Secondly, That tho' Our Religion be Establish'd by Law (which your Lordship urges as a Difference between Our Case and that of the Primitive Christians) yet in the same Law which Establishes Our Religion it is Declar'd, That it is not **LAWFUL UPON ANY PRETENCE WHATSOEVER TO TAKE UP ARMS, &c.** Besides that there is a Particular Law Declaring, the **POWER OF THE MILITIA TO BE SOLELY IN THE KING.** And that tyes the Hands of Subjects, tho' the Law of Nature, and the General Rules of Scripture had left Us at Liberty; which I believe they do not; because the Government and Peace of Human Society could not well subsist upon those Terms.

Thirdly, Your Lordship's Opinion is contrary to the *Declared Doctrine of All Protestant Churches*; and tho' some Particular Persons have taught otherwise, yet they have been *Contradicted* herein, and *Condemn'd* for it by the Generality of Protestants. And I beg your Lordship to consider, how it will Agree with an Avow'd Asserting of the *Protestant Religion*, to Go contrary to the *General Doctrine of Protestants*. My End in this is to convince your Lordship that You are in a very Great and Dangerous Mistake, and being so convinc'd, that which before was a Sin of Ignorance, will appear of a much more heinous Nature, as in Truth it is, and call for a very Particular and Deep Repentance; which if your Lordship sincerely Exercise upon the Sight of your **ERROR**, by a Penitent Acknowledgment of it to God and Men, You will not only obtain Forgiveness of God, but prevent a mighty *Scandal* to the *Reform'd Religion*. I am very loth to give your Lordship any Disquiet in the Distress You are in, which I commiserate from my Heart, but am much more Concern'd that you do not leave the World in a **DELUSION AND FALSE PEACE**, to the hindrance of your Eternal Happiness. I heartily pray for You, and Beseech your Lordship to Believe that I am, with the Greatest Sincerity and Compassion in the World,

My LORD,

Your Lordships most Faithful,

and Afflicted Servant,

J. Tillotson.

Bishop

Bishop Stillingfleet.

It hath bin said that *We had nothing Peculiar to Our Church but Our Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE, and much good may it do Us.* Our Church doth not only Teach the strictest Principles of Loyalty, as Her Own Doctrine, But, which is far more Effectual, as the Doctrine of Christ, and his Apostles, and of the Primitive Church.

*A Vindication of the Answer to some Papers concerning the Unity and Authority of the Catholick Church, said to be written by Bishop Stillingfleet, p. 89. Printed at London, 1687.*

I come to the Particular Examination of the Difficulties which relate to the Present Oaths, [to K. W. and Q. M.] and because We are Charg'd with Apostacy from the Principles of the Church of England, and that is made the main Ground of the Design'd Separation, I would fain know what this Charge is Built upon, with respect to the Oaths, for that is All We are concern'd in. If any Particular Persons have Advanc'd New Hypotheses of Government contrary to the Sense of Our Church, let them Answer for Themselves. The Case of the Oaths is quite of another Nature. Here is no Renouncing the Doctrine of Passive Obedience, or Asserting the Lawfulness of Resistance.

*A Discourse concerning the Unreasonableness of a New Separation, Printed at London by R. Chifwell. 1689. p. 8.*

Dr. Sherlock.

Bishop Overal's Convocation-Book, which is lately published, the principal Design of which is to assert the irresistible Authority of Sovereign Princes, does assert this, That all settled Governments, whatever their beginnings were, have God's Authority, and must be obey'd. For those wise Men, who sat in that Convocation, plainly saw the necessary connexion between NON-RESISTANCE, and OBEDIENCE to the present Powers; both which were equally resolv'd into the Authority of God, in removing Kings, and setting up Kings. So that Obedience and Allegiance to the present Powers, when they are once well settled among us, is so far from being a renouncing of the Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE and PASSIVE-OBEDIENCE, that those who refuse to comply, must renounce the only Principle whereon that Doctrine is reasonably founded, and consequentially renounce the Doctrine it self.

*Case of Allegiance. Lond. 1691; 4ss. p. 37.*

## Bishop Beveridge.

*Private Thoughts upon Religion.* p. 247, 249, 250. Lon. 1709. Octavo.

N. B. This Book was publish'd by her Majesties Royal License, Counter-sign'd by the Right Honourable the Earl of Sunderland, 1709.

I cannot but look upon a *Lawful King* as truly a Representative of the most high God as a Parliament is of the People; and am therefore perswaded, that whosoever Rebels against Him, Rebels against God himself; not only in that He Rebels against the Ordinance of God, and so against the God of That Ordinance; but because He Rebels against Him whom God hath set up as his Vice-Gerent, to Represent his Person, and Execute his Laws in such a Part of his Domi-

nions.

Suppose a Prince be never so Wicked, and never so Negligent in his Duty of Protecting Me, it doth not follow that I must Neglect Mine of Obeying him.

In case of any Seeming, or Real Default, or Defect, tho' I do not think it a Subject's Duty to Judge, or Censure a Sovereign's Actions, I am to be more earnest in my Prayers, and Intercessions for Him; but upon No account, to Fight, or Rebel against him.

Dr. Thomas Tenison, present Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

*The Creed of Mr. Hobbes* Examind. Printed at London 1670. p. 158.

*Ibid.* p. 160, 161.

There is no Tye so strong as That of Religion, which ETERNALLY Bindeth a Conscientious Subject in Allegiance to His Sovereign.

Wo to all the Princes upon Earth, if this Doctrine [of RESISTANCE] be True, and becometh Popular: if the Multitude believe this, the Prince not Arm'd with the Scales of the *Leviathan*, that is, with Irresistible Power, can never be Safe from the Spears, and Barbed Irons, which their Ambition, and presumed Interest will provide, and their Malice will sharpen, and their passionate Violence throw against him: If the Beast We speak of come but to know its Own Strength, it will never be Manag'd. Wherefore such as Own these Pernicious Doctrines, Destructive to all Societies of Men, may be said to have *Wolves heads*, as the Laws of old were wont to speak concerning Excommunicated Persons; and are like those Ravenous Beasts, so far from deserving Our Love and Care, that They ought to be Destroy'd at the Common Charge.

His Grace, the present Archbishop of Canterbury, being appointed by the King to Attend the Late Duke of Monmouth before His Execution, to Prepare Him for His Death, together with the Lords the Bishops of Ely, and Bath and Wells, and Dr. Hooper Assistants, they all earnestly press'd him to the very last upon the

Scaffold to make a Particular Confession of His Crime, and to Acknowledge himself Guilty of Rebellion against his Lawful Prince by Invading his Kingdom: And upon His saying that He Died a Protestant of the Church of England, They Reply'd, My Lord, if You be of the Church of England, You must acknowledge the Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE to be True. Which Publick Satisfaction They Declar'd to be a Necessary Part of his Repentance; and that They could not Pray for Him, with that Cheerfulness and Encouragement they should, without This particular Acknowledgment and Detestation of His Rebellion.

*An Account of what pass'd at the Execution of the late Duke of Monmouth, 1685. London, Printed for R. Horne, J. Baker, B. Tooke, 1685.*

Sign'd by

Francis Ely,  
Thomas Bath and Wells,

Thomas Tenison,  
George Hooper.

William Gofflin, }  
Peter Vandeput, } *Sheriffs.*

Dr. John Sharp, *present Lord Archbishop of York.*

In case it ever happen that We cannot with a Safe Conscience Obey [ the Supreme Civil Governors ] there We are patiently to Suffer the Penalties of Our Disobedience; but by no Means either to Affront their Persons, or to Disturb their Government, by Raising, or Partaking, in any Tumult, or Insurrections or Rebellion.

*A Sermon preach'd before the Lords on the 30th of January, 1700. Printed at London, p. 13.*

That there is such a Submission due from All Subjects to the Supreme Authority of the Place where They Live, as shall tye up Their hands from Opposing, or Resisting it by Force, is evident from the very Nature and Ends of Political Society. And I dare say there is not that Country upon Earth, let the Form of their Government be what it will, ( Absolute Monarchy, Legal Monarchy, Aristocracy, or Commonwealth ) where this is not a Part of the Constitution. Subjects must Obey PASSIVELY, where they

*Ibid. p. 19, 20.*



cannot Obey *ACTIVELY*: Otherwise the Government would be *Precaious*, and the *Publick Peace* at the Mercy of every *Male-content*, and a Door would be set open to All the *Insurrections*, *Rebellions*, and *Treasons* in the World. Nor is this only a *State-Doctrine*, but the *Doctrine* also of *Jesus Christ*, and that a *Necessary*, and *Indispensible* one too; as sufficiently appears from those Famous words of *St. Paul*, *Rom. 13. 1, 2.* which are so Plain, that they need no Comment. So that so long as This Text stands in our *Bibles*, the *Doctrine* of *NON-RESISTANCE*, or *PASSIVE OBEEDIENCE* must be of *Obligation* to All *Christians*.

*Dr. William Lloyd, present Lord Bishop of Worcester.*

*Bishop of St. Asaph (now Bishop of Worcester) Sermon preach'd before the Queen at Whitehall, May 29, 1692. Publish'd by Her Majesty's Command. Printed at London.*

" They (the *Papists* in *King James's*  
" *Reign*) had brought things to that  
" pass, that Our *Laws* signified nothing  
" but what they pleas'd; Our *Religion*  
" was held at the Courtesy of Them  
" that were the *Bloody Enemies* of it.  
" Our *Obedience* was made Use of as a  
" perfect Snare to Us; WE MUST  
" NOT RESIST, that Our *Religion*  
" would not *Allow*. — It was God Infatuated Our  
" Oppressors, to Join the Injuries of a People that could  
" not lawfully RESIST, with those of a PRINCE that  
" could not Lawfully pass them by without RESIST-  
" ANCE.

*Dr. Thomas Sprat, present Lord Bishop of Rochester.*

*A Sermon preach'd before the Artillery-Company Printed at London, p. 250.*

Put up thy Sword, says our Saviour to *St. Peter*, Submit with *Patience*. Oppose not *Authority*. Do not Thou break the *Laws* of Thy Country, though for Kindness and Love of Me. Put up thy Sword. He that uses the Sword Unlawfully, tho' on a Pretence never so Pious, shall Perish by the Sword; shall either be Destroy'd by it here, or Punish'd hereafter by God himself for having so Us'd it.

Wherefore We are not to Conclude that Our Blessed Lord by this Check given to *St. Peter*, did absolutely Prohibit all manner of using the Sword among *Christians*, but only that He taught Us the Great Duty of *Christian Submission*. For if *St. Peter* was, then certainly All other *Christian Subjects* are, forbidden to  
Un-

Unsheath their Swords against their Lawful Sovereign; or His Ministers, as they are Commission'd by Him, though they do it on a Pretext so Spiritual, as the Cause of Christ himself.

Though the Primitive Christians could not be induc'd by Fear or Favour to rank their Princes equal with God, yet they preserv'd them in the next place: Tho' they would never Worship them as Gods upon Earth, yet they religiously Obey'd them as God's Deputies and Representatives. They judg'd those who Rebell'd against Them Worthy of Death, as if they had actually Rebell'd against God himself. What else means St. Paul, when in so many Words He Declares, that *whoever Resisteth the Power, resisteth the Ordinance of God, and they that Resist shall receive to themselves Damnation*? Rom. 13. 2. Out of all doubt He there speaks of the Temporal Power, and of *Eternal Damnation* to Enſue upon RESISTING it. Than which what more grievous Punishment could have been inflicted, had They immediately Resisted God himself?

Recollect the time when this was so Positively Pronounc'd by St. Paul. It must have been written under the Reign of Claudius, or Nero. So that it is evident, All that RESISTED then were, without Repentance, in a Damnable State. Can there be then ANY Colour so Specious, ANY CAUSE so Just, in which instead of Damnation, a Christian Subject may justly expect to Receive to himself Salvation, on the Account of RESISTING?

Dr. Gilbert Burnet, present Lord Bishop of Sarum.

These Words of St. Paul [ in the 13th to the Romans ] being at first Address'd to the Romans, so also Design'd by the Holy Ghost, to be a Part of the Rule of All Christians, do prove, that WHOEVER HATH THE SUPREME POWER is to be SUBMITTED TO, and NEVER RESISTED.

It is Objected that the Reason St. Paul gives for Submission to Superior Rulers, is because they are the Ministers of God for Good. If then they Swerve for this, they Forsake the End for which they were Rais'd up, and so fall from Their Power and Right to Our Obedience.

*A Vindication of the Authority, Constitution, and Laws of the Church and State of Scotland. Printed at Glasgow, 1673. p. 41.*

*Ans.* What is Alleg'd Proves indeed that the *Sovereign is a Minister of God for Good*, so that He Corrupts his Power grossly when He pursues not *That Design*; but in That He is Only ACCOUNTABLE to God whose Minister He is. And this must hold good, except You give Us good Ground to Believe that God hath given Authority to the Subjects to call him to Account for his Trust; but if That be not made appear, then He must be Left to God who did Impower him, and therefore can Only COERCE him.—— And according to other Principles, the *Magistrate's Authority* shall be so Enervated, that he shall be no more able to serve those Designs for which God hath vested him with Power; every one being thus taught to shake off his Yoke, when They think he Acts in prejudice of Religion. And here I shall add one thing which all *Casuits* hold a safe Rule in Matters that are Doubtful, that We ought to follow that Side of the Doubt which is freeest of Hazard; here then Damnation is at least the Seeming Hazard of RESISTANCE; therefore except upon as Clear Evidence You prove the Danger of ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to be of the same Nature, that it may Balance the Other, then ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION, as being the Securest, is to be Followed.

Subjection  
for Conscience  
sake  
Asserted in  
a Sermon  
preach'd at  
Covent-  
Garden  
Church, p.  
30. Printed  
at Lond.  
1689.

Blessed be God Our Church HATES, and CONDEMNS This Doctrine [of RESISTANCE] from what hand soever it comes, and hath Establish'd the Rights, and Authority of Princes on sure, and unalterable Foundations, enjoining an ENTIRE OBEDIENCE to all the Lawful Commands of Authority, and an ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to THAT SUPREAM POWER God hath put in Our SOVEREIGN'S Hands. This Doctrine We justly GLORY in, and if any that had their Baptism, and Education in Our Church have turn'd RENEGADES from This, they prov'd no Less Enemies to the Church her Self, than to the Civil Authority. So that their Apostacy leaves no Blame on our Church, which GLORIES in nothing more than in a well-temper'd Reformation from the Later Corruptions which the Dark Ages brought into the Pure, and Primitive Doctrines which Our Saviour, and his Apostles taught, and the First Christians Retain'd, and Practis'd for many Ages.



Dr. John Moore, present Lord Bishop of Ely.

The Patient Christian cannot but Condemn those, who under the Pretence of Defending their Rights, or Religion, RESIST LAWFUL AUTHORITY. It being a BLASPHEMY against the Divine Wisdom, and Power, to suppose God can ever stand in need of our Sins to bring to pass his most Glorious Designs. He then in whom this Virtue of Patience dwells, keeps a due Regard to the Commands laid upon him to Submit himself to the Supreme Powers, and he dares not Lift up his hand against the Lord's Anointed, or Levy War upon the most plausible Account WHATSOEVER; nay to Him it cannot but seem a Wonder that the DOCTRINE OF RESISTANCE should have gone down so Glibly with Any who have Read the New-Testament, and are Baptiz'd into the Christian Faith.

*A Sermon on Patience and Submission to Authority, preach'd at Guild-Hall, 1684. Printed at London, p. 19.*

There is an Universal and Absolute Command in Holy Scripture laid upon all Christians to be Subject to the Supreme Power in ALL CASES. Now nothing is plainer than that if We be requir'd to be SUBJECT in ALL CASES, RESISTANCE in ANY will be Sinful. Let every Soul be Subject to the Higher Power, to which Christian Precept there is NO EXCEPTION to be found for ANY PERSON, in ANY INSTANCE from one end of the Christian Institution to the other.—Subjection is a Duty, than which there hardly is any oftner repeated in the Christian Law, so as we cannot plead Ignorance of it; it is press'd with such Evidence of Reason, that cuts off all pretences of Evading it; it is set down in such plain, easy, and full Expressions, as that there can be no Colour to doubt about the Right Understanding of it. The Holy Scripture gives Permission no more to the People COLLECTED into ONE BODY to Rebel, than it does to each of them, by himself SINGLY consider'd. Every Christian in ALL CIRCUMSTANCES is requir'd to CONFORM to the Laws of the SUPREME AUTHORITY, if they have no Repugnancy to God's Laws, and to Suffer patiently where Obedience would be a Sin.

*Ibid. p. 20, 21.*

*Dr. George Hooper, present Lord Bishop  
of Bath and Wells.*

*A Sermon Preach'd before the King at Whitehall, on Nov. 9. 1681. Printed at London, p. 11.*

*Ibid. p. 19.*

Is not [ the King ] the *Vice-Gerent of God*? Wherever therefore His *Sovereign the Almighty* has not Prevented him by any Precedent Commands, there He has *Right and Liberty* to put forth His; in these cases to expect an *ACTIVE* cheerful *Obedience*, and that We should in *NO CASE*, and for *NO REASON RESIST*.

The *Church* of which we have the Blessing to be Members, where She can't Obey, is ready to Endure, expecting her Reward in Heaven. Not ignorant how much She suffers NOW from the Contradiction of *DISLOYAL MEN* for the Truth of This *Doctrine*, and how much for its Meekness she stands Expos'd to Future Persecution.

*Dr. William Wake, present Lord Bishop of  
Lincoln.*

*A Sermon Preach'd before the House of Lords, on the 30th of Jan. 1708. Printed at London. p. 15. 16, 17.*

If neither the *Malice* of the *Jews*, nor the *Innocence* of our Lord; if neither the *Truth* of Our Religion persecuted in its *Founder*, nor the apparent Marks of *Malice*, and *Envy*, of *Violence*, and *Oppression*; which appear'd in the whole Course of Their Prosecution of Him; were Sufficient to Warrant St. Peter, to draw the Sword in his Defence, against the *Legal Authority*, by which They Acted; We must conclude, that neither will any of these Pretences suffice to Justify any other Christians in the like Circumstances now: But if it shall please God at any time to Permit this *Lawful Power* to be against Us, and make them that Hate Us, Rule over Us; We must follow the Example of Our Blessed Master, and Submit patiently to their Authority, and not with this warm Apostle, take the Sword against Those, to whom God hath committed the Power of the Sword. — Wherever that *Supreme Power* and Authority is Lodg'd, or in whomsoever it Resides, We are Bound to pay either an *ACTIVE* or *PASSIVE Obedience*, must either DO what it *REQUIRES*, or SUFFER what it *INFLECTS*. This is without Controversy a *STANDING DOCTRINE* of *CHRISTIANITY*, and has been Confirm'd by the *PRACTICE* of the *BEST CHRISTIANS* in all Ages of the Church. And

And here I cannot follow either a Plainer or Surer Guide, than Our Laws themselves; which speak not only with *Authority*, but *Approbation* too; and tell Us in effect what the *SENSE* of the *WHOLE NATION* is, or at least *OUGHT* to be both of *Them* and their *Proceedings*, who notwithstanding so plain an Admonition not only took the *Sword*, but cut off with it that *Royal Person*, who *Alone* had the *Rightful Power* of it. The *FACT* itself they call an *Horrid Execrable, Detestable Murder*, an *Impious Fact*, an *Unparallel'd Treason*: The *COURT* which Decreed it a *Traiterous Assembly*, a *prodigious and unheard of Tribunal*. The *PERSONS* who thus unwarrantably *Drew the Sword* against Our *Sovereign*, they Brand as a parcel of *Wretched Men*, *Desperately Wicked*, *Harden'd in their Impiety*. And Lastly, as to the *PRINCIPLES* upon which they proceeded, the same *Laws* Declare, that by the *Undoubted*, and *FUNDAMENTAL LAWS* of *This Kingdom*, neither the *PEERS* of this *Realm*, nor the *COMMONS*, nor *BOTH* together; *IN PARLIAMENT*, or *OUT of PARLIAMENT*, *COLLECTIVELY*, or *REPRESENTATIVELY*, nor *Any OTHER PERSONS* whatsoever, ever *HAD, HAVE, HATH* or *OUGHT to HAVE* any *COERCIVE POWER* over the *PERSONS* of the *KINGS* of this *Realm*.

*Dr. Offspring Blackhall, present Lord Bishop of Exeter.*

Tho' the *Laws* of our *Earthly Governours* should in some *Instances* be *contrary* to the *Divine Laws* (upon which *Supposition* the *Magistrate* does certainly *Exceed the Bounds* of his *Commission*) yet this doth not void their *Authority*, they are the *Ministers of God* for all this; or else there were *None* that were so, there were *None* that could be call'd so when the *Apostle* writ this *Epistle*, and there is a *Duty* lying on *Subjects* even in this *Case*, viz. not to *Oppose*, nor to *Resist* the *Power*, but *Quietly* and *Patiently* to *suffer the Penalty* of these *Laws*, which they can't without *sinning* against *God* yield an *Active Obedience* to.

*A Sermon Preach'd before the Queen on Her Majesty's Accession to the Throne.*  
p. 14, 15.

*Dr.*

*Dr. William Fleetwood, present Lord Bishop of St. Asaph.*

*A Sermon preach'd on the 30th of Jan. before the Lord Mayor, 1699. p. 18.* It is plain that a Government can't possibly Subsist for any Time where ANY KIND of VIOLENCE is allow'd against the MAGISTRATE. Government is at an end where RULERS are Expos'd to POPULAR ASSAULTS.

*Dr. William Nicholson, present Lord Bishop of Carlisle.*

*A Sermon preach'd before the House of Peers, Jan. 30. 1702. p. 31.* Our Foundations, 'tis to be hoped, are not shaken by the Weight of those many Great and Extraordinary Revolutions that have pass'd upon Us. The All-wise Providence of Gpd; has frequently, of late, ( and as some of us always thought, very graciously ) exchanged our Governours: But if We ungratefully ALTER Our Notions of the DIVINE RIGHT of Government, and throw off Our ANCIENT and PRIMITIVE RULES of OBEDIENCE, We shall make an unworthy Return for the Mercies we have received.

*Dr. Thomas Manningham, present Lord Bishop of Chichester.*

*A Solemn Humiliation for the Murder of King Charles the First, p. 20.* Now, the Essential Properties of Sovereign Power, the Fundamental Laws of the English Monarchy, the unalterable Right of Succession in this Hereditary Kingdom, and the Just Privileges of the Christian Church, have been so clearly stated by wise and able Heads, that they have left no room for Cavil, no Plea for Ignorance, and no Pardon for a Malicious Opposition: More especially the Unlawfulness of RESISTANCE in ANY CASE, and upon any PRETENCE whatsoever, either Popish, or Fanatick, has been so strongly Asserted, and so fully Evinc'd through all the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, thro' the Histories, Examples, and Apologies, of the Primitive Times, by Unanswerable positive Reasons, by a Removal of all imaginable Objections, and by the Conjunction of Former, and Late Experience, that no Man for

for the future, can be a Rebel in this Nation, without being either an Hypocrite, or an Atheist.

“ Let no Seditious Antimonarchical Principles, be so much as Nam'd among us, as becometh Good Subjects, and Good Christians. Let no New Doctrines be Advanc'd, nor any Old Ones be Reviv'd, whereby to Lessen the Security of the Crown under the Specious Pretence of Maintaining the Rights and Liberties of the People.

Dr. Eyre's Sermon. preach'd before the H. of Commons, Jan. 30. 1707-8. In the Margin over against this Passage, is this Reference, See Mr. Hoadley's Sermon before my Lord Mayor, Sept. 27. 1704. N. B. Dr. Eyre is thank'd for the

EXCELLENT Sermon by him Preach'd before the House.

“ This is the True Foundation of that Common Axiom, The King can do no Wrong, because there is no Right, nor Remedy against his Royal Person.

Dr. Kennet in a Sermon preach'd before the House of Commons, Jan. 30. 1705-6.

“ It was Declarative of Our Original Constitution that Our Legislature upon Occasion of this Day would have it Express'd, That by the Undoubted and Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, neither the Peers of this Realm, nor the Commons, nor both together in Parliament, or out of Parliament, nor the People Collectively, or Representatively, nor any other Persons whatsoever ever had, or ought to have any Coercive Power over the Persons of the Kings of this Realm.

Dr. Kennet's Sermon, Ibid.

“ Let the surprizing Wickedness of this Day raise in Us a just Detestation of those Pernicious Doctrines which made way for it; That of the Lawfulness of Rebellion in particular, which the Scriptures Represent to be as the Sin of Witchcraft, a kind of Combination with the Infernal Powers of Darkness, however PALLIATED or DEFENDED of late, I had almost said made a NECESSARY DUTY.

Dr. Pelling in his Sermon preach'd before the H. of Commons Jan. 1708.

“ The Civil Laws of a Country, are of the Nature of Articles of Agreement between the Rulers and the Subjects; Duty, and Obedience is secur'd on One hand, and on the Other Protection in Civil Rights; if the Subject breaks His part of the Covenant, (as I may call it) His Punishment is at hand; and if the Supreme Power breaks His, his Punishment is no less certain, tho' more Remote. For he is Guilty before God, who is His Ruler, tho' it is impossible he should be Accountable for it in his Own Dominions, for that would infer a Power Superior to the Supreme, which is a flat Contradiction.

Dr. De-laun's Sermon before the House of Commons Jan. 30. 1702-3.

*Collections of Passages referr'd to in the Answer to the Third Article.**In the Answer to the Third Article it is said,*

**T**HE said Henry Sacheverell denies that He hath either asserted, or suggested the Church of England to be in a Condition of great Peril, and Adversity under Her Majesty's Administration; but he doth freely acknowledge that He hath in his Sermon suggested, that when National Sins are ripen'd to a full Maturity to call down Vengeance from Providence on a CHURCH and KINGDOM debauch'd in Principles, and corrupt in Manners, and instead of true Faith, Discipline, and Worship, given over to all Licentiousness both in Opinion and Practice,—then We (that is evidently, all the Members of a CHURCH or KINGDOM) are in Danger under such deplorable Circumstances.

And in the Answer to the same Article it is farther said, *As the Vote of Both Houses made four Years ago, did concern those only who did then insinuate the Church of England to be in Danger under Her Majesty's Administration; so it cannot, He presumes, affect those who do now suggest the Christian Faith, which is the Foundation upon which every Christian Church stands, to be Endanger'd, by those Atheistical Irreligious Principles, which are daily from the Press propagated amongst Us, notwithstanding the Provision made by the said Act for Suppressing Blasphemy and Prophaneness. So that the said Henry Sacheverell thinks that he might with Truth affirm (as he did in his Sermon preach'd at Derby) that there never were such Outrageous Blasphemies against God and All Religion, Natural, as well as Reveal'd, Vented Publickly with Impunity in any Christian Church or Kingdom in the whole World, as at present in Our Own. Of which Assertion the said Henry Sacheverell is ready to produce Undeniable and ample Proofs.*

*Blasphemy, Irreligion, and Heresy.*

*Miscellaneous Tracts, Essays, Satyrs, &c. written by Edmund Hickeringhill. Priest-craft. Part 1. p. 12.*

The second Pretender to Infallibility is the Bible: and that I admit too, so soon as 'tis agreed which Chapter and Verse is God's Word, and which not, and why — For as for some Verses and Clauses in the holy Bible, the very Pen-

men thereof did not sometimes know very well whether the same were the Dictates of the Spirit of God, or no — Sometimes they write — Thus saith the Lord — And not I, but the Lord commands, so and so : and then again in a Qualm or Quandary, modestly pretend to guessing, I think also, says *St. Paul*, that I have the Spirit of God.

For Sabbathising. The Sabbath, oh the Sabbath — *Ibid.*  
call'd by the cunning Priest-craft, not by the holy Scripture, the Lord's Day, to recommend it the better to the unthinking Mob — of all the other seven Days the Priest's best Market-day to put off his Wares, and turn them into Money.

Family Duties are the next plausible piece of Priest-craft-Divinity, I mean praying with the Family, (not that I condemn it) tho' our Blessed Saviour seems to condemn it by his Practice and Preaching. *p. 21.*

Saying Grace, an universally cry'd-up piece of Divinity, Superstition, or Priest-craft ; for we never read that Christ or his Apostles said Grace either before Meat, or after Meat. *p. 23.*

King *Saul* found to his Cost, that he had better have displeased all *Israel* than *Samuel* the good High-Priest, and had better have rent the Cloaths off from his own Back, than have rent *Samuel's* Cassock — it fretted the good Old Gentleman, and in a Passion he said, *God hath rent from thee the Kingdom also, and hath given it to thy Neighbour that is better than thou.* *p. 50.*

Then the Lord answer'd, *Take an Heifer with thee and say, I am come to do Sacrifice to the Lord: The Policy of Heaven, we see, jumps with our late Priest-craft in this, to make Religion the common Covert to hide a Plot.* *p. 51.*

His Kingdom which was given to *David*, because he was a Man after God's own Heart, (not in Holiness, that is not meant, for besides his Adultery and Murder, his many other Sins, as cursing his Enemies to the Pit of Hell is unaccountable) but after God's own Heart is an Hebraism, and in *English* signifies as much as a Man for my turn, he will kill and slay as the Priest directs, by Orders received from Heaven ; he will fulfil all my Will, saith the High-Priest. *p. 52, 53.*

I can by no means perceive that this Commission to Teach, Baptize, Excommunicate, or Absolve, does properly or more appertain to a Grey-Fryer, or any Black-coat, more than to a Grey-coat, or Lay-man. *Essays. Part 2. p. 4.*

Speaking of the Consecration of Churches: To say, the Use (being for God's Service) sanctifies it: so may a Meeting-house, a Tabernacle, or my Dining-room be consecrated, when we pray and preach there, or say Grace there *pro hac vice* ; and *vice versa*, it is unconsecrated, *p. 14.*

~ consecrated, when Dinner-time comes, or the Punch-Bowl.

Observer, from Aug. 7. to Aug. 10. 1704. Vol.

5. Numb. 42.

Rights of the Church. p. 165.

He skips from the Green Boughs of Nature to the dry Branches of Revelation.

*Speaking of the Passover and the Lord's Supper* — At the close of the Supper, the great Meal with them, the Master of the Feast distributed among his Guests

small pieces of Bread; and having first drank of the *Grace-Cup*, deliver'd it to be handed about. — To which Christ, who instituted no new Rites, super-added the Remembrance of his Sufferings; and directs his Disciples, as often as they did this, that is, celebrate such Festivals, and close them with the *Pascanium*; to commemorate Him after this manner.

*Ib. p. 108.* Does not every one, as well as the Minister, equally apply the Bread and Wine to the same holy and spiritual Use, in commemorating the Benefits receiv'd by our Saviour, and in offering up the same Prayers, and desiring the same Blessings? and whoever does this with a due application of Mind, rightly consecrates the Elements to himself; any thing farther than this may rather be call'd Conjuratation than Consecration.

Reason is able to furnish us with enough to make us happy, and that is as much as we need care for.

Blount's *Oracles of Reason*. Pref. p. 3.

*Ib. p. 108.* *Speaking of our Saviour's Entry into Jerusalem.* — When He made his Cavalcade upon an *Asnago*, they extoll'd Him as the Descendant of King David; but his untimely Apprehension and Death, together with his Neglect to improve the Inclination of the People to make him King, did allay the Affections of the Jews towards Him.

p. 296.

The 7th Chapter of the 2d Book of Dr. Burnet's *Archæologia Philosophica*, is one entire Ridicule upon the Mosaic History of Paradise, and the Fall of Man, and among many other Scoffs, and Reflections upon the Veracity of Moses, and the Justice of God, He has these Words, *Id utiq; videtur gravissimum, & asperissimum in hac Narratione, quod Gentem humanam plexisse, imo perdidisse dicatur Deus ob rem exiguam, & faminilis Ingenii levitate perpetrata*: This seems most hard and harsh in this Narration, that God is said to have punish'd, nay to have ruin'd Mankind for a Crime of a trifling Nature, and committed by the Levity of a Woman's Fancy.

Indeed,



Indeed, " Since the Gospel Simplicity hath been worn off, the Priests of all Churches have agreed, 1st, That 'tis necessary for all Christians to Communicate at the Lord's Table. 2. That this Sacrament cannot be rightly administred without the Assistance of a Priest, who must Consecrate the Elements. No wonder then, that so great a Noise hath been made concerning this Sacred Commemorative Repast. The Christian Communion which you read of, as practis'd in the Apostles Days, was nothing else but a Religious Conversation of Christians one among another. 'Twas for Society-sake they went from House to House, that they Eat and Drank together frequently.—— Now 'tis plain, that this sort of Religious Conversation may be kept up among Christians, without either Priest, or Altar, or any set form of Prayer, or Praise. And what if you should farther consider, if there be any part of this Primitive Church-Communion that might not have been perform'd by a Woman as well as a Man —— When the Primitive Christians met together to break Bread, from House to House, had any of the Women craved a Blessing on that Bread, we have no reason to doubt but that God would have heard her Prayer.

*The Principle of the Protestant Reformation explain'd. Lond. Edit. with other Tracts, p. 191, 192, 193.*

Speaking of God's acting for his own Glory, and punishing Men for Doubting of his Existence, He has these Words; Is the doing good for Glory's sake so divine a thing? Is it not diviner to do good, even where it may be thought inglorious, even to the ingrateful, and those who are insensible of the good they receive? How comes it then, that what is so Divine in us should lose its Character in the Divine Being? And that, according as the Deity is represented to us, He should more resemble the weak, womanish, and impotent part of our Nature, than the generous, manly, and divine?

*Letter concerning Enthusiasm, p. 59.*

Upon the same Subject. One would think it were easy to understand, that Provocation, and Offence, Anger, Revenge, Jealousy in point of Honour, or Power, Love of Fame, Glory, and the like, belong only to limited Beings, and are excluded a Being which is perfect and universal.


*Ibid. p. 60.*

Speaking of God, and the little reason we have for the Fear of Him, He says, It is Malice only, and not Goodness, that can make us afraid.

*Ibid. p. 19.*

For no body trembles to think that there should be no God, but that there should be one.

*Ibid. p. 63.*

 I am not Divine good enough to resolve what Spirit that was which prov'd so catching among the ancient Prophets, that even the prophane *Saul* was taken by it.

*A brief, but clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity, p. 9.*

*Ibid. p. 10.*

The Divinity attributed to the Son and Holy Ghost, is unscriptural and Idolatrous.

This one Fundamental false Principle, as well with *Jews* and *Turks*, as Heathens, has done more Mischief to

Christianity than all our other Errors besides.

*Ibid. p. 11.* For my part, I declare, I shall never more admire at the Absurdity either of *Papists*, *Turks*, or *Heathens*; be they as gross as they will, I am sure they will never be able to exceed this Doctrine.

*Ibid. p. 14.* To be short, *Trinitarianism* is Polytheism, and Idolatry; if there be any such thing in Nature.

*Ibid. p. 14.* Rev. 17. 5. *And upon her Forehead was a Name written, Mystery, Babylon the great, the Mother of Harlots, and the Abominations of the Earth.* And to what, I pray, in Popery can that Word *Mystery* there so properly relate as to the Trinity?

*Brief Notes on the Creed of Athanasius. p. 7.*

A Belief in these Points [The Trinity and Incarnation] is in no degree Necessary, much less necessary before all things.

*Ibid. p. 7.* And now I appeal to all Men that have any Freedom of Judgment remaining; Whether this Creed is fit to be retain'd in any Christian, much less Protestant, and Reform'd Church? Since it subverts the Foundation, not only of Christianity, but of all Religion, that is to say, Reason and Revelation.

*An Account of the Growth of Deism, p. 17.*

Many Doctrines are made necessary to Salvation, which 'tis impossible to Believe, because They are in their Nature Absurdities. To what end

could an Unintelligible Doctrine be Reveal'd, not to Instruct, but to Puzzle and Amuse?

One of my Old Acquaintance always thought the Moral part of the Bible very good, but then He also thought that by the Strength of his own Reason, he could have written as good a Moral himself.

If You look over the State of Religion, as it standeth in *Christendom*, there is no Church whatsoever which will accept You as a Member of its Communion, but upon some particular Terms of Belief, or Practice, which Christ never appointed, and it may be such as an honest and wise Christian cannot consent to. It looks like a Trick in All Churches to take away the Use

Use of Mens Reason, that they may render us Vassals and Slaves to all their Dictates and Commands. But what greater Slavery than to force on Men a Belief of such things as are necessary to Salvation, of which 'tis not possible to form any Idea? Tho' I am satisfy'd there is no such Thing as a Change of Bread into the Flesh of Christ, yet I can form an Idea that such a thing may be; but I can frame to my self no Idea of what your Church teacheth in the Sacrament, That the Body and Blood of Christ are verily and indeed taken and receiv'd of the Faithful: And when I ask how can this be understood by a Protestant, who believeth that there is no other Body but that of Bread? I am told that the Church means it in a Spiritual Sense. Now I have try'd, and find it impossible for Me to form to my self an Idea of a Body verily and indeed in a Spiritual Sense.

Your Church will require Me to believe other Absurdities as bad as these; as that Kings and Bishops have a Divine Right to that Power which they exercise over Us; whereas with my own Eyes, I saw Our Great and Gracious King accept the Crown of England as the Gift of the People. And I see as plainly that Bishops are an Order of Men of their Own (not of Christ's) making. *ib. p. 25.*

I can find no Footsteps of any Jurisdiction given to the Twelve [Apostles] over the Seventy [Disciples] or indeed over any body else. *ib. p. 26.*

*Speaking of the Rules preserv'd by God himself for Sacrifices in the Old Testament, styles them, "Strange and puzzling Methods of Religious Ceremonies and Mysteries, good for nothing but to confound and distract the Minds of Men."* *The Author of the History of Religion. p. 310.*

And his Definition of Creeds (of all Creeds, without excepting even that call'd the Apostles) is, That they are in very Deed, the Spiritual Revenges of Dissenting Parties one upon another. *ib. p. 312.*

God told Adam, that if He did eat He should die; the Devil told Eve, that they might eat and not die, And these were the first Words spoken to Man by God or the Devil; upon the Truth or Falshood whereof, the very Beings of them both were to depend for ever: for which ever of them could maintain the Truth of his Word against the Other, He must have been God, and the other the Devil. And therefore God having turn'd the Lye upon the Devil, He is from thence call'd a Liar from the Beginning, and the Father of it, and will never be believ'd again for ever. God could not have dispens'd with his Word, without complementing the Devil with his Godhead. *Asgil's Argument. p. 36.*

*Ibid.* p. 82. What is it that You do, or would believe of Christ, or in Christ? *Ans.* Why, We believe him for our Saviour. Save you! from what? Why, from our Sins. Why, what hurt will Sin do you? Why, it will Kill us. How do you know? Why, the Law of God saith so. *In the Day thou eatest thereof thou shalt Die.* Why, but then will not this Saviour save You from this Law, and from this Death? No, he'll save us from Sin. Why, then it seems You have got a Pardon for Horse-stealing, with a *Non-Obstante* to be Hang'd. Do but see now what Jest You have made of Your Faith. And yet I defy the Order of Priesthood to form a better Creed than this, without admitting the Truth of my Argument, that this long Possession of Death over Man is a Possession against Right.

*Ibid.* p. 97. Behold ye *Despisers and Wonder!* Wonder at what? Wonder to see Paradise lost with the Tree of Life in the midst of it! Wonder and Curse at *Adam* for an Original Fact, who in the length of one Day never so much as thought to put forth his Hand for him, and us, and pull and Eat, and Live for ever. Wonder at, and Dama your selves for Fools of the last Impression, that in the space of 1700 Years, never so much as thought to put forth Our Hands every one for himself, and Seal and Execute the Covenant of Eternal Life, and Live for ever.

*Ibid.* p. 98. To be even with the World at once, He that wonders at my Faith, I wonder at his Unbelief. And stare at Me as long as You will, I am sure that neither my Physicians, Sins, nor Misfortunes, can make Me so unlikely to be Translated, as my Redeemer was to be Hang'd.

*Mr. Clendon's Treatise of the Word Person. Printed at London for John Walthoe, 1710. Ep. Ded. p. 9.*

*N. B. This Book is Dedicated to the Lord Chancellor Cowper, and the Lord Sunderland.*

*Ibid.* p. 38.

I do think the Queen's Majesty with respect to her Three Kingdoms, to be a most apposite Emblem of the Personal Triplicity in the Divine Unity. She is in each respect a Particular Person, and yet in every respect, she is One and the same particular Royal Essence.

The Doubt is what is meant by Those Words [of St. Peter] *the Son of God.* Many would have it imply the Divine Nature in him, but that will appear to be a great Mistake, and could never be intended.

*Ibid.* p. 42. When St. John came to end his Days at Ephesus, he found the Church there in great Disturbance notwithstanding all Paul had done, and *Plato's λόγος* was pressing hard to be taken in for the Second Person in the Scripture Trinity, the Son of God. The Good Evangelist was not skill'd in their Philosophy, and so was not a Match for them.

The

The Father, the Son, or  $\lambda\delta\gamma\Theta$ , as you call him.

St. John should on the sudden, in the very same Chapter of his Epistle, Chime in with a Doctrine so Inconsistent with his Own, as this of the  $\lambda\delta\gamma\Theta$  is.

*Ibid. p. 44.*

*Ibid. p. 45.*

When St. John came home to Ephesus. He doubtless found their angry Divisions not Lessen'd but Improv'd. Philosophy had at that time set up bare-fac'd against Revelation, and the  $\lambda\delta\gamma\Theta$  stood fair for the Divine Filiation. For a Man to be the Son of God was Inphilosophic and Nonsense; like must beget its like, and the Son of God must be God, as he is the Son of God. But this New Sonship that Philosophy would thus introduce, had so startled the Asiatic Brethren, because of the Necessary ill Consequence which must be, viz. Another God, that they apply'd to St. John (being the surviving Apostle, and the Disciple of Our Saviour's Bosom) that He would interpose with his Authority, and write-somewhat to settle the Disputes among them. He, Good Man, notwithstanding his Great Age, for the Peace of the Church, undertakes to Write; and seems to begin his Gospel, where He left off in his Epistle, pursuing his Argumentation against the particular Divinity of the  $\lambda\delta\gamma\Theta$ .

*Ibid. p. 46.*

*Ibid. p. 55.*

The Gospel of the Twelve Apostles, and other Writings of those Holy Men, were most of them either rejected as spurious, or Suppress'd, or otherwise Apocryphated. And those few only were allow'd of as Canonical, which were of such Notoriety, that they could not be conceal'd, and which remain to Us at this Day: This was one Necessary Piece of Artifice they [*i. e.* the Primitive Christians] us'd.

*Christianity not Myste-  
rious. p.*

20.

p. 107.

God himself, nor any of his Attributes are Mysteries to us for want of an adequate Idea: no not Eternity.

As far as any Church allows of Mysteries, so far it is Anti-Christian, and may with a great deal of Justice, though little Honour, claim Kindred with the Scarlet Whore.

For to speak freely, Contradiction and Mystery are but two emphatick ways of saying nothing.

Contradiction expresses nothing by a couple of Ideas that destroy one another, and Mystery expresses nothing by Words that have no Ideas at all.

It will not be amiss to lay down a short Parallel of the ancient Heathen and new-coin'd Christian Mysteries. And I shall endeavour so to do it as to make it evident they were one in Nature; however different in their Subjects.

p. 156.

When the Scriptures speak of one God, they mean thereby one Supreme God the Father only.

*Sermon  
and Essays*

*of Mr. Whiston. p. 213. p. 215. p. 412.* The Moderns call'd these Three Divine Persons but one God, and so introduced at least a new, and unscriptural, and inaccurate, if not a false way of speaking in the Church.

*Errata.* Page 123. Line 23, 24. To whom with the Father and the Holy Ghost, read in the Holy Ghost, and *Dele* Three Persons and One God.

*The unreasonableness of making or imposing Creeds. p. 14, 15. Priestcraft in perfection. p. 9.* But what Creeds and Articles of Faith can be produc'd that are not doubtful and disputable? That which goes under the Name of the Apostles not excepted. It being neither of undoubted Authority, nor indisputable, or unambiguous Sense in some Articles thereof; tho' it be generally receiv'd by Christians as venerable for its Antiquity, and profess'd, or rather said by all, even those who understand not what they say when they recite it.

The most absurd, and blasphemous Doctrine of Passive-Obedience.

*An Account of the Growth of Deism, p. 25.*

If those Writings which they (the Clergy) call Holy Scriptures are of their side, I make no doubt but they are of their own inventing. And if Jesus Christ their Patron laid the Foundation of those Powers which both Papist and Protestant Clergy claim to themselves, I think the Old Romans did him right in punishing him with the Death of a Slave.

### *The Church and Clergy abus'd.*

*Rights of the Christian Church, p. 108.* Among Christians one no more than another can be reckon'd a Priest. And the Clerk has as good a Title to the Priesthood as the Parson.

*Ib. p. 47.* Not only an independent Power of Excommunication, but of Ordination in the Clergy is inconsistent with the Magistrate's Right to protect the Commonwealth.

*Ib. p. 104.* The Scriptures no where make the receiving the Lord's-Supper from a Priest necessary; nay, not one Instance of the Laity's receiving it so can be produc'd from thence.

*Ib. p. 237.* It can belong only to the People to appoint their own Ecclesiastical Officers.— 'Tis an inherent, fundamental Right of all Communities.

*Ib. p. 240.* None pretend to impose a Conductor or Director on another in Temporal Affairs, but every one is left to manage 'em as he thinks best for his own Interest, as being presum'd to understand it better than another; and therefore is to chuse his own Lawyer, Physician, Brewer,

Brewer, Baker, &c. and by the same Reason he ought to chuse his own Spiritual Conductor.

'Tis absurd to imagine every Christian is not capable of such Circumstances as praying aloud, distributing the Bread and Wine, or (according to the present Mode) of sprinkling an Infant, and repeating a set Form of Words.

Have they not (the Clergy) inserted this Power of theirs in an Article of the Creed, commonly call'd the Apostles, viz. *I believe in the Catholick Church.*

Many of our first Reformers, 'tis fear'd, were little better than Enthusiasts.

*Letter concerning Enthusiasm, p. 44.*

Speaking of the Reformation; so that had not the Priests, as is usual, prefer'd the Love of Blood to all other Passions, they might in a merrier way perhaps have evaded the greatest Force of our Reforming Spirits.

*This Review is wholly spent against imposing our Liturgy, Rites and Ceremonies; particularly against the Act of Uniformity; and after having question'd, Whether our Fathers had*

*Review, Nov. 22. 1705. Numb. 112. Vol. 2. p. 447, 448.*

a Necessity to make those exclusive Laws, and impose as necessary their different Things acknowledg'd to be so, as Terms of Communion: *He says,* Nor is this all, but supposing they had, which nevertheless I do not grant; then this Address is farther press'd to Your Lordships, to examine whether that Necessity does yet continue, or no? either of which will be the same thing; for if there either was not a Necessity at the time of their enacting, or that Necessity does not yet remain, let which will happen to fall out, the Act of Uniformity imposing such and such indifferent Things as Terms of Communion, will appear scandalous to the Church, injurious to the Publick Peace, and a Grievance to the whole Nation.

I can, with submission, see no Necessity for a Religious Test in Civil Affairs (a thing unheard of till the times of Popery) since it is a Mark of Disgrace and Infamy, as well as a Badge of Servitude.

*Rights of the Church, p. 287.*

*Left it become a new, proverbial Jest, To be as wicked as an English Priest.*

*The Author of the Hymn to Peace, p. 40. quoted in Review. Vol. 3. p. 106.*

All Mankind ought to worry High-Church as a prodigious, unfizible Monster, begot by a Priest, and nourish'd by a Tyrant, with Hands instead of Feet, and Feet instead of Hands.

*Observer, from Jan. 5. to Jan. 9. 1706. Vol. 4. Numb. 81.*

*Observer*, from Feb.  
2. to Feb. 6. 1706. Vol. 4.  
Numb. 89.

You know the Church he means is High-Church, which is a Fiction, a Church of the Brain, supported by a little, insignificant, trifling Number of Brainless People; and the People of *England* are no more concern'd about That Church, than about the Institutions of Government laid down in *Moo's Entopia*, *Harington's Oceana*, or *Bacon's New Atlantis*; and all the Canons, Rites, and Ceremonies of that Church are no more to be consider'd by You, or me, than so many Ballads, or *Duck-Lane Penny Histories*.

*Observer*, from Nov.  
17. to Nov. 21. 1705.  
Vol. 4. Numb. 67.

The Universities have large Endowments, which I fancy may be better employ'd for the Publick Good than at present. Let You, and I, vote 'em useless.

*Review*, March 2. 1706.  
Vol. 3. Numb. 27. p. 107.

*Country-m.* With all my Heart, Master. I cannot but tell Him, should I publish the Matters of Fact which I am Master of, with respect to the High-flying Gentlemen of the Clergy; should I give a faithful Account of the most infamous, and scandalous Behaviour, the notorious Lives, the beastly Excesses, and the furious Treatment of their Brethren, the Dissenters, which on a small Search I have been acquainted with; the inferior Clergy of his Party would appear the most wretched, provoking, abominable Crew, that ever God suffer'd to live unpunish'd, since He destroy'd *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* by Fire from Heaven.

*Review*, Nov. 3. 1705.  
Vol. 2. Numb. 105. p. 418

If Words could be made Treason, one Third at least of the Inferior Clergy in *England* would be hang'd.

*Review*, May 26. 1705.  
Vol. 2. Numb. 36. p.

I again appeal to You, Gentlemen, whether, generally speaking, all over this unhappy Nation, the Clergy are not, three Parts in five, in a close Conjunction with the Enemies of the Church's Peace, and the profess'd Enemies of the Government?

*Review*, Jan. 7. 1709.  
Vol. 6. Numb. 118. p. 471.

Others, not so directly, but altogether as fatally, and tending to the same End, with subtle Designs to divide and amuse the People, by Preaching, Writing, and Printing, endeavour to revive the said exploded Doctrines of Non-Resistance and absolute uncondition'd Obedience, as Things the People of *England* ought to think themselves oblig'd by; which tho' in themselves of no force, yet manifestly tend to unravel the Constitution, to invalidate the Queens Title to the Crown, and destroy the legal Authority of Parliaments in the Nation. An eminent Proof of which is now depending before the House.



Drunkenness, Oaths, and abominable Lewdness, Ignorance, Negligence, and scandalous Insufficiency, abhor'd Error, Deism, and Socinianism, have over-run the Clergy.

*Review, Tuesday, Nov. 8. 1709. Vol. 6. Numb. 93. p. 371.*

*The Queen, State, and Ministry reflected upon.*

In short, if *Jure Divino* comes upon the Stage, the Queen has no more Title to the Crown than my Lord-Mayor's Horse; all the People are bound, by the Laws of God, to depose Her as an Usurper, and restore their rightful and lawful King, James the Third.

*Review, Septemb. 6. 1705. Numb. 80. Vol. 2. p. 319.*

*Speaking of the Family of the Stuarts, calls it, The Line of all the World fam'd for Blood, and that had ravag'd the best Families of the Kingdom.*

*Review, Oct. 12. 1706. Numb. 122. Vol. 3. p. 486.*

Ever since the Coming of King James the First to the Crown, this Nation has been perplex'd with Divisions, Uneasinesses, OPPRESSIONS, and Murmurings, both in SOVEREIGN and Subject.

*Review, June 12. 1705. Vol. 2. Numb. 43. p. 170.*

*Speaking of the Liturgy and Ceremonies; Is there any Necessity for the imposing these indifferent Things? Has not then the Civil Authority incur'd a Guilt, when imposing by its Power what is not necessary to be impos'd, it has err'd in Judgment, and commanded that which it ought not to have commanded?*

*Review, Nov. 22. 1705. Numb. 112. Vol. 2.*

Either the Dissenters had reason for former Discontents, and reason to complain of Oppression, Persecution, and Infringement of Privileges, or they had not. If they had; the Church was cruel, and the State unjust before in laying those Loads upon them. If they had not; both Church and State were infatuated and delirious in granting them the Toleration and Liberties since conceded.

*Review, June 14. 1709. Numb. 44. Vol. 2. p. 174.*

If the next Parliament should pursue the Steps of the last, the Nation, in my Opinion, will be so much nearer that Crisis of Time when *English Liberty* being brought to the last Extremity, must open the Magazine of Original Power.

*Review, June 19. 1709. Vol. 2. Numb. 46. p. 181, 182.*

## The Appendix.

*Review, May 5. 1705.  
Vol. 2. Numb. 27. p. 106.*

What can be said for Members sitting in the House to do nothing, making long Speeches without Meaning, and voting Bills without design to have 'em pass?

*Review, Dec. 18. 1705.  
Vol. 2. Numb. 123. p. 489.*

The Balance between 41 and 88 will appear to run against Him; and the Difference between the dry Martyrdom of King James, by his Passive-Obedience Church Subjects, and the wet Martyrdom of King Charles I. by People that never made any such Pretence, will appear so small, that 'tis not worth Dr. D——'s while to meddle with it.

*Observer, from Feb. 9.  
to Feb. 12. 1703-4. Vol.  
2. Numb. 89.*

Country-m. Pray, Sir, are there a great many of those People alive that cut off the Head of King Charles the First?

Obs. No, no; They are dead, and gone a long Time ago. However, the Story serves some Men as Raw-Head and Bloody-Bones, to affrighten some, and calumniate others. Now for my part, I know nothing of the Business of King Charles the First; I was born since the Restauration, and I have so high a Value for the Prudence and Justice of our Forefathers, as not to condemn any of their Actions for the Common Good——

We are unkind to our selves in censuring the Justice of our Forefathers Actions, and thereby do give a Handle to our Successors to censure Ours. Did our Forefathers detruncate the Father? Did not we depose the Son, and put one more righteous in his stead? Did we not divest Him of all his Regalities, and make Him a Fugitive on the Earth? And may not future Ages examine the difference between the Decollation and the Abdication.

*Observer, from March 2.  
to March 6. 1706. Vol.  
4. Numb. 97.*

I recite this to let You know the Encouragement the Papists have had in this Reign; when by their Interest they can get such as write against them prosecuted, &c.

*Ibid.* Should I tell You honest Country-man, the Accounts I have had of the Numbers of Popish Priests and Emisaries come into England the first Two Years of her Majesty's Reign, it would make your Hair stand on end.

*Observer, from May 10.  
to May 13. 1704. Vol. 3.  
Num 15.*

They would have but a sorry Foot-Soldier of the Observer;—— and yet I have been where those People that would send me durst not come; and where perhaps I have commanded better Men than themselves. It has been my Fortune to be in a Fighting Army, under a General that we now dearly want; who did not use to return from the War *fine* *clade*

clude Victor, and then ride in Triumph over his Queen on a Medal.

*Speaking of the House of Commons ; I am sorry that the Folly of some, and the Bribery of others, have brought us into such amazing and dismal Circumstances, that either our Liberties must be lost, or be maintain'd by a Body that is neither of us, nor from us.* *Observ. from March 24. to March 28. 1705. Vol. 3. Numb. 99.*

*I shall produce my self as an Example of the Arbitrary Power of this Parliament ; and the Man that does not acknowledge their Proceedings against me to be Arbitrary, must assert that an Arbitrary Power was never executed.* *Ibid.*

*Now if this ben't Arbitrary I don't know what to call so. The Spanish Inquisitors have so much Regard to Justice, or the Shew of it at least, that they'll suffer a Man to speak in his own Behalf, &c. — Now, Country-man, do but consider my Case ; I was sentenc'd to the Loss of my Liberty without being heard.* *Ibid.*

*Which plainly shews that what the Commons condemn'd me for would not bear an Action at Law.* *Ibid.*

*My Intent is to inform such as You, honest Roger, how much You have been abus'd by Your Representatives.* *Ibid.*

*This Parliament is the very Reverse of former Parliaments ; as they were merciful, this was cruel ; as they made good and wholesome Laws to preserve the Liberties of their Electors, these took away the Freedom of their Electors without any Law ; as they us'd all means to keep their Electors out of Jayl, these us'd all means to put 'em into Jayl.* *Ibid.*

*So in short, honest Country-man, 'twas Your Parliament lost Newfoundland. If Your Trade be destroy'd, Your Traffick neglected, Your Liberties invaded. the Publick Treasure misapply'd, the Funds for National Service converted to private Uses, Frauds encourag'd, and Honesty disregarded, 'tis long of Your Parliament.* *Observer, from June 27. to June 30. 1705. Vol. 4. Numb. 25.*

*By that inglorious Treaty of Ryswick a great part of that Country (Newfoundland) was given to the Trench.* *Observer, from June 23. to June 27. 1705. Vol. 4. Numb. 25.*

*Country-m. Well ; have You any more Knaves to talk of ?*

*Obs. Honest Country-man, what would'st thou have me do ? If I must run thro' all the List of Knaves, I must bring in all the Courts, all the Employments, all the Classes of Publick Affairs in the Nation.* *Observer, from March 15. to March 18. 1704. Vol. 2. Numb. 99.*



*Review, March 3, 1705.  
Vol. 12. Numb. 2. p. 5.*

I really find the State of *England* in general to be thus. Its Trade under a sensible, miserable Decay in all its Branches. Its Navy great and flourishing; but all her well-laid Designs either defeated in their Preparations, by the miserable Methods, and ill Government with relation to Seamen, or disappointed by the ill Conduct or Cowardice of Her Commanders. In Civil Concerns, in the utmost Confusion of Parties—blending together the most absurd Contradictions, such as propagating Religion by a scandalous Ministry,—reforming Manners by debauch'd Magistrates, and chusing Men to make Laws by Bribery and Corruption.

*Rights of the Christian  
Church, p. 15.*

'Tis a grand Mistake to suppose the Magistrate's Power extends to indifferent Things.———

*The Divine Rights of  
the British Nation and  
Constitution, vindicated.  
Printed in the Year 1710.  
p. 114.*

And if He will but stay till the End of this present Session of Parliament, He'll find several new Powers annex'd to the Regal Office, and perhaps some made void and repeal'd for the Publick Good.

Numb. XIII.

A LIST of the Members of the Honourable House of Commons, who voted the Impeachment of Dr. Henry Sacheverell, for High Crimes and Misdemeanors.

NOTE, Those Gentlemen mark'd with this Mark \*\*, were the Managers of the Impeachment at the Trial.

**Bedfordshire.**

**R**ight Honourab. Lord Edward Ruffel  
Sir William Gostwick, Bar.  
Town of Bedford.  
William Farrer, Esq;  
William Hillersdon, Esq;

**Berks.**

Richard Nevill, Esq;  
Borough of New-Windsor.  
Rt. Hon. John, Lord Visc. Fitzharding.  
Richard Topham, Esq;  
Borough of Reading.  
Owen Buckingham, Esq;  
Borough of Wallingford.  
Grey Nevill, Esq;  
Borough of Abingdon.  
William Hucks, Esq;

**Bucks.**

Sir Edmund Denton, Bar.  
Richard Hampden, Esq;  
Town of Buckingham.  
Sir Richard Temple, Bar.  
Alexander Denton, Esq;  
Borough of Chipping-Wicomb.  
Charles Godfrey, Esq;  
Fleetwood Dormer, Esq;

*Borough of Ailsbury.*

Sir John Wittewronge, Bar.  
Simon Mayne, Esq;

*Borough of Wendover.*

Harry Grey Nevil, Esq;  
Sir Roger Hill, Rt.

*Borough of Great-Marlow.*

James Chase, Esq;

**Cambridgeshire.**

Sir Rushout Cullen, Bar.

**Cheshire.**

The Hon. Langham Booth, Esq;  
John Crew Offley, Esq;

**Cornwall.**

*Borough of Leskard.*

\*\* John Dolben, Esq;  
Borough of Lestwithiel.

Joseph Addison, Esq;

*Borough of Truro.*

Robert Furness, Esq;

Henry Vincent, Esq;

*Borough of Bodmin.*

The Hon. Russel Roberts, Esq;

*Borough of Helston.*

John Evelyn, Esq;

Sidney Godolphin, Esq;

*Borough of Grampound.*

James Craggs, Esq;

Thomas Scawen, Esq;

*Borough*

*Borough of Penryn.*  
*Rt. Hon. James Vernon, Esq;*  
*Borough of Tregony.*  
*Anthony Nicoll, Esq;*  
*Borough of Bostiney.*  
*Samuel Travers, Esq;*  
*Francis Foote, Esq;*  
*Borough of Foway.*  
*Henry Vincent, Jun. Esq;*  
*Borough of St. Michael.*  
*Hugh Fortescue, Esq;*

### **Cumberland.**

*City of Carlisle.*  
 \*\* *Sir James Montague, Kt.*  
*Her Majesty's Attorney General.*  
*Borough of Cockermouth.*  
 \*\* *James Stanhope, Esq;*

### **Derbyshire.**

*Rt. Hon. Thomas Coke, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain.*  
*Town of Derby.*  
*Rt. Hon. Ld. James Cavendish.*  
 \*\* *Sir Thomas Parker, Kt. one of Her Majesty's Serjeants at Law.*

### **Devonshire.**

*Borough of Plymouth.*  
*Sir George Byng, Kt.*  
*Borough of Oakehampton.*  
*John Dibble, Esq;*  
*Borough of Plympton.*  
*George Treby, Esq;*  
*Borough of Honiton.*  
*Sir Walter Yonge, Bar.*  
*Borough of Tavistock.*  
*Sir John Cope, Jun. Kt.*  
*Borough of Ashburton.*  
*Roger Tuckfield, Esq;*  
*Robert Balle, Esq;*  
*Borough of Boralston.*  
 \*\* *Spencer Cowper, Esq;*  
 \*\* *Sir Peter King, Kt. Recorder of the City of London.*  
*Borough of Tiverton.*  
*Thomas Bere, Esq;*

### **Dorsetshire.**

*Town of Poole.*  
*Thomas Ridge, Esq;*  
*Borough of Dorchester.*  
*Awntham Churchill, Esq;*  
*Borough of Lyme-Regis.*  
*Thomas Freke, Esq;*  
*John Burridge, Esq;*  
*Borough of Weymouth.*  
*Edward Clavell, Esq;*  
*Borough of Malcomb-Regis.*  
*The Hon Maurice Ahley, Esq;*  
*Anthony Henley, Esq;*  
*Borough of Bridport.*  
*William Coventry, Esq;*  
*Borough of Shafton, alias Shaftsbury.*  
*Sir John Cropley, Bar.*  
*Borough of Wareham.*  
*Rt. Hon. Thomas Erle, Esq;*

### **Essex.**

*Sir Francis Maslam, Bar.*  
*Thomas Middleton, Esq;*  
*Borough of Colchester*  
*Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt.*  
*Sir Thomas Webster, Bar.*  
*Borough of Malden*  
*Thomas Richmond, Esq;*  
*Borough of Harwich*  
*Kenrick Edisbury, Esq;*  
*Thomas Frankland, Esq;*

### **Gloucestershire.**

*Matthew Ducie Morton, Esq;*  
*Sir John Guise, Bar.*  
*City of Gloucester*  
*Francis Winham, Esq;*  
*Borough of Tewksbury*  
*Henry Ireton, Esq;*

### **Herefordshire.**

*City of Hereford.*  
*The Hon James Brydes, Esq;*

*Borough*

*Borough of Lempster*  
 \* \* *Right Honourable*, Thomas Lord  
 Coningsby  
*Borough of Weobly*  
 John Birch, Esq; *Serjeant at*  
*Law.*

### Hertfordshire.

*Borough of St. Albans*  
 Joshua Lomax, Esq;  
*Borough of Hertford*  
 Sir Thomas Clerke, Kt.  
 William Monson, Esq;

### Huntingdonshire.

John Pocklington, Esq;  
*Borough of Huntingdon*  
 Edward Wortley, *alias* Montague, Esq;  
 Francis Page, Esq;

### Kent.

Sir Thomas Palmer, Bar.  
 — Polhill, Esq;  
*City of Canterbury*  
 The Hon. Edward Watson, Esq;  
 Thomas D'Aeth, Jun. Esq;  
*City of Rochester*  
 Sir Stafford Fairborne, Kt.  
 Sir John Leake, Kt.  
*Borough of Maidstone*  
 Sir Thomas Colepepyr, Bar.  
 Sir Robert Marsham, Bar.  
*Borough of Queenborough.*  
 Sir John Jennings, Kt.  
 Henry Withers, Esq;

### Lancashire.

The Hon. Charles Stanley, Esq;  
*Borough of Preston, in* Amounderness.  
 Arthur Manwaring, Esq;  
*Borough of Wigan*  
 Sir Roger Bradshaigh, Bar.  
 Henry Bradshaigh, Esq;

*Borough of Clithero*  
 Christopher Parker, Esq;  
*Borough of Liverpool*  
 Sir Thomas Johnson, Kt.  
 Richard Norris, Esq;

### Leicestershire.

Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bar.

### Lincolnshire.

George Whitchcot, Esq;  
*Borough of Boston.*  
 The Hon. Peregrine Bertie, Esq;  
*Borough of Great-Grimsby*  
 William Cotefworth, Esq;  
*Borough of Grantham*  
 Sir William Ellys, Bar.

### Middlesex.

John Austin, Esq;  
 Scorie Barker, Esq;  
*City of Westminster*  
 \* \* The Right Hon. Henry Boyle, Esq; *one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.*  
*City of London*  
 Sir William Ashhurst, Kt.  
 Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Kt.  
 John Ward, Esq;

### Monmouthshire.

John Morgan of Tredegar, Esq;

### Norfolk.

\* \* Sir John Holland, Bar.  
 Ash Windham, Esq;  
*City of Norwich.*  
 Waller Bacon, Esq;  
 John Chambers, Esq;  
*Town of Lyn-Regis.*  
 Sir Charles Turner, Kt.  
 \* \* Robert Walpole, Esq;  
*Town of Great-Yarmouth.*  
 Hon. Roger Townshend, Esq;

*Borough of Thetford.*  
**Robert Baylis, Esq;**  
*Borough of Caisterising*  
*The Hon. William Fielding, Esq;*  
*Horatio Walpole, Esq;*

### **Northamptonshire.**

*City of Peterborough*  
*The Hon. Sidney Wortley, alias*  
*Montague, Esq;*  
*Town of Northampton*  
*The Honourable George Montague, Esq;*  
*Town of Brackley*  
*The Hon. Egerton, Esq;*  
*Hon. William Egerton, Esq;*

### **Northumberland.**

*Rt. Hon. Algernon, Earl of Hertford.*  
*Town of Newcastle upon Tyne*  
*William Carr Esq;*  
*Sir Hen. Liddel Bar.*  
*Borough of Morpeth.*  
*Sir Richard Stanford Bar.*  
*Sir John Bennet, Kt. Serjeant at Law.*  
*Town of Berwick upon Tweed*  
*Jonathan Hutchinson, Esq;*

### **Nottinghamshire.**

*John Thornhagh, Esq;*  
*Town of Nottingham*  
*John Plumtree, Esq;*  
*Robie Sherwin, Esq;*  
*Borough of East-Retford*  
*Thomas White, Esq;*  
*Town of Newark upon Trent*  
*Hon. Richard Sutton, Esq;*  
*Hon. James Saunderson, Esq;*

### **Dron.**

*Right Hon. Francis Lord Viscount Rialton.*

*Borough of New-Woodstock*  
*Sir Thomas Wheate, Bar.*

### **Rutlandshire.**

*Philip Sherard, Esq;*

### **Salop.**

*Hon. Henry Newport, Esq;*  
*Sir Robert Corbett, Bar.*  
*Town of Salop*  
*Sir Edward Leyton, Kt.*  
*— Jones, Esq;*  
*Bridgnorth*  
*Sir Humphry Briggs, Bar.*  
*Borough of Great Wenlock.*  
*Sir William Forester, Kt.*  
*Thomas Weld, Esq;*  
*Town of Bishop's-Castle*  
*Richard Harnage, Esq;*  
*Charles Mafon, Esq;*

### **Somersetshire.**

*City of Bristol.*  
*Robert Yate, Esq;*  
*Sir William Daines, Kt.*  
*City of Bath.*  
*William Blathwayt Esq;*  
*City of Wells*  
*William Coward Esq;*  
*Borough of Bridgewater*  
*George Dodington, Esq;*  
*George Balch, Esq;*  
*Borough of Milburn-Port.*  
*Thomas Smith, Esq;*

### **Southampton.**

*Rt. Hon. Charles Lord Marquis of Winchester.*  
*City of Winchester.*  
*\* \* Right Honourable Lord William Powlet.*  
*George Rodney Bridges, Esq;*



*Town of Southampton*

Adam de Cardonnel, *jun. Esq;*

*Town of Portsmouth*

Charles Wager, *Esq;*

*Borough of Yarmouth*

Anthony Morgan, *Esq;*

*Borough of Petersfield*

The Hon. Norton Pawlett, *Esq;*

*Borough of Newport, alias Medena*

Sir Tristram Dillington, *Bart.*

*Borough of Stockbridge*

\* \* Sir John Hawles, *Kt.*

Sir Edward Lawrence, *Kt.*

*Borough of Lymington*

Paul Burrard, *Esq;*

Richard Chaundler, *Esq;*

*Borough of Whitchurch*

Richard Woolaston, *Esq;*

George Bridges, *Esq;*

*Borough of Andover*

\* \* The Rt. Hon. John Smyth, *Esq;*

William Guidott, *Esq;*

**Staffordshire.**

*Borough of Stafford.*

Walter Chetwynd, *Esq;*

*Borough of Newcastle under Line*

Crew Offley, *Esq;*

John Lawton, *Esq;*

*Borough of Tamworth.*

Richard Swinfen, *Esq;*

**Suffolk.**

*Borough of Ipswich*

William Churchill, *Esq;*

*Borough of Dunwich*

Sir Richard Allen

Daniel Harvey, *Esq;*

*Borough of Orford*

VVilliam Thompson, *Esq;*

*Borough of Sudbury*

Philip Skippon, *Esq;*

Sir Harvey Elwes, *Bart.*

*Borough of Eye*

\* \* The H. Spencer Compton, *Esq;*

\* \* Sir Joseph Jekyl, *Kt. Chief*

*Justice of Chester*

**Surrey.**

Sir Richard Onslow, *Bart.*

Sir William Scawen, *Kt.*

*Borough of Southwark*

Charles Cox, *Esq;*

John Cholmley, *Esq;*

*Borough of Blechingly*

Thomas Onslow, *Esq;*

George Evelyn, *Esq;*

*Borough of Ryegate*

James Cocks, *Esq;*

*Borough of Guilford*

Denzill Onslow, *Esq;*

*Borough of Haslemere*

— Carey *Esq;*

**Sussex**

Sir Henry Peachey, *Kt.*

Peter Gott, *Esq;*

*City of Chichester*

Sir Richard Farington, *Bart.*

*Borough of Horsham*

John Wicker, *Esq;*

*Borough of Midhurst*

Coll. Meredith

*Borough of Lewes*

Samuel Gott, *Esq;*

Thomas Pelham, *Esq;*

*Borough of New Shoreham*

John Page, *Esq;*

Richard Lloyd, *Esq;*

*Borough of Bramber*

William Hate, *Esq;*

Sir Cleve Moor, *Bart.*

*Borough of Steyning*

Henry Goring, *Esq;*

*Borough of Arundel*

Lord Lumley

R. H. Richard, *Ld. Vis. Shannon*

**Warwickshire**

*City of Coventry*

Sir Orlando Bridgman, *Bart.*

Edward Hopkins, *Esq;*

**Westmoreland**Daniel Wilson, *Esq**Borough of Apulby*\* \* Nicholas Lechmere, *Esq*;**Wiltshire***City of New Sarum*\* \* Robert Eyre, *Esq*;*Borough of Wilton*Sir Lambert Blackwell, *Kt.*Charles Mompeffon, *Esq*;*Borough of Downton*John Eyre, *Esq*;*Borough of Hindon*Reynolds Calthorp, *Esq*;*Borough of Heytesbury*Edward Ashe, *Esq*;William Ashe, *Jun. Esq*;*Borough of Calne*Edward Baynton, *Esq*;

George Duckett

*Borough of Devizes*Josiah Diston, *Esq*;*Borough of Chippenham*James Montague, *Esq*;*Borough of Malmesbury*Thomas Farington, *Esq*;*Borough of Cricklade*Edmund Dunch, *Esq*;James Vernon, *Esq*;*Borough of Wooton Bassett*Hon. Robert Cecil, *Esq*;*Borough of Marlborough*Sir Edward Ernie, *Bar.***Workehire***City of York*Sir William Robinson, *Bar.**Town of Kingston, upon Hull*Sir William St. Quintin, *Bar.*William Maister, *Esq*;*Borough of Knaresborough*Christopher Stockdale, *Esq*;*Borough of Scarborough*\* \* William Thomson, *Esq*;*Borough of Richmond*Thomas York, *Esq*;\* \* Hon. Hen. Mordaunt, *Esq*;*Borough of Heydon*William Pulteney, *Jun. Esq*;Hugh Cholmeley, *Esq*;*Borough of Boroughbrigg*Craven Peyton, *Esq*;*Borough of Malton*William Palmes, *Esq*;William Strickland, *Esq*;*Borough of Thirsk*Sir Thomas Frankland, *Bar.*— Smalt, *Esq*;*Borough of Aldborough*William Jessopp, *Esq*;*Borough of Beverly*Sir Charles Hotham, *Bar.**Borough of Northallerton*Sir William Hustler, *Kt.*Roger Gale, *Esq*;*Borough of Pontefract*William Lowther, *Esq*;**BARONS of the  
Cinque-Ports.***Port of Hastings*John Pulteney, *Esq*;*Port of Dover*Matthew Aylmer, *Esq*;Philip Papillon, *Esq*;*Port of Sandwich*Sir Henry Furnese, *Kt. & Bar.*Josias Burchett, *Esq*;*Port of Hyeth*Hon. John Fane, *Esq*;*Port of New-Rumney*Walter Whitefield, *Esq*;*Town of Rye*Philip Gibbon, *Esq*;*Town of Winchelsea*Thomas Bristol, *Esq*;*Town of Seaford*William Lowndes, *Esq*;George Nailor, *Esq*;

W A L E S.

**Carmarthen**

Griffin Rice, Esq;  
Town of Carmarthen  
Richard Vaughan, Esq;

**Glamorgan**

Town of Cardiffe  
Sir John Aubrey, Bar.

**Pembroke**

Wiriot Owen, Esq;  
Town of Pembroke  
Sir Arthur Owen, Bar.  
England & Wales, 262.

SCOTLAND.

Shire of Aberdeen  
Sir Alex. Cummin, Kt.  
Burgh of Aberdeen  
Hon. John Gordon, Esq;  
Shire of Air  
Hon. Francis Montgomery, Esq;  
Burgh of Air  
Hon. James Campbell, Esq;  
Shire of Argyle  
Hon. James Campbell, Jun. of  
Ardkinglals, Esq;  
Shire of Bamff  
Alexander Abercrombie, of  
Glaslaugh, Esq;  
Shire of Berwick  
Geo. Baillie, of Jerviswood, Esq;  
Shires of Bute and Cathness  
John Montgomery  
Shires of Clacmannan and Kinross  
Hon. William Dalrymple, of  
Glenmuir, Esq;  
Shire of Dumbarton  
John Campbell, of Mamore, Esq;  
Shire of Dumfreis  
William Geir, Esq;

City of Edinburgh  
Sir Patrick Johnson, Kt.  
Burgh of Elgin  
Hon. Colonel Patrick Ogilvie, of  
Loanmay  
Burgh of Dyfert  
James Abercrombie, Esq;  
Shire of Haddington  
John Cockburn, of Ormiston, Esq;  
Burgh of Haddington  
\* \* Sir David Dalrymple, of  
Hales, Bar.  
Shire of Inverness  
Alexander Grant, of Grant, Esq;  
Burgh of Inverness  
Alexan. Duff, of Drumuir, Esq;  
Shire of Kincardin  
Sir David Ramsay, of Balmain, Kt.  
Stewartry of Kirkubright  
Lieutenant-Colonel John Steuart,  
of Livingstone  
Shire of Lanerk  
Rt. Hon. Lord Archibald Hamil-  
ton, of Motherwell  
Burgh of Linlithgow  
Hon. Col. George Douglas  
Shires of Nairn and Cromarty  
Hugh Ross, Jun. Kilravock, Esq;  
Shire of Orkney and Zetland  
Sir Alex. Douglas, of Egilshay  
Shire of Pebbles  
William Morison, of Preston-  
grange, Esq;  
Burgh of Tain  
Robert Duglass, Esq;  
Shire of Roxburgh.  
Sir Gilbert Eliot, of Stobs, Bar.  
Shire of Selkirk  
John Pringle, of Haning, Esq;  
Shire of Sterling  
Henry Cunningham, Jun. of  
Boouhan, Esq;  
Burgh of Sterling  
Col. John Erskin  
Shire of Sutherland  
Sir Wm. Gordon, of Dalpolly, Bar.  
Shire of Wigtoun  
Hon. John Stewart, of Sorby, Esq;

North-Britain, 32.  
M m Numb.

## Numb. XIV.

*A LIST of those Members of the Honourable House of Commons, in England and Wales, that voted for Dr. Henry Sacheverell.*

|                               |                                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <b>A</b> Annesley, Francis    | Conyers, Thomas                |
| Ar- Annelley, Honourable Ar-  | Child, Sir Richard, Bar.       |
| thur.                         | Cox, Charles                   |
| Arundell, Francis             | Cecil, the Hon. Charles        |
| Ackland, Richard              | Colston, Edward, Jun.          |
| Alcock, Lawrence              | Campion, Henry                 |
| Archer, Andrew                | Cotes, John                    |
| Aislaby, John                 | Currance, Clement              |
| Blagrove, Anthony             | Conway, Sir John, Bar.         |
| Bromley, John                 | Cary, William                  |
| Bunbury, Sir Hen. Bar.        | Chaffin, Thomas                |
| Buller, James                 | Cartwright, Thomas             |
| Bankes, Sir Jacob, Kt.        | Carr, Thomas                   |
| Borlace, John                 | Dering, Sir Chomley, Bar.      |
| Bankes, John                  | Drake, Sir William, Knight and |
| Bathurst, Allen               | Baronets.                      |
| Bromley, William              | Dolben, Sir Gilbert            |
| Baldwyn, Aſton                | Davers, Sir Robert, Bar.       |
| Beaumont, Sir Geo. Bar.       | Duncombe, Edward               |
| Bilson, Leonard               | Duncombe, Sir Charles, Kt.     |
| Barker, Sir William Bar.      | Down, Right Hon. Lord Viscount |
| Bruce, Lord, Right Honourable | Duncomb, Francis               |
| Charles                       | Docminique, Paul               |
| Bruce, Hon. Rob.              | Etheridge, Sir James, Kt.      |
| Bruce, Hon. James             | Eliot, Edward                  |
| Benson, Rob.                  | Eden, Sir Robert, Bar.         |
| Byerley, Rob.                 | Ettrick, William               |
| Bland, Sir John, Bar.         | Eversfeild, Charles            |
| Boteler, John                 | Fownes, Richard                |
| Bulkeley, Right Hon. Richard  | Foley, Thomas                  |
| Lord Viscount                 | Freeman, Ralph, Jun.           |
| Bertie, Hon. Henry            | Fleetwood, Henry               |
| Bertie, Charles               | Ferrier, Richard               |
| Bertie, the Honourable Henry  | Forster, Thomas, Jun.          |
| Cotton, John Hynde            | Fox, Charles                   |
| Conyers, John                 | Foley, Edward                  |
| Curzon, John                  | Griffith, William              |
| Courtenay, Sir William, Bar.  | Grahme, James                  |
| Courtenay, George             | Garrard, Sir Samuel, Bar.      |

|                                                                      |                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| Gape, John                                                           | Medlicot, Thomas                                             |
| Gwyn, Francis                                                        | Milburn, Clayton                                             |
| Girdler, Joseph, <i>Serjeant at Law.</i>                             | Mordaunt, Sir John                                           |
| Greville, <i>the Honourable</i> Francis                              | Middleton, Sir Richard, <i>Bar.</i>                          |
| Greville, <i>Honourable</i> Dodington                                | Manfell, Sir Thomas of Mar-<br>gam, <i>Bar.</i>              |
| Grandville, George                                                   | Nicolas, Edward                                              |
| Gorges, Henry                                                        | North, <i>the Honourable</i> Charles                         |
| Halley, Thomas                                                       | Newland, Sir George, <i>Kt.</i>                              |
| Hyde, <i>Right Honourable</i> Henry                                  | Oglethorp, Theophilus                                        |
| <i>Lord</i>                                                          | Pitt, Robert                                                 |
| Herne, Thomas                                                        | Pendarves, Alexander                                         |
| Hooper, Nicolas, <i>one of her Ma-<br/>jesty's Serjeants at Law.</i> | Præd, John                                                   |
| Herne, Nathaniel                                                     | Pole, Sir William, <i>Bar.</i>                               |
| Herne, Frederick                                                     | Pitt, George                                                 |
| Harley, Edward                                                       | Price, John of Westleton                                     |
| Heytham, Robert                                                      | Probey, John                                                 |
| Heytham, William                                                     | Parker, Christopher                                          |
| Harvey, Edward                                                       | Palmer, Jeffery                                              |
| Halford, Richard                                                     | Powys, Sir Thomas, <i>her Majesty's<br/>Serjeant at Law.</i> |
| Holmes, Henry                                                        | Portman, Henry                                               |
| Hanmer, Sir Thomas, <i>Bar.</i>                                      | Prowse, John, <i>deceased</i>                                |
| Hide, Robert                                                         | Philips, Edward                                              |
| Harvey, William                                                      | Paget, <i>the Right Hon.</i> Henry                           |
| Hungerford, John                                                     | Parsons, Sir John, <i>Knight.</i>                            |
| Harcourt, Sir Simon                                                  | Popham, Francis                                              |
| Harley, Thomas                                                       | Packington, Sir John, <i>Bar.</i>                            |
| Harley, <i>the Right Honourable</i><br>Robert                        | Price, Lewis                                                 |
| How, Sir Richard, <i>Bar.</i>                                        | Renda, Thomas                                                |
| Iham, Sir Justinian, <i>Bar.</i>                                     | Rolle, Robert                                                |
| Jenkinson, Sir Robert, <i>Bar.</i>                                   | Rowney, Thomas                                               |
| Johnson, James                                                       | Randyl, Morgan                                               |
| Johnson, Sir Henry, <i>Kt.</i>                                       | Stonehouse, Sir John, <i>Bar.</i>                            |
| Johnson, William                                                     | Scobell, Francis                                             |
| Jeffreys ———                                                         | Seymour, Sir Edward, <i>Bar.</i>                             |
| Lewen, William                                                       | Strangeways, Thomas                                          |
| Lifter, Thomas                                                       | Strangeways, Thomas, <i>Jun.</i>                             |
| Levinz, William                                                      | Scudamour, <i>Right Hon.</i> James                           |
| Lambert, Edmund                                                      | <i>Lord Viscount</i>                                         |
| Long, Sir James, <i>Bar.</i>                                         | Shuttleworth, Richard                                        |
| Laugharne, John                                                      | Stewart, Simeon                                              |
| Lawson, Gilfrid                                                      | Stevens, William                                             |
| Manley, John                                                         | Swift, Samuel                                                |
| Morice, Sir Nicolas, <i>Bar.</i>                                     | Sharpe, John                                                 |
| Manaton, Henry                                                       | Stapylton, Sir Bryan, <i>Bar.</i>                            |
| Mervin, Richard                                                      | Seymour, Sir Henry, <i>Bar.</i>                              |
| Meres, Sir Thomas, <i>Kt.</i>                                        | Shepherd, Samuel, <i>Jun.</i>                                |
| Moer, Arthur                                                         | Shakerley, Peter                                             |

|                                      |                                      |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Trevarian, John                      | Windfor, <i>Right Hon. Thomas</i>    |
| Trelawny, Henry                      | <i>Lord Viscount</i>                 |
| Trotman, Samuel                      | Wentworth, <i>the Honourable</i>     |
| Trevelyan, <i>Sir John, Bart.</i>    | Thomas                               |
| Vaughan, Richard                     | Whitlock, <i>Sir William, Kt</i>     |
| Vaughan, Edward                      | Walter, <i>Sir John, Bart.</i>       |
| Windfor, <i>the Honourable Dixey</i> | Warre, <i>Sir Francis, Bart.</i>     |
| Wood, Nicolas                        | Wrottesly, John                      |
| Webb, Thomas                         | Weld, Joseph, <i>Serjeant at Law</i> |
| Walpole, Horatio                     | Winnington, Edward                   |
| Ward, John <i>of Capesthorpe</i>     | Wharton, <i>Sir Michael, Kt.</i>     |
| Winstanley, James                    | Williams, <i>Sir Edward, Bart.</i>   |
| Wynne, Richard                       | Williams, <i>Sir William, Bart.</i>  |
| Withers, <i>Sir William, Kt.</i>     | Willoughby <i>of Eresby, Right</i>   |
| Ward, John                           | <i>Hon. Peregrine, Lord</i>          |

---

Numb.

---

Numb. XV.

An Abstract of the several ACTS following, Passed in the Parliament of Great-Britain, Anno Octavo Annæ Regiæ.

An Abstract of the Act for Explaining and Enlarging an Act of the Sixth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, Intituled, An Act for the Security of Her Majesty's Person and Government.

**E** *Nacted*, That if any Person, in any Office Civil or Military in *Scotland*, shall, before 28 June, 1710, take and subscribe the Oath of Abjuration, as in Act 6 *Annæ*, and also the Oath of Allegiance, and subscribe the Assurance, in the Words of this Act, either in the Chancery, Queen's-Bench, Common-Pleas, or Exchequer at *Westminster*, the same shall be as effectual as if such Person had taken the Oaths, by the said Act appointed, within the Time, and at the Places therein mentioned.

p. 231.

p. 232.

All Persons admitted hereafter into any Office, Civil or Military, in *Scotland*, shall, within three Months after admittance, take and subscribe the Oaths, either in the Courts of Session, Justiciary, or Exchequer in *Scotland*, or at the Quarter-Sessions there, where such Persons inhabit, or in any other Court where the Oaths have usually been administered in *Scotland*, or in the Chancery, Queens-Bench, Common-Pleas, or Exchequer at *Westminster*.

p. 233.

The said Courts shall Administer the said Oaths to such as shall tender themselves to take them, &c. and give to them a Certificate of their having taken the same, for which there shall be paid a Sum not exceeding 2 s.

Every Person in Office in *Scotland*, taking the Oaths in any of the Courts at *Westminster*, shall transmit the said Certificates within 3 Months to the Courts of Session, or Justiciary, or Exchequer, &c. in *Scotland*, where they shall be kept, and to which all Persons shall have free Access, without Fee.

Persons neglecting to take and subscribe the Oaths, shall incur the Penalties in the said Act mentioned.

p. 234.

All Persons who having taken the said Oaths, &c. in any of Her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, and neglecting to transmit the Certificate above 3 Months, shall forfeit their Offices, and also 100 l. recoverable by such Person as shall sue for the same, by Summary Process in the said Court of Session.

Any Person employ'd in any Office in *Scotland*, may take the Oath *de Fidelit*, or Oaths, for the due Execution of his Office, before one of the Judges of *England*; which shall be as effectual as if taken before any Judge in *Scotland*.

In case *Henry Newton*, L. L. D. the Queen's Envoy to the Duke of *Tuscany*, shall receive the Sacrament, &c. within 3 Months after his Return, and take the Oaths, &c. in one of Her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, the next Term after his Return, or at the next Quarter-Session held for *Middlesex*, after the said 3 Months, he shall be Qualified as if he had taken the Oaths in the time by Law required.

*An Abstract of the Act for Discharging the Attendance of Noblemen, Barons, and Freeholders, upon the Lords of Justiciary, in their Circuits, in that Part of Great-Britain called Scotland, and for Abolishing the Method of Exhibiting Criminal Informations by the Porteous Roll.*

p. 235.

**E** *Enacted*, That after 1 May 1710, no Person shall be obliged, by himself, Tenants or Servants, to attend the Lords of Justiciary, either in Going to, or Coming from the Places where the Circuit-Courts are held, except the Sheriff, or his Deputies, and their Officers; and no Sheriff, &c. shall be obliged to Attend the said Lords of Justiciary, at any time or Place out of the Bounds of the County whereof such Person is Sheriff, except at the Place, and during the Time, where the said Courts of the Districts shall be held.

p. 236.

After the said 1 May, no Person shall be obliged to Attend at the Place where the Circuit-Court is held, during its Continuance, except such as shall be Sum-  
moned





moned upon any Grand-Jury, or Petty-Jury, or who shall be Summoned to give Evidence in any Cause before the Court, or Bound over to Appear, or such as shall make Presentments, in order to Tryals; but when Presentments are made by the Justices of Peace, at their Quarter-Sessions, or at the Yearly Meetings in July and February, they may depute One or more of their Number to Attend, in Place of the Whole, and except such who by the Duty of their Offices are bound to Attend.

The Method formerly used in Scotland, of Taking up Dittay, and Exhibiting Information by the Strels and Porteous Roll, shall be and is hereby totally Abolished.

Informations, in order to Making up of Dittays, concerning Crimes to be Tried in the Circuits in Scotland, after 1 May, shall be by Presentments to be made by the Justices of Peace at their Quarter-Sessions, or upon Informations to be taken by the Sheriffs, Stewards, &c. concerning such Crimes as are to be Tried in the Circuits of July and February Yearly, and Two at least of the Justices of Peace, are to meet at the Head-Burgh of the Shires, within which they are Justices, at the Place and Hour of Meeting, upon 21 July and February Yearly, being Lawful Days, or on the next Lawful Day thereafter, there to receive such Informations as shall be offered, and to Revise such as have been taken, before the time of the said Meeting, by Two or more of the said Justices; and the said Sheriffs, Stewards, &c. shall meet upon 22 July and February, yearly, at the Places and Hour of their Meetings, there to receive such Informations as shall be offered, concerning Matters Criminal to be Tried in the Circuits, and are to make up particular Accounts of such Criminal Facts, happening within their Bounds, as are to be Tried, containing the Names and Designation of the Offenders, the Facts, with the Time and Place, &c. and also the Names and Designation of the Witnesses, and Titles of such Writs as are to be made use of at the Trials; which Informations are to be Signed by Two of the said Justices, and their Clerks, or by the said Sheriffs, &c. and to be Transmitted, with such Writs, &c. to the Lord Justice Clerk, &c. at Edinburgh, 40 Days before the Holding the Circuit-Courts, that being given to Her Majesties Advocate in Scotland, Libels and Indictments may be Raised and Executed against Parties, Assysers, and Witnesses, according to former Laws and Customs.

p. 237.

The Magistrates of such Cities and Boroughs where the Circuit-Courts are held, shall attend the Lords of

M m 4

Justi:

Justiciary during their abode there; and shall prepare convenient Benches and Places for the Justices of Peace to sit on, and be present at the said Courts, who are hereby declared to have and enjoy the same Privileges in Court, as the Justices of Peace now enjoy in England.

p. 238.

Nothing in this Act shall restrain Her Majesties Advocate, &c. in Her Majesties Name. or any Person to Inform and prosecute any Criminal Action before the Circuit Court, in the same way and manner as is in use to be done before the Justiciary Court at *Edinburgh*, or to alter the method of returning Jurymen or Assessors by the Sheriffs, as formerly.

### *An Abstract of the Act to Regulate the Price and Assize of Bread.*

p. 251.

**E** Nacted, That so much of the Statute 51 Hen. 3. Intituled, *Affize Panis & Cervicie*, as relates to the Assize of Bread, shall be Repealed and made Void: And after 1 May, 1710, the Court of Lord Mayor, and Aldermen in *London*; and the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. of any other City, &c. or Two or more Justices of the Peace in such Places where there shall be no Mayor, &c. shall Set, Ascertain and Appoint, within their several Jurisdictions, the Assize and Weight of all Sorts of Bread to be sold, having respect to the Price the Grain, Meal, &c. whereof such Bread shall be made, shall bear in the several Publick Markets, &c. where such Assize shall be Set, and making Allowance to the Bakers for their Charges; which Assize shall be set in *Averdupois*, and not *Troy* Weight.

p. 252.

No Person, after 1 May, shall make for Sale, any Sorts of Bread, other than the several Sorts hereafter mentioned, *viz.* White, Wheaten and Household, and such other Sorts as shall be publickly Licensed and Allowed by the said Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen in *London*, &c. or by the other Chief Magistrates within their Jurisdictions; all which Sorts of Bread shall be made in their several Degrees, according to the Goodness of the Sorts of Grain whereof the same ought to be made; and the Assize and Weight of White, Wheaten, and Household Bread made of Wheat, shall be Ascertaind according to the Table yet down in the Act.

p. 253.

p. 255.

Every common Baker, shall, after 1 May, fairly mark on every Loaf for Sale, the Sort, Price, and Weight of

of such Loaf, or any other Mark as shall be Appointed by the said Court, &c. who shall have Power to Direct in what Manner each Sort of Bread shall be Marked, for knowing the Baker or Maker; Price, Weight, and Sort thereof, and may make any other Rules for the better Regulating the Mystery of Baking Bread, &c. And any Bakers not observing the Assize to be Ascertained by this Act, or Selling any Bread wanting the due Weight, or not Marked, or Breaking the Orders to be made, &c. being thereof Convicted, by Confession, or by Oath of one or more Witnesses, shall, for every such Offence, forfeit the Sum of 40 s. to be Levied by Distress, and the Forfeitures shall be given to the Informer.

The Convictions made upon this Act, shall be certified to the next General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County, &c. and there kept upon Record by p. 256. the Clerks of the Peace, to be seen without Fee.

No Person shall be Convicted for the before-mentioned Offences, unless the Prosecution be Commenced within Three Days next after the Offence committed.

Any Person aggrieved may Appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions for the Place where such Conviction shall be made, where the same shall be finally determined; and if he shall not make good his Appeal, or Prosecute with Effect, the Court shall Award such Costs as they think fit to the Informer, and Commit the Offender to Goal till he pay the said Costs and Penalty: But if the Appellant shall make good his Appeal, the like Costs shall be Awarded for the Appellant against such Informer.

Any Baker putting into any Bread, any Mixture of any other Grain than what shall be Appointed by the Assize settled in the Place where such Bread shall be sold, shall, for every such Offence, forfeit 20 s. And any Mayor, &c. omitting the Performance of his Duty, shall forfeit 20 s.

The Lord Mayor, and Aldermen, &c. may, in the Day-time, enter into any House, Shop, &c. belonging to any Baker, or Seller of Bread, there to Search for, View, Weigh, and Try the Bread of such Person; and if any Bread there shall be found wanting either in the Goodness, or Deficient in Baking, or Working, or Wanting in the due Weight, or not truly Marked, according to Directions of this Act, or shall be of any other Sort than shall be allowed, in every such Case, the Lord Mayor, &c. may Seize and Take the said Bread, and cause the same to be forthwith given to the Poor of the Parish where the Seizure shall be made; and if such

p. 257.



such Baker, &c. shall not permit such Search or Seizure to be made, &c. he shall forfeit for every such Offence 40 s. to the Informer, to be Recovered in the summary manner herein before-mentioned.

Any Action or Suit Commenced against any Mayor, &c. for doing any thing in pursuance of this Act, the Defendant may Plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; and if the Plaintiff be Non-suited, &c. the Defendant shall have double Costs.

This Act shall not extend to prejudice any Right or Custom of the City of London, nor of the Lords of any Leet, to Set, Enquire, and Punish the Breach of Assize of Bread, within the Leets or Views of Frank-pledge, nor of the Clerks of the Market.

No Person Punished by this Act, shall, for the same Offence, be Prosecuted by any other Law.

p. 258.

All Justices of Peace, Constables, &c. are to see the Acts 22 Car. 2. and 23 & 23 Car. 2. put in due Execution; and all Justices of Assize, and Justices of Peace, are, in their Charges at the Assizes or Sessions, to Enforce and Press the Execution of the said Laws, and to use all Legal Methods to make the said Laws, and this present Act, to be effectually Practised and Observed.

This Act shall not extend to prejudice the Right or Custom of the Two Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, or their Clerks of the Market there.

This Act shall continue for Three Years, and from thence to the End of the next Session of Parliament, and no longer.

*An Abstract of the Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by Vesting the Copies of Printed Books, in the Authors or Purchasers of such Copies, during the times therein mentioned.*

\* 261.

**E** *Enacted*, That after 10 April, 1710. the Author of any Book already Printed, who hath not Transferred the Copy of such Book, &c. or the Bookseller, &c. who hath Purchased the Copy of any Book, in order to Print or Reprint the same, shall have the sole Right of Printing such Book for the Term of 21 Years, to Commence from the said 10 April, 1710, and no longer, and the Author of any Book not already Printed, and his

His Assigns, shall have the sole Liberty of Printing and Reprinting such Book, for the Term of 14 Years, to Commence from the Day of the first Publishing the same, and no longer; and if any other Person after 10 April, 1710. within the times limited by this Act, shall Print, Reprint, &c. any such Book, without the Consent of the Proprietor thereof in Writing, Signed in the presence of two Witnesses, or knowing it to be so printed, shall Sell, Publish, &c. without such Consent, then such Offender shall Forfeit such Books to the Proprietors of the Copy, who shall Damask and make waste Paper of them, and also One Penny for every Sheet found in his Custody, either Printed or Printing, Published or Exposed to Sale, one Moiety to the Queen, the other to the Person suing for the same, Recoverable in any of her Majesties Courts of Record at Westminster, &c.

p. 262.

Nothing in this Act shall extend to subject any Bookseller, Printer, &c. to the Forfeitures of Penalties for Printing or Reprinting of any Books, unless the Title to the Copy of such Book or Books hereafter Published, shall, before such Publication be Entred in the Register-Book of the Company of Stationers, which shall be kept at the Hall of the said Company, and unless the Consent of the Proprietors be also Entred, for which Entries Six Pence shall be paid, and no more; which Register-Book may be Resorted to, and inspected by any Bookseller, &c. without Fee or Reward; and the Clerk of the said Company shall give, when required, a Certificate of such Entry, for which he may take a Fee not exceeding 6 d.

p. 263.

If the Clerk shall refuse or neglect to make such Entries, or give such Certificate, if thereunto required by the Author, &c. in the presence of Two Witnesses; then such Person, Notice being first given of such Refusal in the Gazette, shall have the like Benefit, as if such Entry and Certificate had been duly made, and the Clerk shall Forfeit to the Proprietors 20 l.

If any Bookseller or Printer, shall, after 25 March, 1710. set a Price upon, or Sell any Books at such a Price as shall be conceived high and unreasonable, it shall be Lawful for any Person to make complaint thereof to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord-Chancellor, the Bishop of London, the three Chief Justices, the Vice-Chancellors of the Universities in England; the Lord President of the Sessions, the Lord Justice-General, the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, or the Rector of Edinburgh in Scotland, who shall have full Power to call before them such Bookseller, &c. and enquire of the reason of the Deareness of the price

p. 264.

of



of such Book, and if upon Enquiry it be found, that the price is Inhaunced, or too high, then the said Archbishop, &c. shall have full Power to Redress the same, and to Limit and Settle the Price of every such Printed Book, according to their Judgments; and the Booksellers, &c. shall pay all Charges that the Persons so complaining shall be at, by reason of such Complaint; all which shall be done by the Archbishop, &c. by Writing under their Hands and Seals, and thereof publick Notice shall be given in the Gazette; and any Bookseller, &c. that shall after such Settlement made of the Price, sell any Books at higher Rates than what shall be so limited, shall Forfeit  $\text{\textit{s}}\text{ } l.$  for every such Book so Sold; one Moiety to the Queen, the other to the Person that shall sue for the same.

p. 265.

Nine Copies of every Book upon the best Paper after 10 April, 1710. Printed or Reprinted with Additions, shall by the Printer be delivered to the Warehouse-keeper of the Company of Stationers, at the Hall of the said Company, before Publication, for the Use of the Royal Library; the Libraries of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge; the Libraries of the 4 Universities in Scotland; the Library of Sion College in London; and the Library belonging to the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh, which Warehouse-Keeper is, within 10 Days after Demand, to deliver the same for the Use of the said Libraries; and if any Bookseller, &c. or the said Warehouse-Keeper, shall not Observe the Directions of this Act therein, they shall forfeit, besides the Value of the Printed Copies,  $\text{\textit{s}}\text{ } l.$  for every Copy not so delivered, with full Costs.

The Penalties in this Act in Scotland shall be recoverable before the Court of Session there.

Nothing in this Act shall extend to prohibit the Importation, Vending or Selling of any Books in Greek, Latin, or any other Foreign Language, Printed beyond the Seas.

If any Action be brought against any Person, for doing any thing in pursuance of this Act, the Defendants may plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence; and if a Verdict be given for the Defendant, &c. then the Defendant shall have full Costs, &c.

Nothing in this Act shall extend to prejudice or confirm any Right that the said Universities, or any of them, or any Persons have, or claim to have, to the Printing or Reprinting any Book or Copy already Printed, or hereafter to be Printed.

p. 266.

All Actions, Suits, &c. for any Offence that shall be committed against this Act, shall be Commenced within

Within Three Months next after such Offence committed.

After the Expiration of the Term of Fourteen Years, the sole Right of Printing or Disposing of Copies shall return to the Authors thereof, if living, for another Term of Fourteen Years.

---

Numb. XVI.

*An Act passed in the Parliament of Ireland, in the Year 1709, for Explaining and Amending an Act entituled, An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery.*

**W**HEREAS an Act made in this Kingdom, in the Second Year of the Reign of Her present Majesty, entituled, *An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, has been eluded, by making of Settlements on Papists, by granting Annuities for Lives, in Taile and Fee-Simple, and by perfecting collateral Securities, as Judgments, Recognizances, and Statutes defeazanc'd, for performing the Covenants in such Deeds of Annuity, and for answering private Trusts for the Benefit of such Papists, under Colour and Pretence that Annuities being only personal, and not real Inheritances, are not comprehended within that Clause of the said Act, whereby Papists are disabled from purchasing Lands and Tenements: For Remedy whereof, and for avoiding all Disputes that may arise thereon, be it enacted, by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authority of the same, That no Papist, nor any other Person or Persons in Trust for any Papist, shall, from and after the Tenth Day of May, One thousand seven hundred and nine, be capable to take, have, or receive, any Annuity for Life, or Term of Years determinable on any Life or Lives, or for any greater or lesser Estate, any ways chargeable on, or that may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments; and that all Judgments, Statutes of the Staple or Merchant, Recognizances, and all and every other Security and Securities whatsoever, which, at any time hereafter, shall be enter'd into, acknowledg'd, made, or perfected, to any Papist or Papists, or to any other Person or Persons in Trust for, and to the Use of

of such Papist or Papists, for the securing of any such Annuity or Annuities, or Performance of any such Trust; and every Judgment or Judgments obtained, had, or to be had, on such Annuity, as far only as such Judgment or Judgments may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of such Papist or Papists, shall be, and are hereby declared to be null and void to all Intents and Purposes.

Provided nevertheless, that any Papist to whom such Annuity shall or may be granted, may, upon Judgment obtain'd, take out Execution against the Person or Personal Estate of such Granter.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That where and as often as any Child, or Children of any Popish Parent or Parents, hath, or have heretofore professed or conformed him, her, or themselves, unto, or shall hereafter conform him, her, or themselves, to the Protestant Religion, as by Law established, and enroll in the High-Court of *Chancery*, a Certificate of the Bishop of the Diocess in which he, she, or they, shall inhabit or reside, testifying his, her, or their being a Protestant or Protestants, and conforming him, her, or themselves, to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law established, it shall and may be lawful for the High-Court of *Chancery*, upon a Bill founded upon this Act, to oblige the said Popish Parent, or Parents, to discover, upon Oath, the full Value of all his, her, or their Estate, as well Personal as Real, clear over and above all real Incumbrances, and Debts contracted, *bona fide*, for valuable Consideration, before the Enrolment of such Certificate, and thereupon to make such Order for the Support and Maintenance of such Protestant Child, or Children, by the Distribution of the said Real and Personal Estate, to and among such Protestant Child or Children, for the present Support of such Protestant Child or Children; and also to and for the Portion or Portions, and future Maintenance or Maintenances of such Protestant Child or Children, after the Decease of such Popish Parent or Parents, as the said Court shall judge fit, by which Order, the real and Personal Estate of such Popish Parent, shall be charg'd with such Portion and Portions, future Maintenance and Maintenances, and support from the time of the Enrolment of such Certificate, as aforesaid, notwithstanding any fraudulent Gift or Sale, or voluntary Disposition, or any voluntary Charge or Incumbrance, by Statute, Staple, Judgment, Bond, Devise, or otherwise, made, enter'd into, acknowledg'd, suffer'd, or done, after the Enrolment in the High-Court of *Chancery*, of the Certificate aforesaid, provided that such Order



**Order and Distribution among the Protestant Children of such Popish Parent, shall not exceed one third part of the Personal and Real Estate, for the Maintenance and Support of such Protestant Child or Children, during the Life of such Popish Parent.**

And whereas such Popish Parents do frequently set up such fraudulent Settlements and Incumbrances, and make fraudulent Leases at low and inconsiderable Rents, to make their Estate Real, and Personal appear small, and of little Value, in order to deprive such of their Children as shall become Protestants of a reasonable Support and Maintenance, and such Devices are carried on and conceal'd with so much Subtilty, that it is difficult to discover the same, so that the Lord-Chancellor, Lord-Keeper, or Commissioners of the Great-Seal, not having the Truth of the Matter laid before him or them, may often decree less Portion and Maintenances, than he, or they, otherwise would have done, if the true Circumstance of such Popish Parent, or Parents, had truly and fairly appear'd to him or them.

And whereas the Estate of such Popish Parent or Parents may encrease, and become better after such Portions and Allowances made by the Court of *Chancery*, and yet after such Decree is made up and enroll'd, it may be doubted whether the Lord-Chancellor, Lord-Keeper, or Commissioners of the Great Seal, can encrease such Portion or Maintenances, notwithstanding it should be discover'd, and made appear to him or them, that the Estate real or Personal of such Popish Parent, or Parents, was much greater than at the Time of the Decree it appeared to be, or that such Popish Parent, or Parents, had encreased or improved his, her, or their Estate: For Remedy whereof, be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, that notwithstanding any such Decree, made up or enroll'd, it shall, and may be lawful for the High-Court of *Chancery*, from time to time, upon a new Bill, or Bills, founded upon this Act, to encrease or augment such Portion or Portions, Maintenance or Maintenances, formerly decreed or allowed to such Protestant Child, or Children of such Popish Parent or Parents, according to the Value of the Estate real, or Personal, of such Parent or Parents, at the time of such new Bill or Bills preferred.

Provided always, that if it shall appear to the said Court, that such new Bill or Bills are groundless and vexatious, that then the said Court shall dismiss the same, and award full Costs to the Defendant, to be levied as Costs in other Cases are usually levied.

And



And forasmuch as many Irish Papists of this Kingdom, in order to defeat and elude the said Act of Parliament *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, did, between the first Day of *January*, One thousand seven hundred and three, and the Twenty fourth of *March* following, levy and suffer Fines and Recoveries of their several Estates, whereof they were seized in Taile, in order to barr all Remainders that were then vested, or afterwards might vest in any Protestants, and likewise did make such Dispositions and voluntary Conveyances of the same and other their Estates, whereof they were seized in Fee-Simple, as that the said Estates might never come to any *English* Man or Protestant, or any that should turn Protestant, and qualify themselves according to the Intent, Purport, and Encouragement of the said Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*.

For Remedy whereof, and for further Explanation of the said Act, be it declar'd and enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, that all and every Settlement or Settlements, Fine and Fines, Common-Recovery and Recoveries, and other Conveyances had or made since the said First Day of *January*, One thousand seven hundred and three, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in this Kingdom, by such Papist or Papists, or by any Protestant or Protestants, who turned Papist at any time since the said First Day of *January*, One thousand seven hundred and three, or by any such Papist, together with his then Protestant Wife, who hath turned Papist as aforesaid, whereby any Protestant or Protestants are barr'd of any Estate, in Reversion or Remainder, whereunto such Protestant or Protestants was or were entituled, at the time of levying such Fine or Fines, or suffering such Recovery or Recoveries, or making such Conveyances, shall, as to such Protestant or Protestants, be null and void; and that such Protestant or Protestants shall become entituled unto, and seized of such Lands or Tenements according to such Estates, as he, she, or they had in such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, at the time of perfecting such Conveyances, or levying such Fines, and suffering such Recoveries, as if such Fine or Fines, Recovery or Recoveries, Conveyance or Conveyances, had not been levied, suffered, or made.

Provided always, that nothing herein contain'd, shall extend to impeach or avoid any Purchase or Mortgage-Estate, or Incumbrance, really, and *bona fide*, made for full and valuable Consideration, to any Protestant or Protestants whatsoever: Subject nevertheless, to all such Debts and real Incumbrances, at the time of the Decease of such Papist, charging such Estate as the

the same would have been subject to upon the Descent thereof, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Act, and this present Act.

Provided nevertheless, that every such Protestant, in Remainder or Reversion, as aforesaid, shall have the Right, Condition, or Equity of Redemption, of all and every such Mortgages or Incumbrances.

And whereas, by the aforesaid Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery, among other Things it is enacted in these Words; (that is to say) *And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, that all Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whereof any Papist now is, or hereafter shall be seized, in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail, shall, from henceforth, so long as any Papist shall be seized of, or entitled to the same, in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail, be of the Nature of Gavel-kind: And if not sold, aliened, or dispos'd of, by such Papist, in his Life-time, for good and valuable Consideration of Money, ready and bona fide paid; shall, for such Estate, from such Papist, descend to, and be inherited by all and every the Sons of such Papist, any way inheritable to such Estate, Share and Share-like; and not descend on, or come to the eldest of such Sons only, being a Papist, as Heir at Law, and shall, in like manner, from such respective Sons, being Papists, descend to, and be inherited by all and every the Sons of such Sons, Share and Share-like, and not descend to the eldest of such Sons, being a Papist, as Heir at Law only. And that for want of Issue-Male of such Papist, the same shall descend to all his Daughters, any way inheritable to such Estate, in equal Proportions. And for want of such Issue, among the collateral Kindred of such Papist, of the Kin of his Father, any way inheritable to such Estate, in equal Degree. And for want of such Kindred, to the collateral Kindred of such Papist, of the Kin of his Mother, any way inheritable to such Estate, and not otherwise; notwithstanding any Grant, Settlement, or Disposition, by Will, or otherwise, that shall be made by such Papist, other than such Sale, Alienation, or Disposition, to be made by such Papist, as aforesaid: Subject nevertheless, to all such Debts and real Incumbrances, at the time of the Decease of such Papist, charging such Estate.*

And whereas some Doubts have arisen upon the first Words of the said Clause, that is to say, from what time that Clause, or part of the said Act, was to take Effect, whether from the first Day of the Session of that Parliament, wherein the said Act was made, or from any and what other Day or Time: Be it therefore declared and enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That the aforesaid recited Clause, or part of the said Act, shall be deemed, construed, and adjudged to take Effect from the first Day of that Session of Parliament; and that all such Settlements, and all such Bargains



and Sales, Releases, Feoffments, and other Conveyances whatsoever, and all Fines and Recoveries, made, executed, levied, or suffered by any Papist, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, since the said first Day of that Session of Parliament, to elude the said Act; or which may any way prevent or hinder such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, from descending or going in Gavel-kind, or to the eldest Son of any Papist, turning Protestant, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Act, be null, void, and of none Effect.

Provided, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, sold, aliened, disposed of, or settled, after the Twenty first of September, One thousand seven hundred and three, and before the Twenty fifth of March, One thousand seven hundred and four, for good and valuable Considerations, of Marriage or of Money, *bona fide* paid, or to such reasonable Maintinances and Portions for Daughters and younger Children, as such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments were, are, or shall be charged with, according to the said Act; but that such Sales, Dispositions, or Settlements, shall stand and remain of Force, for the Benefit of the several Purchasers of such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and of the Persons, Parties to the said Marriage, or Marriage-Articles, and of such Woman as shall have any Jointure settled on her, in Consideration of such Marriage, and of the Issue of such Marriage, according to the Scope and Intent of such Marriage-Settlement, and for the Benefit of no other Person whatsoever, any thing in this, or the said recited Act, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, that no Person or Persons, who hath, or have turned, or shall turn from the Popish to the Protestant Religion, as by Law establish'd, shall be deemed or taken to be a Protestant, within the Intention of this Act, or the former Act, or shall take Benefit thereby, notwithstanding such Person, so professing himself a Protestant, shall, pursuant to this or the said former Act, to prevent the further Growth of Popery, procure the Certificate of the Bishop of the Diocese, as is herein and hereby, or by the said former Act directed, unless such Person and Persons shall, within the Space of Six Months then next after such Person or Persons declaring himself or themselves a Protestant or Protestants, or within six Months after such Person or Persons shall attain the Age of Eighteen Years, or those who have already been converted, do, before the  
Twenty

**T**wenty Fifth of December, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Nine, or within Three Months after he or they shall return into this Kingdom, in Case he or they be now out of the Kingdom, take, and receive the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Order and Usage of the said Church of Ireland, and make, and subscribe the Declaration, pursuant to an Act, entitled, *An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, and shall also take the Oath of Abjuration, and shall file in the High-Court of Chancery, or some other of her Majesty's Four Courts at Dublin, a Certificate, or Certificates thereof, in like manner as the Bishop's Certificate is to be fil'd; for which Certificate, no greater Fee shall be taken than Six-pence; any thing herein, or in the said former Act against the further Growth of Popery, contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That every Person that now is, or hereafter shall be converted, from the Popish to the Protestant Religion, and conform himself to the Church of Ireland, as by Law establish'd. and shall have, hold, or enjoy any Employment, Office, or Place of Profit or Trust, by Virtue of any Commission, Grant, or Authority, from her Majesty, her Heirs, or Successors, or be a Member of either House of Parliament, or practice as Barrister at Law, Attorney, or Solicitor, or officiate as Officer in any of her Majesty's Courts of Law, or in any other Court whatever, shall cause all his Children; under the Age of Fourteen Years, at the time of the Conversion of such Parent, to be educated in the Protestant Religion, as by Law establish'd, and for Default thereof, such Employment, Office, or Place, of Profit or Trust, is hereby declared null and void, and such Member of Parliament shall be incapable to sit or vote in either House of Parliament, and the Party offending, for ever incapable to have, hold, and enjoy any Employment, Office, or Place of Profit or Trust, under her Majesty, her Heirs, or Successors, and that every such Barrister, Attorney, Solicitor, and Officer, shall be incapable of practising as Barrister, Attorney, or Solicitor, privately or publickly, or officiating in any of the Courts aforesaid.

Provided that nothing herein contain'd, shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the Office of High-Constable, petty-Constable, Tything-Man, Headborough, Overseer of the Poor, Church-Warden, Surveyors of the High-ways, or any like inferior Civil Office in the Kingdom.

And whereas several Persons, of the Popish Religion, in this Kingdom, in the Settlements of their several

Estates, have power reserved or given to make and settle in Jointure on any Wife, either particular Lands or Tenements therein-mention'd, or by way of Recharge out of the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in such Settlement, or out of some part thereof, or by some other way; and after such Settlement, such Person to whom such power is given or reserved, hath Married, or may Marry some Woman of the Popish Religion, which Woman after such Marriage may, during the continuance thereof, be inclined to renounce the Errors and Superstitions of the Church of *Rome*, and become of the Protestant Religion, as by Law Established, but may be Discouraged or Deterred from the doing thereof, by reason that her Popish Husband hath not executed such Power to appoint a Jointure, nor will likely do the same after such Wife is become a Protestant as aforesaid.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Woman who was a Papist at the time of her Marriage with a Popish Husband, who hath any power reserved to him on any Settlement, making him Tenant for Life to limit or appoint any Jointure on such Wife, and yet hath not, or shall not execute such power in his Life time: If such Woman shall become a Protestant, and Enroll a Certificate thereof from the Bishop of the Diocese, and also Receive the Sacrament according to the Usage and Order of the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law Establish'd, if such Woman Survive her said Popish Husband, she shall have and enjoy such provision as the Lord-Chancellor, or Lord-Keeper, or Commissioners of the Great-Seal, for the time being, upon a Bill grounded upon this Act, shall think reasonable and fit to Adjudge, not exceeding the power reserved in such Settlement.

And for the further Encouragement of such Popish Wife to become a Protestant as aforesaid, in the Lifetime of her Popish Husband: Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That such Popish Wife or Wives, of such Popish Husband or Husbands, who is, or are now become a Protestant or Protestants, or shall hereafter become a Protestant or Protestants, in the Life of such Popish Husband or Husbands, shall have and receive such proportion or share, not being otherwise provided for, by virtue of any Agreement before Marriage, or by reason of Dowry or Jointure, or other Estate, Charge or Interest, out of the Free-hold and Inheritance of such Husband, before or after such Marriage, of the Chattles real and personal, of her or their Popish Husband or Husbands whereof he or they shall Dye possessed of, or Intituled unto, as the High Court

Court of *Chancery* shall on a Bill to be preferred by, such Widow or Widows grounded on this Act think, reasonable, not exceeding one Third part after Debts and Funeral Charges, notwithstanding any Will or voluntary Alienation or Disposition to be made by any such Popish Husband or Husbands, to the contrary, and notwithstanding an Act made in the Seventh Year of the late King *William* the Third, of Glorious Memory, Intituled, *An Act for the better settling Intestates Estates*, to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas by an Act made in the Seventh Year of King *William* the Third of Glorious Memory, it is Enacted, *That no Person whatsoever of the Popish Religion, shall publickly, or in private Houses, teach School, or instruct Youth in Learning within this Realm, upon the pain of Twenty Pounds, and also of being committed to Prison without Bail or Mainprize, for the space of Three Months for every such Offence*: Which Law hath proved ineffectual, and that notwithstanding the same, many Persons of the Popish Religion, do continue to keep publick Schools for the Instruction of Youth, and when prosecuted by Presentment of the Grand-Jury for so doing, do abscond or repair to other Counties to keep publick Schools, and thereby evade and escape the Pains and Punishments imposed by the said Act.

And whereas several Protestant School-masters, to encrease the Numbers of their Scholars, do chuse to combine with such Papists, rather than prosecute such Popish School-masters, and to elude the said Act, do entertain such persons professing the Popish Religion to be Ushers, Under-masters or Assistants, to teach and instruct Youth in Learning, under such Protestant School-masters, who frequently thereby become negligent of their said Schools, and leave the Instruction of the Youth, as well the Protestant as Popish Scholars, to the Care and Instruction of such Popish Under-School-master, Usher or Assistant, so by them entertained and allowed, whereby Popery doth continue to grow, and is propagated in this Kingdom: For Remedy whereof, be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That whatsoever person of the Popish Religion shall publickly teach School, or shall instruct Youth in Learning in any private House within this Realm, or shall be entertained to instruct Youth in Learning as Usher, Under-master or Assistant, by any Protestant School-master, he shall be esteemed and taken to be a Popish Regular Clergy-man, and to be prosecuted as such, and incur such Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures as any Popish Regular Convict is liable unto by the Laws

and Statutes of this Realm. And that no Person whatsoever, after the First Day of November, 1709, shall be qualified to teach or keep School publicly, or teach and instruct Youth in Learning in any private House, or as Usher or Assistant to any Protestant School-master, who shall not first, or at the next General-Assizes, or General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, to be held for the County where such Person shall inhabit or reside, after such Person is so entertained, take the Oath of Allegiance, and make and subscribe the Declaration, and take and subscribe the Oath of Abjuration, as in the said Act against the further Growth of Popery is directed and expressed. And if any Person, after the said First Day of November, 1709, shall offend herein, he shall forfeit the Sum of Ten Pounds for every such Offence: And if any person shall entertain any one not qualified as aforesaid, as Tutor, Under-master, Usher or Assistant, he shall forfeit the Sum of Ten Pounds for every such Offence, the one Moiety of which said several Forfeitures shall go to the Informer, the other Moiety (the Expence of the Prosecution being first deducted) to the Use of the Poor of the Parish where such Offence shall be committed, to be recovered in a Summary-Way by Civil Bill, before the Judge or Judges of Assize in Court, and for the County and County of the City of Dublin, such Forfeitures to be recovered before the Justices of the Peace at their General Quarter-Sessions.

And whereas in the Second Year of Her present Majesty's Reign, a good Law past in this present Parliament, Intituled, *An Act to prevent Popish Priests from coming into this Kingdom*; which was to continue and be in Force for Fourteen Years, and to the end of the next Session of Parliament, after the Expiration of the said Fourteen Years, and no longer; which Act is fit to be made perpetual:

And whereas one other good Act past in the Second Session of this present Parliament, Intituled, *An Act to explain and amend an Act for Registering the Popish Clergy*, which was to continue in Force to the Twenty first of September, which was in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and Eight, and to the end of the then next Session of Parliament, and no longer; which last mentioned Act, is also fit to be continued and made perpetual.

Be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the said first-mentioned Act to prevent Popish Priests coming into this Kingdom, and also the said last-mentioned Act, Intituled, *An Act to explain and amend an Act for Registering the Popish Clergy*, be, and they and each of them is, and are hereby made perpetual.

And



And to the end that every Popish Priest, who at any time before the making of the said Act, for *Registering the Popish Clergy*, did turn Protestant, and all such Popish Priests who have been Registered pursuant to the said Act, and have since, or shall at any time become Protestants, and shall be approved of as Converts, and received into the Church by the Arch-Bishop or Bishop of the Diocese, wherein he or they Lived or Resided, and Conforming him or themselves to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law Established, and having taken the Oaths, and made and Subscribed the Declaration in such manner as the Conformable Clergy to the said Church of *Ireland*, are obliged to do, at any Quarter-Sessions in any County or City as aforesaid.

Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every such Converted Priest or Priests, or who shall be Converted within the Term of Seven Years, to be accounted from and after the said First Day of *September* One thousand seven hundred and nine, shall have and receive the Sum of Thirty Pounds *Sterl.* Yearly, and every Year and no more, by virtue of this, or any former Act, during their Residence in such County for their Maintenance, and until he or they are otherwise provided for by some Ecclesiastical Benefice or Curacy, of the like or greater Value, subject nevertheless to Suspension or Deprivation, of the Arch-Bishop or Bishop of the Diocese, wherein he or they shall Dwell or Reside, in like manner as any of the inferior Clergy of this Kingdom, are subject to; the said Sum of Thirty Pounds, to be Levied on the Inhabitants of such County or Countys of Citys or Towns, where such Converted Priest or Priests did last Reside, in like manner as Money is Levied that is Charged by Grand-Juries upon the said Countys, or Countys of Cities or Towns, and to be paid him or them by equal parts, that is to say, one Moyety at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, and the other Moyety at the Feast of *St. Michael*, the Arch-Angel in every Year, and every such Convert or Converts shall, and he and they are hereby required under penalty of Forfeiting his or their Allowance or Allowances as aforesaid, publickly to Read the *Common-Prayer*, or *Liturgy* of the Church of *Ireland*, and Preach once a Week in the *English* or *Irish* Tongue, in such Places, and at such Times, as the said Arch-Bishops or Bishops shall direct or appoint.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Popish Parish Priest shall keep or have any Popish Curate, Assistant or Coadjutor, and that every Popish Parish Priest, that shall keep any such Popish Curate, Assistant or Coadjutor, shall loose the

benefit of having been Registered, and shall incur and suffer all the pains and penalties of a Popish Regular, and shall be prosecuted as such, and that every such Popish Curate, Assistant or Coadjutor, shall be deemed and taken as a Popish Regular, and shall be prosecuted and proceeded against accordingly.

And whereas, in a Parliament holden in the Ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King *William* the Third, of Glorious Memory, the Statute hereafter mentioned was Enacted, ( that is to say, ) *An Act for Banishing all Papists Exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and all Regulars of the Popish Clergy out of this Kingdom, which Act, for want of Encouragement to Discoverers, hath proved in a great measure ineffectual, and therefore for the better putting the same, and this present Act, and the afore-mentioned Statutes in Execution.*

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person after the First Day of *September*, One thousand seven hundred and Nine, shall discover any Arch-Bishop, Bishop, Vicar-General, Dean, Jesuit, Monk, Fryer, or any other Regular Popish Clergyman, or any Papist exercising any Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, or any secular Popish Clergyman, who hath not been Legally Registered, or any Popish School-Master, or any Papist, Teaching or Instructing Youth in private Houses as Tutor, or as Usher, Under-Master, or Assistant to any Protestant School-master, so as the said Regular or Secular Clergyman, or Popish School-Master, Tutor or Usher, Under-Master, or Assistant to any Protestant School-Master, be Apprehended and Legally Convicted, every person making such Discovery, shall receive as a Reward for the same, the several Sums following, that is to say, the Sum of Fifty Pounds *Sterl.* for every Arch-Bishop, Bishop, Vicar-General, or other Person Exercising any Foreign Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in this Kingdom, and the Sum of Twenty Pounds *Sterl.* for each Regular Clergyman, and each Secular Clergyman not Registered pursuant to the said former Act; and the Sum of Ten Pounds *Sterl.* for each Popish School-Master, Tutor, Usher, Under-Master or Assistant, to be Levied on the Popish Inhabitants, of the County or County of the City, or Town where such Regular or Secular Popish Clergyman did respectively exercise such Foreign Jurisdiction, or Officiate as a Popish Priest, and where such Popish School-Master, Tutor, Usher, Under-Master or Assistant, Taught or Instructed Youth, or did most commonly Reside, and shall be Convicted thereof as aforesaid, the same to be Levied in such manner, and on such persons, as Money for Robberies, by a late Act against Tories, Robbers and Rapporters, is to be Levied where

Where the Robbery or Burglary is presented by the Grand-Jury, to be Committed by Papists only, and to be Levied in the County of *Dublin*, and County of the City of *Dublin*, in such manner, and on such Popish persons, as other publick Money is Levied at the General-Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, in the said County or County of the said City.

And for the more effectual Discovery of such Popish Regular Clergy-man, Popish Priests and Popish School-Masters, Tutors, Ushers, Under-Masters and Assistants to Protestant School-Masters, be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful to and for any Two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, by Warrant or Warrants under their Hands and Seals, directed to any Constable or Constables within the said County, to Summon any Popish Person of the Age of Sixteen Years or upwards, to appear before such Justices at a certain time and place in the said Warrant or Warrants to be expressed, within three Days after the Date of the said Warrant or Warrants, so that the said place of Appearance be not above Five Miles from the Habitation of the said Person; and if the said person so Summoned, shall neglect or refuse to appear accordingly, or appearing, shall refuse to give his Testimony upon Oath, where and when he heard or was present at the Celebration of the Popish Mass, as the same is used in the Church of *Rome*, and who celebrated the same, and who and what persons were present at the Celebration thereof, and likewise for and touching the Being, Residence and Abode of any Popish Regular Clergy-man, or any such Popish Secular Priest as aforesaid, or of any Popish School-Master, Tutor, Usher, Under-Master or Assistant to any Protestant School-Master, who may be Disguised, Concealed or Itinerant in the Country, and also fully answer to all such Matters, Circumstances and Things, for and touching such Popish persons offending contrary to this and the former Act, to prevent the further Growth of Popery, such person so refusing or neglecting to appear, or to answer as aforesaid, shall be committed by the said Justices to the Common-Goal, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize for the space of Twelve Months, unless he or she shall pay down a Sum not exceeding Twenty Pounds, to be paid to the Minister, Church-Wardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish where such Offender shall inhabit or reside, for the Use of the Poor of the said Parish; who are hereby Declared and Enacted to be accountable for all such Moneys so received by vertue of this Act in such manner as any other

 other Moneys received for the Use of the said Parish, are to be accountable for.

Provided, That every Examination to be given in pursuance of this Act, shall be for such of the said Offences only as were committed within Thirty Days before such Examination; and that no such Examination shall subject the party examined to any Prosecution, Penalty, or Forfeiture whatsoever, or be admitted to be given in Evidence against the person so examined, unless such person shall be indicted for having committed wilful Perjury in such Examination; and the person so examined and confessing, shall and is hereby discharged of and from any Prosecution or Penalties, or Forfeitures by him incurred by reason of any Offence so confessed as aforesaid, and not otherwise.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all, and every Popish Priest and Priests, who have been Registered in pursuance of the said former Act for Registering the Popish Clergy, shall take the Oath of Abjuration before the 25th Day of March, One thousand seven hundred and Ten, in one of the Four-Courts at Dublin, or at some Quarter-Sessions to be held for the respective Counties, Cities or Towns where such Popish Priest or Priests have been Registered; and upon Neglect or Refusal, and after the said Twenty Fifth Day of March, Celebrating Mass, or Officiating as a Popish Priest, such Popish Priest shall incur and suffer such Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, as a Popish Regular Clergy-man, Convict by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm is liable unto.

And forasmuch as many Irish Papists in this Kingdom, at the time when the pretended Prince of Wales taking upon himself the Stile and Title of King of England, by the Name of *James the Third*, did attempt to invade Her Majesty's Dominions in the North part of Great-Britain, with a French Power, did refuse to give Their Excellencies, the then Lord-Justices, and Chief Governors of this Kingdom, Testimony and Assurance of their Fidelity and Loyalty to Her Majesty, and of their Affection to Her Government, and the Protestant Succession as by Law Establish'd, by taking and subscribing the Oath of Abjuration, as the same is appointed to be taken by an Act of Parliament in England, Intituled, *An Act to declare the Alterations in the Oath appointed to be taken by an Act, Intituled, 'An Act for the further Security of Her Majesty's Person, and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and for extinguishing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors, and for declaring the Association to be determined: Be it further Enacted*

Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful to and for any two or more Justices of the Peace, within any County, or County of a City, or County of a Town in this Kingdom, by Warrant or Warrants under their and every of their Hands and Seals, directed to any Sheriff, Constable or other Officer, to Summon any Man of the Age of Sixteen Years, or upwards, to appear before such Justices, and take and subscribe the Oath of Abjuration before-mentioned.

And if the said person so Summoned shall neglect or refuse to appear (not having some lawful Impediment) or appearing, shall refuse to take and subscribe the said Oath, being tender'd to him by the said Justices, then it shall and may be Lawful for such Justices of the Peace to commit such person to the Common-Goal or House of Correction, for the space of Three Months, or until he shall take the said Oath, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, unless the said Offender shall pay down to the Justices a Sum not exceeding Forty Shillings *Sterling*, as the said Justices shall require; which Money shall be paid to the Church-Wardens or Overseers of the Poor of such Parish or Place, where such Offender shall inhabit or reside, and shall be for ever incapable of obtaining or having any License to carry, have or keep any Arms; and such License (if obtained) is hereby declared to be null and void to all Intents and Purposes: And from and after the space of Three Months after such Default or Refusal, it shall and may be lawful for two or more such Justices as aforesaid, to direct their Warrant or Warrants as aforesaid, to Summon such Offender to appear before them, to take and subscribe the said Oath; and if the said Offender shall neglect or refuse to appear accordingly, or shall appear, and upon tender of the said Oath, refuse to take and subscribe the same, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Justices of the Peace, to commit the said Offender to Goal for the space of Six Months, unless the said Offender shall pay down a Sum of Money not exceeding Ten Pounds, nor under Five Pounds, as the said Justices shall require, to be disposed of to the Relief of the Poor as aforesaid, and the Offender to be bound with two sufficient Sureties, with Condition to appear at the next Assizes or General-Goal-Delivery, for the County wherein such Offender shall inhabit or reside, or at the General-Quarter-Sessions of the Peace in the County of *Dublin*, and County of the City of *Dublin*, if he shall be an Inhabitant of the said County, or County of the said City, and in the mean time to be of

the

the good Behaviour; at which Assizes or General-Goal-Delivery, or General-Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, the said Oath shall be tendered to the said Offender, by the Justices of Assize in their open Assizes, or by the Justices of the Peace at their General-Quarter-Sessions in the said County of Dublin, and County of the City of Dublin; and if the Offender shall refuse to take and subscribe the said Oath, he shall incur the Penalties of *Premunire*, as be and are express in the Statute made in the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of Richard the Second.

Provided always, That whereas there are certain Protestant Dissenters called Quakers, who scruple the taking any Oath, any such Quaker producing a Certificate under the Hands and Seals of Six or more credible Men of their Society, owning him to be one of them, and two of the Subscribers appearing with the person for whom they certify, before any Justice or Magistrate, who shall require the same, and he making and subscribing the following Declaration, shall be exempted from the several Fines and Penalties mentioned in this said Act.

**I** A. B. do solemnly and sincerely Profess, Testifie and Declare, that I do believe that in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, there is not any Transubstantiation of the Elements of Bread and Wine, into the Body and Blood of Christ, at or after the Consecration thereof, by any Person whatsoever; and that the Invocation and Adoration of the Virgin Mary, or any other Saint, and the Sacrifice of the Mass, as they are now used in the Church of Rome, are Superstitious and Idolatrous. And I do solemnly Profess, Testifie and Declare, that I do make this Declaration, and every part thereof, in the plain and ordinary Sense of the Words read unto me, as they are commonly understood by Protestants, without any Evasion, Equivocation or Mental Reservation whatsoever, and without any Dispensation already granted me for this purpose by the Pope, or any other Authority or Person whatsoever; or without any Hope of any Dispensation from any Person or Authority whatsoever, or without believing that I am or can be Acquitted or Absolv'd of this Declaration, or any part thereof, although the Pope, or any other Person or Persons, or Power whatsoever, should Dispense with, or Annul the same, or declare that it was null and void from the beginning.

**I** A. B. do solemnly and sincerely Acknowledge, Testifie and Declare, that our Sovereign Lady Queen ANNE, is Lawful and Rightful Queen of this Realm, and of all other Her Majesty's Dominions and Countries thereunto belonging. And I do solemnly and sincerely Declare, that I do believe in  
my

my Conscience, that the Person pretended to be Prince of Wales, during the Life of the late King James, and since his Decease, pretending to be, and taking on himself the Stile and Title of King of England, by the Name of James the Third, hath not any Right or Title whatsoever to the Crown of this Realm, or any other the Dominions thereunto belonging. And I do renounce and refuse any Allegiance or Obedience to him: And that I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to her Majesty Queen ANNE, and Her will defend to the utmost of my Power against all Traiterous Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against Her Person, Crown or Dignity: And I will do my best Endeavour to disclose and make known to Her Majesty, and Her Successor, all Treasons and Traiterous Conspiracies, which I shall know to be against Her, or any of them. And I do faithfully promise to the utmost of my Power to Support, Maintain and Defend the Limitation and Succession of the Crown, against him the said James, and all other Persons whatsoever, as the same is, and stands limited by an Act, Intituled, 'An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown to Her present Majesty, and the Heirs of Her Body, being Protestants. And as the same by one other Act, Intituled, 'An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, is, and stands limited after the Decease of Her Majesty; and for Default of such Issue of Her Majesty, to the Princess Sophia, Electress and Dutches Dowager of Hannover, and the Heirs of Her Body, being Protestants. And all these things I do plainly and sincerely Acknowledge, according to these express Words by me spoken, and according to the plain and common sense and Understanding of the same Words, without any Equivocation, Mental Evasion, or Secret Reservation whatsoever. And I do make this Recognition, Acknowledgment, Renunciation and Promise heartily, willingly, and truly.

And whereas, by an Act pass'd in the Second Year of the Reign of her present Majesty entituled, *An Act for Registering the Popish Clergy of this Kingdom*, it is enacted, That every Popish Priest in this Kingdom shall return his and their Names and Places of Abode to the respective Clerks of the Peace, in the several Counties where such Popish Priest shall dwell or reside, and give sufficient Sureties not to remove out of such County where his or their Place or Places of Abode do lie.

And whereas; in Contempt of the same, it is notorious, that several of the said Popish Priests, so registered, have removed to other Counties, and officiated as Popish Priests, in other Parishes than where they were registred; and also the Sureties taken before the Clerks of the Peace, were either insufficient at the Time of the taking thereof, or are become so, or since dead.

And

And that Popish Priests meet in great Numbers at Burials, and on other Occasions, where they have great Opportunity to form Designs against the publick Peace: And also at other Times, meeting in great Numbers, they have conferr'd Popish Holy Orders on Popish Priests, who were not Popish Priests at the Time of the Registering the Popish Clergy of this Kingdom, which they perform by laying on of the Hands of many of the said Popish Priests together, to the Intent that the Party himself, so receiving the said holy Orders, may not know in whom the Power of conferring such Popish holy Orders was lodg'd.

For the more effectual preventing the Mischiefs aforesaid, be it enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That from and after the First Day of *September*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, no Popish Priest whatsoever shall officiate or exercise the Office of Function of a Popish Priest, in any Parish within any County of this Kingdom, but in the Parish where the said Popish Priest did officiate at the Time of the Registering the Popish Clergy of this Kingdom, and for which Parish also he was register'd, and in no other Parish whatsoever, under the Pains, Penalties, and Forfeitures as any Popish Regular Convict is liable unto by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, any thing in the said Act for Registering the Popish Clergy in this Kingdom, or any other Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament pass'd in this Kingdom, in the sixth Year of the Reign of her present Majesty, it is enacted, *That if any Popish Priest shall, after the Time therein expressed, celebrate Matrimony between any Persons, knowing, at the Time of such Marriage, they, or either of them, is of the Protestant Religion; that every such Popish Priest, so offending, and being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be deemed, judged, and reputed to be a Popish Regular Clergyman.* Now to the end that no Popish Priest may pretend that he did not know either of the Parties at any Time so married by him, to be of the Protestant Religion, be it enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Popish Priest shall, after the First Day of *September*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, be prosecuted for offending, contrary to the said Statute, and that it doth appear that the said Persons, so married, or any one of them, was, or were, a Protestant, or Protestants, at the Time of the Marriage; it shall be presumed, allowed, and concluded, to all Intents and Purposes, that the said Popish Priest, so accused, did celebrate Matrimony between the said Persons, knowing, at the Time of such Marriage, that they,



they, or one of them, were of the Protestant Religion, unless the said Popish Priest shall produce and prove a Certificate, or Certificates, under the Hand and Seal, or Hands and Seals, of the Minister, or Ministers, of the Parish, or Parishes, where the Parties so married, did, at the Time of the said Marriage, respectively inhabit or reside, certifying, that the said Person, or Persons, were not of the Protestant Religion, at the Time of the Celebration of the said Marriage.

And whereas the said Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, and several other Acts of Parliament, have been most notoriously eluded by several Papists, and others in Trust for them, who have purchased several Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, and taken Leases, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Act; and have also taken collateral, and other Securities, by Mortgages, Judgments, and Statutes, to cover, support, and secure such their Purchases and Leases: For Remedy whereof, and for the better enforcing the Execution of the said Acts, be it further enacted and declar'd, by the Authority aforesaid, That all collateral, and other Securities, by Mortgages, Judgments, Statutes-Merchant, or of the Staple, or otherwise howsoever, which have been made or enter'd into, or hereafter shall be made or enter'd into, to cover, support, secure, or make good any Bargain, Sale, Confirmation, Release, Feoffment, Lease, or other Conveyance, contrary to the said recited Act, shall be, and hereby are declared, null and void, and of no Effect, to such Person or Persons, so purchasing any of the said Lands or Tenements, in Trust for, or for the Benefit of any Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, as likewise to any such Papist, or Person, his, her, or their Heirs and Assigns respectively: And that all such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, so conveyed or leased, or to be conveyed or leased, to any Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, or to the Use of, or in Trust of any Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Acts; and all such collateral Securities as are, or shall be made or entered into, to cover, support, secure, or make good the same, shall, and may be sued for, by any Protestant or Protestants, by his, or her, or their proper Action, Real, Personal, or Mixt, founded on this Act, in any of her Majesty's Courts of Law, or in any Court of Equity, if the Nature of the Case shall require it, and the Plaintiff, or Demandant, in such Suit, upon Proof that such Purchase or Lease was made in Trust for any Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, or under any

Con-

Confidence to or for any Papist, or such Person, professing the Popish Religion, or for his, her, or their Benefit or Advantage, by receiving the Rents, Issues, or Profits thereof, or otherwise shall obtain a Verdict and Judgment, or a Decree thereupon, and shall recover the same, and have Execution to be put into the Seizing and Possession thereof, to hold and enjoy such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, according to the Estate, Use, Trust, Interest, or Confidence, which such Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, had, or should have had therein, had he, she, or they, been qualify'd to purchase, hold, or enjoy the same; subject nevertheless, to all such Rents, Covenants, and Conditions, Reservations, and all Incumbrances and Portions whatsoever, as the same would have been subject to in the Hands of such Papist, or in the Hands of such Person to whom the same were sold or leased, in Trust for such Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, or to his, her, or their Use, Benefit, or Behoof, and shall also have the full Benefit of all such collateral Securities, as the Party or Parties to whom the same are, or shall be made, might have had, if this, or the said former Act, *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, had not been made.

Provided nevertheless, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Papist, and Person, and Persons professing the Popish Religion, who have, in their own Names, or in the Name of any other Person or Persons whatsoever, or any in Trust for them, purchased any Lands in Fee-Simple, or any Leases for Years, or Lives, or other Estate or Interest, other than such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as were once vested in the late Trustees for the Sale of forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, and which were afterwards divested out of them, the said Trustees, and vested in other Persons, by any private Act of Parliament in *England* or *Great-Britain*; or who have lent any Money on Mortgages, or purchased in any Mortgages, in the Name of any Person or Persons in Trust for them, other than Mortgages of such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as were once vested in the late Trustees for the Sale of forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, and which were afterwards divested out of them, the said Trustees, and vested in other Persons, by any private Act of Parliament, in *England* or *Great-Britain*, and have, or shall hereafter, on or before the Twenty fifth Day of *December*, One thousand seven hundred and nine, become a Protestant, and enroll a Certificate of the Bishop of the Diocese, in which he, she, or they

they respectively inhabit or reside, in the High-Court of *Chancery*, in *Ireland*, testifying his, her, or their being a Protestant or Protestants, and conforming him, her, or themselves, to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law established, and shall also receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Usage of the said Church of *Ireland*, and make and subscribe the Declaration, and shall also take and subscribe the Oath of Abjuration, in such manner as is mention'd and express'd in the said Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*; and shall also cause his, her, or their Child, or Children, under the Age of Fourteen Years, from the Time of such, his, her, or their Conversion, to be educated in the Protestant Religion, as by Law establish'd; the Purchase, and Purchases, Mortgage, and Mortgages, Confirmation, and Confirmations, Lease, and Leases, and all other Covenants, and Agreements, made to or by any such Papist, or Person professing the Popish Religion, or by or to any in Trust for him, her, or them, or to his, her, or their Use, other than as before excepted, shall be as good and effectual, in Law and Equity, as if he, she, or they, had been a Protestant or Protestants, at the Time of such Purchase, Mortgage, Confirmation, Lease, Covenant, or Agreement, so acquired and made, and not otherwise, to hold and enjoy such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, so purchased, mortgaged, confirmed, or leased in such, and for such Estate as he, she, or they might have had, if then a Protestant or Protestants.

Provided that nothing herein, or in any former Act past in this Kingdom, contain'd, shall extend or be construed to weaken any Estate, Right, Title, or Interest, of any Protestant Purchaser, for valuable Consideration, *bona fide*, from any Person who had purchas'd in Trust for any Papist, or from any Protestant deriving under such Purchaser, not having Notice of such Trust; any Thing in this, or the before-recited Act, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, and for the better Discovery of such Trusts for Papists, or Persons professing the Popish Religion, be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful for any Protestant or Protestants, to prefer one more Bill or Bills in her Majesty's High-Court of *Chancery*, or *Chancery* of the *Exchequer*, against any Person or Persons concerned in such Sale, Lease, Mortgage, or Incumbrance, and against all Persons privy to such Trusts or Confidence for Papists, or Persons professing the Popish Religion, as aforesaid, and to compel such Person or Persons to discover and ~~disc~~ such Trusts and Confidences, and

to answer to all Matters and Circumstances relating thereunto, as by such Bill or Bills shall be required; to which Bill or Bills, no Plea or Demurre shall be allowed, but the Defendant shall answer the same at large, upon Oath; which Answer shall be good Evidence against the Defendant in Actions to be brought upon this Act, as in such Cases are usual; and that all Issues to be try'd in any Action or Suit founded upon this Act, shall be try'd by none but known Protestants.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament made in the Ninth Year of the Reign of his late Majesty, King William, of Glorious Memory, entituled, *An Act for Banishing all Papists exercising any Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and all Regulars of the Popish Clergy, out of this Kingdom*, it is enacted, That all Popish Archbishops, Bishops, Vicar-General, Deans, Jesuits, Monks, Fryers, and all other Regular Popish Clergy, and all Papists exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, should depart out of this Kingdom before the First Day of May, which was in the Year of our Lord, One thousand six hundred ninety eight; and if any of the said Ecclesiastical Persons should be at any time, after the said First Day of May, within this Kingdom, they, and every of them, should suffer Imprisonment, and remain in Prison, without Bail or Mainprize, till he or they should be transported beyond Seas, out of her Majesty's Dominions, whither his then Majesty, his Heirs, or Successors, or the Chief Governor or Governors of this Kingdom, for the time being, should think fit.

And whereas it is further enacted by the said Statute, That from and after the Nine and twentieth Day of December, which was in the Year of our Lord One thousand six hundred ninety and seven, no Popish Arch-Bishop, Bishop, Vicar-General, Dean, or any other Papist, Exercising any Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction not Established by the Laws of the Kingdom, Jesuit or Fryar, shall come into the Kingdom from any Part beyond the Seas, on pain of Twelve Months Imprisonment, and then to be Transported in manner aforesaid.

And whereas by one other Act made in the Second Year of Her Majesty's Reign, Entituled, *An Act to prevent Popish Priests from coming into this Kingdom*, It is Enacted, That every Clergyman of the Popish Religion that shall come into this Kingdom at any time after the first Day of January, in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and three, shall be, and is thereby declared to be liable to such Penalties, Forfeitures and Punishments, as by the said Act for Banishing all Papists exercising any Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and all Regulars of the popish Clergy out of this Kingdom, is imposed on Popish Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Vicars-General, Deans, Jesuits, Friars, or any other Papists exercising any Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, who shall come into this Kingdom contrary to the said Act.

And

## *The Appendix.*

211

And whereas by one other Act made in the said Second Year of Her Majesty's Reign, Intituled, *An Act for Registering the Popish Clergy*, it is Enacted, That all and every popish Priest or Priests who shall not make such Return, and enter into such Recognizance, as by the said Statute is directed, and be thereof Convicted at the Assizes or General-Quarter-Sessions of such County or Counties of Cities or Towns wherein he or they shall dwell or be Apprehended; shall severally be Committed to the Common-Goal of the respective Countie, Cities or Towns, where he or they shall be so Convicted, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, till he or they be Transported; and that all and every such Popish Priest or Priests, so Convicted as aforesaid, shall be Transported out of this Kingdom in like manner as Popish Regulars, and that all and every such Popish Priest or Priests, that shall neglect to Register him or themselves, as by the said Statute is directed, and shall remain in this Kingdom after the Twentieth Day of July, in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and four, shall be esteemed a Popish Regular Clergy-man, and prosecuted as such.

And whereas by one other Act made in the Sixth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, Intituled, *An Act for the effectual preventing the taking away and marrying Children against the Wills of their Parents or Guardians*, it is Enacted, That if any Popish Priests shall after the First Day of November, One thousand seven hundred and seven, presume to celebrate the Marriage of any Person contrary to the true intent and meaning of the said Statute, or shall celebrate Matrimony between any persons, knowing that at the time of such Marriage, they or either of them is of the Protestant Religion; every such Popish Priest so offending, and being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be deemed, adjudged and reputed to be a Popish Regular; and shall suffer the Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures of a Popish Regular. Notwithstanding which said Statutes, several of the said Popish Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Vicars-General, Deans, Jesuits, Fryars, Priests convicted, as aforesaid, and Papists exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, still remain in this Kingdom, and chuse to continue in Goal, rather than to procure themselves to be Transported; where they do exercise their said pretended Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; and officiate as Popish Priests, and may continue so to do.

For Remedy whereof, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every Popish Arch-Bishop, Bishop, Vicar-General, Dean Jesuit, Fryar and Papist, exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; and every Popish Priest, Popish School-master and Papists, who by offending against this or any former Act, are, or shall be liable to Transportation, shall within Three Months

be Transmitted by Order of the Justices of Assize, or by Order of the Justices of the Peace, in their General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, to the Common Goal of the next Sea-port Town, where he, they and every of them, shall remain without Bail or Mainprize, until Transported.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful to and for all Masters of Ships, Merchants and others, to take and receive the Body of such Popish Regular Clergy-man, such Popish Priest and Popish School-master, so now lying and remaining in Goal, and to be Transported, or who may hereafter remain in Goal to be Transported, and to Transport the said Person or Persons beyond the Seas, out of Her Majesty's Dominions of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*. And if any Merchant freighting any Ship out-ward bound for any Place or Port not within either of the Kingdoms of *Great-Britain* or *Ireland*, shall refuse to receive the Body or Bodies of such Popish Regular Clergy-man, or Popish Priest, or Popish School-master, not exceeding Five, in any one Ship, when required so to do by the chief Magistrate, or his Deputy of such Place or Port where any such Popish person aforesaid shall remain in Goal; the Collector and Collectors, and other Officer of Her Majesty's Customs, are hereby required not to discharge such Ship, until such Merchant so freighting the same, or such Master of a Ship shall consent so to do; on pain that such Collector so discharging such Ship, shall forfeit to Her Majesty the Sum of Thirty Pounds *Sterling*.

And for an Encouragement to the said Merchant or Master of a Ship to Receive and Transport the said Person and Persons, it shall and may be lawful for the said Collector of such Port or Place to pay, and they are hereby required to pay to the said Merchant or Master of a Ship, the Sum of Five Pounds *Sterling*, for the Transportation of every such Person to any part of the *West Indies*, not being subject to Her Majesty; and the Sum of Three Pounds *Sterling* for the Transportation of every such Person, to any Place or Port in *Europe*, not being within Her Majesty's Dominions; the same to be allowed the said Collector on his Accounts, on producing a Receipt of the said Merchant or Master of a Ship, acknowledging a Receipt of the said Sum or Sums; and also a Receipt acknowledging that he hath received the Body of such Popish Regular Clergy-man, Popish Priest or Popish School-master; in which Receipt shall be express the Name of such Person so to be Transported, and the place where the said Person did last inhabit or reside, and the time  
the

## The Appendix.

213

the said Person hath remained in Goal, and from what County-Goal he hath been transmitted to the said Port or Place; which Receipts shall be testified by the chief Magistrate, or his Deputy, of such Port or Place, and which Receipt herein last mentioned shall be Enrolled in the Crown-Office of Her Majesty's Court of Chief Place in *Dublin* without Fee or Reward, there to remain of Record.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any such Popish Regular Clergy-man, Popish Priest, or Popish School-master, who shall be found in this Kingdom out of the Custody of the said Merchant or Master of a Ship so receiving the said Person, he shall be deemed and taken to be, and shall suffer such Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, as are inflicted on any Popish Regular Clergy-man, who hath been Banished and returned again into this Kingdom by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm; and the said Merchant or Master of a Ship, shall at the time of receiving the said Sum or Sums from the Collector, and receiving the Body of such Popish Regular Clergy-man Popish Priest or Popish School-master, enter into a Recognizance to Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, in the penalty of Fifty Pounds, to Transport the said Popish Person into some Place not within this Kingdom or the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, or the Dominions thereunto belonging; which Recognizance shall be entred into by the said Merchant or Master of a Ship, at the time of the Receipt of the respective Sum or Sums of Five Pounds and Three Pounds, before the chief Magistrate of the said Town, Port and Place, and the Collector by whom the said Sum shall be paid, shall produce and deliver the said Recognizance to the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Revenue, when he shall Account for the payment of the said Sum: Which Recognizance shall by the said Commissioners be returned into the Crown-Office of Her Majesty's Chief Place at *Dublin*, for which no Fee or Reward shall be paid.

And whereas by the Laws of this Land, Papists are not qualified to keep any Horse or Mare, or Gelding, of above 5 *l.* Value, which by Experience, is found prejudicial so far forth as the same relates to Stud-Mares: For Remedy whereof, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Stud-Mare kept for Breeding only, nor Stallion kept as such, and for no other use, shall be deemed or taken to be within the intention of the Act, Intituled, *An Act for the better Securing the Government by Disarming Papists*, but that every Papist and reputed Papist may keep such Stud-

Mares and Stallions, notwithstanding the said Act or any Law to the contrary, and the Breed and Produce thereof under the Age of Five Years, and not otherwise.

Provided, Nothing in this Act shall extend to the hindring the Lord-Lieutenant, or other chief Governors of this Kingdom for the time being, from seizing and securing any Horse Mare or Gelding belonging to any Papist or reputed Papist, upon any Invasion likely to happen, or in any case of intestine War broke out or likely to break out, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in case the Lord-Lieutenant, Lords-Justices, or chief Governor or Governors of this Kingdom, shall see, cause or order any Horse or Mare so seized, to be delivered back to the Owner or Person from whom any Horse or Mare was so taken, that it shall and may be lawful for every Person having or keeping such Horse or Mare in his Custody, by vertue of the Authority aforesaid, to keep or detain the same until the Owner or Person from whom the same was taken, shall pay the Sum of 6 *s.* for every Night the said Person did keep any such Horse or Mare by vertue of the Authority aforesaid.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Papist or Papists who are or shall be permitted to follow any Trade, Craft or Mystery in this Kingdom, shall hereafter take or keep more than Two Apprentices at a time, in any such Trade, Craft or Mystery (except the Hempen or Flaxen Manufacture) and that for no less a Term of Apprenticeship than Seven Years: And that whatever Papist shall offend therein, by keeping more than Two Apprentices, or by taking or keeping Apprentices for a less Term than Seven Years, such Papist shall forfeit the Sum of 100 *l.* for every such Offence, to be recovered by such Person who shall Sue for the same, in such manner as the several Forfeitures exceeding the Sum of 10 *l.* herein before-mentioned are to be recovered.

Provided always, And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That nothing in this Act contained, or, in any other Act made in this Kingdom, since the passing of an Act of Parliament in England, intituled, *An Act for the Relief of Colonel Henry Luttrell, with relation to the Forfeited Estates in Ireland*; shall prejudice, affect, defeat or take away any Estate, Right, Title or Interest in Law or Equity, which the said Henry Luttrell, who is adjudged within the Articles of Limerick, had or hath, to, or in the Manor, Castle, Town



Town and Lands of *Luttrells-town*, and other Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in this Kingdom, the Estate of the Family of the *Luttrells*; which were by Letters Patents, and for the Considerations in the said Act, and Letters Patents mentioned, Granted by His Majesty King *William* the Third of Glorious Memory, to Major *Walter Delamer* and his Heirs, in Trust for the said *Henry Luttrell*, and his Heirs: Which Letters Patents are hereby confirmed, and the said *Henry Luttrell* is hereby enabled, and made, and declared capable to Dispose of, Settle or Devise, Assure, Convey, Lease, Charge or Incumber the said Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and Estates, every or any part thereof, with or without the said *Walter Delamer* or his Heirs, in such manner, and to such Person or Persons as to him the said *Henry Luttrell* it shall seem fit and convenient, any thing in this Act, or in any the above-mentioned Acts contained, to the contrary notwithstanding: Subject nevertheless to all such Chief-Rents, Crown-Rents and other Rents as are issuing or payable out of the Premises to the Queen's Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, or to any other Person or Persons whatsoever; and saving and reserving to all and every Person or Persons, Bodies-Politick or Corporate, their Heirs, Executors, Administrators or Successors, all such Right, Title and Interest, Charge, Incumbrance, Claim and Demand whatsoever in Law or Equity, which they, every, or any of them have in, to, or out of the said Premises, or any part thereof; excepting always out of this proviso, all Rectories Improprite, with the Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, Advowsons of Vicaridges, and all other things thereunto severally and respectively belonging, which did at any time heretofore belong, or were reputed to belong or appertain to, or were at any time enjoyed, used or held as part or parcel of the said Estate of the Family of the *Luttrells*, to all or any of which Rectories, Improprite Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, Advowsons of Vicaridges, and all other things thereunto severally and respectfully belonging, the Title of the said *Henry Luttrell* is to stand, remain and be of the same, and no greater or other Force than as before the making of this Act.

And whereas *Oliver Martin* of *Tulliry*, in the County of *Galloway*, Esquire, was during the late Rebellion in this Kingdom, a Person who behaved himself with great Moderation, and was remarkably kind to Numbers of Protestants in Distress, many of which he supported in his Family, and by his Charity and Goodness saved their Lives, and in great measure preserved their Effects.

Be it therefore Provided and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the said *Oliver Martin*, may have, hold and enjoy all his Estate, Right, Title and Interest in Law or Equity, to him and his Heirs, which he and they now have or may have by Descent, in this Kingdom; and he is hereby enabled and declared to be capable in every respect to have, hold and enjoy the same, and to dispose and settle the same on his Eldest Son, and the Heirs Males of the Body of such Eldest Son, which Settlement and Disposition, is hereby declared Good and Valid, any thing in the Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery, or in this present Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding. Subject nevertheless to all such Estates, Interests and Demands, that all and every Person or Persons, who now is or are, or hereafter shall be of the Protestant Religion, have, or may have in Reversion, Remainder or otherwise, to the said Estate of the said *Oliver Martin*, or any part thereof, and subject to all such Chief-Rents, Quit-Rents and Crown-Rents, and other Rents as are issuing and payable out of the Premises to the Queen's Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors; And saving and reserving to all and every Person or Persons, Bodies politick or Corporate, their Heirs, Executors, Administrators, or Successors, all such Right, Title and Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever in Law or Equity, which they or any of them have, into, or out of the Premises or any part thereof.

# THE CONTENTS.

## A

**A**BERCROMBIE, James, *Esq*; made a Baronet, p. 354.

*Acts pass'd in Ireland*, Page 194. *In England*, p. 212. 225. 335. 348. 349. 350.

**ADDRESSES** of the French Churches to the Queen, p. 166. Of the Commons of Ireland to the Lord Lieutenant, p. 175. Of the same to the Queen, p. 177. Of the Lords to the Lord Lieutenant, p. 178. Of the same to the Queen, p. 180. Of the Commons to the Queen, p. 182. Of the Convocation to the Queen, p. 183. And to the Lord Lieutenant, *Ibid.* Of the Commons, p. 184. 185. Of the French Refugees to the Lord Lieutenant, p. 185. Of the Quakers to the same, p. 188. Of the Commons about the Linnen Manufacture, p. 189. About the Poor Palatines, p. 191. Of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant, p. 192. Of the City of London to the Queen, p. 196. Of the Lieutenancy to her Majesty, p. 197. Of the City of Dublin to the same, p. 204. Of the Lords of Great-Britain to the Queen, p. 207. Of the Commons to Her Majesty, p. 208. Of the same to the Queen in favour of Mr. Hoadly, p. 224. Of the Commons against Tumults, p. 267. Of the same to return the Queen Thanks, p. 268. Of the same to the Queen about a Fast, p. 333. Of both Houses to the Queen, about the Duke of Marlborough, p. 345. Of the Commons about the Trade to Africa, p. 350.

Admiralty, Commissioners of the, appointed p. 205.

Africa, Resolutions about the Trade there, 338. 349. 350.

Ager, taken by Count Staremberg, p. 107.

Alicant, Castle of, taken by the Spaniards, p. 97.

Allies,

# The CONTENTS,

**Allies, See Confederates.**

**Animosities between the High-Church and Low-Church Parties, p. 225.**

**ANNE, See QUEEN.**

**Annecey, taken by the Allies, p. 93.**

**Argyle Duke of, Sworn of the Privy Council, p. 364.**

**ARTICLES of Impeachment against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 225. 226.**

**Asturias, Prince of, acknowledg'd Heir to the Crown of Spain, p. 8.**

**Audiences of Foreign Ministers, p. 159. 161. 163. 165. 168. 198. 204. 205. 354.**

**AUGUSTUS, King, his Interview with the Kings of Denmark and Prussia, p. 109. Goes to Dresden, p. 111. Returns to Poland, p. 118. His interview with the Czar, p. 119. Returns to Saxony, Ibid. And has an Interview with the King of Prussia, Ibid.**

**Ayrolle, Mr. d', his Letter to the Muscovite Ambassador, p. 145.**

## B

**Baker, Rear-Admiral, Sails for Catalonia with several British Regiments, p. 108.**

**Balaguer taken by Count Starembergh, p. 107.**

**Bank of England, a Guard sent thither, p. 266.**

**Battle of Blaregnies, or Malpaquet, p. 52. of the Caya, p. 94. at Pultowa, p. 112.**

**Beaufort, Dutchess of, dies, p. 385.**

**Bellot, Sir Thomas, his Death, p. 364.**

**Bergheyck, Count, his Letter to the Duke of Marlborough, p. 62.**

**Bill for Limiting the Number of Officers in the House of Commons, and another for Limiting Publick Mournings, p. 336. 337. 338. 343.**

**Bradford, Earl of, made a Privy-Counsellor, p. 354.**

**Blaregnies Battle there, p. 52.**

**Books order'd to be burnt, 334. 335.**

**Boyle, Mr. Secretary, his Letters and Answers to the Muscovite Ambassador, p. 141. 148.**

**Briançon, Count, dies, p. 394.**

**Brown, Robert, Esq; made a Baronet, p. 408.**

**Buckingham, Duke of, his Motion, in Dr. Sacheverell's Trial, p. 264.**

## C

**Camock, Captain, retakes the Ruth, an East-India Ship, p. 163.**

**Campaign, in Flanders, from p. 19. to p. 70. On the Rhine,**

## The CONTENT

- Rhine, from p. 71. to p. 80. In Savoy and Dauphiné, from p. 91. to p. 93. In Portugal, p. 93. In Catalonia, p. 106.
- Cardonel, Adam, Esq; made Secretary of War, p. 353.
- Carmarthen, Marquis of, made Admiral, p. 365.
- Carnarvan, Countess of, her Death, p. 384.
- Carnarvan, Earl of, his Death, p. 406.
- Caya, Battle near that River, p. 94.
- Chamillard, Monsieur, in Disgrace, p. 18.
- Chancellor, Lord High, returns the Duke of Marlborough the Thanks of the House of Lords, p. 355. His Lady deliver'd of a Son, p. 384.
- Clarendon, Earl of, dies, p. 394. his Pedigree, Life, &c. p. 395. & Seqq.
- Churchill, John, Esq; Dies, p. 380.
- Cleveland, Duchess of, dies, p. 387. Her Issue, &c. p. 389. & Seqq.
- Commons of Great-Britain, they vote Thanks, &c. to the Duke of Marlborough, p. 209. Report of their Committee, about Dr. Sacheverell's Answer, p. 254. Their Replication, Ibid. They resolve to assist in a Grand Committee at the Dr's Tryal, p. 256. Their Orders about it, p. 257. They return Thanks to their Managers, p. 333.
- Confederates, or Allies in Flanders, do not think fit to attack the French in their strong Camp at Lens, p. 22. Take St. Amand and Mortagne, p. 23. Their Loss at the Siege of the Town of Tournay, p. 39. take St. Guislain, p. 52. Gain the Victory at Blaregnies, p. 54. return to the Camp at Belian, p. 60. Go into Winter-Quarters, p. 69.
- Conferences in Holland, about the Peace, p. 2. 4. 127.
- Convocation in Ireland, suddenly prorogued, p. 190.
- Conway, Lady, her Death, p. 364.
- Cook, William, Esq; Dies, p. 384.
- Cooke, Thomas, Esq; married, 394.
- Copley, Sir Godfrey, Dies, p. 380.
- Corn, excessive Price thereof, p. 199.
- Czar, his Letter to General Goltz, about the Battle of Pul-towa, p. 112. His Interviews with the King of Poland and Prussia, p. 119. His Triumphant Entry at Moscow, Ibid. Satisfaction given to him, p. 151. His Answer to the British Ambassador, p. 156.

## D

- Danes defeated, p. 126. They abandon Schonen, Ibid.
- Debates in the House of Lords, about Dr. Sacheverell, p. 295. as far as p. 331.
- Denmark, King of, his Journey to Italy, p. 109. Comes to Dresden, Ibid. His Interview with King Augustus, and

## The CONTENTS.

- and the King of Prussia, Ibid. Sets out for Copenhagen, p. 111. His Manifesto against Sweden, p. 119. He invades Schonen, p. 125.
- Differences between the Courts of Vienna and Turin, p. 84. Between the Courts of Rome and Madrid, p. 102.
- Doddington, Colonel, chosen Muster-Master of the Lieutenancy of London, p. 380.
- Dodwell, William, Esq; Knighted, 374.
- Dolben, Mr. complains of Dr. Sacheverell's Sermons, in the House of Commons, p. 221. Carries the Articles of Impeachment against Dr. Sacheverell to the Lords, p. 226. His Speech gives Offence, p. 264. He explains himself, Ibid.
- Dorset, Earl of, install'd Constable of Dover-Castle, &c. p. 168. Marries, p. 399.
- Dover, Duke of, Sworn 3d Secretary of State, p. 364.
- Dubois, Mr. his Speech to the Earl of Wharton, p. 171.
- Duplin, Lord, Marries, p. 385.
- Dursley, Lord, Engagement at Sea, between him, and Monsieur Du Guay-Trouin 169.

### E

- Elwill, Sir John, made a Baronet, p. 198.
- EMPEROR his Answer to General Palmes's Memorials, p. 87. As also to Count Tarini's p. 88.
- Engagement at Sea, p. 160. 162. 163.
- EUGENE, Prince, comes to the Hague, p. 2. 4. Arrives at Ghent, p. 20. His Speech in the Conferences at the Hague, p. 127.
- Eyre, Robert, Esq; his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell p. 260.

### F

- Falkland, Lady dies, 386
- Felton, Sir Thomas, his Death, p. 365.
- Feverham Earl of, dies, 374.
- Flag-Officers, appointed, p. 206.
- France, King of, refuses to ratify the Preliminaries, p. 9. His Exceptions to 'em, p. 10. His Circular Letter to the Governors of his Provinces, p. 13. And to the Archbishop of Paris, and the other Bishops of France, p. 17. Refuses to ratify the Agreement about the Surrender of the Cittadel of Tournay. p. 42.
- French, inclined to treat of Peace, p. 1. Their Overtures not Satisfactory, p. 2. Generally thought to act a sincere Part, p. 7. But many Suspect them, p. 8. Their Ministers refuse to sign the Preliminaries, 9. Their Endeavours to tempt the Duke of Savoy to a Separate Peace ineffectual, p. 18.

## The CONTENTS.

- p. 18. *Their Artifices defeated by the Ministers of [the Allies, p. 19.*  
**French, intrench themselves at Lens, p. 20. Miscarry in their Design of Succouring Tournay, p. 24. Take Watnieton, p. 29. They cast up new Lines, p. 35. Disposition of their Army, Idid. They maintain the Post of Marchienne, p. 43. Motions of their Army, p. 50. Their Loss at the Battle of Blaregnies, p. 58.**  
**French, Ambassador in Switzerland; his Speech to the Diet, p. 80.**  
**French Court, their Answer sent by Monsieur Pettecum, p. 130.**  
**French Churches in London, their Address to the Queen, p. 166.**  
**French Refugees in London, their Petition to the Commons, p. 347.**  
**FROST, Great, in all Europe, p. 461.**

### G

- GALWAY, Earl of, his narrow escape at the Battle on the Cava, p. 95.**  
**Generals, appointed to command in the Netherlands, p. 70. Promotion of Generals. p. 374. 380.**  
**Gould, Edward, Esq; Knighted, p. 198.**  
**Gower, Lord, his Death, p. 386.**  
**Green, Sir Benjamin, Dies. p. 408.**

### H

- Hamilton, Dutcheß of, deliver'd of a Son, p. 394.**  
**Harcourt, Sir Simon, pleads for Dr. Sacheverell, p. 272.**  
**Harris, William, Esq; dies, p. 399.**  
**Haverſham, Lord, his Speech about Dr. Sacheverell, p. 242. 340. He Marries, p. 384.**  
**Herbert, Lord dies, p. 361. His Character, p. 362.**  
**Holland, Sir John, made Comptroller of the Household, p. 160. His Speech, against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 261.**  
**How, Lieutenant-General, dies, p. 385.**

### I

- Jeffery, Sir Jeffery, dies, p. 394.**  
**Jekyl, Sir Joseph, Part of his Speech, about Passive Obedience, p. 259.**  
**Impeachment, Articles of, against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 226.**  
**Insurrection, in the Vivareze, suppress'd, p. 93.**  
**Interview, between the Kings of Denmark and Prussia, and King Augustus, p. 109. And between the Czar and the Kings of Poland and Prussia, p. 119.**

King,

# THE CONTENTS.

## K.

- King, Sir Peter**, *his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell's Sermons*, p. 221.  
**King of Denmark**; *see Denmark*. **Of Prussia**; *see Prussia*.  
**Of Sweden**; *see Sweden*.  
**King Augustus**; *see Augustus*.

## L.

- Lalo, Brigadier**, *Articles agreed between him and Maj. Gen. Ravignan*, p. 40. *Kill'd*, p. 57.  
**Lane, Sir Thomas**, *his Death*, p. 374.  
**LEAKE, Sir John**, *made Rear-Admiral of Great-Britain* p. 165.  
**Lennard, Sir Stephen**, *dies*, p. 408.  
**Lexington, Lord**, *made a Privy-Counsellor*, p. 364.  
**Lincoln, Bishop of**, *his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell*, p. 318.  
**Lisburn, Lady**, *her Death*, p. 364.  
**Lluyd, Mr. Edward**, *dies*, p. 384.  
**Lottery, Parliamentary**, *Proposition of it*, p. 213. *Bill for it pass'd*, p. 335.  
**Lovelace, Lord**, *Governor of New-York*, *Address to him*, p. 381. 383. *His Speech*, p. 382. *His Death*, p. 383.

## M.

- Mackworth, Sir Humphry**, *Resolutions of the Commons against him*, p. 344.  
**MANAGERS**, *appointed by the Commons for Dr. Sacheverell's Trial*, p. 255. *Their Speeches*, p. 259. 260. & Seqq. 271. *Their Reply to the Doctor's Defence*, p. 294. &c. *Thanks of the Commons return'd to them*, p. 333.  
**Manning, Mr.** *His Reception at Coire*, p. 406. *His Speech to the Grisons*, p. 407.  
**Manningham, Dr.** *made Dean of Windsor*, p. 365. *Made Bishop of Chichester*, p. 385.  
**MARLBOROUGH, Duke of**, *comes to the Hague*, p. 2. *Returns to England*, p. 3. *Then to the Hague*, *Ibid.* *Sets out from thence and comes to Brussels*, p. 19. *Thence to Ghent*, p. 20. *His Conduct at the Battle of Blaregnies*, p. 53. & Seqq. *He removes his Quarters to Havré*, p. 62. *Count Bergheyk's Letter to his Grace*, *Ibid.* *He sets out for England*, p. 129. *His Answer to the Thanks, and Congratulation of the Commons* p. 209. *Address of the Commons to the*



# The CONTENTS.

- the Queen about him*, p. 345. *He goes to Holland*, p. 347. *His Answer to the Thanks of the House of Lords*, p. 356.
- Mayor, Lord, *denies the having encouraged Dr. Sacheverell to print his Sermon*, p. 222.
- Medina-Sidonia, Duke of, *his Letter to the Pope's Nuncio*, p. 102.
- Medows, Sir Philip, *returns home from Vienna*, p. 126.
- Meeting-Houses *pul'd down*, p. 265.
- Meldrum, Mr. *dies* p. 365.
- Merci, Count, *defeated by Count Du Bourg*, p. 72. *His Letters to the Elector of Hanover*, p. 73. 75.
- Mey, or M<sup>re</sup>, Monsieur Du, *mortally Wounded*, p. 45.
- Mine-Adventure, *Petition to, and Resolutions of the Commons thereupon*, p. 343.
- Mobb, in London, *rumultuous*, p. 264. *suppress'd*, p. 267.
- Mons, *besieged*, p. 62. *Capitulates*, p. 67. *Surrenders* p. 69.
- Montague, Duke of, *his Death, Life, &c.* 365.
- Montrath, Earl of, *dies*, p. 384.
- Mortagne, *taken by the Allies*, p. 23.
- Muscovite Ambassador, *his Answers and Letters to Mr. Secretary Boyle*, p. 143. *And to Mr. d'Ayrolle*, p. 147. 149.
- Mutineers *sent to Newgate*, p. 332.

## N.

- NASSAU, Prince of, *his Letters to the States-General about the Siege of Mons*, p. 63, 64.
- Newton, Dr. *made Master of St. Catherine's*, p. 206.
- Norfolk, Duke of, *marries*, p. 384.
- Norwich, Bishop of, *his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell*, p. 318.
- Nottingham, Earl of, *starts an unexpected Question*, p. 294.
- Nuncio, the Pope's, *leaves Spain*, p. 105.

## O.

- ORANGE, Prince of, *see NASSAU*.
- Order of the Council, *for Prosecuting several Persons*, p. 158.
- About Mourning*, p. 159. *For stopping Neutral Ships laden with Corn*, p. 160. *Against supplying France with Corn*, p. 161. *About Trinity-House of Deptford-Strand*, lb.
- For Preventing any Intercourse with Ships coming from the Baltick*, p. 196, 198.
- Oxford, Bp. of, *his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell*, p. 315.

# The CONTENTS.

## P.

- Palatines**, and other Germans, come over in great Numbers, p. 166. *A Brief for their Relief*, p. 167. They are dispos'd of, p. 168.
- Palmes**, Maj. Gen. his Memorials to the Emperor, p. 85, 86.
- Parker**, Sir Thomas, made Lord Chief-Justice of the Queen's Bench, p. 355.
- Parliament**, British, prorogued, p. 161, 168, 200. Meets, p. 206. Their Proceedings against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 221, & seqq. Adjourn'd, p. 225. Meets again, *ibid*, Prorogued, p. 353.
- Parliament of Ireland**, further prorogued, p. 170. Meets, p. 173. They vote a Supply, p. 181. Their Resolutions about Trinity College, near Dublin, p. 184. Is adjourn'd, p. 189. Sit again, *Ibid*. Prorogued, 195.
- Peace**, Advances towards it, p. 1, 2; &c. 129.
- Pembroke**, Earl of, resigns the Office of High-Admiral, and has a Pension bestow'd upon him, p. 205.
- Peterborow**, Countess of, dies, p. 384.
- Pettecum**, Monsieur, sets out for France, p. 129. Returns to the Hague. *Ibid*.
- PHILIP**, King, his Letter to the King of France, p. 8. To the Duke of Bavaria, p. 95. A second Son born to him, p. 98. Who dies a few Days after, p. 97 (which should be 99.) His Manifesto, *Ibid*. He forbids all Correspondence with the Court of Rome, p. 105. His Letter to Cardinal Portocarrero, *Ibid*. To the Marschal de Bezons, p. 107.
- Physicians**, to the Queen appointed, p. 205.
- Plague** rages in Poland, particularly at Dantzick, p. 118.
- Pope** acknowledges King Charles III. p. 106.
- P O R T L A N D**, Earl of, dies, his Life and Character, from p. 399, to p. 405.
- Portocarrero**, Cardinal, dies, p. 107.
- Portugueze** Horse, betake themselves to flight, p. 94.
- Preliminaries** agreed on at the Hague, p. 9. The French Ministers refuse to sign them, *ibid*. The Allies insist upon them, p. 11.
- Proclamation** about May-Fair, p. 160. for suspending the Recruiting-Act, p. 165. For a General Thanksgiving, p. 200. Against Foresters and Regraters of Corn, *ibid*. For taking the Suspension of the Recruiting Act, p. 205. For Suppressing the Tumults, p. 269; For a Fast, p. 354.
- Prussia**, King of, his Interview with the King of Denmark, and King Augustus, p. 109. 119. And with the Czar, p. 119.

## The CONTENTS.

**Prussia**, Royal Princess of, deliver'd of a Princess, p. 111.  
*To whom three Kings stand God-Fathers*, *ibid*.

### Q.

**QUEEN ANNE**, her Letter to the Magistrates of  
 Hamburg, p. 126. To the Diet of the Empire, p. 139.  
*And to the Czar*, p. 153. She removes to Windsor,  
 p. 168. Her Answer to the Address of the Commons of  
 Ireland, p. 178. To the Lords Address, p. 181. To the  
 Address of the City of London, p. 197. To the Address  
 of the Lieutenantcy, p. 198. She comes to Kensington,  
 p. 204. Her Speech to the BRITISH Parliament, p.  
 206. Her Answer to the Lords Address, p. 208. To the  
 Commons Address, p. 209. To the Address of the same,  
 in favour of Mr. Hoadly, p. 224. She Orders her Guards  
 to disperse the Mob, p. 266. Her Answer to the Com-  
 mons Address about Tumults, p. 268. To the Address of  
 the same about a Fast, p. 333. *And to the Address of*  
*both Houses about the Duke of Marlborough*, p. 346.  
 Her Speech to both Houses, p. 351.  
**Queensberry**, Duke of, See Dover.  
**Queensberry**, Dutchess of, dies, p. 387.  
**Quefne**, Marquis du, has Audience of the Queen, p. 165,  
 168.  
**Quotations** in favour of Dr. Sacheverell, p. 272. *and Seqq.*  
*order'd to be burnt*, p. 334.

### R.

**Rapho**, Bishop of, his Protestation, p. 189. He is commit-  
 ted to Prison, *ibid*.  
**Representation** of the Justices of Peace of Middlesex, &c.  
*about the excessive Price of Corn*, p. 199.  
**Robinson**, Dr. made Dean of Windsor, p. 385.  
**R O O K**, Sir George, his Life, Death, and Character,  
 p. 363.  
**Roques**, Monsieur des, breaks his Leg, p. 30.  
**Rouillé**, President of, comes into Holland, p. 1. Sets out  
 from the Hague, p. 13.

### S.

**SACHEVERELL**, Dr. Preaches a very remarkable  
 Sermon, p. 205. Which he Prints and Dedicates to the  
 Lord Mayor, *ibid*. The same raises a great Ferment in the  
 Nation, p. 217. Complaint against it in the House of  
 Commons, p. 221. His Sermons censur'd, p. 222. His  
 Examination before the Commons, *ibid*. He is order'd to  
 be

# The CONTENTS.

- be impeach'd, and is taken into Custody, p. 223. *Impeach'd*, p. 224. He petitions to be bail'd, *ibid.* Which is denied him, p. 225. Is bail'd by the Lords, p. 230. His Answer to the Articles of Impeachment against him, *ibid.* His Tryal put off, p. 256. His Friends drink his Health, and Deliverance, p. 256. His Tryal begins, p. 258. Continued, p. 259. He grows very popular, p. 265. His Speech at his Tryal, p. 276. Mild Sentence pass'd upon him, p. 331. Judgment pronounc'd against him, p. 332.
- St. Asaph, Bishop of, preaches before the Lords, p. 245.
- St. Amand taken by the Allies, p. 23.
- Saint-Guisslain, taken by the Allies, p. 52.
- Salisbury, Earl of, marries, p. 365.
- Salisbury, or Sarum, Bishop of, his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 300. His Lady dies, p. 364.
- Scarborough, Mrs. made a Maid of Honour, p. 399.
- Seymour, Colonel, dies, p. 394.
- Sheriffs of London elected, p. 168. Knighted, p. 196.
- Siege of the Town of Tournay, p. 23, & Seqq. Of the Citadel, p. 39. Of Mons, p. 62. & Seqq.
- Smith, (Mr.) made one of the Clerks of the Council, p. 364.
- S P E E C H**, of Prince Eugene, p. 127. Of the Recorder of Dublin, to the Earl of Wharton, p. 170. Of Mr. Dubois, to the same, p. 171. Of the Earl of Wharton to the Irish Parliament, p. 173. Of the Speaker of the Commons, to the Lord-Lieutenant, p. 193.
- Stair, Earl of, sent Ambassador Extr. to the King of Poland, p. 408.
- STANHOPE**, General, endeavours to relieve the Castle of Alicant, p. 97. His Design against Cadiz, p. 108. His Speech against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 263.
- Stanislaus, King, returns to Pomerania, p. 118.
- STAREMBERG**, Count, passes the Segre, p. 106. And takes Balaguer, and Ager, p. 107.
- STATES-GENERAL**, their Resolution about the French Refusing to Sign the Preliminaries, p. 12. Their Letter to the Duke of Marlborough, p. 70. Their Resolution upon the Answer brought by Mr. Pettecum, p. 131. Their Letter to the Queen of Great Britain, p. 137.
- Suffolk, Earl of, dies, p. 408.
- Supply granted by the British Parliament, p. 210.
- SWEDEN**, King of, defeated at Pultowa, p. 111. His Speech to his Army, p. 117. His Escape and Retreat to Bender, *ibid.*
- Swedes Surrender Prisoners of War, p. 116.
- Swiss Deputies, their Answer to the French Ambassador, p. 84.

# The CONTENTS,

## T.

- Tent, Major, made Governor of Carolina, p. 365.  
 Thanksgiving and Rejoycings in the Confederate Camp, p. 61.  
 Thorold, Sir George, made a Baronet, p. 198.  
 Thorold, Sir Charles, dies, p. 374.  
 Thungen, General, dies, p. 80.  
 Thynne, (Mr.) his Death, p. 344.  
 Thynne, Thomas, Esq; married, p. 380.  
 Torcy, Marquis of, comes to the Hague, p. 3. Sets out for Paris, p. 9. His Letter to Prince Eugene, *ibid*.  
 Tournay, invested, p. 22. The Siege carried on, p. 23. & Seqq. The Town Capitulates, p. 37. And Surrenders, p. 38. Siege of the Citadel, p. 39. The Besieged demand to Capitulate, p. 46. Their Demands rejected, p. 47. The Citadel surrendered, p. 48.  
 Townshend, Lord Viscount, appointed her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, p. 4.  
 Tryal of Dr. Sacheverell, put off, p. 256. Begun, p. 258. Continued, p. 259. & Seqq. 271.  
 Tumults in London, p. 264, & Seqq. Suppres'd, p. 267.

## V.

- VILLARS, Marschal of, Fortifies Valenciennes, p. 33.

## W.

- Wager, Charles, Esq; Knighted, p. 408.  
 Walpole, Robert, Esq; his Speech against Dr. Sacheverell, p. 262. Made Treasurer of the Navy, p. 353.  
 Warneton taken by the French, p. 29.  
 Ways and Means to raise the Supplys, p. 211, 212, 337, 338.  
 Weldon, Capt. made President of the Bay of Bengal, p. 206.  
 West, Doctor Richard, preaches before the Commons, p. 247.  
 WHARTON, Earl of, his Journey to Ireland, p. 169. Arrives at Dublin, p. 170. The Recorder's Speech to him, *ibid*. His speech to the Irish Parliament, p. 173. His Answer to the Commons Address, p. 177. To the Lords Address, p. 179. His Answer about Dr. Sacheverell, p. 181. About Mr. Burgh, p. 182. And a Sermon at Trinity-College, p. 184. He is present at the Anniversary of the College, p. 184.  
 P p 2

## The CONTENTS.

- of Dublin, p. 189. His Speech to the Parliament, p. 194.*  
*He returns to England, p. 196.*  
 Whitworth, Mr. *his Speech to the Czar, p. 151.*  
 Williams, John, D. D. *Bishop of Chichester dies, p.*  
*380.*  
 Wolfenholm, Sir John, *dies, p. 365.*  
 Wych, John, Esq; *appointed Envoy Extraordinary, p.*  
*386.*

Y.

- Yelverton, Mrs. *made a Maid of Honour, p. 394.*  
 York, Archbishop of, *some Passages out of his Sermon,*  
*p. 273.*

# CONTENTS

## OF THE

# APPENDIX.

- N**umb. I. *The Preamble of the Petition of the Council of State, of the United Provinces, for the Charge of the Year 1710, call'd the State of the War, p. 1.*  
 Numb. II. *The Articles Preliminary to the Treaties of a General Peace, p. 23.*  
 Numb. II. *Several Pieces relating to the Support and Settlement of the distress'd Palatines, p. 34.*  
 Numb. IV. *Papers relating to the Surrender of the Town of Tournay, p. 57.*  
 Numb. V. *Several Letters and other Pieces, relating to the Battle of Blaregnies, p. 64.*  
 Numb. VI. *A Letter from General Rantzau, justifying his Conduct at the said Battle, p. 87.*

Numb.

## The CONTENTS.

- Numb. VII. *Mareschal de Boufflers's Letters to the King of France, about the said Battle*, p. 91.
- Numb. VIII. *Articles for the Surrender of the City of Mons to the Allies*, p. 97.
- Numb. IX. *Memorial of Sir Philip Meadows to the Emperor*, p. 103.
- Numb. X. *Pieces relating to the Czar's Victory over the Swedes*, p. 110. *As also King Augustus's Manifesto, on his Return to Poland*, p. 114.
- Numb. XI. *Act of the Commission of the General Assembly in Scotland, against Innovations*, p. 132.
- Numb. XII. *Collection of Passages, refer'd to by Dr. Sacheverell, in his Answer, &c.* p. 135.
- Numb. XIII. *A LIST of the Members of the House of Commons, who voted the Impeachment of Dr. Henry Sacheverell*, p. 171.
- Numb. XIV. *A LIST of those Members of the Honourable House of Commons, in England and Wales, that voted for Dr. Henry Sacheverell*, p. 178.
- Numb. XV. *An Abstract of several ACTS passed in the Parliament of Great-Britain, Anno Octavo Annæ Regiæ*, p. 181.
- Numb. XVI. *An ACT passed in the Parliament of Ireland, in the Year 1709, for Explaining and Amending an Act, Entituled, An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, p. 189.
-

---

## ERRATA.

**I**N the Body of the Book, Page 1, Line 16. dele *more*.  
Pag. 19. Line 29. instead of *for thence*, read *from*  
*thence*.

N.B. The Two first Sheets of the REMARKABLES  
of the Year 1709, from Page 361, to Page 392, not ha-  
ving, by the Printer's neglect, been sent to the Author to  
be revised, several Litteral Faults have been left in them,  
which the Reader is desired to excuse; and to Correct the  
following: Pag 365. l. 13. Earl of Ments, read Meath.  
p. 380. l. 45. instead of Pray, read May.

---



